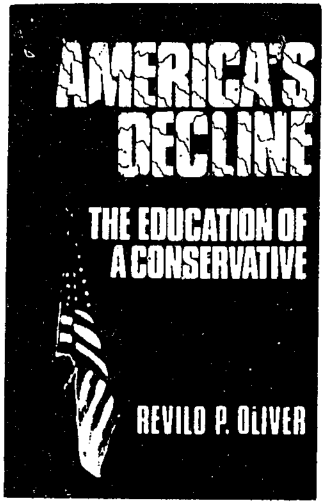


ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigous academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE:*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to Ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

Order No. 1007-$8.50 376 pp., pb.
plus $1.50 for postage and handling. ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145 - 7667 SINGLE COPY $4.00

GERMANY

A TIME FOR RENEWAL

By Ernst Zündel

page 1

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

TEUTONIC UNITY Newsletter, by the British Circle of Friends, London, page 11. Manfred Roeder to His Friends, page 13. Little Known Facts About the *Wirtschaftswunder*, by James Gibbs Stuart, page 15. European Nemesis: The Impending Collapse of the Iron Curtain Bids to Shatter an Entire World of Falsehoods, Myths and Illusions, by John Tyndall, page 19. Policy Statement on Germany, by Chancellor Helmut Kohl, page 29. A Day to Remember: 9 November 1989, by Hans Schmidt, page 35. Letters to the Editor, page 48.

VOL. 17 - NO. 5 JANUARY 1990

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans,* has been published monthly since September 1973 by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial office: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA—Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

©Copyright 1988
by Liberty Bell Publications.
Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY	$ 4.00
THIRD CLASS-BULK RATE USA only	$35.00
FIRST CLASS-USA	$45.00
FIRST CLASS-all other countries	$50.00
AIR MAIL - Europe, South America	$60.00
Middle East, Far East, So. Africa	$65.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 COPIES	$ 22.00
50 COPIES	$ 90.00
100 COPIES	$150.00
500 COPIES	$600.00
1000 COPIES	$900.00

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor/publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavour to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of our Western culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change, or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

GERMANY

A TIME FOR RENEWAL

By Ernst Zündel

206 Carlton St., Toronto ONT M5A 2L1

On the 9th of November 1989, my plane took off from Toronto for Europe. My plan was to rush to the aid of my stricken friend and chief advisor, Dr. Robert Faurisson. For security reasons, no one knew that I was going to Europe. Only one man had been notified “in code”. Only I knew my itinerary, and not even those whom I was going to see knew that I was on my way.

Once inside Europe, I turned my car radio on and was greeted by the sound of an excited babble of noises and voices, at once discordant and yet also familiar. As I turned the dial slowly, I made an electronic journey via the ether, through Europe. There was Polish, Czech, Russian, Dutch, French and German on the airwaves. Naturally, the familiar German caught my attention, and I paused a little longer and could not believe what I heard.

I pulled to the side of the road and listened to the excited voices of the male and female announcers who, judging by their voices, were younger than myself, maybe by some twenty years. Overcome by emotion, they were giving a blow by blow description of the “opening of the Wall of Shame.” Inadvertently I had landed in Europe and was in Germany at this moving and historic moment. I was overcome by joy, and quietly wiped away my tears as these supposedly brainwashed “New Germans” on the radio reported the falling of the wall, the cutting of the barbed wire, the sound of the pneumatic drills and the scraping of the shovels. Ah, what a joy to have been there that day, at that moment. What a day full of promise and hope for the future!

I shook myself out of my near-enchanted state and brought myself under control. Looking at the map in front of me, I kept track of where the borders between the two Germanies were opening and was overjoyed. For a lifetime I had gone across this mark of shame and stain on Germany's proud honour and traditions. I remembered having crossed at Eisenach in my youth, on my first visit to Germany's Soviet Zone of Occupation in 1953, with my new brother-in-law and my sister, going to Karl Marx Stadt, Leipzig, and Dresden which was still in rubble and ruins from the devastating air raid by the U.S. and British “Air-Gangsters”, as the populace referred to them at the time.

I also remembered having been turned back at the same border area by the Communists in the sixties, and having to enter divided Berlin via Helmstedt, close to the "Volkswagen City" of Wolfsburg. This town, the first town in the world based and built on a "Helicopter Survey" using National Socialist Germany's first helicopter for that purpose. All this went through my mind as I made my way across Germany, a Germany rebuilt, vibrant, pulsating with traffic, and virile energy at every moment.

I had not been "at home" for 12 years for various reasons, all having to do, perversely enough, with my defense and struggle for truth about Germany's recent past.

Here I was, surrounded by the latest of shiny cars, trucks, and buses, whizzing purposefully past me at great speed, all of them controlled and orderly, heading for some distant destiny it seemed.

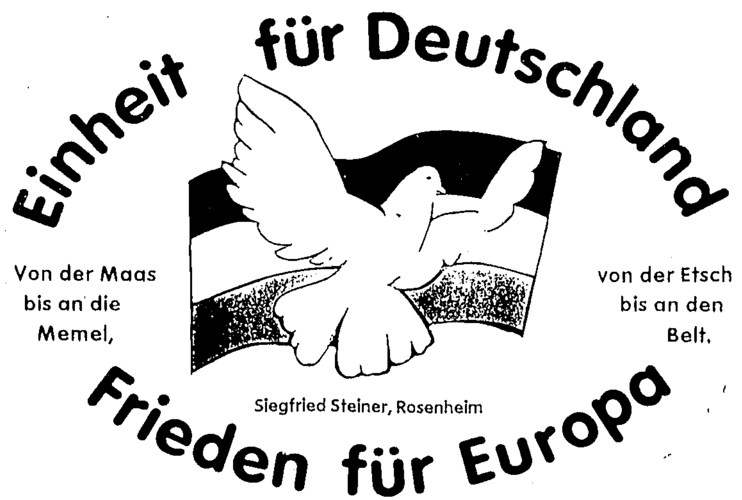
I looked at their faces as they moved past me left and right, and to my surprise, all of them were White! That's the first thing which hit me—they were all White. In my twelve years in the Gulag of Canada, for years unable or forbidden to travel, I had gotten used to the many coloured faces of Pakistanis, Chinese, to Jamaicans, Arabs, Africans. Gone were the turbans of the Seikhs, gone the many different head-shapes and hair-textures. Here, all were Aryans, it seemed.

I kept turning the radio dial as I drove and finally stopped for gas, and there in front of me I saw parked by a gas pump the unmistakable shape of an "East-German" TRABI, a car so small that it looked more like the trunk of my own Chrysler. The heavy-set German who carefully filled his tank, intently gazing at the Deutsch-Mark counter, looked at me with his shiny blue eyes as I made my way towards the "Tankwart", the man who took the money. I told the man that his tank-full of gas was a gift from me, we shook hands, exchanged greetings. I asked him how long he had been en route, since I saw the grime and dirt on his car, and he said, four days in a transit camp, some time in Czechoslovakia, and then the trip. The little car could barely travel at 75 kilometers an hour, which is about 50 miles. He had come to see relatives, actually to flee, but now that the border could be crossed legitimately, he said he would have to see, and would await developments.

During my stay, I encountered many more "Trabis", all had the same cautious attitude and very few really wanted to stay in the West; they just wanted to see brothers, sisters, parents or relatives which some of them had not seen since the end of the war, or at least since the wall had gone up.

I visited a lady supporter in the north and stayed with her overnight. At 4:30 in the morning we were awakened by the doorbell—when she opened, her niece and her husband stood there; they had not seen one another since 1961. What a hallo and Wiedersehen this was! What an insight I gained in those few short hours, as the effects of Germany's division were brought home to me one more time in all its tragic consequences. I soon took my leave, after many a moist eye and shed tear, and drove off into the beautiful and clear Saturday morning. The sun was rising over a Germany which was pouring out of its houses and cities towards the border areas. Soon traffic slowed to a crawl. Every time a "Trabi" came into sight, there was honking of horns and joyous waving and flicking on and off of lights by just about everybody. The Germans of the West responded with flowers, and soon brass bands, at the border. Naturally, the visitors were hungry and tired, having often waited in lines up to 15 kilometers deep for twelve hours.

Soon, huge tents sprang up as if by magic. Each visitor from the "East" got 100 Deutsche Marks to start with and the old German penchant for creating order out of chaos took hold. Food, sausages, buns, soft drinks, and beer were made available. Schools opened their gymnasiums, churches opened church halls; by Satur-


Einheit für Deutschland
Von der Maas bis an die Memel,
von der Etsch bis an den Belt.
Siegfried Steiner, Rosenheim
Frieden für Europa

day afternoon, as I made my way across my native land, driving parallel north-south along the "Inter-Zonal Border" region, the German Emergency Service network was unfolding. For a while I had feared that "democracy" might have destroyed this one German characteristic as well—but no—by 3 o'clock that Saturday afternoon, the efficient and cool voices of youngish German border patrol and emergency services personnel could be heard over the shortwave radio that although the city was "schwarz mit Menschen"—a saying meaning the city was "crowded to the gills"—all was running smoothly.

I picked up a call by one border post, to move up the "truckloads of roadmaps" to the "holes in the wall". Soon this was done, and when I got towards Göttingen, Kassel, and Frankfurt, regular convoys of "Trabis," surrounded by their traditional pale blue cloud of smoke, were moving along the Autobahns, accompanied by the usual light-flicking and horn honking.

What then followed on Germany's airwaves and newsstands was nothing short of amazing. The same media which for forty years had coldly forecast an "eternal" or "ewige" German Division was now abuzz with commentaries about the coming "Wiedervereinigung" or German "Reunification".

The vassals installed with their regimes in East and West desperately tried to stem the tide of the "primordial" burst of joy and expectation. It became obvious that the people of Germany once again were ahead of their political masters inflicted upon them by their respective "friends" in East and West.

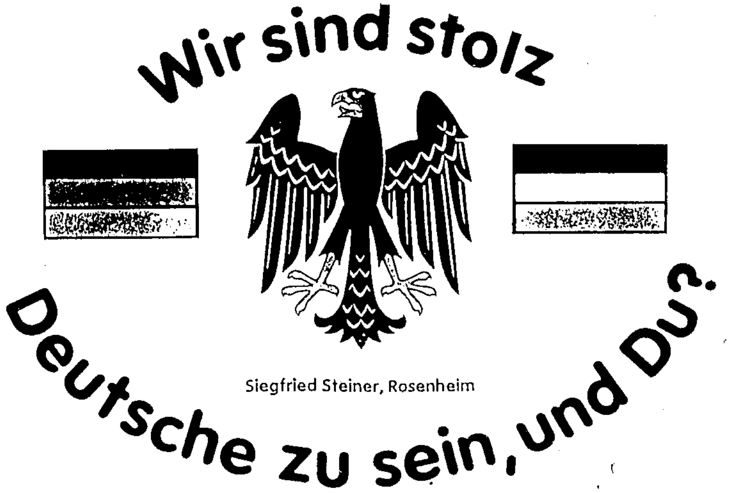
Without a doubt, the radio broadcasts emanating from East Germany (actually Central Germany, since the Poles, Russians, and Czechs presently occupy vast stretches of German territory) were the most interesting. I was riveted to the radio and listened to speaker after speaker at some East German Communist Party "Revival-style Meeting" in Leipzig, where speaker after speaker, all of them young, eloquent and with a beautiful and carefully chosen phrase or two, took the old "Bolsheviks" to task for their corruption, terror, misrule, and heartless behaviour. All speakers, except one old apparatschik who still insisted on wanting to defend communist morality and ethics and who was promptly booed and hissed into silence, wanted change, freedom, secret ballots, more social justice, more openness in government, and all gave their name, their age, their profession and where they were from.

I was astounded! I had never in my entire political career heard such controlled anger and fury expressed anywhere! That, to me, was a typically "German Revolution". There was no call for manning of the barricades, no storming of the bastilles. Here in this City of Leipzig, Communists— German Communists, were "letting it all hang out".

Then I turned to another station. This time I heard East Germany's new leader, a rather Jewish-looking son of a tailor from Koehlberg, Egon Krenz, speak. He was a good and forceful speaker and gave what I thought under the circumstances a very good account of himself and how he intended to improve things, and explained why the border was finally opened.

One interesting East German broadcast I monitored was an interview with a captain of the "Volkspolizei", or Vopos; he was asked if it was true that the East German "Volksarmee" had been put on alert to quell the demonstrations, numbering by then in the hundreds of thousands, in Leipzig and Dresden and in other cities. He said that certain elements had been trying to arm themselves, and that about 300 weapons had been stolen from the garrison of the "Volksarmee" in Leipzig but that the police, and not the army, had the job of controlling internal unrest, that the Army would be loyal to its oath and function and not fire on the citizens of the "DDR", which is the present name of East Germany. Loud and prolonged applause greeted his remarks!

Then there were news reports of the political party bosses of



Halle and Erfurt committing suicide by shooting themselves, which in turn prompted one German newspaper's banner headline, "Bunkerstimmung in der Zone" ("Bunker mood in the (Soviet) Zone"), alluding to the alleged events in Hitler's Bunker in 1945 in Berlin.

The air was charged with a potential for something big to happen: Revolutions have begun against such backgrounds. I instinctively thought back to the Hungarian Revolution in 1956 but realized that this time the Soviet tanks would not roll, because the impulses for this peaceful revolution now taking place had originated with the Russian leader Gorbachev. This time the Communist leaders had only their own apparatus, their own secret police, their own terror system and torture chambers to rely on—and, true to form to all illegitimate, externally imposed systems, it became each man out for his own skin.

Apparently, Honecker, East Germany's long-time leader, had ordered the Army to do what they had done in 1953, to brutally put down the demonstrations in a "Chinese style massacre" but found no one willing to give, much less to execute, the order to shoot thousands. When he failed, he was ousted by yet unclear means, some even say by pressure from Moscow!

Egon Krenz, the long-time favourite of Honecker, took over, now there are investigations afoot against him, it is reported. Some high-ranking political "mummies" have already resigned. East German party officials, apparently armed until now, have been ordered by the new government to turn in their weapons. The dreaded "Staatssicherheitspolizei", in short "Stasi", has allegedly been disbanded; frankly, I think 'renamed' would undoubtedly be a better term.

Negotiations are going on between East and West Germany which could lead to an easing of tensions and further improve things.

All this, however, has a shadow-side to it, "eine Schattenseite", as the Germans would say, and that is that the West German puppet state inherited a totally undeserved image-improving windfall. Furthermore, outright German traitors like Willy Brandt [a former mayor of West Berlin, a former Federal Chancellor, the author of *Deutsche und andere Verbrecher* (*Germans and Other Criminals*) after he fled from Germany and sought refuge in Norway, contributor of German-bashing articles to the U.S. media during WW II, and alleged collaborator of the CIA in post-war Germany!], who for years did the bidding of their Allied masters, were given a totally undeserved lease on life. Suddenly, these "political cadavers" who had faded into political insignificance had the cheek to use words like "German nation," "German unity," etc., and then gave speeches to the multitudes. Thank God, at least Helmut Kohl was whistled down in a 25-minute "Pfeifkonzert" (whistle concert) in Berlin!

However, the trend of history is for German unity. These political fossils will just play an interim role!—Upon reflection, I think they might actually be quite useful for the moment, for they can go and calm the likes of Bush, Thatcher, and Mitterand with their beseeching of "Western European Unity," with their talk and reassurances of "Kein Deutscher Alleingang" ("No single German thrust"), etc. I for one am ever hopeful, optimist that I am, that Germany will shake off its shackles. The occupiers—oops, our friends, will see the light and leave, or "be made go." No country with a healthy economy, a sound economic and social infrastructure, rebuilt by the sweat of its own people's labour, speaking one language, being more or less of common bond and blood, can be kept down forever.

As America's and Russia's economic, but more especially racial, problems come to the fore, exacerbated by the AIDS crisis looming on the horizon, Germany, as the heart of Europe, will take its rightful place in history once again. American politicians can now choose between forever hitching their stars and their fortunes to the ghetto-dwellers and occupiers of a hapless Palestine, or to come clean, to do what would be right for America's future, to help undo the effects of Yalta, Teheran and Potsdam. In short, America can now, belatedly, call off its continued war against Germany by stopping its lies in the media and by curtailing the hatred fostered for so long against my own people.

The opportunity is there—I doubt that Bush is free enough to take it! Poor America—so free and yet such a slave!

* * * * *

BRIDGE BETWEEN TWO WORLDS!

I have tried over the years to be a transmission belt between Europe and North America, and also between North America and the rest of the world. My newsletter goes to every continent, except Antarctica, and I have many hundreds of letters, thanking me for circulating my "unusual" views or the News behind the News. I want to continue to do that and thank you for your financial contributions which make this work possible.

Here are translations of some articles and editorials from the

German news media:

Bild, by Peter Bartels and Hans-Hermann Tiedje, November 11, 1989

BERLIN, yesterday, just before 1 p.m. The bells were ringing in the tower of the Kaiser Wilhelm Memorial Church. Suddenly, the pedestrians stopped on the Kurfürstendamm. They folded their hands. Right there in the middle of the street, they began to pray. Citizens of East and West Berlin—many were crying. Some covered their faces with their hands, others were kneeling.

That was perhaps the most moving moment in this city's history. In the history of our nation.

And it was the most peaceful, the most hopeful.

What took place the previous night, all day yesterday, and this past night in the divided city, in divided Germany, was heart-rending. People from East and West took the Wall and the border by storm, fell crying and laughing into each other's arms. It was as though all of Germany were embracing itself. And Eastern and Western police watched, smiling, and traded sandwiches. After GDR-television had announced Thursday evening that citizens were free to travel "as of now," there was no stopping the people in East and West. The Brandenburg Gate, Kurfürstendamm, Alexander Square—it was the day of re-unification, the day of the Germans, the powerful acknowledgement of unity and justice and freedom. In the evening, there was jubilant cheering as Willy Brandt, the former Mayor of Berlin, called out to the thousands before the Schöneberger City Hall: "In the summer I wrote that Berlin will live and the Wall will fall—Berlin lives, the Wall has fallen."

Whatever may happen now—no one can take this day from us. It was a day for Germany.

* * * * *

Bild, by Peter Bartels and Hans-Hermann Tiedje, November 13, 1989

This was the longest day in German history—it lasted for an entire wonderful weekend. And it was the happiest and most peaceful invasion of all time: the East Germans took West Germany by storm.

They arrived in trains and buses, on foot and per taxi. They came in endless, chugging caravans of Trabis. They flooded Berlin and Bebra, Hamburg and Hof. Everyone recognized them by their jeans, their colorful windbreakers, their running shoes—but most of all by their incredible modesty and politeness. And the West Germans opened their hearts and their arms, invited them to dinner, to tea, put money in their pockets and roses under the Trabis' windshield wipers. "Come back soon," was written on the handbills. Many stores stayed open on Sunday. Gas stations mixed Trabi-cocktails, ADAC [Allgemeiner Deutscher Automobil Club—the German automobile club] kept its monkey-wrenches on the ready, broadcasting stations brought Trabi-news. Innkeepers welcomed the GDR-citizens with champaign.

Germany, this weekend, was one single wonderful, crazy celebration of re-unification. Holes were dug into the Wall, an East-baby was born under a maple tree in West Berlin. Lower Saxony's Prime Minister Albrecht was kissed by GDR-citizens, on GDR-territory. And almost all of those who came, went back home to the GDR. But they promised: We'll come back soon! It was a wonderful weekend. **Good morning, Germany!**

* * * * *

Die Welt, November 23, 1989

1641 Immigrants in 24 Hours

Hannover—There is no end to the inflow of emigrating East Germans: According to the national border guard, 1641 newcomers had announced themselves in 24 hours by Wednesday. This has increased the total number of immigrants to West Germany from the GDR in November to more than 100,000. Due to the great accommodation problems in North-Rhine-Westphalia, more than 2,000 immigrants from nations in Eastern Europe are temporarily housed in Schleswig-Holstein's vacation establishments.

* * * * *

Concentration-camp survivor Naomi Jacobson, on the events in Berlin, in *Newsweek*, December 4, 1989, page 31:

I hoped in my lifetime I wouldn't see the German people enjoy themselves so much. The Germans don't deserve this happiness.

* * * * *

Die Welt, by Enno von Löwenstern, November 23, 1989

Shades of Yalta?

The Chancellor has stated in Strassbourg that the Federal Government continues to adhere to "the goal of a free and united Germany in a free and united Europe." That was something that needed to be said in European circles, after the immutability of the "present map" has recently been discussed in Paris—as if the French, of all people, who complain the loudest about Yalta, wanted to advocate a mini-Yalta to the Germans' debit.

Re-unification is coming; it is embarrassing enough that a democrat has to repeatedly explain, among democrats, that it doesn't threaten anyone—how could the dissolution of a criminal dictatorship, the incorporation of what has to date been the realm of aggression into the community of peaceful peoples, be something evil? Let's be frank about it—all this talk is motivated by nothing other than France's pitiful balance of trade and the sad state of the pound. He who strives for grandeur and leadership without having his own books in order may well grow nervous at the prospect of seeing his successful neighbour come into a greater taxation district and even repairing it economically. But continually trying to label one's partner with the overcome tendencies of the past won't improve one's own economy.

Certainly, there are still the Allied occupation powers; some believe they have to be appeased. But the day is coming where the Germans will manage their own destiny to the point of demanding the departure of those troops that they perceive not as protectors, but as oppressors. No one has the "right" to keep a foreign nation occupied against its will

> for the purpose of playing at being a "superpower" or a "balancing agent" or whatever. If Gorbachev really thought that he could prove bad intentions on the part of NATO, the union of peace-loving constitutional states, he would have put those cards on the table long ago. "German re-unification threatens no one"—that's not a showy phrase, it's a truth that should finally be taken beyond Sunday speeches and introduced into everyday politics.

Die Welt is one of Germany's most prestigious newspapers, something like the *New York Times*. The above editorial appeared the day I left Europe and was handed to me by the stewardess on the plane, where I wrote this newsletter. Löwenstern sounds Jewish to me, but whoever the writer is, he certainly expresses a widely held German viewpoint.

When I was in Paris I saw, all over the newsstands, newspapers with the banner headline: **The end of the Second World War has arrived!**

That sums it up!

DOES THE WEST HAVE THE WILL TO SURVIVE?

That is the obvious question posed by Jean Raspail's terrifying novel of the swamping of the White world by an unlimited flood of non-White "refugees." But there is also a less obvious and even more fundamental question: Must Whites find their way to a new Morality and a new spirituality in order to face the moral challenges of the present and overcome them? ***THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS*** is the most frightening book you will ever read. It is frightening because it is utterly believable. The armada of refugee ships in Raspail's story is exactly like the one that dumped 150,000 Cubans from Fidel Castro's prisons and insane asylums on our shores in 1980 – except this time the armada is from India, with more than 70 times as large a population. And it is only the first armada of many. If any book will awaken White Americans to the danger they face from uncontrolled immigration, it is ***THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS***. For your copy (Order No. 03014) send $9.50 (which includes $1.50 for postage and handling) to:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.

TEUTONIC UNITY

British Circle of Friends
BM Beejay, London WC1N 3XX

NEWSLETTER

19 November 1989

MANFRED ROEDER was not released on November 12 as was expected, having served 9 years and two months, two thirds of his 13 years sentence.

You will know that Kurt Rebman, Federal Prosecutor/Attorney General, who has demonstrated unremitting hostility to Manfred Roeder since the time of his trial in 1982, when he stated at a press conference that he hoped there would be silence on the ideological battle front (i.e., nationalist) by putting Roeder away for many, many long years, and set out his opposition to Roeder's release with the customary one third remission of sentence to the President of the Stuttgart Higher Regional Court. The reasons he put forward were summarized by Manfred Roeder in his Newsletter No. 54.

At the very last minute the Stuttgart Regional Court gave its verdict and ruled in favour of Rebmann's reasons for insisting that Roeder serve the full term of his 13 year prison sentence. These were, that he had continuing sympathy for the representatives of the former National Socialist regime and that it was suspected he would continue with the work that had brought him into prison. All of which is duplicitous humbug.

Manfred Roeder was brought into prison for no other reason than that for which the German "democratic" authorities are attempting to keep him caged for another four years, namely, craven political fear.

That is even more pronounced at this particular point in German history when the German Question has been moved to the front burner, so to speak. The status of both West and East Germany is being brought into question—except by those who enjoy *ersatz* power in the liberal-democratic and communist orders of the so-called Federal and Democratic Republics, by permission of America, Russia, Britain, and France, those Allies who militarily overcame the Third Reich. They are their master's voice and, like the dog that used to grace HMV record label, they bark at any suggestion of their days being numbered, that Germany should be anything but a loyal NATO ally and member of the European Economic Community on the one hand, and a loyal Warsaw Pact and COMECON ally of the Soviet Union on the other.

The catalyst for change, however, has been the manifestation of 'people-power' in what is, strictly speaking, Central Germany, or the German Democratic Republic. There, the people have taken to the streets in mass protests against the failed and repressive system of Marxism and its ruling communist party masquerading as a Socialist Unity Party, caught out of step with the new thinking in the Kremlin (which has, nonetheless, made quite clear that it will not tolerate any alteration in its puppet state's border).

People's power is the real fear of Western and Communist politicians alike. Here in the West it is kept from emerging by a cunning combination of inducements, soporifics, and laws which play on the almost innate sense of abiding by the laws and a reticence to take overt action. But in West Germany, where successive puppet administrations have succeeded one another under the benign direction of the Western Powers, backed by nearly half a million occupation forces for over 44 years (with not a little helping hand from the Zionist Power voiced by Heinz Galinski), the fear is constant. The ruling upstarts know that the German nation is not really behind them but waiting for a genuine patriotic German government elected by all Germans which is empowered to sign the Peace Treaty which, after all these years, has yet to be concluded.

To return to Manfred Roeder's plight...

While assorted democratic political clowns and media parrots chatter about the German Question, the facts that Manfred Roeder put on record and proclaimed as Speaker of the Liberation Movement of the German Reich on 23 May 1978 remain as true as rocks in eddying currents that are the unfolding events in Germany 1989. There is no Government of the Reich. Interference in German affairs by Allied occupying powers after 8 May 1945 was illegal under international law. There exists only an armistice under the law. A Peace Treaty can only be signed by the former belligerents. The legal successor of the German Reich is neither the administration of the Federal Republic nor the administration of the German Democratic Republic which are nothing but creations of the Allied Powers who reserve the right to forceful and arbitrary interference in German affairs at any time.

In point of fact and of law, since the last Reich President, Karl Doenitz, disclaimed the title, Manfred Roeder proclaimed the Imperial Conservatorship, or Reichsverweser, in the name of the Liberation Movement of the German Reich in May 1978, and so ensured the legal succession of the Reich. Thus, the *Freiheitsbewegung Deutsches Reich* has assumed provisional representation for a transitional period until the Constitution of a free German Government of all Government is voted upon by all Germans.

Hence, the determination of the Allied-backed democratic politicians and authorities in West Germany to keep Manfred Roeder in gaol while the likes of Horst Mahler, a left-wing, active terrorist and former lawyer, was released after two thirds of his sentence was served.

It would hearten and encourage Manfred to hear from Friends and Members of Teutonic Unity, so please, do drop him a line.

Bruno Clifton

* * * * *

Manfred Roeder
Dennhäuserstrasse 116
D-3500 Kassel-WEST GERMANY

Dear Friends: 20 November 1989

On November 10, the court in Stuttgart, the one that sentenced me to 13 years, denied to release me on parole. It was a real shock because nobody expected that anymore. Everything was at first moving in the right direction. Their opinion is that I have not changed enough, that I am still a "Nazi," glorifying the Führer, and that I am still trying to establish a National Socialist state.

According to our constitution, nobody can be persecuted for his political beliefs. This I was assured again and again in prison. My opinions about Hitler and the Third Reich are in no way relevant to my release. But now the judges ruled otherwise.

Of course, there is the possibility to petition the Supreme Court, which I have already done. But the outcome is more than doubtful. It is obvious that I should be kept under surveillance and out of action as long as possible. I am persecuted only for my political opinions and conviction. It is illegal, but is a fact. I will have to wait three or four months for the final decision. But I will stay at the so-called "Open House" in Kassel; I will continue to go to work in a printing firm every day; I can meet friends any time, but I will not be free. An absurd situation.

The administration of my "House" is quite alright. They do what they do what they can in order to help me. But they have to carry out the order of the court.

Being in the "Open House" means I have to care for myself, do my own cooking, my own laundry, etc.

Whilst the communist part of Germany is opening the gates, millions are set free overnight, a political dissident like me is locked up for an indefinite time in the so-called Free West. It could be that there will be less freedom of opinion in the West than there might be in the East. Dramatic changes are taking place in every Eastern country.

Sometimes I wonder whether only the Communists need to change? Is our system so flawless, are our politicians so above criticism that nobody needs to apologize, nobody needs to be fired? No retirement necessary? Heaven help us if we stay in that attitude.

Free opinion is more and more possible in the East, and more and more suppressed in the West. The court in Stuttgart left no doubt that their only interest is— to shut me up, that I should quit writing. But that I will never do.

Manfred Roeder

THE ANTI-HUMANS

by D. Bacu (307 pp., hb. $7.00 + $1.50 for postage & handling) describes what was done to the young men whom Corneliu Z. Codreanu, the founder of the Legionary Movement in Romania, inspired, when seven years after his brutal murder, Romania was delivered to the Bolsheviks. They were subjected to what is the most fully documented Pavlovian experiment on a large number of human beings. It is likely that the same techniques were used on many American prisoners in Korea and Vietnam. *The Anti Humans* is a well-written document of great historical and psychological importance. Reading it will be an emotional experience you will not forget. "A sequel to Orwell's *1984*" —R.S.H. "A searing exposé of Red bestiality!" —Dr. A.J. App). Order #01013. Single copy $7.00, 3 for $15., 5 for $20.00.

For postage and handling add: On domestic orders, $1.50 for orders under $10.00, 15% of order total for orders over $10.00. On orders from abroad, $2.00 or 20% respectively. Sample copy of our monthly magazine *Liberty Bell* and copy of our huge book list containing hundreds of "Eye-Openers," $4.00. Subscription for 12 hard-hitting, fact-packed issues $35.00 (U.S. only). Order from: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Postoffice Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Little Known Facts Behind The Wirtschaftswunder

James Gibbs Stuart shows how West Germany started the post-war era as a debt-free country

This is a reprint of Chapter 12 of the book, *The Money Bomb*, by James Gibb Stuart, available from the BNP Book Service, 154 Upper Wickham Lane, Welling, Kent DA16 3DP, ENGLAND.

One of the remarkable features of the post-war period was the rapid regeneration of the economies of Germany and Japan, the former Axis powers laid low by strategic bombing and military conquest, so that for several years, with their cities reduced to heaps of rubble, and many of their industries blasted out of existence, millions scraped and scratched for a living that would only then be made bearable by international relief based mainly upon American generosity.

Latterly, as the rebuilding progressed, as new cities and industries sprang up on the ruins of the old, and as international investment flooded in to take advantage, the erstwhile victorious allies became grudgingly aware of an economic miracle. Stimulated by the outside investment, and by their own resolve to make it effective, the Germans and Japanese were soon back into competition with the nations who had so recently ground them into the dust, and their momentum was such that they quickly assumed a predominance, outselling their rivals for quality, delivery, and price in a large range of goods, from automobiles to micro-computer technology.

When endeavouring to explain this astonishing revival, socio-economists would point to the natural discipline and industriousness of the German and Japanese peoples, their willingness to accept strong leadership and their almost fanatical determination to wipe out the privations and humiliations of the military surrender. They would also indicate that the almost total destruction of obsolescent plant and factory complexes was a hidden blessing, in that it cleared the way for massive schemes of modernisation which would leave the vanquished with a dramatic technological advantage.

"Makes you wonder who won the war," the British and French would say in their own respective fashion, as German-manufactured products started taking over their most favoured markets, and the Deutschmark became the preferred currency in the most expensive watering places of the Cote d'Azur. Meanwhile, America was rather belatedly waking up to the fact that there was more of the vital semi-conductor output sited upon the islands of Honshu and Hokkaido than upon the entire American continent.

That Hyper-Inflation in the Weimar Republic

So! The Allies had won the war and lost the peace that followed. Were the Germans and the Japanese proving to be superior peoples in the new technological age that had been ushered in by the robot and the computer? Were those sturdy Teutons so much more capable of sustained and productive effort than their fellow Anglo-Saxons across the Channel?

Had Japan's centuries of family tribalism, projected into an industrial dimension, produced a formula for economic predominance which would leave the bemused western peoples further and further behind? And in the United Kingdom context, was it much to do with the backwardness and pigheadedness of British trade unions, which indulged in endless strikes and mindless bickering whilst their markets and their industrial prosperity were being snatched from under their noses?

The author had nothing original to offer upon the resilience and versatility of the Japanese. But the Germans are a part of Europe and its ancient culture, and there are certain aspects of their recent history which have never been accorded their true significance *vis-à-vis* national effort and productivity.

The British, proud of the longevity and continuity of their institutions, are inclined to look with disdain and self-congratulation upon the cataclysms which from time to time befall their more volatile neighbours. The French and Russians have had their bloody revolutions, their guillotines and their purges. The Germans had their Bismarck, their Kaiser and their Hitler, all of whom led them into disaster [Well, that is one man's, one Englishman's *opinion*. The *facts*, however, point to entirely different "statesmen," who not only brought disaster upon Germany but also brought about the *Suicide of Europe*. —Editor, *Liberty Bell*] in one way or another. They had also had an extraordinary hyper-inflation in the aftermath of the First World War, during which it needed a shopping bag full of paper currency to buy the weekly groceries, and a waggonload for a modest suburban house.

That was in the days of the Weimar Republic. Many traumatic stories have been told about the uncontrolled inflation which was reckoned to have wiped out the German middle classes and prepared the way for the rise of Hitler. But it also did something

else which never invited popular comment. The total destruction of the post-war Mark, with all its debt-bearing loans and liabilities, had also wiped out the Federal Government debt.

An Economy Starting Without Public Debt

So when did the Germans get their Federal Debt back again? Certainly not during the Nazi regime, which began about 1933 and continued until the military collapse in 1945! The methods of Dr. Schacht, Hitler's financial wizard, were strictly unorthodox, and whatever else the Nazis did, to their own people or to the millions that languished under them, they funded their war effort without leaving behind a debt structure which would burden their successors. Post-Hitler Germany, rising like a phoenix from the rubble, did so under the aegis of a brand new banking and financial system which owed nothing to the past. Thanks to the bizarre excesses of the Weimar Republic and the unorthodoxies of Dr. Schacht, those West Germans embarked upon their economic miracle [*Wirtschaftswunder*] with a negligible degree of national indebtedness, whilst among their former enemies and future trading rivals, the old and settled British were funding a debt of some £25,000, and the Americans, having faithfully and steadfastly borrowed their way through the later stages of the war, right up to and beyond the Allied victory, were annually paying interest charges on a Federal Debt of about $270,000 million.

We can put these different circumstances into perspective if we relate them to the financial stringencies of the nineteen-eighties, and reflect upon the number of desirable projects which we have seen canceled or deferred because money was tight or outrageously expensive. It pinpoints the advantages enjoyed by an economy which did not need to set aside a substantial portion of its annual budget just to service a debt which had been established at the beginning of the eighteenth century.

End of the Miracle

Naturally, the West Germans would not have been accepted into the international community unless they were willing to play the financial game according to the rules [as laid down by the International Jewish Finance Mafia. —Editor, *Liberty Bell*]. That meant the newly constituted Bundesbank would finance the era of industrial regeneration and expansion by **lending money to the Government**. Thus by 1950, the Federal Republic's debt had got to 7,000 million Deutschmark, to DM17,000 million by 1955, and DM33,000 million ten years further on. Divide by four to get an approximate figure in Pounds Sterling, and you will see that the Germans' initial advantage was being progressively eroded—though not in relation to their former wartime enemies, who just kept getting deeper and deeper into hock.

None of this should be taken as a comprehensive explanation of the differences in output per man-hour between the old and settled British and their European rivals. Many factors have a bearing upon that comparative degree of productivity, and only one of them is being considered here. But no-one should minimise the restrictions, inhibitions and downright discouragements which fall upon the wealth-producing sectors of an economy which labours under a crushing burden of government-funded debt.

Taxation, as every industrial cost-accountant knows, acts as a direct curb on output. The working man works expressly for himself and his family. He may accept heavy taxes for a specific purpose and for a limited period, but above a certain level further imposts invoke the law of diminishing returns. A man will tend to allocate the working day as between the time he's earning for himself and the time when he's working for the Government—and the Government will invariably get the worst of the bargain.

That is the true and inescapable cost of a debit-financing system which attacks the productive worker at the very source of his earnings. It explains to a large extent why the British and their allies won the war but lost the peace that followed. It also explains much of the sourness, slackness and bloody-minded lack of co-operation which have characterised worker-management relations in the post-war years. A labour force which sees its efforts rewarded by a positive improvement in living standards is usually too busy clocking up output bonuses to tolerate strike, go-slows and the gerrymandering of politically motivated shop stewards.

Such, for a time, was the happy position of the West German factory operative when, with a negligible Federal Debt, and dramatic improvements in the economic life of the nation, he could see only too clearly the benefits of his high productivity. It did not necessarily make him a superman, merely a functionary whose self-interest coincided with the needs of his industry. With the Federal Republic rapidly acquiring its own quota of post-war debt, and taking taxes out of the economy to pay for it, the benefits for the individual were progressively eroded—and the German miracle was over.

From *Spearhead*, No. 250, December 1989

European Nemesis

The impending collapse of the Iron Curtain, says John Tyndall, bids to shatter an entire world of falsehoods, myths and illusions.

From Spearhead,
No. 250, December 1989
Box 117, Welling, Kent DA16 3DW, England

Much more than Communism stands to suffer liquidation as a result of current events now taking place in the countries of the so-called 'Eastern Bloc'. What is doomed to fall apart is the whole structure of ideas and strategies that have passed for conventional wisdom over most of the present century—a structure dogmatically maintained by the British Establishment and serving to justify every major act of British policy during that time.

William Wallace, writing in the *Sunday Times Magazine* on the 29th October in an article headed 'The shape of things to come', focused our minds on the issue when he began by saying: "Where shall we be without the cold war?" He continued: "As the cold war melts away, historical memories are beginning to re-emerge as political realities."

One important reality that Mr. Wallace clearly had in mind was the profound alteration in the balance of power in Europe brought about by the looming prospect of German reunification. "The core of Europe," he said, "is Germany...from the unification of Germany in 1871 until its division in 1945, the central geopolitical position of the German state and the dynamism of its economy became the axis around which European politics revolved."

The merging of the two Germanies—until quite recently a seemingly remote contingency—has been turned by recent events within the DDR [=Deutsche Demokratische Republik] into one that we must now view as probable within the coming decade. Said Norman MacRae, writing in the *Sunday Times News Focus* a week later: "The two big events of the 1990s...will be the reunion of Germany and the break-up of the Soviet Union." He continued: "The Fourth German Reich, some 78 million people rich and strong, will then temporarily replace the Soviet Disunion as our nearest super-power."

Similar terminology was used by John Ellison, writing in the *Daily Express* on November 6th, when he headed his report from East Berlin 'Freedom march that may create a Fourth Reich'. Mr. Ellison's thesis was that the present massive exodus from East to West Germany was likely before long to bring down the rotting and crumbling DDR regime. Only Soviet tanks could save it," and said the writer, "that is an option most believe Mr. Gorbachev has ruled out." He continued, speaking of West Germany: "Faced with a choice between the Common Market and the rebuilding of the old German Empire, which way would Bonn's rulers move?" Said Ellison: "European leaders such President Mitterand and his colleague Jacques Delors, President of the Brussels Commission, are so alarmed at the outcome should that question be posed that they are demanding the creation of an early European federation to which West Germany's future could be firmly anchored."

As well they might! But their plans would in any event be futile since, whatever formal relationship West Germany may have with the EEC [=European Economic Community], such a relationship would never be allowed by the Germans to stand in the way of the reunification of their country and people. Not the EEC, but only America and Russia, could prevent this happening, and neither, as Mr. Ellison acknowledged, are likely to do so. "Soviet sources," he said, "are hinting that if the collapse of East Germany meant the creation of a neutral zone (Germany) at the centre of Europe and the withdrawal of American forces, then it would be perfectly acceptable to Moscow."

And acceptable to Washington? Probably. Said Ellison: "Mr. Bush has already accepted the concept of a reunified Germany...There is also open debate as to when American troops can be returned home, resulting in huge budget economies."

Back to Square One

While all three of the quoted writers have done us the service of pointing out certain facts of overwhelming importance that are going to face us in the future, none of them, of course, has dared to extract from those facts the deductions that inevitably follow—deductions that make a nonsense of the whole world-picture underlying British Government actions during the 20th century and the dominant consensus of British public opinion during that same period.

What coming developments in Europe are going to do, in effect, is reverse the verdict of both the First and Second World War, and thereby invalidate the entire strategic criteria on which rested the British foreign policy leading to those wars.

According to the prevailing orthodoxy, the two world wars were fought to prevent German domination of the European Continent. Yet here we are back to square one, facing just that situation—one of the historical memories that, according to Mr. Wallace in the *Sunday Times Magazine*, "are beginning to re-emerge as political realities." The crucial question is: is not the re-emergence of this political reality something that enlightened statesmanship should have foreseen from the very beginning, when the strategy of keeping Germany down was first decided upon? What has happened is that Europeans have been made to wade through oceans of blood, in two successive holocausts that have witnessed the slaughter of the finest of our race, to prevent happening that which was bound anyway to happen. If German supremacy in the European theatre was a natural and inevitable development—intrinsic, as Mr. Wallace has indicated, "in the central geopolitical position of the German state and the dynamism of its economy," and also, as he did not say but might have said, in the fact that there some 25-30 million more Germans in Europe than there are Britons or French—then by what measure of insanity can the mind-numbing destruction of 1914-1918 and 1939-1945 by justified? In effect, present developments are consigning all 'orthodox' British strategists and policy-makers since the beginning of the century to the corner of the classroom where they should be required to wear the dunce's caps of children who have got their sums horribly wrong.

And the biggest dunce's cap of all should be placed squarely on the head of Winston Churchill, whose life's mission might be summed up in the words he uttered in 1936, before Hitler had marched into Austria, Czechoslovakia or Poland: "Germany is getting too strong. We must destroy her." Were the Establishment's tribal deity to enjoy the gift of resurrection in the Europe of 1989, what, one wonders, would be his thoughts?

A EUROPE OF NATIONS

This, indeed, brings us to the next of the historical memories that are again appearing as political realities: the fact that Europe is not, never has been, and never can be anything other than a collection of **nation-states**—nation-states which may indeed coalesce into certain combinations at certain times and in order to achieve certain objectives which, just for the moment, they may feel they share in common—but nevertheless nation-states above all, who will never, except in fits of momentary treason to themselves, work for any higher aims than those of their individual and separate national interests.

Were it otherwise, there would not be the slightest reason to view as a momentous event the reunification of the two Germanies and the assumption by a unified Germany of the position of a European super-power—the 'Fourth Reich', in the words of Messrs. MacRae and Ellison. Were the present European community anything more than just a purely ephemeral organisation—were it in fact the embryonic European national state of the future—German unification would be seen as no more significant than the merging of, say, Lancashire and Yorkshire to make what would be by far Britain's largest county and one whose gross product well exceeded all the others. But precisely because Germany—throughout all the years of her internal division and the incorporation of one part within the EEC and the other within the Communist Bloc—has remained a **nation**, just as Britain, France and the rest have remained **nations**, committed to the furtherance of **national** interests, the unification of Germany is to be an event of profound significance to the whole international contest of power which is yet another re-emerging reality of which we must take account.

The same reality is asserting itself in the rapid erosion of the Soviet monolith, the Iron Curtain, and the 'cold war.' Instead of the Eastern European nations being regarded, and regarding themselves, as some kind of homogenised entity called the 'Communist Bloc', the 'Warsaw Pact', or some such grouping, they are again emerging into the daylight as what they always were: Poles, Hungarians, Latvians, Lithuanians, Estonians, and, yes, Germans! They no more represent a common interest than the states of the EEC represent a common interest. If they all share in common the fact that they are 'Europeans', then it is only in the same sense as Americans, Canadians, Australians, New Zealanders and White South Africans are Europeans. An anthropological similarity and cultural affinity do not in themselves eliminate national traditions and loyalties that have taken centuries to form, any more than those national traditions and loyalties can be eliminated by the artificial graftings of political ideology by which the European nations have been herded together into supra-national blocs since 1945.

And it is now the falling apart of that phony and *ersatz* concept known as the 'cold war' that is sweeping away the last of the remaining excuses for European nations to be grouped together in alliances that have never corresponded in the slightest to real national interests but have only been constructed in defence of political systems now, at least in one case, near expiry.

This 'cold war', as pointed out in numerous articles in this magazine over the years, never was a reality—how could it be when its two principal 'antagonists' had been in constant co-operation throughout the globe for its entire duration? But what it did do was serve as a pretext for the joint occupation of Europe—in particular of Germany—by U.S. and Soviet forces. This much was admitted, at least partially, by Mr. Wallace in his article, when he said:

> The institutional structures of post-war Europe—NATO, the European Community—were erected to hold back a reviving Germany as well as to protect the West from the Soviet threat. On the other side, the Soviet forces in East Germany were stationed there as much to guard against the threat of a reunited Germany as to bring pressure on the West.

And:

> British and French government made ritual commitments to the reunification of Germany as a NATO objective, at West Germany's insistence; but in reality they were happier with a status-quo which kept the Germans politically subordinate. That status-quo is now dissolving as American and Soviet troops get ready to leave...

The only difference between the 'cold war' theory now and in former years is that, whereas in the past its fraudulence was largely concealed, today the theory is lacking credence in the eyes of increasing millions. Russia under Stalin and his successors and imitators could be made to appear as a power that genuinely menaced the West, no matter how empty that menace was in reality; in the case of Russia under Gorbachev, such a pretence can no longer be maintained. Europe thus reverts to what it was in the 1930s and before: not a continent divided into mutually hostile and sparring internationalist blocs but one comprised of many **nations**, pursuing national interests and for the most part unwilling to be the vassals either of Russia or the United States.

FUTURE OF THE COMMON MARKET

What is the future of the European Common Market in this scenario? With so many powerful forces backing it, it would be premature to say that the Market is due soon to disintegrate. What most certainly is happening, however, is the dismantling of one of its major *raisons d'etre*. Even to those not persuaded by the economic arguments in support of the EEC, the concept has had an appeal as long as it could be presented as a means of promoting greater solidarity among Western Europeans in the face of an apparent 'threat' from the East. Now that that 'threat' is being exposed as the illusion it always was, such a coalition falls by the wayside. With this, there is bound to come a call for the 'European Community' to extend its embrace to Russia's former satellites and thus for its boundaries to become 'wider still and wider'. Such a development will, of course, be welcomed by doctrinaire internationalists and their backers in the world of cosmopolitan finance. However, the wider the Community embrace the more diverse the national aspirations and interests it will have to accommodate. It has all, of course, been seen before. There was the Roman Empire, followed by the Holy Roman Empire. There was Napoleon's Continental System. There was the Empire of the Habsburgs. Each in its days seemed to contemporaries to point the way to the European future, but each disintegrated as the forces of ethnic nationalism reasserted themselves, as they always do. Now those forces are again rampant, not only within the Soviet Bloc but within the Soviet Union itself. They are also rearing their head again in Yugoslavia and threatening to tear that artificial state apart. If they still lie somewhere beneath the surface in Western Europe, this state of affairs is likely to change dramatically as Germany emerges from occupation and division and redraws the map of the continent along much the old lines.

For all these reasons, we should not regard the EEC as an organisation likely to survive in the longer term—unless it does so simply in the way that the Commonwealth has survived: as something of an old boys' 'club', held together by nothing more than political origins and nominal allegiance to certain paper abstractions, taken seriously by an ever declining minority. Without Germany, the EEC would become a hollow shell; with Germany it would cease to be what it has claimed to be over all these years—an international partnership—and would become merely a euphemism for German hegemony, just as 'Soviet Union' and 'Communist Bloc' have always been euphemisms for the hegemony of Russia.

BRITAIN'S POSITION

We come finally to the question which, to this writer, is by far the most important of all: that of what Britain's position is going

to be in the face of these coming developments. First, however, we must get fixed clearly in our minds the areas in which such developments are exploding and demolishing the principal pillars of the established 'orthodoxy' that has ruled British thinking in modern times, namely:

(1) The idea that there is any lasting way of preventing Germany from asserting her position as the dominant power in Europe. History brought up to date has clearly demonstrated that such prevention can only ever be temporary, and would require a major European war two or three times every century for it to be achieved. Is this what we want?

(2) The myth of a 'cold war' dividing Europe by reason of a supposed 'threat' on the part of Russia and her minions to march westwards, and the resulting pretext for the Western European nations, together with others in NATO, to combine in a common defensive front.

(3) The idea that there is an essential common interest uniting the nations of the EEC, together with the idea that, with the coming enlargement of Germany, the EEC can be anything other than an instrument of Germany hegemony.

(4) The idea that, in the circumstances indicated above, Britain can play a central and leading role in the European Community and accommodate its policies to British interests.

With these illusions swept away, we may see that British foreign policy throughout most of the present century has been one long chapter of disaster, since it has been based on a series of suppositions about Europe that events are proving to be utterly groundless. Such a recognition is a necessary prelude to any serious examination of the question of where we go from here. We clearly must not go in the direction we have been going in the past and are still going now.

BASIS OF BRITISH POWER

From the first moment that Anglo-Saxons established substantial communities in near-empty continents thousands of miles overseas the basis of British power has always been oceanic and global, rather than European. Britain-in-Europe possesses about the same size of population and less than half the territory of France, while Germany exceeds us in population by about 50 percent. On the other hand, the people of British stock living beyond Europe are greatly more in number than those of either French or

German stock, while the lands they inhabit are many times in excess of the areas and resources of either France of Germany. An estimate of power on the basis of pure statistics is, of course, an unreliable one—other factors have to be taken into account. But assuming some sort of equality in these other factors, statistics do indeed count. Not only is size of population of importance—in the way of manpower for military use when needed and also as a consumer market for industry—but so also is area and living space, inasmuch as these factors regulate what population growth is possible without undue strain on resources of land.

Seen in this light, Britain was extremely well placed to retain her great-power status—for as long as she took care to keep her connections with her overseas kindred close and intact, and exploited every opportunity to make them stronger. As long as British leaders understood and pursued this concept of an oceanic destiny, this country was set on the right course of development. Even Churchill himself showed a glimmering of recognition of this truth when he said that Britain, "when forced to choose between Europe and the open seas, would always choose the open seas." All the more the pity that WC, by the time he died, had done so much to foul up the sea routes in which he professed to believe.

This did not mean that Britain could always afford to isolate herself from European affairs. What happened in Europe was of import to us just for as long as we faced serious European rivals in our overseas spheres of influence. These rivals were, respectively, Spain and France. It therefore became sound policy to oppose Spanish and French power in Europe for as long as that power, if released from European commitments, could be used against us in the New World. By the final quarter of the 19th century, however, Spanish world power had become a thing of the distant past, while that of France could no longer pose any serious threat to us in our two spheres of influence of great importance, namely Canada and Australasia.

NO THREAT

Germany, by contrast, in no case ever represented a rival to us in these vital areas. The time that marked Germany's assumption of European ascendancy was therefore the time that marked the end of any need for Britain herself to embroil herself in European quarrels in pursuit of the 'balance-of-power' strategy (to be exact, the first came a little while after the second). At any rate, from 1871 onwards, Britain's proper policy should have been to detach herself from European politics and economics, while, of course, remaining very much a part of Europe culturally. A whole vast world across the oceans beckoned to us and should have absorbed our entire energies and whatever blood we were prepared to risk spilling on the part of our manhood. We could therefore well have afforded to let natural forces on the Continent take their course, elevating Germany to the position of leading European power, as they were bound to do; so long as we remained consistent in pursuit of our oceanic destiny, such a development could in no way threaten us.

By the time of the outset of World War II, the British Empire and Commonwealth possessed a white population which on its own was nearly the equal of that of Greater Germany in Europe, while the natural resources available to that Empire and Commonwealth were far in excess of anything to which the Germans could hope to aspire. Even in the illogical, and therefore highly improbable, event of Germany coveting some possession within the British sphere of influence in preference to expansion within Europe, the combined resources of the British World as it was at that time should have been more than adequate to deter her from any aggressive design against us.

But Britain could not be two thing at once: she could not be a European power while at the same time trying to hold on to her world power. And while, within Europe, she could not hope to be more than a power of the second rank in relation to Germany, on a global level she could have been a power of at least equal rank to Germany, while seeking her development in spheres that provided the best possible assurance of an avoidance of Anglo-German conflict.

Britain, as we know, did not take the course that all rational assessments of her interest required that she should take. She aligned herself with the anti-German coalition in World War II and made a vast expenditure of blood and treasure—for what? To prevent happening what, half a century later, is now happening: the capturing by Germany of European leadership. The one difference between now and then is that, whereas in 1939 Germany's greater population and resources in the European theatre were counter-balanced by Britain's imperial populations and possessions beyond, today Britain to all intents and purposes cut herself off from those imperial populations and possessions and is stripped down to the role of an under-resourced and overcrowded island, doomed by the decision of her rulers to play the part of a second-fiddle European power instead of a first-class world power. Can history offer any example of greater folly?

Even the lunacy of the anti-German crusade of 1939-1945 could have been limited in its effects had Britain then used the post-war years to extricate herself from Europe and consolidate her position with her dominions overseas. But she did not do this; instead, she declared to the world that she saw her future as lying in Europe, and in the process alienated the vast reservoir of goodwill she still possessed across the oceans among people of her own kind. The dominions, snubbed by the mother country, drifted away into the American and Japanese orbits, where they remain today.

WHAT MUST NOW BE DONE

I am one of those who believe that it is not yet too late to remedy this lunacy and set our nation back on an alternative course. But even if I should be proved wrong the effort must still be made—for there is no alternative open to us if we are to have a future worth living for. Anyone who seriously believes that Britain can have a future in a united Europe dominated, as it inevitably will be, by a single German Reich is living in pure cloud-cuckoo-land, and in fact supporting what is bound to become a prescription for yet further Anglo-German enmity—something of which we have had quite enough.

The path towards a renewal of Britain's oceanic ties will be a long and difficult one—contending, as it must, with numerous formidable obstacles that are our legacy of the disastrous policies of the past 30-40 years. What first has to be achieved, above all else, is clear-headedness as to the necessity of the aim, and the silencing of those defeatist voices among us that counsel that it cannot be done. In this respect we might learn something from those Germans who have been the focus of much of this article. To them, at one time the reunification of their divided peoples seemed a distant, perhaps impractical, dream—given the apparent strength of the forces keeping those peoples apart. Today, all has changed, and yesterday's dream looks like becoming tomorrow's reality—one of the political realities that, according to Mr. William Wallace, was not long ago merely an historical memory.

To us British lies the task of making the greatness of our own nation yet another. ☐

Statements & Speeches

Federal Republic of Germany

Volume XII No. 24 December 5, 1989

GERMAN INFORMATION CENTER, 950 THIRD AVENUE, NEW YORK, N.Y. 10022 (212) 888-9840

Reprinting Permitted

Policy Statement

on Germany

by Chancellor Helmut Kohl

In the German Bundestag

November 28, 1989

Since the opening of the intra-German border and sector boundary in Berlin on November 9th, German-German politics has entered into a new phase, which offers new chances and poses new challenges.

We are all overjoyed about the newly-won freedom of movement for those living in divided Germany. We, along with those Germans in the GDR, are glad that the Wall and border blockades could finally, after decades, be overcome peacefully.

We are also proud that Germans in the GDR have, with their powerful and peaceful intercession for freedom, human rights and self-determination, shown an example of their courage and love of freedom for the whole world, an example which is being estimated throughout the world.

We are all deeply impressed by the lively and unbroken desire for freedom, which is moving the people of Leipzig and other cities. They know what they want. They want to determine their own future, in the true sense of the word. We will, of course, respect every decision made by the people of the GDR under conditions of free self-determination.

We, in the free part of Germany, stand in solidarity alongside our fellow countrymen.

At the beginning of last week, Federal Minister Seiters spoke with the Chairman of the State Council, Krenz, and Prime Minister, Modrow about the new East German leaderships position. We wanted to learn how the announced reform program shall be put into effect and in within which time period concrete steps are to be expected.

It has been agreed to continue discussions at the beginning of December. If, as we hope, initial results can be seen in these discussions, I would personally like to meet the responsible parties in the GDR before Christmas.

Federal Minister Seiters also spoke with representatives of the opposition and the Church inn East Berlin. In the last few weeks, I have personally welcomed representatives of the opposition in Bonn. We regard it as advisable to take into account the views, opinions and recommendations of the opposition in the GDR in all the moves and decisions currently being made. We continue to place great value upon these contacts and want to carefully cultivate them in the future.

Chances are arising for us to overcome the division of Europe and that of our fatherland. The Germans, who are reuniting in the spirit of freedom, will never pose a threat but will rather be of benefit to a Europe which is growing together.

The move to change, currently being experienced, is primarily the deserts of the people who are so impressively demonstrating their will for freedom. It is also, however, the result of the many political developments of years gone by. We have also made substantial contributions to these developments with our policy.

- First, it was decisive that we conducted this policy on the solid foundation of our integration in the community of free democracies. The uniformity and steadfastness of the Alliance during the difficult test of 1983 have paid off. We have strengthened the backbone of the reform movement in Central, Eastern and South-Eastern Europe by pursuing our clear course within the Atlantic Alliance and in the European Community.

- We have, with the transition to new stages of economic and political integration within the European Community, successfully further developed the model for the free coalition of European peoples, a coalition which has attractive powers far beyond the Community.

- On the other hand, General Secretary Gorbachev's reform policy within the Soviet Union and the new way of thinkinq in Soviet foreign policy were a decisive prerequisite. Without their recognition of the rights of peoples and countries to determine their own course, the reform movements in other countries of the Warsaw Pact would not have been successful.

- If Poland and Hungary had not led the way with far-reaching political, economic and social reforms, the dramatic occurrences in the GDR would not have taken place . I welcome the fact that changes are also becoming apparent in Bulgaria, and the CSSR. I am particularly pleased that the winner of this year's German Book Trade Peace Prize, Vaclav Havel, is now finally able to harvest the fruits of his long-standing work and suffering for freedom. His magnificent acceptance speech at the Paulskirche in Frankfurt, which he himself could not deliver, was an impressive final reckoning with the socialist-communist system.

- The CSCE process also played an important role. We, together with our partners, have always pressed for a dismantling of sources of tension, on dialogue and co-operation, and most particularly for the respect of human rights.

- Thanks to the continual summit diplomacy of the major powers and the numerous intensive meetings between Eastern and Western heads of state and government, a new trust was able to develop in East-West relations. The historical breakthrough in disarmament and arms control is a visible expression of this trust.

- The broadly based contractual policy of the Federal Government towards the Soviet Union and all other Warsaw Pact states has made considerable contributions and given important impulses to the development of East-West relations.

- The consistent policy with regard to the coherence of our nation is amongst the causes of the most recent changes. Since 1987, millions of fellow countrymen from the GDR have visited us, amongst them many young people. Our "small step policy" has, in difficult times, kept awake and sharpened the sense of the unity of the nation, and has deepened that of German fellowship.

This is particularly apparent at the present time.

These developments refute all gloomy predictions by those people who have been predicting a "new ice age" in East-West relations since the beginning of my term of office, and who have accused us and myself personally - of being unable to foster peace. Exactly the op-

reference to modern high-speed trains.

Third: I have offered to extensively extend our aid and co-operation, should fundamental changes of the political and economic system in the GDR be firmly agreed upon and put irrevocably into effect. By irrevocable, we mean that the East German leadership comes to an understanding with opposition groups concerning constitutional change and a new electoral law.

We support the demands for free, equal and secret elections in the GDR incorporating independent, even non-socialist parties. The power monopoly of the SED must be lifted.

The introduction of the rule of constitutional law means, above all, the abolition of laws concerning political crimes.

Economic aid can only be effective if fundamental reforms within the economic system take place. Previous experience with all COMECON states has shown this. The bureaucratic planned economy must be dismantled.

We do not want to stabilize conditions which have become indefensible. Economic improvement can only occur if the GDR opens its doors to Western investment, if conditions of free enterprise are created and if private enterprise becomes possible. There are already examples of this in Hungary and Poland, which can be used by the GDR for orientation. Under these conditions, joint ventures would soon be possible. Many firms, both at home and abroad, have expressed willingness to undertake such ventures.

These are not preconditions but factual prerequisites needed before our aid can take effect. Additionally, there can be no doubt that the people in the GDR want an economic order which can also provide them with economic freedom and wealth.

Fourth: Prime Minister Modrow spoke in his governmental declaration of a "contractual community." We are prepared to adopt these thoughts. The proximity and the special nature of the relationship between the two German states demand an increasingly close-knit network of agreements in all sectors and at all levels.

This co-operation will also increasingly demand common institutions. Commissions which already exist can be given new tasks and further commissions can be created. Here I am particularly thinking of the economic, transport, environmental, scientific and technical, health and cultural sectors. It goes without saying that Berlin will be fully included in these co-operative efforts.

I call upon all social groups and institutions to actively participate in the development of such an contractual community.

Fifth: We are also prepared to take a further decisive step, namely, to develop confederative structures between the two states in Germany. Here, the goal it to create a federation, a federal state order in Germany. For this, a legitimatized democratic government in the GDR is an indispensable prerequisite.

We can imagine that, soon after free elections take place, the following institutions could be created:

- a common government committee for permanent consultation and political coordination,

- common technical committees,

- a common parliamentary gremium.

Previous policy with reference to the GDR had to essentially limit itself to small steps. These strove to alleviate the condition of national division and keep awake and sharpen the sense of national unity. If in the future, a democratically legitimated, that is, a freely elected government becomes our partner, new perspectives will become available.

posite has occurred. Today, we have a greater sense of understanding and community in Germany and Europe than has ever been felt since the end of World War II.

Today, as everyone can see, we have reached a new epoch in European and German history, an age which points beyond the status quo, and the former political structures in Europe.

The change is primarily the work of people who insist on the concession of freedom, on the respect of their human rights and on their right to determine their own future.

All who carry responsibility in and for Europe have to make allowance for the will of people and nations. We are all called upon to design a new architecture for the house of Europe and for a permanent and just order of peace on our continent - as both General Secretary Gorbachev and I already stressed in our common declaration of June 13th this year.

Hereby the legitimate interests of all parties concerned must be guaranteed. This, of course, is also true of German interests.

We are therefore approaching the goal already set by the Atlantic Alliance in December 1967 - I quote: "A final and stable settlement in Europe is ... not possible without a solution to the German question, which forms the nucleus of the current tensions in Europe. Any settlement of that kind must remove the unnatural barriers between Eastern and Western Europe, which are manifested in the clearest and most atrocious fashion in the division of Germany."

We cannot plan the way to unity from our "armchairs" or with our appointment calendars. Abstract models will help us no further. Today, however, we are in a position to prepare in advance those stages which lead to this goal. I would like to elucidate these with a Ten-Point-Program:

First: Immediate measures need to be taken. These result from the events of the past few weeks, particularly the movement of refugees and the new dimensions of intra-German traffic.

The Federal Government is prepared to provide immediate concrete aid where it is needed. We will assist in the humanitarian sector and provide medical assistance as far as is required.

We are also aware that the "welcome money," which is given once a year to every visitor from the GDR, is not a long-term solution for the financing of travel. The GDR must equip its nationals with the necessary currency. We are, however, prepared to contribute to a currency fund for a limited period of time. This is conditional upon the abolishment of the currency exchange requirement for persons entering the GDR and also requires that entry into the GDR be made easier. Also, the GDR must be willing to make a considerable contribution to this fund.

Our aim is to establish the most unhindered form of tourist travel possible in both directions.

Second: The Federal Government will, as before, continue its co-operation with the GDR in all areas where it is of direct benefit to people on both sides. This is particularly true of economic, scientific and technological co-operation and of co-operation in cultural fields. It is of particular importance to intensify co-operation in the field of environmental protection. Here we will be able to shortly take decisions concerning new projects.

Additionally, we also want to help to ensure that the telephone network in the GDR is expanded as quickly as possible.

We are continuing negotiations pertaining to the expansion of the railway network Hanover-Berlin. In addition, we need to discuss fundamental questions concerning rail traffic within a Europe with open borders the linking of the GDR network, with particular

Gradually, new forms of institutional co-operation can be created and further developed. A coalescence of this kind is inherent in the continuity of German history. State organizations within Germany have always been confederations or federations. We can once again make use of this historical heritage.

Nobody knows how a reunified Germany will look. I am sure, however, that unity will come, if it is wanted by the German nation.

Sixth: The development of inner-German relations remains embedded in the overall European process and in East-West relations. The future structure of Germany must fit into the future architecture of Europe as a whole. The West has to provide pace-making aid here with its concept for a permanent and just European peace order.

In our common declaration of June this year, the Soviet leader Gorbachev and I spoke of the building elements of a "common European house." I can name, for example:

- Unlimited respect for the integrity and security of each state. Each state has the right to choose its own political and social system.

- Unconditional respect for the principles and standards of international law, particularly respect for the peoples' right of self-determination.

- The realization of human rights.

- Respect for, and upholding of the historically-based cultures of the people of Europe.

With all of these points, as Mr. Gorbachev and I set down, we want to link onto the historically-based European traditions and help to overcome the divisions in Europe.

Seventh: The power of attraction and the aura of the European Community are and remain a constant feature in European development. We want to strengthen this further.

The European Community is now required to approach the reform-oriented states in Central, Eastern, and Southern Europe with openness and flexibility. This was determined unanimously by the Heads of State and Government of the EEC member states during their recent meeting in Paris.

This of course includes the GdR.

- The Federal government therefore supports the quick conclusion of a trade and co-operation agreement with the GDR. This would expand and secure the GDR's entry into the Common Market, including the perspectives of 1992.

- For the future, we can envision specific forms of association which would lead the economies of the reform-oriented countries of Central and South-Eastern Europe to the EC, and thereby dismantle the economic and social differences on our continent.

We understand the process leading to the recovery of German unity to be a European concern. It must, therefore, be considered together with European integration. In keeping with this, the European Community must remain open to a democratic GDR and to other democratic countries from Central and South-Eastern Europe. The EC must not end on the Elbe, but must remain open to the East.

Only in this way is it possible that the foundation of the EC truly include a comprehensive European unity. Only in this way can it maintain, assert and develop the identity characteristic of all European nations. This identity is not only based on the cultural diversity of Europe, but also, and especially, on the fundamental values of freedom, democracy, human rights and self-determination.

If the countries of Central and South-Eastern Europe fulfil the necessary prerequisites, we would also welcome their entrance into the European Council, especially into the Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and

Fundamental Freedoms.

Eight: The CSCE process is and remains a centerpiece of the total European architecture and must be vigorously advanced. In order to do this, the following CSCE forums must be taken advantage of:

- The Human Rights Conferences in Copenhagen, in 1990, and in Moscow, in 1991.
- The Conference on Economic Cooperation in Bonn, in 1990.
- The Cultural Inheritance Symposium in Cracow, in 1991 and
- last but not least, the next CSCE meeting in Helsinki.

There we should think about new institutional forms for European cooperation. We envision a common institution for the coordination of East-West economical cooperation, as well as the creation of a European Environmental Council.

Ninth: The surmounting of the separation of Europe and the division of Germany demands far-reaching and speedy steps pertaining to disarmament and arms control. Disarmament and arms control must keep step with political developments and therefore, might have to be accelerated.

This is particularly true of the negotiations in Vienna for the dismantling of conventional armed forces in Europe and for the agreement upon measures to establish trust, such as the worldwide ban of chemical weapons. This also demands that the nuclear potential of superpowers be reduced to a strategic minimum. The pending meeting between President Bush and General Secretary Gorbachev offers a good opportunity to add new impetus to current negotiations.

We are trying - even in bilateral discussions with the countries of the Warsaw Pact, including the GDR - to support this process.

Tenth: With this sweeping policy, we are working towards the attainment of freedom within Europe, whereby the nouncement made at the NATO Summit in Brussels, in May of this year.

We are conscious of the fact that particularly difficult problems will arise on the road to German unity - problems to which we cannot yet provide a final answer to today. Above all, this includes questions pertaining to overlapping security structures within Europe.

The linking of the German question to European developments and East-West relations, as I have explained in the previous ten points, enables an organic development which takes into consideration the interests of all concerned and guarantees a peaceful co-existence in Europe.

Only together and in an atmosphere of mutual trust will we be able to peacefully overcome the division of Europe and Germany together and in an atmosphere of mutual trust. We need prudence, understanding and sound judgement on all sides so that the current developments may continue steadily and peacefully.

This process cannot hampered by reforms, but rather by the non-acceptance thereof. Freedom does not cause instability, but rather the oppression thereof. Every successful reform step means more stability and increased freedom and security for all of Europe.

A Day to Remember: 9 November 1989

by
Hans Schmidt

Dear Friends:

I'll bet many of you thought I went to Berlin immediately upon hearing of the breach of the Iron Curtain on November 9, 1989. (That date will probably become a German holiday sometime in the future. Ironically, it was a major N.S. holiday during the Third Reich: Der Tag der Bewegung, the day of the National Socialist Movement.) I wish I could have gone but I felt that at that very time my place was here in the United States, and the large ad reproduced in this issue proves this point. You know the saying about the best-laid plans of mice and men. Well, I am happy to tell you that all my plans for a "quiet" November and December went out the window the moment "East" German leader Krenz was forced to "let his people go", (to borrow an often used phrase from our "dearest" political adversaries), and to open that most horrible edifice of this century, namely, the Berlin Wall.

A few hours after the first pictures of the incredible scenes near the Brandenburg Gate were shown on American television, calls from GANPAC members and supporters started coming into my office, with "everybody" obviously being tremendously elated about this earth-shaking occurrence but also inquisitive as to my assessment of the situation. Now, two weeks later, the calls are still coming in, and it is imperative that I write a special issue of the *BRIEF*. By now sufficient information is available to analyze the situation, and devise a possible scenario for the future. Interestingly, I heard first of the opening of the wall from an AP reporter who called me even before the news had been broadcast to the American people. I gave him a twenty-minute interview of which (not surprisingly) subsequently nothing appeared in the press. Perhaps I was a little too "Germanic-proud" in my answers.

Here we go again:

> Retired general E. C. Meyer, former Army chief of staff:
> If you believe the Soviet has decreased in its international threat, then the two biggest threats are reunification of Germany, and what that really might mean, and what happens in Japan if they get involved in weapons production and others like this over time...

You may recall that in these *BRIEFS, for years I have been calling for the destruction of the "Status Quo of 1945"*, that unholy "Alliance By Tacit Agreement" of the WW2 victor nations, (particularly the United States and the Soviet Union) that was directed against Germany. The breach and negation of the Berlin Wall by the Germans themselves effectively ended the status quo, and as of November 9, 1989, a new era of world history has begun. Judging by the reactions of our enemies, I wonder whether they feel that "Das Deutsche Jahrhundert", the "German Century", has begun?

In the last *GANPAC-BRIEF* I wrote that the incredible welcome (like a welcome extended to long-gone family members) that the tens of thousands of mostly young "East" Germans who had fled via Hungary in September received in Bavaria had a tremendous psychological effect on all Germans everywhere, and with this single event the German "Volksgemeinschaft", namely, the feeling of belonging together as one people, one nation, was reborn. In addition we now had the mass coupling (I can't find a better word!) of Germans from East and West along the openings of the "Wall of Shame", the German word for the Berlin Wall. The latter had an even greater psychological impact, and meant at least a spiritual reunification of Germany, with the economic, political and administrative union sure to follow "soon". The dour reaction of some (politely unnamed) world leaders and of most of the Jews following the opening of the Wall definitely sprang from the realization that *forty-four years of brainwashing of the German people had been for naught.*

The events surrounding the breach of the Berlin Wall showed American television at its best. For days, the major networks (ABC, CBS, CNN and NBC) proved what they can do when not hindered by restrictive orders from 'the rulers'. Most of the reporters were, without question, deeply affected by the "enthusiasm for freedom" that could be seen on the faces of the German masses. The reason for this unusual behavior by the U.S. correspondents is (likely) this: the Jewish and some of the always anti-German non-Jewish bosses of the networks were as surprised by this turn of events as we were, and they simply didn't have any contingency plans for it. And, without instructions from above, the reporters spoke with their hearts, which translated into sincere sympathies for the Germans who had been held in bondage for such a long time. The only jarring notes were the ubiquitous interviews inside the United States with numerous Jewish spokesmen such as *Rabbi Hier* (Simon Wiesenthal Center) whose hate against the Germans could be clearly seen in his face, and whose presence had to be embellished through the associated showing of tired footage of concentration camp scenes. Also out of place was the interview Jane Pauley had in West Berlin with an East Berlin Jewess named Irene Runge who "naturally" was against reunification, and the questioning in front of the Brandenburg Gate of a Dr. Wolfgang Ullmann, also an East Berlin Jew, by Peter Jennings. This latter interview was such an obvious attempt by the Jews in power to negatively influence the growing American sympathies for the Germans that it was sickening. The questions Peter Jennings asked Dr. Ullmann had obviously been written by somebody else (I give you ten guesses of which 'ethnic background' this somebody was). But, thankfully, Jennings "forgot" to ask what the "nice, friendly, albeit politically active, elderly Jewish gentleman" thought of the prospect of German reunification. (By the way, Dr. Ullmann had left Germany some time after Hitler's ascension to power, and spent the war years in the United States. He returned to Berlin after the German defeat, when it became apparent that Jews would have a privileged position in the new communist order. For instance, like getting—to this day!—double pensions, free apartments and free public transportation.)

"East" Germany has a population of nearly 17 million people. According to the *Washington Post*, only 500 of them are Jews. (*USA Today* writes of 5,000!) Isn't it a bit odd that 2 out of the 500 should be interviewed by major American TV networks? To me, this again proves the Jewish power and influence over the world's news media of which Cardinal Glemp spoke, a power which Jewish activists allege they do not have (but do they themselves believe what they pretend?). Coincidentally, it must be mentioned that several "Germans" in leading positions with "East" German reform movements seem to have typically Jewish visages and names. It may be part of a Jewish/Zionist attempt to play a "Solidarity"-like role in "East" Germany also. Will "they" succeed in this? I doubt it. (I have my good reasons for having these doubts.)

We can be sure that few Americans were emotionally untouched by the events in Berlin. Many, many of them told me that they were moved to tears when the "East" Germans began to cross the Wall in ever larger numbers, and had their first taste of what was usually described as freedom. This normal reaction by the American people will translate into a tremendous amount of goodwill for our cause if we act wisely and prudently. Hundreds of millions of people all over the world saw on TV

To whom it may concern...

WE DEMAND

REUNIFICATION
SELF-DETERMINATION
and a PEACE TREATY
for Germany!

"The Soviet Union may win a major victory with longterm implications if, in the future, the Germans can regard "Russia" as the foreign nation most instrumental in reuniting Germany."
"If the Soviet Union plays its German hand wisely, and can someday claim to have been the main supporter and initiator of Germany's reunification, then the United States will have lost a major battle with consequences that will be felt far into the future."
Excerpts from our Position Paper on Germany submitted to the Bush administration and other interested parties in the spring of 1989.

COUNCIL FOR A FREE AND UNITED GERMANY
(and other German-American organizations)
P.O. BOX 10600
Burke, VA 22009-600

Advertisement (reduced size from ½ page)
WASHINGTON TIMES, November 13, 1989
following the Nov. 9 opening of the
BERLIN WALL

a (so far) bloodless revolution occurring right before their eyes. And this was accomplished by the "warlike", "aggressive", "troublesome" Germans! Incidentally, the people in the "DDR" [=Deutsche Demokratische Republik; GDR=German Democratic Republic] themselves are proud of their "nette Revolution" (nice revolution), and their name for the great change is "die Wende" (the turn-about). One reporter mentioned that with hundreds of thousands of people who had been deprived of so many things for most of their lives coming to West Berlin (and seeing, suddenly, material abundance about them), only one mugging and one car theft had been reported. Even if these figures were in reality somewhat higher (what I suspect), there is no question that in that fateful week the Germans (both "East" and West) were at their best, and we, outside of Germany, have reason to be very proud of our heritage.

What now?

I wonder how many Americans can really imagine what it means to live almost ones' entire life in circumstances that can only be described with the previously used word "bondage". Just envision *never* being able to shop in a store with a complete selection of whatever you want to buy, never to eat in a decent restaurant where they have everything that is on the menu, never being able to realize your very own "personal potential" (like making a million through an invention). You may recall that I visited the "DDR" in 1985, and later told of my experiences in the Nov. 85 issue of the *BRIEF*. While at that time I did not embellish anything, it is also true that I did not dwell on certain negative aspects of the life over there for the simple reason that I had no intention of insulting my hosts, most of whom had been caught against their will in a system that had been imposed upon them by Moscow. The fact is that there were many facets of life in "East" Germany which I found appalling, and they had less to do with the absence of so-called democratic freedoms than with the absence of what I consider "normalcy". In this respect I have to take issue with many American pundits and politicians who regard these new developments as a victory for "American ideals and democracy". Nonsense! A free market system and beautiful shops with an abundance of wares in brightly-lit business districts existed in Berlin, Budapest, Prague and Warsaw long before the American military ever set foot on European soil in 1917. Furthermore, the United States (the American political system) cannot abdicate its co-responsibility for the great crime of keeping hundreds of millions of "Eastern" Europeans in such dire circumstances ever since the end of WW2. Lawrence Eagleburger, now again a high member of the U.S. Administration, and a former (?) collaborator of *Henry Kissinger*, pointed with nostalgia to the "stability" and the "peace" that had been assured through the silent acquiescence of the two superpowers. My question is this, was not the practical enslavement of hundreds of millions of people for decades under such soul-destroying conditions far worse than an occasional, short-lived European war (like the war between Prussia and Austria of 1866)? Those who now point to the two world wars "that emanated from German soil" forget that World War I was much more likely concocted in London than in Berlin, and certainly, the 1939 German invasion of Poland was far more justified than any U.S. interference in Central America, and it did not have to lead to a world conflagration.

It was the entry of the United States in two essentially European wars that caused the greatest destruction, and, ultimately, the rise of that inhuman system, communism. And while I am at it: In Hitler's Third Reich private enterprise flourished, and the brightly-lit shopping streets went dark only when the war broke out. Reading many American articles on the motives that caused tens of thousands of mostly young "DDR"-Germans to leave their homes, their jobs, and their extended families for an uncertain future in the West, the word "freedom" is used much too often and much too loosely. Is West Germany really free? Is the United States really free? Try to question the untenable "Holocaust" claims in West Germany, and you will soon discover how free the allegedly "freest state that ever existed on German soil" really is. Or, try to defend the white race publicly in the "free" United States, and see how much protection you still have under the Constitution and the Bill of Rights. There are obviously other examples I could mention. What most of these people wanted was a decent life where one can look with optimism into the future, and a chance for "Entfaltungsmöglichkeiten" (an opportunity for the development of the creative and human potential of the individual). Don't you love those long German words?

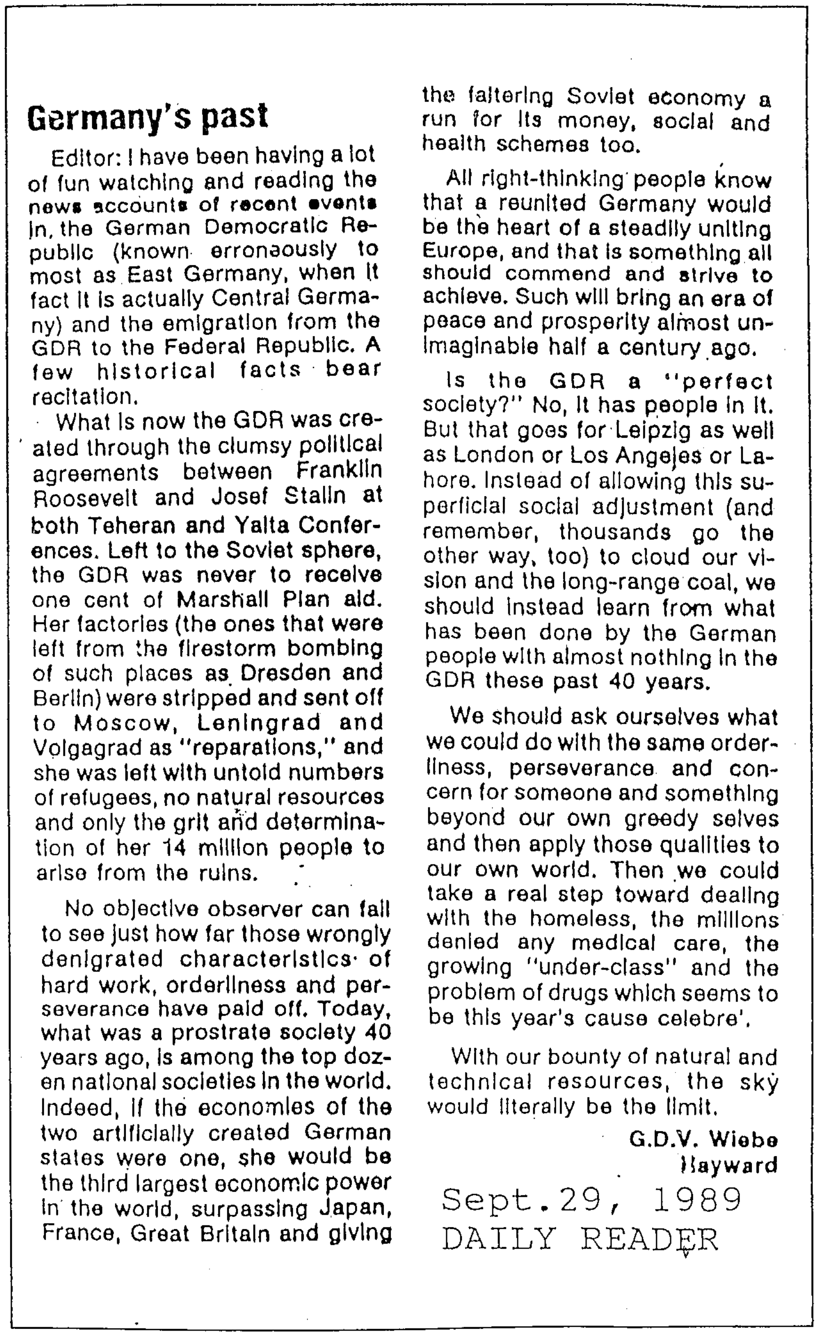
Some American correspondents expressed their surprise that most of the "East" Germans returned to their homes in the GDR after their first look at the West. I was not surprised. Most Germans know by now, as well as I do, that circumstances will now change very fast, and the "DDR" leadership will have to abide by the people's desire for normalcy if they want to stay in power. (As I am writing this, it is doubtful that the Communists will be able to retain power there.) As a result, I foresee a very quick opening of the GDR to West German businesses and investments. Suppose you had a successful store in Hamburg, wouldn't you right now contemplate another one in "East" Germany, especially if the investments there were guaranteed by the West German Government (something that will likely occur)? A couple of years from now the currently dismal downtown areas of Leipzig, Dresden, East Berlin, and elsewhere will look very different. In order to accomplish this, the GDR leaders will have to revamp their currency and abolish many of their "socialist" subsidies. What does it help to have beautiful new shops if nobody has the money to buy anything? In other words, after the spiritual reunification of the Germans in the days following the opening of the Wall, we will now see (first) the unavoidable economic "equalization" which will eventually lead to economic reunification. The people over there have taken all that communistic crap for so long, and are so fed up with unnecessary deprivations that they will insist in gaining all the material advantages of their West German brothers SOON. I have a hunch that it will be the women who will be the driving force behind this change. And most of the West Germans are ready and willing to help bring about this change.

Someone close to me believes that West Germany will be impoverished by the tremendous task of rebuilding and modernizing the "East" German industry, and assuring the 17 million Germans there a decent life. I totally disagree with this assumption [—and so do I! After the end of World War II, prostrate, having their faces rubbed in the dirt, their industry dismantled and carted off, their legal Government officials kicked out and (most of them) hung in a Jewish-Ritual-Murder-like frenzy by the "Allies", the Germans faced, *and mastered*, a much more ominous task in rebuilding their country, their industry, and their economy—they just got their "act together" and went to work. I am sure, they will do it again on this memorable, historic occasion. —Editor, *Liberty Bell*]. There are about 10 million wage earners in the GDR, most of them well-trained professionals with a (hitherto) exemplary work record. Imagine what a fantastic credit risk they represent (using American nomenclature), and how much real capital can be created on the strength of this human talent pool alone. Do not be fooled by the latest negative reporting by the American media which tells of discontent at this turn of events in West Germany, and of the desire by many "East" Germans to remain separate and communist. Now that the Jewish overlords of the U.S. media have caught themselves, we can expect much more of that nonsense. It is nothing but a desperate effort to return to the 'status ante', when it was so easy to malign the Germans with "Holocaust" propaganda. According to the latest GERMAN opinion polls, approximately three quarters of all Germans on both sides of the "Wall" want reunification. This in spite of decades-old incessant anti-unification propaganda by Bonn and East Berlin rulers.

What about political reunification?

It will come, but not yet. I assume that due to pressure from abroad (West Germany and the U.S.), the "East" Germans will have to call "free" elections (for a multi-party system) in the relatively near future. Especially West Germany will insist on this since the Bonn leadership definitely does *not* want a resurrection of the Reich (something attainable only through an ALL German plebiscite). Allegedly free "democratic" elections, whereby the German people as a whole is *never* asked about true reunification, will (in the opinion of Bonn) legitimize the split of the Reich in two (or, counting Austria, three) separate states. It is the same trick one uses to claim legitimacy for the Bonn Republic, a trick they have learned from the United States where the American people is *never* allowed to express its will directly on important issues such as the death penalty, immigration, integration [school busing], abortion, or war. Plebiscites on such issues might go against the wishes of the great manipulators. (And someday, when they have a revolution on their hands in the United States, "they" will be surprised at the viciousness of it.) *Personally, I am unequivocally for the reunification of Germany* [—and so am I! —Ed.] However, I do *not* want an "Anschluss" of just the "DDR" with West Germany, since this would destroy very quickly that old, true Germany that, ironically, can still be found in the middle of the Fatherland but rarely in its Western part. Therefore, I am for what I call the "third solution," namely a return to the (1871) laws and the constitution of the old Reich, but, obviously, without a King or Kaiser, or a hereditary aristocracy.

The Soviet Union has approximately 380,000, and the United States 340,000 occupation troops in Germany. They are all armed to the teeth, with at least 50,000 tanks, nearly 100,000 artillery pieces and over 10,000 combat aircraft (from all nations) being stationed on German soil. *For the continuing occupation of Berlin* (not counting additional costs for West German territory proper) the West German taxpayers have to shell out 1,500,000,000.00 DM every year. When will the occupiers, no matter under what designation, leave? I wouldn't press the issue; in other words, I wouldn't worry much about it, knowing that both the U.S.



Germany's past

Editor: I have been having a lot of fun watching and reading the news accounts of recent events in the German Democratic Republic (known erroneously to most as East Germany, when it fact it is actually Central Germany) and the emigration from the GDR to the Federal Republic. A few historical facts bear recitation.

What is now the GDR was created through the clumsy political agreements between Franklin Roosevelt and Josef Stalin at both Teheran and Yalta Conferences. Left to the Soviet sphere, the GDR was never to receive one cent of Marshall Plan aid. Her factories (the ones that were left from the firestorm bombing of such places as Dresden and Berlin) were stripped and sent off to Moscow, Leningrad and Volgagrad as "reparations," and she was left with untold numbers of refugees, no natural resources and only the grit and determination of her 14 million people to arise from the ruins.

No objective observer can fail to see just how far those wrongly denigrated characteristics of hard work, orderliness and perseverance have paid off. Today, what was a prostrate society 40 years ago, is among the top dozen national societies in the world. Indeed, if the economies of the two artificially created German states were one, she would be the third largest economic power in the world, surpassing Japan, France, Great Britain and giving the faltering Soviet economy a run for its money, social and health schemes too.

All right-thinking people know that a reunited Germany would be the heart of a steadily uniting Europe, and that is something all should commend and strive to achieve. Such will bring an era of peace and prosperity almost unimaginable half a century ago.

Is the GDR a "perfect society?" No, it has people in it. But that goes for Leipzig as well as London or Los Angeles or Lahore. Instead of allowing this superficial social adjustment (and remember, thousands go the other way, too) to cloud our vision and the long-range coal, we should instead learn from what has been done by the German people with almost nothing in the GDR these past 40 years.

We should ask ourselves what we could do with the same orderliness, perseverance and concern for someone and something beyond our own greedy selves and then apply those qualities to our own world. Then we could take a real step toward dealing with the homeless, the millions denied any medical care, the growing "under-class" and the problem of drugs which seems to be this year's cause celebre'.

With our bounty of natural and technical resources, the sky would literally be the limit.

G.D.V. Wiebe
Hayward

Sept.29, 1989
DAILY READER

and the USSR have impoverished themselves while trying to keep their revenge-based policies of 1945 in place. Now, neither can afford to keep that many troops abroad, and an ever accelerating withdrawal can be expected. In this context I must mention, however, that "somebody" (again, guess who?) in the U.S. Government proposed that both the United States and the Soviet Union *together*(!) store all sorts of war materiel on *Polish* soil, a move that would obviously be directed only against a resurgent Germany. To the best of my knowledge, this proposal has now been laid to rest.

Everybody agrees that the current developments in Germany are of world-shaking importance. The power brokers in Moscow and Washington were obviously surprised by this turn of events. I have no doubt that they all (i.e., the anti-Germans here and there still in charge of things) had believed that four decades of reeducation, of one-sided propaganda, of the criminal division of one of the world's major culture nations, would have split the German people psychologically in two. Now it is obvious to everyone that they have been wrong. There is only one German Volk, one German nation. The re-fusion taking place right now, right before our eyes, will unleash spiritual, economic, political, and cultural energies that can only be guessed at for the moment. It will be like a successful "cold fusion" in a metaphysical sense (cold, because it occurred without war). I, personally, believe that we will now also see an upturn in the German birthrate. In other words, the danger of death-by-attrition (genocide caused through psychological means) of the German people has now also passed. IF THE ANTI-GERMANS DO NOT UNLEASH ANOTHER WORLD WAR IN ORDER TO STOP THE GERMANS FROM TAKING THEIR RIGHTFUL PLACE WITHIN THE FRAMEWORK OF EUROPE (THE RIGHTFUL PLACE BEING THE ONE TO BE ACCORDED TO THE LARGEST, MOST ENERGETIC AND MOST CREATIVE PEOPLE), THEN GERMANY WILL BECOME THE NATURAL CENTER TO WHICH EVERYTHING IS DRAWN, AND BERLIN WILL, THROUGH THE NATURAL ORDER OF THINGS, BECOME THE DE FACTO CAPITAL OF EUROPE. "May the best man win..."

In the last few weeks, there has been much talk about the security needs of all of Germany's neighbors, and of both the Soviet Union and the United States. Never once did I hear anything of concern about the security needs of Germany. It is as if the *Germans* had sent massive fleets and millions of troops across the world in order to impose their system of government on others. In this context, the "20 million" of alleged Soviet war dead was mentioned again, a figure that is as phony as is the famous "6 million." Another subject matter of newsmen and government ministers was how to prevent the establishment of a German hegemony over Europe. At this precise moment in history, when the former allied victors have to abandon *their* hegemony over Europe, a hegemony that brought untold suffering and enslavement to hundreds of millions of innocent people for decades, *they* worry about the Germans who, in my opinion, are the superior state-builders! I think they all should go home (wherever they came from) and hang their heads in shame for having failed so dismally.

Many Americans seem to like the unfortunate saying, "the law is the law," meaning, of course, that even the most asinine law (like the one that led to prohibition, for instance) has to be followed to the letter. And it is clear that the American ruling circles ALWAYS hide behind the law when discussing rules and regulations such as the so-called "Holtzman Amendment" that brought us the OSI, and has little to do with justice and common sense. Now that the reunification of Germany is really inevitable, we shall see how seriously the U.S. elite is in regards to both the professed ideals of this nation ("self-determination" and "democracy"), and of international law. The *Washington Times* ad in this *BRIEF*, for instance, calls for ”REUNIFICATION", "SELF-DETERMINATION" and a "PEACE TREATY" for Germany. To most of you this will sound reasonable, especially in the light of the recent happenings. But for the U.S. (and other) ruling establishments these three points are everything but reasonable (even though we did not specify that we demand all this at once). I'll explain:

- 1. By *reunification* do we mean merely the union of West- and "East" Germany within their present borders? Or do we stick to the letter of international law, according to which, in the absence of a peace treaty, the German Reich still exists?
- 2. "Everybody" is for *self-determination*. The U.S. system seems to fight for the right to self-determination of even the most remote tribe in Black Africa. But German self-determination is something else, THAT is dangerous. Using democratic principles, *both (allied instituted) "German" governments ought to resign right now, and let the German people decide, in an internationally supervised PLEBISCITE, what they want.*
- 3. The matter of the *peace treaty* is really the dynamite in the situation. For rather nefarious reasons (they loved to play the over-

> lords!), the allies never allowed negotiations to begin that would really have ended World War II. As it is, all we have had up to now is an armistice signed by German general officers who were subsequently hanged. Now that the world situation has drastically changed, and Germany (as a whole) is much stronger than it ever was since 1945, negotiations concerning a peace treaty would obviously be much more difficult than with a country that lies prostrate. *Furthermore, in the absence of a peace treaty, people like myself can insist that all "German" treaties signed since 1945 are null and void (and have to be renegotiated), because they had been concluded with interim or illegal German governments. That is why the Poles, for instance, are so jittery about their border with Germany. They also know international law.*

Reading the above, it becomes apparent why so many of the WW II victor nations fear a reunified Germany. Laughably they seem to believe that by not dealing with the problem it will go away. But the fact is that, unless *they* manage to unleash another world war, Germany will become stronger still, and become a more difficult partner in future negotiations. As to the matter of the German borders, I have a simple question: what would people like Jim Baker or George Bush do if they were (now) in the position of the Germans? I guess we know the answer!

As this goes to press, President Bush and Mikhail Gorbachev are about to meet aboard warships in the Mediterranean. The fate of Germany has been propelled atop the agenda. Thankfully, both superpowers are now in no position to dictate another "Yalta" to the Europeans.

Once more the best wishes for a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year.

Sincerely,
Hans Schmidt, Natl. Chairman GANPAC

THOSE WHO *WILL NOT* READ HAVE NO ADVANTAGE OVER THOSE WHO *CANNOT* READ

THE BOOK
THAT MADE THE JEWS SO MAD
THEY HAD TO INVENT THE MOVIE
HOLOCAUST!

AUSCHWITZ:
An Eye-Witness Report

by Thies Christophersen
& Foreword by Manfred Roeder

Order No: 1017
single copy $2.50 + $1.50 for postage
5 copies $10.00 + $1.50 for postage.
Order from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

THE LATE GREAT BOOK:
THE BIBLE

AN ACCOUNT OF
CHRISTIAN AND BIBLICAL ORIGINS.

Nicholas Carter feels that it is time for us to sit down and do what many Christians rarely do: Study the Holy Bible. In doing so, we may discover whether or not the Bible is indeed "Holy" and the "Word of God." In strict biblical order, the author methodically, and scathingly, examines the various claims made in the "Holy Book" and shows how many of them bear no relationship to reality whatsoever. For your copy of *The Late Great Book: The Bible* (Order No. 12006) send $6.00 + $1.50 for postage to:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Dear Mr. Dietz,

May I suggest to Mr. David McCalden and Mr. Ed Toner to purchase *Teutonic Unity* by Earnest Sevier Cox. Gentlemen, please read this book and perhaps you will understand why the Aryan race is in such a state of decline in 1989.

There have been so many wars of Aryan fighting Aryan, brother fighting brother, that we no longer dominate the planet earth. The bloodshed in Northern Ireland is a disgrace to our race. Both the IRA and the Loyalists kill White people, which does not help our cause in any way, shape, or form. We have to stop fighting each other and start fighting the non-White world.

Heil Hitler!
C.W., Rhode Island

* * * * *

Dear Landsmann:

...Here in New York things are going like usual. The Jew mayor is apparently too rotted with AIDS to go another 4 years so the Yids are installing a blackface mulatto named Dinkins (he has blue eyes!) as mayor. Despite being a mulatto he is called "black." 96% of the Niggers voted on a racial basis and it would probably have been more had some not been too stupid to pull the right lever. Some 65% of Spic-Mestizoes voted for Dinkins and 26% of Jews. The real disgrace is that some 33% of Whites seem to have voted for him. Of course, this was a Democratic party primary and the choice was between a Jew and a Nigger, so the election was a sick joke. But still, it is gross to see how people betray their race.

The Republican candidate is a White Italian named Guilliani. He is a Liberal and, in some ways, even worse than Dinkins as he is a traitor as well as a black racist. The only issue in the election is race since the politics of the two Liberals are identical. Dinkins is to open the way for the blacks to loot what is left of the taxpayers' money after the Jews cart off the lions share. In the face of this, there would be a chance for the Republicans to win if they campaigned on the racial issue. All the Whites, most Jews and anyone else who works for a living and pays taxes would probably vote against Dinkins out of sheer self-preservation if the choice was put to them the right way. This is what Cuomo, the governor (who is probably a secret Jew), was referring to when he declared that he "wouldn't stand for any Willie Horton nonsense in this campaign." Guilliani is following this dictate to the letter. The only issue in the race is that Dinkins and his followers are black racists who will openly favor their parasitic race when in office. G. has apparently made some sort of deal to throw the election to Dinkins by rigidly not mentioning the issue of race. That leaves him as a weak "me too" candidate doomed to inevitable defeat as Democratic registration outnumbers the Republican by 5:1.

Dinkins will finish the job of destroying New York that Lindsey and Koch began. In 4 years NYC will look like Detroit. In 8 or 12 like E. St. Louis. But this is poetic justice. Remember when New Yorkers were all for inflicting nigger rule on South Africa and the U.S. South? Well, now they will get it here. Just what they deserve! They should pass a law forbidding Whites to move out of NYC so they can get and enjoy the full benefit of black rule. It is the Whites' ignorance of blacks that allows "racial equality" foolishness to flourish. Nothing makes for White solidarity then being forced to live with blacks.

Over in the Mideast the U.S. is to "preposition" $100,000,000 worth of equipment (tanks, trucks, artillery, etc.) in Israel. Far from being another giveaway to Israel, this is open preparation for the Mideast war Israel is pushing for. Khomenei managed to avert the war for Now by making peace with Iraq in the aftermath of the Vincennes provocation, but the Jews have not given up on the war. They must have American aid in the next major war. The Arabs are becoming too powerful for Israel to handle anymore. They must be destroyed and soon before they can match and exceed Israeli power. Direct intervention by the U.S. is the only way this can be done.

Information I receive from various publications indicated the deflationary collapse of the U.S. economy began the week of September 15 with the Junk Bond panic. From now on the deflationary spiral will gather momentum.

Sincerely,
R.S., New York State

* * * * *

Dear George:

I enclose the money to renew my subscription together with a small contribution.

Keep up the good work, it is so hard to find today a publication like yours which spreads the truth and is like a beacon of light in the darkness. All the best for you.

Sincerely,
H.B., New York State

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

Thank you for mailing me the ... info. I think Dr. Oliver said it best, "Regrettable." Unfortunately, very regrettable. I really feel for Dr. Oliver, he busts his butt working for us and then have some Jr.-level prima donna call him "pro-Zionist"!!??

I do recall I sent a rather "mean-spirited" letter to you after reading Covington's letter to the editor, so this time I thought I'd cool off a little first before I write.

Let me put it this way: I think Covington was right in *The March Up Country.* [available from Liberty BellPublications, $6. + $1.50 postage] "Small groups with no identifiable leader or hierarchy that pop up here and there with no grand Poo-baa to get his face on TV and cause damage and give the Yids a target" (I'm paraphrasing). I think people should get their facts straight via *Liberty Bell*, Truth Missions, the I.H.R., etc., etc. and do their own thing, in their own area, where they know the situation. No Grand Confederacy, no Pontifex Maximus and established chain of command, no camouflage and "war" manoeuvres. All of these things have failed miserably and rather recently, it seems. What really mystifies me, George, is why Covington would then go starting the CNC. Where all us other Whites are "less" White 'cause we ain't Southerners, snort. Originally I thought it was a good idea (for Southerners), then, the more I thought about it I came up with the letter I sent you last spring where you wrote back with your views on the CNC, "Fat Chance." I imagine Harold and you go back quite a ways and you might have been a little teed off at the time you wrote, but it still seem to me "Fat Chance" describes the CNC's chances at going anywhere.

As far as money goes, I try to send $20 a month if at all possible. I was really hoping for better but my health cropped out a year ago and only now is getting better. If you were to compare notes with Harold, I think you'd find I gave him once what I try to send *L.B.* every month. I don't expect a pat on the back when I send money; *it is* my fight also. However, Harold really jumped on the wrong guy, I don't read anything in my August letter to the editor where I thought enough of the CNC to send it more money. As far as *L.B.* goes, I suppose I send More than some and less than others, added to the same (roughly) for Zündel, and that's all I can afford. I think Harold has ruined his chances for more money from me not by his letter but by the CNC. Likewise, Klassen by his dipshit ideas: (1) toss out Christianity and starts his own religion(?) (2) great big hierarchy Pontifex Maximus, down to the littlest supporter, Jeeeees! (3) sends *my* address out to people (I *hate* that!) so they can contact me!? If I want somebody I'll find them.

I don't know, maybe its my "time of the month" or something, but (1) Klassen vs Covington, the (2) Irish vs the Scots, have lately really added up. Plus this Jim Taylor deal, Klassen's latest mailing to me; Hell, I'm not even sending money and they are asking for money to keep their tax-exempt status down there. Plus they list their whole organizational plan, I really don't know. The guy I really feel for is you, George; you break your back, exclude yourself from getting a "real" job by your political and racial views and the people who contribute articles bicker, as do the subscribers, and you scratch for an existence. I guess it doesn't seem fair.

I in no way intend for this to turn into another Hand vs Klassen or the Irish vs the Scots in the letters to the editor. I thought *you* might be interested in how one of your subscribers feels. I did forward the ... Info on to my cousin in Germany [in the U.S. Army]. I think you can tell by his letters in the Letters to the Editor section that his head is in the right place, and if there is the slightest doubt on your part, let me assure you there shouldn't be.

I hope you continue to keep *L.B.* in print; I feel it is the best publication on "our side" and if in fact sometime in the future you need to take an extended vacation to "get away from it all" or drop out completely and go back to selling real estate, I would still sign my letters with the sincerest,

Respectfully,
V.G., Michigan

* * * * *

Dear George:

I hope this letter finds you in good health and spirits, though I am sure your superhuman efforts tax both.

I must register my disagreement with several recent letters glorifying the Irish Republican Army, apparently prompted by equally ignorant letters criticizing the national character of the Irish or German peoples, or both.

I have no admiration for the government of once-Great Britain, but I am more bothered by the cowardly murderers who claim to represent Ireland.

The sub-men, who creep in shadows and murder men, women, and children they catch unaware and unarmed, are not helping our race. The killing of genetically sound members of our race is not a good thing. The death of a traitorous politician or other racial enemy is not a cause for mourning. But the murder of healthy Aryans is. The majority of British soldiers are of valuable Aryan stock. Their deaths can not benefit our race, as these men are only pawns of our real enemy-the Yid. If we killed all ignorant pawns, there won't be many Aryans left.

The other issue that concerns me is the equally ignorant letters which criticize the national character of the Irish people. Every nation has a collective nature, which may not please members of other groups, or even members of the group in question. The contributions of the Irish to our race are many and need no justification by myself or anyone else.

As a threatened minority, Aryans must put aside trivial differences and face their real enemy united. Yids surely enjoy watching inter-Aryan hostility develop.

I continue to support your wise policy of encouraging free discussion of matters pertinent to our race, but remain disturbed about the threats to Aryan unity seemingly expressed by these several recent letters...

I am sure you will find a good use for my small contribution, which I enclose.

Yours for the Revolution,
F.E., US Army, Europe

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

...I happened to catch David Duke on ABC's Nightline last night and thought I'd send a note while it was still fresh in my memory.

I've seen Mr. Duke on TV three times now, once each on Jerry King Live, CNN's Crossfire and now ABC's Nightline. Each time Duke has managed to achieve *at least* a stalemate or *better* in the face of hostile interviewers and/or co-guests. Duke has the ability to side-step a loaded question that would surely result in the interview collapsing into the same old "well, so you're aunty-Semitic, why don't you explain that one? heh, heh, heh," while the audience is led to think, "oh horrors, another evil Nazi who doesn't believe!" Last night, after being confronted with a book he sold questioning the "Holyhoax", Duke just stated "well, I've sold a lot of books and, like every other bookstore owner in America, I don't necessarily agree with the content of every book I've sold." There, a nice tactful way of playing the vicious game the media prostitute play.

Myself, I happen to agree with Dr. Oliver and others, that (1) you should call "a spade a spade," and (2) most likely, this country cannot be retaken by taking back the government with which we are presently afflicted (see "Before Midnight" in the September issue of *Liberty Bell.*) However, it is extremely refreshing to see someone get on TV and make the Yids howl and whine. Never mind that by Duke's cool, calculating approach he is getting many free minutes of national exposure simply because the media is trying its best (worst) to discredit him.

I couldn't begin to guess if Duke has "sold out" as I have read in places; he certainly is going to a lot of extra trouble if he has. Personally, I don't take exception to Duke's saying "no, I don't hate Yids and Jigs" and similar comments. Were he to make such statements as "I hate Yids and Jigs", any *shabbaz goy* interviewer would tear at that one issue relentlessly until Duke gave up in disgust, thereby ending any kind of constructive debate.

It's very unfortunate that one cannot say exactly what one means while on TV or radio, but that is the reality with today's press, and Mr. Duke seems extremely capable of playing the obnoxious game played by the media nit-wits and using it against them.

I noticed that Duke may consider running for the U.S. Senate in Louisiana; while he may not be perfect, he's certainly 99% better than any of the sell-outs presently in the Senate or House of Representatives.

Respectfully,
G.V., Michigan

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

For all it is worth, Merry Christmas, and let's hope 1990 will reap us a better harvest. I have enclosed another meager donation to further the cause. Thank you for all your efforts; you most certainly serve as an inspiration to us all. Needless to say, it is not necessary to waste a stamp on an acknowledgement of contributions. Use it where it is needed.

All the best to you and your "bride".

Sincerely and with all due respect,
J.D., Pennsylvania

* * * * *

Dear Sir,

I wish to thank you for the complimentary set of *Liberty Bells* recently sent to the Center for Nationalist Studies [Box 621, Sarasota FL 34278]. The brilliance of the Honorable Revilo P. Oliver and the Honorable Nicholas Carter was just incredible. I could not have been more impressed. I am injured worker awaiting a Workman's Compensation settlement, so I cannot subscribe at present but will do soon. Thank you for the beacon of light—*Liberty Bell.*

Happy Holidays,
J.B., Florida

* * * * *

Gentlemen:

In February I requested a list of publications from Liberty Bell. From this list I selected several books which I thought would help me in my personal research efforts to understand the problems which I face as a developing human being. My research efforts were motivated by a profound "confusion" concerning the private and public conflicts in which I continually found myself engaged. In effect, I am very conditioned to "failure and ignorance" concerning the decisions which affect my left. No matter how outstanding my efforts or my talents, my end result has been a repeated failure to understand and comprehend the existing Establishment.

It is with this "developmental process" in mind that I am writing this letter. Over the past twenty years, I have had major difficulty functioning in this "democratic" society wherein economics and politics seem so akin to "racketeering." For all the effort and intelligence that appeared to be going into our social and business programs as education, social and government instability seems to be a given constant within our society. In effect, the system is designed "failure." In my post-college years, I have found from experience that the operating systems of business and government were not concerned with quality or competence. I could never know enough to function effectively within the system, and when I did know what was going on in the hierarchy, I found myself quickly sitting on the outside looking in. It was always a conflict of interest about " the right way ass the honest way" of doing things.

Originally, I thought I did not have the necessary "business acumen" to understand what was going on in finances and general economic thought. But when I read the economic books by Coogan (*Money Creators** and *Lawful Money Explained**), and the masterpiece of social and economic commentary by Yockey (*Imperium**), I sensed for the first time a realization of my own living experiences. I do have the capacity to understand comprehend the system for what it is, for my life experiences are a direct reflection of the principles as laid down by Coogan, Yockey, and Ford (*The International Jew: The World's Foremost Problem*, 4 Vols.*). What I have been living has been a negation of my abilities...a denial of myself on behalf of false information and indoctrination wherein "equality" is the "containment" word of our "modern" and "enlightened" times.

These books have led me to: *Which Way, Western Man, The Camp of the Saints* and *Partners in Blunder*. What a waste of money and youthful energy my high school and college education was in terms of historical and social "knowledge" and in the "worry and aggravation" that this "testing process" produced as indoctrination and elimination. At this time, I am beginning to exercise a better "discrimination" about the affairs which are constituting the world in which I live as I learn to educate myself. These books have helped me understand what is going on in this world and to recognize fabricated propaganda for what it is in character and content.

D.W., Virginia

[*available from Liberty Bell Publications]

* * * * *

Dear George:

I hope you and Betty are fine...

I will be talking to a class at a Portland college on the 14th of November. Hopefully, professors in other classes and schools will want somebody to talk to their classes. I don't see many Movement people talking to classes these days. There will be plenty of Movement news in the local media, so any speaking engagements I get will be timely and will be covered in the *NSV Report* [P.O. Box 328, The Dallas OR 97058].

Anti-White attorney Morris Dees of the Southern Poverty Law Center, which publishes *Klanwatch*, has filed a civil rights suit in the U.S. District Court in Portland on 20 October 1989 against two Skinheads who pleaded guilty in a plea bargain regarding the death of an Ethiopian last November 13th. The State of Oregon offered the plea bargain deal to the two Skins because it did not want a trial our of fear of the publicity which would put the Skins in a more positive light and put the Blacks, the Portland police, politicians and bureaucrats in a negative light. This is not all. Names also in this suit are Tom and John Metzger [P.O. Box 65, Fallbrook CA 92028] who are being charged with instigating the Skins into acts of violence against non-Whites. This entire thing will backfire on the enemy—just wait and see!

I recently saw a home video movie titled "Skinheads: The Second Coming of Hate" with Chuck Connors and which is in video stores now. After Greg Withrow, founder and former leader of the White Student Union, turned traitor, he had dinner with Hollywood actor Sean Penn regarding a future movie about Skinheads. The only indication that this movie may have been based on any of Greg Withrow's experiences is the part where some Skins nailed another Skin to a wooden house beam and left him there to die. Eventually, a bear finished him off. The movie is hate-filled, anti-Skin propaganda. There will be more on this later.

Hail Victory,
R.C., Oregon

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

Well, you missed it with Noel Hunt's "White Africans...". [See *Liberty Bell* for August 1989: "Liberalism: Destroyer of White Man; 'White Africans': A Biological Failure."] Evolution had nothing to do with their failure.

Their mistake was that they copied the American stale food diet. And now they are paying the penalties of STALE food.

It takes about 20 years for the effects of stale food to show up in a population. And the change-over from FRESH food is slow. So, it all goes unnoticed.

Stale food affects the personality and the operation of the brain. The mind is dulled, the person loses the facility of foresight, his thinking is subtly warped, he "takes a part for the whole," and other problems. The Gita gives a good description of the LIBERAL mind.

I send a quote from the Bible. Ole Leviticus' observation of natural phenomena is not to be disregarded. Well, you can forget this part of the Bible, BUT do not discount the findings of modern Biochemists.

Our big shift to stale food started after WW II. We are not the people our grandparents were. We eat differently.

I have not told you much. Few Americans know the meaning of the words FRESH or STALE. So they have no idea of what I am talking about.

Good luck.
H.S.,(Biochemist), Illinois

* * * * *

Dear Friends: 7 November 1989

The Southern Poverty Law Center says that we can't do it!

> Emergency funds for white supremacists do not draw the kind of support necessary to mount a formidable defense, and sustaining a full-time operation is likely to be even more difficult...

The sad truth of the matter is that they're right. Just as opposition to tyranny is obedience to god, so is filing lawsuits to protect *your* rights and liberties expensive. Most do not realize the time, expense, energy, and sheer will-power required to see a civil rights lawsuit or malicious criminal prosecution through to the bitter end.

If you believe in protecting you rights and those of your neighbors against the inroads made by unconstitutional laws and regulations, then help me push the foundation [Patriot's Defense Foundation, 2323 McCue Road, Suite No. 2, Houston TX 77056 — Phone 71-439-0328] over the top: Let's prove the ADL and Morris Dees wrong!

Soon, the Foundation will be incorporated and an application filed with the IRS for tax-exempt status. Until then,. please continue to send your contributions to me personally. When I receive enough funds to establish a bank account and pay for the incorporation and exempt-status application (the IRS charges $300 for the application), then your contribution can be sent to the Foundation.

Please note that until I file the application and receive our Federal Employer Identification Number, your contribution will NOT be tax-deductible.

Since my last letter, I have been engaged in the following projects:

- Completed the research in establishing the Foundation
- Provided legal assistance to Skinheads indicted on civil rights charges in Dallas, Texas.
- Monitored civil rights violations of Aryan Nations marchers in Pulaski, Tennessee.
- Conducted a fact-finding and evidence-gathering trip to Arkansas, inquiring into the deaths of Gordon Kahl and Sheriff Matthews, where we hope to soon present evidence to a grand jury.
- As always, assisting prisoners in Marion with their water poisoning case and defending them against that ridiculous escape conspiracy charge.

An assistant, Randy, has been hired to help me withe the administration of the Foundation. If you require any information on the Foundation or any case, please feel free to contact either of us at the above number.

The establishment of this foundation is a great and long-overdue enterprise. It will require more capital than has ever been raised by the Patriot's movement before if we are to stand united and defeat the common enemy on his own ground and in his own territory.

Let us not succumb to the propaganda of our opponents in suggesting that this is a "get-rich-quick" scheme for me. Every cent of your contributions goes to the organization of the foundation and to support the cause it serves. This work requires my full and undivided attention, therefore, some of the funds are used to support myself and my assistant. When the foundation is formed, I will be a salaried employee of the organization.

Again, I take this opportunity to thank you for your generous contribution and urge you to continue supporting me and the Foundation in this great endeavor. The best way for evil to succeed is for good men to do nothing. Join us in our crusade to preserve the liberties and freedoms given to us by the founding fathers and preserved by the blood of our patriots and martyrs.

Sincerely,
Kirk David Lyons, Attorney at Law

The credit belongs to the man who is actually in the arena, whose face is marred

> by dust and sweat and blood... who knows the great enthusiasms, the great devotions; who spends himself at a great cause; who best knows in the end the triumph of high achievement, and... if he fails, at least fails daring greatly so that his place shall never be with those cold, timid souls who know neither victory nor defeat.
>
> —Theodore Roosevelt

* * * * *

The following is a submission to the FORUM (*News Tribune*, Woodbridge NJ) by

Ed Toner
52 Newbury Rd.
Howell NJ 07731

6 July 1989

Dear Editor,

The FORUM item by Mr. Kornitzer (5 July) entitled "A lie told more often does not become the truth" and since it was prompted by my letter of 12 May, I feel obligated, and qualified, to reply.

How often do we see, hear, and, in general, suffer a literal bombardment of the "6 million" Jews who supposedly perished in WW II in gas chambers? Let me count the ways: Shoa, Winds of War in its many parts, War and Remembrance, mini-series upon min-series, ad nauseam, until WW II has been made to look like a Jewish soap opera. The bigger the lie, the more often it must be repeated. The Zionists have learned this lesson well! What they have failed to realize, however, is that by this constant bombardment they no longer show the banality of evil, but rather the evil of banality.

My letter, which contradicted the 6 million figure, was not a product of information from the prestigious Institute of Historical Review, as Mr. Kornitzer suggests. It was a bit of independent research on my part, using official West German government figures which list the number of surviving Jews who made monetary claims for restitution against the government. The other document I used was the B'nai B'rith anthology entitled "The Holocaust and Genocide," a textbook used in New Jersey Public High Schools to brainwash the minds of our susceptible youth. Using the figures presented therein for survivors in the Eastern Bloc nations, plus the survivors who made claims against West Germany, subtracted from B'nai B'rith's own figures of the number of European Jews prior to what they call "the final solution" (q.v.), or 2,515,000 + 4,393,385 = 6,908,385 survivors, of the original 8,861, 800, for an absolute maximum number of casualties of 1,953,415. Keep in mind, the latter figure assumes no deaths of any cause of any of the survivors over 39 years (1935-1984, when the restitution laws ended), and ignores the fact that a single surviving head of a household could make one claim for all surviving members of his family.

What we have here is the exposure of a monstrous lie, a slander of the German people, and a deliberate attempt to lay a "guilt trip" on the Christians of this country in order to curry sympathy for Zionist, Fascist Israel.

Other distinguished historians have seen through this smoke screen. Two recently on the scene are the British giant, David Irving, author of *Hitler's War* and other monumental works, who now acknowledges there were no extermination gas chambers, and Arno Mayer, a Jewish historian who holds an endowed chair in history, and author of *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?*, which points out, as the International Red Cross did, that typhus, caused by lice infestation, was the real killer in the concentration camps.

Similarly, the scholars of the University of Chicago, Oxford, Cambridge and London Universities, using their vast facilities, have combined to produce the standard reference of the English speaking people, the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*. In my volumes, printed in 1960, I find *no* mention of a holocaust of Jews in any number, or extermination gas chambers, or any of the twaddle that passes for truth that passes on our boob tubes, concerning these events of WW II.

Contrast the above with the wild statements by those historians who of the "exterminationist" leanings, such as the English-Jewish biographer of Churchill, Martin Gilbert. In Gilbert's book, *Auschwitz and the Allies*, 1981, pg. 26, he plainly states, "in the Spring and Summer of 1942, hundreds of thousands of Jews were being gassed every day." Let's examine this, now. Using 200,000 as the *minimum* figure to represent "hundreds of thousands," and assuming Spring starts on 20 March, and Summer ends on 22 September, we have 186 days in which a minimum of 200,000 Jews were gassed. Lessee here, 186 x 200,000 = 37,200,000 Jews were gassed. Anybody out there believe that? Don't look at me, I'm only quoting Gilbert, a highly respected "historian."

To err is human, so let's say he MEANT "Spring and early Summer," or let's say, 17 weeks. Well, that still comes out to 23,800,000 Jews gassed, out of a total of 23 million Jews in the whole world, in 1942. That leaves a vacuum of 800,000 Jews.

All that is left of the myth, then, are "eyewitness" accounts. Let us examine one. In Canada, where writing on this subject is against the law, Ernst Zündel has been fighting a conviction in court for teaching the revisionist point of view. The prosecution brought in an eyewitness, Arnold Friedman, a certified survivor like Mr. Kornitzer. Friedman testified under oath that while in Auschwitz he could tell who was being burned in the ovens by the color of the flames that shot out of the crematoria chimneys. He told the court that if blue flames shot out of the chimney, it meant a Hungarian Jew was being burned. If the flames were green, it meant a Polish Jew. Zündel's council, Doug Christie, confronted Friedman with the patent for the Auschwitz crematoria, which, like all crematorium facilities, was incapable of giving off smoke, flames, or odors. Faced with this, Friedman recanted his testimony.

Finally, Mr. Kornitzer's sly reference to a "judicial decision" in California in which a holocaust survivor won a judgement against the IHR, proving that Jews were gassed at Auschwitz. The case was Mermelstein vs. IHR, and no judicial decision of any kind was rendered. The matter was settled out of court, as a matter of necessity by the IHR, which did not have the unlimited funds that were at Mermelstein's disposal.

Very Respectfully,
Ed Toner

WHICH WAY, WESTERN MAN?
SURVIVAL MANUAL FOR THE WHITE RACE

William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effect of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White Race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *Which Way Western Man?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *Which Way Western Man?* send $14.00 including postage and handling for the softback edition (Order No. 22003) to:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.

THOSE WHO *WILL NOT* READ HAVE NO ADVANTAGE OVER THOSE WHO *CANNOT* READ

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* Fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is $2., $5., $20., or $100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month—and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, and, most importantly, our reprints of revealing articles which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors, and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

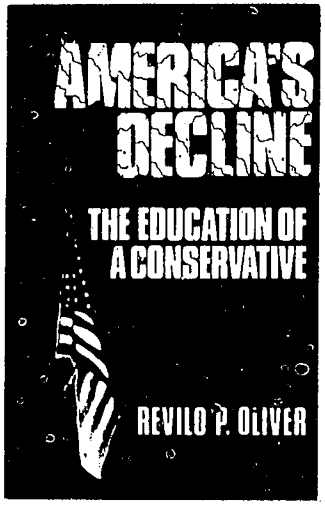
Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our "wave length," and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of $ . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . for general purposes.

DO YOUR PART TODAY—HELP FREE OUR WHITE RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!



ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigous academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE:*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to Ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

Order No. 1007-$8.50 376 pp., pb.
plus $1.50 for postage and handling. ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145 - 7667 SINGLE COPY $4.00

THE COUNTERFEIT GOSPEL

By Nicholas Carter

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

POSTSCRIPTS, by Revilo P. Oliver;
PRACTICAL POLITICS:
1. A Political Puzzle, page 1,
2. Rousing the Populace, page 21,
3. One Swallow, page 28.

PIZZA WARFARE
by Major Joseph Stano, USAF-Ret.
page 56

VOL. 17 - NO. 6 FEBRUARY 1990

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans,* has been published monthly since September 1973 by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial office: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA—Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

©Copyright 1988
by Liberty Bell Publications.

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY	$ 4.00
THIRD CLASS-BULK RATE USA only	$35.00
FIRST CLASS-USA	$45.00
FIRST CLASS-all other countries	$50.00
AIR MAIL - Europe, South America	$60.00
Middle East, Far East, So. Africa	$65.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 COPIES	$ 22.00
50 COPIES	$ 90.00
100 COPIES	$150.00
500 COPIES	$600.00
1000 COPIES	$900.00

**FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT
FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION**

The editor/publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavour to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of our Western culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change, or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

POSTSCRIPTS

by Revilo P. Oliver

PRACTICAL POLITICS

1. A POLITICAL PUZZLE

Lyndon LaRouche, who was several times sponsored as a candidate for the Presidency by his own volatile political organizations, is now serving a sentence of fifteen years in a Federal prison, and some of his subordinates are now being prosecuted in various states. That fact is significant, but difficult to interpret.

Needless to say, it is impossible to tell whether or not LaRouche was guilty of the offenses of which he was convicted. Our masters in Washington have so large a staff of highly trained *agents provocateurs*, forgers, and perjurers that they could convict anyone of any crime.

If LaRouche was innocent, why was it deemed expedient or requisite to use the ponderous Federal machine to suppress him? If he was guilty, why was he given so severe a penalty for what the pets of the occupation government, guilty of graver and far more lucrative crimes, are amerced, if tried and convicted by some mischance, by only a few months in a prison that resembles a fairly good hotel?

That is a political puzzle which any man who contemplates some kind of political activity had better try to solve.

I first took cognizance of Lyndon LaRouche in 1976 when I was sent a copy of his "U.S. Labor Party's" *Carter and the Party of International Terrorism.* I noted that while the booklet contained such wild assertions as that Adolf Hitler was an agent of the Rockefellers, it did contain a very large amount of detailed and apparently accurate information about the many individuals and organizations mentioned in it—information that could have been drawn from the files of the F.B.I., the C.I.A., or Mossad, but which a man who did not have access to those files could amass only by hiring a team of investigators to do research in large libraries and archives.

I further noticed that Mordecai, alias Karl Marx, was described as a "scientific genius," whose "scientific world view" the "Fascists" (i.e., Rockefeller & Co.) were desperately trying to destroy by "perverting it" to Fabian Socialism, and that other "Fascists" included, imprimis, the Chinese Communists of Mao Tse-Tung. I also noted that while the Rockefellers were doubtless participants in a conspiracy against civilization and our race, the thesis that they were the source of all evil had been adapted and elaborated from the writing of the late Dr. Emanuel Josephson and his associate, who in the 1950s published for years a sheet called *Capsule News*; and furthermore, the doctrine that the Rockefellers were practically distinguishable from Satan only by lacking a cloven hoof or tail, was a dangerously misleading simplification, which served only to mask and conceal our other and more potent enemies.

I further noted that LaRouche's financial support, so far as was known, came from certain corporations that oddly resembled the dummy corporations by which the C.I.A. commonly disguises its own illegal operations in this country. This, although far from proof, suggested interesting hypotheses about LaRouche and his activities.

I was sufficiently interested to continue observation of LaRouche, depending almost entirely on four books that he published. By far the best of these is *The New Dark Ages Conspiracy* by Mr./Mrs./Miss Carol White (New York, New Ben Franklin House, 1980). The sex of the author is uncertain, so I shall gallantly assume hereafter that *he* belongs to the less amiable half of our species.

Carol's research was diligent and adroit, concentrated on the purpose assigned to him when LaRouche commissioned the book, which is succinctly stated by the subtitle, "Britain's Plot to Destroy Civilization." The book is adorned with multitudinous footnotes that refer to an impressive bibliography. The specific quotations that I have checked are accurate, and have been cleverly distorted and misinterpreted to lead a credulous reader to the conclusion that the British are, indeed, the root and source of all evil. The corollary, of course, is that God's worshipful Race are holy beings, wholly innocent of all wrongdoing.

White, whoever he is, had a real genius for the kind of dirty work for which he was hired, and we must accord him the commendation that we do not withhold from technicians who are expert in their *métier*.

He is more adroit and better educated than most journalists, and his technique is instructive, almost a model for such writers. He has mastered the art of bamboozling unwary readers by introducing names of persons and events of which they have only a hazy recollection and then making statements, seemingly documented, with such authoritative confidence that they never think of trying to clarify their own recollections or consulting a reference work. His book will come into the hands of some persons who happen to have in mind adequate information on some of his points, but he can rely on them to toss his book contemptuously into the wastebasket after reading a few pages, unless they have some strong motive for taking notice of it.

If you are interested in this technique of deluding unsuspicious readers, the following paragraphs, set off by a distinctively different type, will give you a specimen, as concise as I can make it. If you are not interested, skip this typographically distinct section and go on to page 9, where the article resumes after the digression.

To give you a small specimen of White's technique, I open the book at random and find before me page 115. I shall quote the first two and one-half paragraphs on that page, inserting within brackets numbered references to my comments on obvious points and verifying dates from standard reference works, but I shall not waste time by looking up data on points about which I am uninformed.

Spawned in Vienna from the circles associated with the father of Count Coudenhove-Kalergi, the Thule Society[1] was the German branch of the Theosophy Movement[2], itself a British[3] product of the late 1880s. The Society's spiritual father was Edward Bulwer-Lytton[4], British colonial secretary during the British Opium Wars against China[5] and later High Commissioner in India. Bulwer-Lytton was an outspoken promoter of the Isis cult[6], the pagan ritualistic cult that formed the basis[7] of Theosophy and all other British cults to the present day[8].

Bulwer-Lytton's protégé, satanist Aleister Crowley[9], who in turn trained Aldous Huxley[10], helped found the British equivalent of the Thule Society, the Isis-Urania Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn.[11] The ghost writer of *Mein Kampf*,[12] Major-General Karl Haushofer,[13] was initiated as a controller of the Order of the Golden Dawn.[14]

Bulwer-Lytton's spiritual ties with Nazism[15] go deeper. His first novel, *Rienzi*,[16] became the story for Richard Wagner's first opera.[17] Wagner set British cult life[18] to music.

Now all this flows as smoothly as treacle pouring from a can, doesn't it? And it all sounds so impressive and learned! Carol dishes it out with a practiced hand, but here are the facts:

1. The Thule Society was founded in Germany in 1918 (thirty-eight years after the 1880s) as the secret society of an élite working for the preservation of authentically German culture and aware of the systematic defilement of the nation by the Jews and of the Jewish engineering of the defeat of Germany in that year. Taking their name from the ultima Thule of ancient geographers (perhaps Iceland, possibly Norway, certainly a northern and hence presumably Nordic country), they studied Norse-Germanic mythology and also the mystical religion of Aryan India, for which some of them expressed a sympathy that could be taken for belief. The interest in occultism may have been no more than a cover for serious and rational political purposes. Many of the members were naturally attracted by Hitler; others were not, believing that what should be an intellectual and cultural reformation by an élite was betrayed and vulgarized by enlistment of the masses in a political organization.

2. Theosophy was founded in the United States in 1875 by Mme. Helena Petrovna Blavatsky, a Russian adventuress, after several earlier efforts to combine spiritual values with swindling had failed. It had little success until her two volumes of pretentious mishmash of religions, *Isis Unveiled,* was published in New York in 1877. There is no basis for comparison of Theosophy, hokum for persons who were too well educated and reasonable to believe the Christian myths, but had a religiosity that thirsted for spiritual verbiage and comforting assurances of immortality and importance in the universe, with the Thule Society which, whatever the value of some of its members' interest in mysticism, was devoted to a practical and rationally patriotic purpose. It was Nordic, whereas Mme. Blavatsky's hoax was to be a "universal brotherhood," with the usual mindless gabble about "all mankind."

3. The Theosophical Society was founded in 1875 in the United States, from which Mme. Blavatsky migrated to India, where deft Hindu conjurers helped her demonstrate spiritual values to the credulous wives of British officials and to some of the weaker-minded males. She went to England in 1884. It is true that her other major work, *The Secret Doctrine,* was published in England in 1888, subsidized by two English gentlemen, who edited it and reduced Mme. Blavatsky's often incoherent nonsense to a more or less systematic treatise. (Cf. *Liberty Bell*, August 1984, pp.4-10).

4. Edward Bulwer, Lord Lytton, did enter politics, a gentlemanly thing for a man in his position to do, and as a Whig he was elected to parliament several times, and, as a loyal party man, he was rewarded with administrative positions, for which he seems to have had a real talent. There is no reason to believe that he ever seriously influenced the policies of the Whig party, let alone those of the Empire. He always regarded his political activities as secondary to his literary career. In British politics he is chiefly remembered as the candidate for parliament who, when he went around the hustings to give speeches to prospective voters, was followed a day or two later by his wife, who gave orations about why such a scoundrel was unworthy of a single vote. (He doubtless regretted that he had married a pretty but almost dowerless girl, disregarding the prudent advice of his widowed mother, who thereupon disinherited him.)

5. The two "Opium Wars" took place in 1839-1842 and 1856-1858. When Bulwer-Lytton became Colonial Secretary in 1858, the second war was practically over. There was a brief renewal of hostilities in 1859. He was never High Commissioner for India. (His son became Governor General of India in 1875, two years after the father's death.)

6. Talk about an "Isis cult" was suggested by the title of Mme. Blavatsky's first work, but *Isis Unveiled* is not the expression of a religion but only a literary allusion to the ancient religion which was exported from Egypt to the Roman world. The "veil of Isis," given iconographic expression by statues that showed the goddess as wearing a veil, was the symbol of the hidden forces in the universe, beyond the ken of mortals. The veiled Isis was supposed to have decreed, "he who lifts my veil must die." That was probably a promise that the secrets of the universe would be revealed only to the souls of the dead in an afterlife. Isis is, of course, mentioned, more or less prominently, in virtually every occult theocrasy. The Christians converted her into the Virgin Mary when they needed a female element in their originally misogynist cult. — Mme. Blavatsky compounded her spiritual pot pourri principally from the Hindu Vedanta spiced with second-hand Jewish Kabbalism, but she threw in a dash of all the religions of which she had heard, for she professed to expound a "universal religion" which was the real basis of all others. So, of course, she mentions the cult of Isis in antiquity, but the title of her book enables Carol to invent an "Isis cult" and to

call it "pagan," using the term the Christian propagandists invented to depreciate the less fanatical and more salubrious religions of Graeco-Roman antiquity. Needless to say, Bulwer-Lytton did not promote a cult that Mme. Blavatsky invented four years after his death. He wasn't the "spiritual father" of any cult, although he, like many Victorian gentlemen, was swindled by even second-rate spiritualist mediums and other fakirs, and he was fascinated by occult hocus-pocus. His Rosicrucian novel, *Zanoni* (1842), has a subject he selected for its novelty and dramatic possibilities, but, given his credulity, he may have wondered whether there was some real basis for his fiction.

7. Theosophy was merely one of the innumerable esoteric cults that were spawned by the Rosicrucian hoax, on which see the admirable study by the late Frances Yates, *The Rosicrucian Enlightenment* (London, Routledge, 1972). The hoax, which was doubtless suggested by the Kikes' Kabbalah and partly modelled on it, was launched in 1614-1615 with a fiction about a secret society of great sages, their brains stuffed with arcane wisdom, who had been laboring in secret for centuries to save the world (but had oddly failed to use the vast powers over the physical world bestowed by their secret mastery of cosmic forces). Gullible persons naturally sought initiation into the magical secrets, and through the centuries since 1615 clever promoters have invented scores, perhaps hundreds, of secret societies with bizarre rigmaroles that are the Rosicrucian drivel spiced for contemporary tastes. Boys delight in secret societies with grotesque initiations and horrendous rituals, but boys know they are playing games; that persons who are physically adult should be less mature mentally is a phenomenon that must arouse wonder and despair.

8. For a list of many varieties of occult hokum peddled by secret societies to British and American suckers who are too well educated to accept the Christian superstition, but are deficient in critical intelligence and have minds so weak they cannot master their craving for mystic swill, see the two works by Miss Stoddard cited *infra* and Lady Queensborough's *Occult Theocrasy* (London, 1933; available from Liberty Bell Publications, $18.00 + postage. Please note that the word in the title is *theocrasy*, which is one scheme for imposing a *theocracy*.) All of these diddles are imitations of the Rosicrucian hoax, sometimes diluted with Satanism, a cognate species of mummery. On the authors of the three books I have cited, see *Liberty Bell*, August 1984, pp. 14, 47.

9. Bulwar-Lytton died in January 1873, two years and ten months before his supposed "protégé," Aleister Crowley, was born in October 1875. White, of course, guessed that many of his readers would not know when the novelist died or might confuse him with his son, and would remember Crowley only as a celebrated practitioner of "sexual magic" and for his presumptuous boast that he was "the wickedest man alive," with only a vague notion of the time at which he flourished. I dare say that many readers did not question White's confident assertion. It is a good example of the art of a really talented and expert purveyor of sucker-bait.

10. Aldous Huxley (1894-1963) could have met Crowley or, at least, passed him on the street in London or Italy, but not after Huxley moved to California. If, in addition to *Brave New World*, you have read any of Huxley's sardonically brilliant descriptions of the decay of society after the First World War, you will ask yourself how in Hell White could have imagined that Huxley had been "trained" in anything by the self-styled Great Beast. The answer is that White calculated that most of his readers wouldn't know what he was talking about, but would assume that he did.

11. The Order of the Golden Dawn was founded in 1888 by MacGregor Mathers (who claimed to be Baron MacGregor of Glenstrae), doubtless with the help of the Jewess whom he had married while he was studying the *Kabbalah*; his purpose, unless he was insane, was to vend to educated and prosperous suckers occult gibberish modeled on the Rosicrucian Hoax. Aleister Crowley had nothing to do with the foundation, but appears to have joined the Order around 1900 and, naturally, in the jargon of modern politics, he proceeded to "destabilize" it. With a confederate, he did found an almost identical system of hocus-pocus called Stella Matutina in 1903 (or, according to some, 1905).

12. Although Adolf Hitler undoubtedly considered the many and various suggestions made to him by informed and patriotic Germans, and probably adopted some of them, there can be no doubt but that *Mein Kampf* is primarily his work, expressing clearly the principles on which he founded National Socialism in Germany. Of the associates who helped him, the greatest contribution was almost certainly made by Dietrich Eckart (whose cogent little booklet, *Bolschevism from Moses to Lenin,* is available from Liberty Bell Publications, $2.50 + postage). Hostile writers who try to trace the origins of Hitler's political system, such as A. James Gregor (*The Ideology of Fascism*) and George L. Mosse (*The Crisis of German*

Ideology), do not even mention Haushofer, who was, at best, a late and marginal adherent. To call him the "ghost writer" of *Mein Kampf* is audacious mendacity.

13. Professor Karl Haushofer, a distinguished geographer, was a learned and highly intelligent man. His system of "geopolitics," which was most fully set forth in his *Bausteine zur Geopolitik* (1928), is now generally accepted without mention of his name. His *Weltpolitik von heute* (1934), a realistic appraisal of the geopolitical situation at that time, was largely, though not completely, written to support the National Socialist movement.

14. That Haushofer had ever had the slightest connection with the Golden Dawn or its offshoot, Stella Matutina, was unknown to Miss Stoddard, who was for a number of years a Ruling Chief of the Mother Temple of Stella Matutina and must have closely watched the original order. See her *Light-bearers of Darkness* (1930) and *Trail of the Serpent* (1936), both of which she published under the pseudonym "Inquire Within." That a German professor ever became an officer in a British clique of occult mummers is in itself preposterous.

15. If Bulwer-Lytton, who died in 1873, had "spiritual ties" with a German patriotic and racial movement that began in 1918-1920, in a world changed beyond the wildest fancies of a Victorian, his ghost must have been more pertinacious than the being he imagined in his best-known short story, "The House and the Brain." What White, whose effrontery knows neither shame nor limits, means here is probably what he says later in his spiel, where he unblushingly claims that Bulwer-Lytton's novel, *The Coming Race*, "contained nearly everything that...Houston Stewart Chamberlain had to say on racial 'theory.'" The novel is merely a fantasic story of an accidental visit to a realm in the centre of the earth where the members of a technologically more advanced and stridently feminist civilization (having developed *vril*, the equivalent of controlled nuclear power combined with laser beams) are maturing their plans for emerging to the surface of the planet and replacing mankind. The book may be regarded as one of the earliest specimens of what was later called "science fiction," in which its theme frequently reappears. It has no more relation to anthropology than have the novels that Edgar Rice Burroughs wrote about Pellucidar in imitation of Jules Verne's *Voyage au centre du monde*.

16. Bulwer-Lytton's first novel, *Falkland*, was published in 1827; it was followd by other novels at the rate of about one per year. *Rienzi* appeared in 1835, the year after he published what is probably his best-known novel today, *The Last Days of Pompeii*. The subject of *Rienzi,* as should be obvious from the title, is the career of the famous Cola di Rienzo, who, with solemn anachronism, made himself Tribune of the Roman People in 1347 and sought to restore the glory of Antiquity by rousing the miserable rabble that was almost lost as it wandered among the still surviving and vast monuments of a greatness beyond its comprehension. He may have been inspired by Petrarch, whose sympathy and support he won. His career, with all its vicissitudes of seizure of power, battle, victory and folly, overthrow, exile, imprisonment, deliverance because a pope died at the right time, return to power, and eventual murder in 1354, is highly dramatic in even the most dryly factual history, and naturally attracted a novelist in search of a subject for his own powers of vividly dramatic narration.

17. The career of Cola di Rienzo had for Wagner the same attraction it had had for Bulwer-Lytton, whose dramatic novel enabled the composer to dispense with historical research when he chose the subject of his first real opera (the two earlier compositions do not count, although *Die Feen* contained at least one fine lyric). The success of Wagner's *Rienzi* assured his career. It is a brilliant opera, although, overshadowed by his later and greater works, it is now seldom performed.

18. What could be a conceivable connection between romantic renditions of an historical episode and "British cult life"? This, needless to say, is hogwash of the most stinking kind, but note the skill with which White has made it palatable to the thoughtless and ignorant.

A sequel to White's book is *Treason in America*, by Anton Chaitkin (New York, New Benjamin Franklin House, 1984; 2d edition, 1985). It is a larger book (631 pages) and more pretentious, with an imposing bibliography, and it naturally conforms to LaRouche's policy of blaming all the world's ills on the nasty British and resolutely assuming that Yahweh's Yids can do no wrong. The author's very extensive research provides him with a large amount of little-known data that are easily distorted and misrepresented, but he lacks White's skill and writes with crude Yiddish impudence. I doubt that many have read it without contempt.

Dope, Inc., a collaborative effort by Konstandinos Kalimtgis, David Goldman, and Jeffrey Steinberg, the editors of LaRouche's expensive *Executive Intelligence Review,* was published by his Franklin House in 1978, and is probably the one of his books that attained the widest distribution, since it was, for a fairly long time, sponsored and sold by Liberty Lobby and its *Spotlight* in Washington. It alleges that all the trade in narcotic drugs is the evil work of the Satanic British, and argues that with such fantastic pertinacity that if it were issued today, I am sure that it would describe as British agents the seventy colonels, majors, and lieutenants of the Israeli army who are now acting as gunmen and bully boys to protect the cocaine industry in South America.[1] Needless to say, in the opinion of Messrs. Kalimtgis, Goldman, and Steinberg, and of their boss, Lyndon, God's People by definition can do no wrong.

This absurd book takes its departure from the British Opium Wars in China, which are misinterpreted with a perverse anachronism that cannot be mere ignorance. The moralistic falsification of history so neatly illustrates the *modus ductandi* of LaRouche and his people that I think it merits brief consideration in a typographically distinct section, which you may skip, if you wish.

The attempt to use the "Opium Wars" to excite moral indignation against Great Britain is intellectual dishonesty of the most flagrant and contemptible kind.

We must keep in mind two preliminary points:

(1) In the period 1839-1860, Britain believed in the policy of free trade, and so did other European powers. The demand for tea and other Chinese products made trade with China almost necessary. It was the policy of the Manchus, who had conquered China and ruled it, to exclude the "White devils" from China and, if possible, to prevent all contact with them; this policy doubtless won the approbation of most of their Chinese subjects. The military power of the "White devils" forced China to allow them to reside in a small and strictly circumscribed area adjacent to Canton, and to engage in trade with Chinese there. Whether free trade was, in the circumstances of the Nineteenth Century, a sound economic policy may be debated; the question is morally irrelevant.

(2) It is quite true that (as LaRouche's scribblers are careful not to mention) God's Pet Predators, the Sassoons and others, who had acquired a virtual monopoly of the opium trade in India, profited enormously from the "Opium Wars," but it must be remembered that since Cromwell and his Puritans adored God's Chosen, whose financial support they needed, and admitted even undisguised members of the tribe to England, the British, befuddled by Christianity, tolerated the invaders and the pollution of their own aristocracy by marriages with handsomely dowered and superficially Christianized Jewesses, eventually even admitted the Chosen to British citizenship, and were cozened into believing that an Anglo-Yiddish alliance was destined (by "Bible prophecy" and economics) to rule the world. This delusion seemed confirmed by the career of Benjamin D'Israeli, who championed a sound imperial policy and became Prime Minister and Earl of Beaconsfield. The folly of the British naturally led to their ruin, but Americans, who ruined their country and gave it away to please the International Predators, have no right to wax censorious.

With so much preliminary proviso, we may come to our real subject.

The basic fact, known to everyone who has even a slight acquaintance with English literature, is that during the period in question opium had approximately the status of aspirin today. Every English family of consequence and most Americans kept opium, usually in the form of its tincture, laudanum, in their homes, for use to relieve insomnia, headaches, and arthritic and other pains. That was simply a matter of course, and no one (except possibly a few professional yappers) thought that use of opium objectionable. It was known, of course, that some persons became addicted to opium in one form or another, just as some became alcoholics, and that addiction was physically deleterious to some of them, but persons who became addicted to any substance so far as to damage their physical or mental health were obviously moral weaklings, and no one was, as yet, so idiotic as to try to protect individuals from themselves and thus aid godly witch-doctors in their schemes to attain total dominion over an enslaved populace.

---

[1] *Die Welt* (Bonn), 25 August 1989. Some part of this fact could not be suppressed in the American press, which even reported that an Israeli colonel had affirmed that he had been despatched by his government to Colombia, thus ruining the Jews' pretense that the officers were "former" members of the Army, from which they had resigned to engage in private enterprise, without the consent of the bloody butcher-boys who rule the "Holy Land."

I used the analogy with aspirin (acetylsalicylic acid) advisedly. It does relieve insomnia, headaches, etc., but whether it is salubrious, even in very small doses, is questioned, and it is known to be injurious in large doses. It is also addictive for some persons. About twenty years ago, as I recall, a wreck on a railroad and several deaths were caused by a locomotive engineer who had become addicted to aspirin and had to have twelve or more tablets every day; the drug so impaired his vision that he mistook a red signal for green. Aspirin is manufactured very profitably by several large drug companies, and, so far as I know, no holy man has as yet thought of agitating to have it prohibited.

The basic principle of free trade is that merchants have a right to offer for sale commodities such as opium and sugar and jewelry; if opium is bought by addicts, or sugar bought by diabetics, or jewelry by women who cannot afford it, that is not the merchant's concern—and, as a matter of practical business, cannot be. Free trade in commodities is something quite different from the sale of weapons to enemy races, which, like the training of aliens in our race's technology, is simply treason and should be punished accordingly.

The difficulty began because the Chinese, evidently through some racial weakness, possibly exacerbated by a feeling of frustration under Manchu rule, became addicted to opium in large numbers. The Manchu government, unable to prevent its subjects from buying, sought to prohibit British and other merchants from selling the desired commodity. The Manchus seem to have been sincere in that purpose, although they also wished to save for their economy the money that was spent on opium, and certainly were glad of a plausible pretext to intensify their harassment of the hated White men.

It is a matter of record, diligently concealed by purveyors of moralistic sucker-bait, that the British were sympathetic to the Chinese and that in 1839 Sir Charles Elliot, who, as a naval commander, had supervisory authority over British traders in China, forced the British merchants to hand over to the Chinese authorities their entire stock of more than twenty thousand chests of opium, worth more than $10,000,000 (in real money) and to pledge themselves that they would bring no more of that commodity to China. The mandarins claimed they destroyed all twenty thousand chests; it was rumored, however, that some of the chests served to make some enterprising Chinese wealthy.

Had the Chinese been content with that settlement, there doubtless would have been nothing more to chronicle, but, as other races invariably do when they confront Aryans, a race incomprehensible to their minds, the Chinese mistook generosity for weakness. They used their "victory" over the cowardly "White devils" to make demands so outrageous that no self-respecting nation could accept them, and they fired on vessels sailing under the British flag. In those days Aryans, although infected with Christianity and plagued with do-gooders, were still men, not the shrinking little twerps they have now become, and Great Britain took appropriate action, which can be rationally deprecated only as being too mild.

It is unnecessary to trace the hostilities, repeatedly terminated by treaties the Chinese did not observe, and renewed several times until the British (with French allies) lost patience and sent an armed force to Peking, where the Chinese government, facing the warlike "White devils" in its own capital, finally yielded. (An apologist for the Manchus can truthfully allege that the inconsistency of policy in Peking may have been partly caused by the T'ai-p'ing revolt of Hung Siu-ts'üan, which enlisted the sympathies of many British and Americans.)

The important point to remember is that opium was *not* the cause of the "Opium Wars," which began after the English had agreed not to offer that commodity for sale in China, and that, as a matter of fact, throughout those "wars" the British did not demand the right to sell opium in China until they dictated the terms of peace in Peking, where they were determined to end forever a specious pretext for harassment of, and violence against, British merchants.

For all practical purposes, the right to sell opium to the Chinese became largely theoretical. Enterprising Chinese in the western provinces imported the right varieties of poppy from Turkey and went into production, and by 1900 they were supplying the Chinese market with 20,000 tons of opium annually, and exporting large quantities to the countries of southeast Asia. Only a small amount of opium was still imported from British India to China, sold chiefly to persons who believed it superior to the domestic product.

The racial weakness of the Chinese and the efforts of the Manchu government to prohibit domestic production (which, naturally, had chiefly the effect of increasing the price of the drug and the profits of successful vendors) attracted international attention, and soon do-gooders began to wail about the horrid drug.

There was no "drug problem" in the United States, where, in most states, opium and cocaine could be purchased over the counter in any drug store, until the Harrison Act in 1914 sought to restrict distribution of such drugs to physicians, and placed the physicians under supposedly strict regulations. The do-gooders kept at it, of course, until the now demoralized and servile nation reached its present plight. But that is another story.

We now come to the latest of the four books, the autobiography of Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr., *The Power of Reason: 1988* (Washington, D.C., Executive Intelligence Review, 1987). Although no mortal could attain such erudition and wisdom as to deserve the accolades that LaRouche bestows on himself, it is obvious that he has read widely and accumulated a store of miscellaneous learning. It is probable, for example, that few Americans, outside departments of Russian in major universities, know the name of Ivan Goncharov or the title of his now forgotten novel, *Oblomov* (1858), which LaRouche seems to have read. He has certainly read Nicholas of Cusa's *De docta ignorantia* (c. 1440), to which he, following some Catholic scholars, attributes an exaggerated value, and even the less known *De pace fidei*, from which he claims that he and his wife derived their conception of ecumenical Christianity.

The knowledge that LaRouche thus displays makes one wonder whether the fantastic ignorance he also displays is not voluntary. One makes allowance, of course, for his ill-defined mysticism and for his certainty that, e.g., Newton and Darwin, being Englishmen, must have been the agents of an infernal conspiracy to destroy civilization, but how can one account for such blatant absurdity as his description of the Emperor Tiberius as "pacing in his villa, waiting for the messengers from Judaea announcing Christ's death"?[2]

---

2. Of course, assuming that the famous Jesus really existed and was executed, as stated in the "New Testament," that would have been a trivial incident that Pontius Pilate would not even have mentioned obiter in an official report, and which he would have forgotten in a few years, at most. The incident is put in proper perspective in Anatole France's celebrated short story, "Le procurateur de Judée," of which, by the way, there is an elegant Latin translation by Conrad Mueller, which won the first prize in the Certamen Capitolinum in 1951 and was published by the Institutum Romanis Studiis Provehendis in that year.

LaRouche's *pia ignorantia* becomes explicable when he informs us, to the amazement of everyone who has even a smattering of historical knowlege, how Octavian achieved his great victory over Anthony and Cleopatra at Actium. You see, the future emperor Augustus met secretly with the priests of Mithra[3] in a grotto on the island of Capri and made a deal with them to obtain the support of "the Syrian military orders," who then won the battle for him. But why should LaRouche invent such asinine twaddle? He knows what he is doing, for it leads to the world-shaking disclosure that his Jesus wasn't crucified by the godly Yids, who can do no wrong; no, indeed! the crucifixion was contrived by those awful priests of Mithra, who had conspired with Augustus to prevent the capital of the empire from being moved from Rome to Alexandria, which was then the equivalent of New York today, the largest Jewish city in the world. There is, you see, method in Lyndon's madness.

---

3. Although it is possible that in the time of Octavian there were in Italy a few low-grade Orientals (probably not Semites) who worshipped Mithra (*Mithras*), the Romans knew nothing of them, and it was not until about a hundred and twenty-five years later that the cult became a noteworthy religion in Italy. It spread rapidly throughout Europe thereafter, its votaries being chiefly soldiers and merchants of Oriental ancestry. As is well known, the Christians, when they came along, took many elements of their cult from the Mithraic (Christmas, the eucharist, the notion of salvation through the shed blood of a god, the presence of shepherds and Zoroastrian priests at the birth of Jesus in a cave (later changed to a stable), the title of 'Father' for their holy men, etc.).

The worship of Mithra was a derivative of Zoroastrianism, much as Christianity was a derivative of Judaism: it invented a son for its supreme god, made the son a Saviour who redeemed mankind and served as a mediator between his father and mortals, and thus made the son overshadow and almost replace the unapproachable father. Mithraism was a manly religion, and although it is much to be regretted that it was replaced by Christianity, that was perhaps inevitable. The Mithraic faith was available only to men, who met in small congregations of twenty or less, which were about all their small grottos (which Christian churches imitated on a much larger scale) would hold; wives and mistresses had to go to a temple of the Magna Mater, which was sometimes conveniently located across the street, but their religion therefore differed radically from that of the men.

Needless to say, "the Syrian military orders" were also invented by LaRouche.

The foregoing will suffice to show in what spirit you should read the great man's autobiography. LaRouche's greatness is evident from the ardor with which he waves the incense pots before himself. It is obvious from his foreword that he is the only man in the world who understands the music of Mozart and Beethoven, and the first sentence of his first chapter modestly informs us that he is "the leading economist in the world today." If he were not so modest, he would have admitted he is the only one who is not a fraud and fool. That follows, because he is the only one who understands his epochal discovery, the application of Georg Riemann's non-Euclidean geometry and theory of complex variables (the mathematics of Einstein's Relativity) to economics.[4]

The proprietor of the "LaRouche-Riemann method" claims to have predicted accurately some economic fluctuations in the United States. I have not tried to verify that claim.

The cosmogonic "LaRouche-Riemann method" yields marvels that are not confined to economics. It enables Lyndon to speak with contempt of British conspirators, such as Newton and Darwin and Rutherford, who use the vile empirical method and try to ascertain reality by experiments with material and perceptible things, instead of sitting down with a pencil and pad of paper to manipulate mathematical formulae and thus know what happens in multi-dimensional space-time—which no one has ever seen and which may exist only in a fevered brain. It also, in some obscure way, led LaRouche to his vision of "ecumenical Christianity," on which, he says, Pope John Paul II is in almost complete agreement with him.

LaRouche, moreover, has learned something since 1976. Marx is no longer a "scientific genius" with a wonderful "world view."

---

[4] Riemann's *Habilitationsschrift* (Inaugural Lecture) in 1854 is said to mark the point at which serious consideration of non-Euclidian geometry began. For help in understanding Riemann's methods, I suggest *Fundamentals of Mathematics*, translated by S. H. Gould from the *Grundzüge der Mathematik* (Göttingen, 2d ed., 1967-1971), and published by the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1974-1976. For Riemann's non-Euclidean geometry, see Vol. II, pp. 563-566 and 598-604, and specially note (and ponder) the conclusion on p. 563 that the multi-dimensional "Riemannian space" is "locally"—that is, at any given point—the normal three-dimensional space of Euclid. For Riemann's analytic calculus, see Volume III, where the entries are so numerous that you had best find the pages by looking up Riemann's name and the adjective derived from it in the index. Since LaRouche, so far as I know, has never published his own calculations, how Riemann's involute mathematics apply to economics is a profound mystery.

Marx's doctrine has become "a chimera" and a "clever hoax"; it is "irrationalist" and most of it was plagiarized from the wicked writings of many evil people, such as Descartes; it is materialistic and contrary to Christian principles; and—if you have been following Lyndon's mental processes you do not need to be told what comes next—Marx was hired and supervised by British intelligence in its plot to destroy civilization.

Lyndon has learned something more that pains him intensely. He has had a tragic experience. Despite a career devoted to manufacturing smoke screens to hide Jews at work, and although he is "assisted by Israeli intelligence" (i.e., Mossad), he was—oh, horrors!—called "anti-Semitic" by the Defamation League of Jewish cowboys who ride herd on their American cattle. That makes them bad boys, even though they are God's Chosen, and enabled LaRouche to discover that Indira Gandhi, the "wonderful woman" who was the only "head of state...of world-stature," having been wise enough to collaborate with Lyndon, was assassinated by terrorists hired by the A.D.L., the Heritage Foundation, and Senator Jessé Helms.

Lyndon claims that he, applying the invincible LaRouche-Riemann method, invented the plan, sponsored by Ronnie Reagan as a "Strategic Defense Initiative" and derisively called "Star Wars" by the jewspapers, for making the United States invulnerable to atomic and other missiles by shooting them down and destroying them in the upper atmosphere.[5] He is certain that it would be infallible, and when one reads the roster of "concerned scientists" who hysterically protested it couldn't possibly work, from Abbie Abrams to Zollie Zuckermann, one inclines to believe him right about that—but one would feel more confident, if he did not straightaway propose to establish American colonies on Mars.[6]

---

[5] I remember having read many years ago a "science fiction" story according to which the United States, after having broken up into a number of independent states, usually at war with each other, and having suffered great loss of life from both war and epidemics, fortunately including all of the pestilential "minorities," thus becoming a White (Aryan) nation again, was protected and completely isolated from the rest of the planet by such an electronic shield, which instantly and automatically destroyed every metallic object in the atmosphere or on the sea. Airplanes were, of course, impossible and the exhaustion of domestic supplies of petroleum made automobiles useless. Electric power from the earth's magnetic field near its subterranean core operated the much improved railways, while farming and local transporation depended on horses, to the great improvement of health, morality, and social stability.

We must not take time to enumerate the other marvels to be found in this autobiography,[7] or to inquire who finances the network of intelligence agents who continually report to LaRouche from all parts of the world. We must now consider our only real problem: Why did the slightly disguised tyranny in Washington use ponderous machinery, including hundreds of its lawless bullies, to squash a man who, whether half-mad victim of his own delusions or a cynical merchant of hokum, has given no evidence of an intellectual capacity that would make him a threat to them—or anyone else?

But has he nevertheless offended our masters?

He has called attention to the fact that the United States has destroyed its own economy and virtually liquidated the industrial capacity it once had, but that is simply a fact painfully apparent to anyone who considers our present dependence on imports, even for things still sold under the names of American corporations, from typewriters to bulldozers.

He has vehemently denounced the depredations of "international finance" in this country and throughout the world. That is a grievous offense, especially since the Jews have declared that hostility to the looters of international finance is, ipso facto, "anti-Semitic." But a number of other writers, with more numerous or at least more influential readers, have dared to do as much and do it more lucidly and cogently, for example, Lawrence Patterson in the monthly market-letter that he candidly entitles *Lessons in Criminal Politics*, and it has not yet been thought necessary to incarcerate them in prisons.

---

[6] While it is probably technically possible to build metal igloos on Mars within which a few human beings could exist in an atmosphere chemically generated and electrically heated, the expense of such an undertaking, even by LaRouche's optimistic calculations, would greatly exceed the combined resources of the United States, Europe, and Japan, but that is not the real point. What sane man would want to live on a Mars?

[7] I cannot, however, forbear telling you that the *Odyssey*, if read by a genius, proves that Ulysses sailed across the Atlantic into the Caribbean, then traveled up the Atlantic coast to New England, crossed the Atlantic to Europe, and thence went home to Ithaca "by land" (whether walking or driving a Mercedes is not stated).

A graver offense, no doubt, is to be found in the chapter of his autobiography entitled "AIDS: the Apocalypse," in which he discusses the nature of the malady and points out the biological impossibility of ever producing a vaccine that would limit the contagion. He affirms that "the policy-making structures of the West's so-called industrial powers" have, in ways he does not explain, "created the AIDS pandemic," and he avers, perhaps with some hyperbole, that his "best computer estimates, using the most conservative estimates based on known statistics, is [*sic*] that AIDS can make the human species extinct within as soon as thirty-five to forty years from now."

Such a cry of alarm must be vexatious to our rulers, whose principal problem is that of spreading the infection among White men and women before the infatuated boobs perceive that, aside from sexual perverts, the dire epidemic is (as Lyndon would never dream of admitting) chiefly carried by niggers, mestizos, and Kikes, and by White women whose instincts are so etiolated that they copulate with bearers of the lethal disease.

LaRouche's alarming remarks must have been annoying to the Establishment, but other men with better credentials have described how direly infectious is the virus that destroys the immune system and are still unimprisoned, for example, the two physicians named McNamee in their book, *AIDS: the Nation's First Politically Protected Disease*, on which I hope to comment in a future issue of this periodical. And their book should be reassuring to our rulers. It was published in the hope of influencing the referendum in California, at which a majority of the voters, including, no doubt, an undetermined number of Americans, voted to facilitate spread of the epidemic, doubtless to promote sacrosanct Equality.

Lyndon, furthermore, while crying alarm about the epidemic, has done so in a way the government should approve. He not only says nothing about the racial factors in the epidemic, but he vigorously insists that the deadly Immunity Deficiency is not "sexually transmitted," thus making clear how outrageous would be prejudice against our precious perverts. That should give him a gold star on his record.

Against these offenses we must set off Lyndon's activities that should endear him to our enemies in Washington.

He has *imprimis* consistently and strenuously labored to conceal all the depredations of Yahweh's Master Race, diverting attention away from them, commissioning and publishing volumes of more or less artfully manufactured sucker-bait, which, although they excite only cynical laughter from educated and critical readers, doubtless do impose on the many Americans who are thoughtlessly ready to believe whatever they see in print, especially if it is decorated with footnotes.

He has found every way to denounce "racists" and wicked individuals who believe in biology instead of the LaRouche-Riemann method, which proves that we should stimulate to the maximum the breeding of anthropoids everywhere on this planet until we reach the paradisial millennium around 2400, when there will be only standing room on the globe and we shall have to learn to sleep standing up. Belief that there are distinct races is the dastardly work of conspiratorial British materialists, who perversely consider visible and tangible realities instead of spending their time with a pencil and pad of paper, jiggling mathematical formulae while meditating on the glories of "ecumenical Christianity."

Those two achievements alone should make Lyndon worthy of a Congressional Medal of Honor, according to the criteria by which that decoration is now awarded.

LaRouche concludes the main part of his autobiography with the candid admission that he "is the only person in sight who possesses the tested abilities for doing what must be done." Consequently, "among all of the power elite, the idea of my being president scares them almost to death."

Now I am willing to wager that neither Ronnie nor Bushy, nor yet any one of their thousands of accomplices, ever lost so much as ten minutes of sleep through worry over Lyndon's chances of becoming president. And that brings us back to our original puzzle: why was it deemed necessary to use all the resources of government to clobber an intellectual nullity?[8]

---

8. One could imagine, of course, that LaRouche is a man of keen intellect who, like the first Brutus, pretends to be foolish while awaiting the time to strike a decisive blow, but of that there is no evidence whatsoever. One could suggest that he is the victim of in-fighting between the F.B.I. and the C.I.A., or between the C.I.A. and Mossad, since the two agencies, while overlapping, are not identical, but such conjectures are vain so long as the sources of LaRouche's income during the past two decades remain unknown.

2. ROUSING THE POPULACE

As we all know, democracy (in the contemporary sense of that word) depends on keeping the herds grazing contentedly and growing pelts for their annual fleecing, and this involves keeping them amused with games and with "crises" about which they will chatter without ever trying to understand them.

If nothing that LaRouche or his pet scribblers have done seems to merit the drastic chastisement inflicted on him, perhaps the solution to our puzzle is to be found in his followers' anomalous political organization, of which the potentiality has not yet been clearly determined. It appears, however, to be something of a nuisance.

In *Liberty Bell*, June 1986 and April 1987, I reported on the misbehavior of numerous voters in Illinois. They read the "populist" laws about primary elections, enacted to please bumbling reformers before the First World War, and they took the decorative verbiage seriously, imagining that they actually had a right to decide who would represent them in the government of the state. They thus nominated in the "Democratic Party" two of LaRouche's followers for the offices of Lieutenant Governor (a man whose duties are to twiddle his thumbs until the Governor leaves the state, often dashing to Asia, seeking to import more Chinese and other Orientals to help keep the tax-paying animals in their place) and Secretary of State (whose principal job is to issue licenses for automobiles).

That audacious act precipitated an uproar. Although one of the candidates was a Jewess, the Jews scurried to their Wailing Wall and lamented that unkind remarks about the Federal Reserve and open objection to financial looting was simply "anti-Semitism," and quaking with fear that millions of Sacred Sheenies were about to be stuffed into gas-chambers. That was probably just automatic behavior by a race that never misses an opportunity to wail that it is persecuted by its victims. What was significant was the reaction of the political gang that owns the state.

In their indignation over the ingratitude of the voters, they gave the whole show away. They had generously provided for the tax-payers of Illinois a game they could not only watch every two years, whenever they were tired of watching niggers kick or throw balls, but in which the spectators could themselves participate by squandering their time and money to advance the candidacy of

Tweedledum over Tweedledee, or even rush around in a frantic attempt to organize a "Third Party," which would have no chance of appearing on the ballot, given the enormous number of *unchallengeable* signatures on petitions that protective legislation had made necessary. It was outrageous that presumptuous voters, not content with the recreation kindly provided for them, should make trouble for the managers of the carnival.

The Democratic bosses, beating their breasts in piacular anguish over their negligence in permitting those damned voters to nominate candidates of their own, urged all loyal party members to vote against their party, i.e., that half of the ruling gang, thus forever making ridiculous the pretense that there is real competition between the two teams that are needed to play games for the public. The Democratic candidate for Governor flounced away in lady-like horror at being associated, even on a printed ballot, with such vile wretches and extemporized a sudden political party of his own (he was a privileged character, of course), thus facilitating the reëlection of the generally detested incumbent, as may have been originally planned. And pus spurted from every editorial office in the state.

At nearly the same time, the politicos in Michigan likewise exposed the much-touted "Two Party System" as just a hoax. An earnest and determined man, who openly professed the view that White Americans are entitled to be represented in government, won the Republican nomination for Congressman. There was again turmoil and horrification. The Republican bosses urged Republican voters to vote against their party's candidate, that awful man who was not content with the status of White Americans as tax-paying animals. The slime-machine in Michigan pumped out its best sludge, and, by heroic efforts, the Republican half of the gang was saved from the disgrace of electing a candidate whom those God-damned voters had actually had the gall to choose for themselves. The "Two-Party" hoax was exposed, of course, but the bosses didn't give a damn, relying on their power to keep the dumb brutes in their place thereafter.

What makes these shenanigans so quaint is their futility. Had the American candidate been elected to Congress and refused to sell out, he could have inserted statements in the *Congressional Record* and said some disobliging things, but, one man amid about five hundred, he actually could have accomplished no more than a sailor who had joined the crew of a pirate ship. The candidates of LaRouche's organization could have done even less in Illinois, given the limitations of the offices for which they were candidates. They could have talked, of course, and would have been entitled to a derisive simulation of impartiality in the poison-pen press, but that is all—and what harm would a little talk have done in a situation in which the two teams of the ruling consortium frequently spend time in trading insults and arguing with each other to give the impression that the legislative enactment, whatever it is, has not been determined long in advance.

If an elected maverick becomes an annoying nuisance, he can always be disposed of easily. Dr. Carlton Myers, a veterinary who was appointed a Federal inspector of meats and naively imagined that his duty was to inspect meats intended for the market, instead of playing pinochle with his buddies and giving the boobs the impression that the meat had actually been inspected, in his unfortunately dull but pathetic book, *"I Had to Watch My Country Die"* (*s.l.*; published by the author, 1976), recounts (pp. 195 ff.) the fate of a man named Dean, a member of the Senate of the State of Georgia, who dared to expose publicly a particularly malodorous plundering of the tax-payers by a scheme that would net the promoters a billion dollars (of 1976 vintage) in three years. His speech went unnoticed, but three days later the scallawag press in Atlanta began to scream that Senator Dean had misreported some items on his expense account. The curs in the rest of the state's journalistic kennels began to bark and howl in chorus, and join in demanding investigation of the criminal. He was indicted and tried (but not convicted, untrained persons having been included in the jury); he was censured by the Senate (evidently for not having been convicted); and the flood of publicity ruined him politically. That's what can always be done to public officials who dare to vex their masters, and while it would be a bore to have to make the effort to abate a nuisance elected by voters who become insolent, it can always be done, if the rulers are seriously annoyed.

The political comedy will be played again this year, for LaRouche's followers, undeterred by the capture and isolation of their titular leader, are again trying to get into the show. In Illinois, the two who were defeated in 1986 have filed petitions to enter the Democratic primaries, and they have been joined by three others, one a negress. The engineers of the political machine are already bellowing that they will see to it that insubordinate voters do not have another chance to take the bit between their teeth and run away. It will be remarkable if the bosses have not arranged to have some spurious signatures on the petitions that are needed even to enter primaries, and the question could be tied up in the courts until after the primaries are over. And it is not surprising that two of the candidates have been indicted for robbery, theft, burglary (!), and extorting money from an old woman.

The latter charge seems to be fashionable in politics today, if I am correctly informed that, by a very odd coincidence, in the State of Oregon the two candidates from LaRouche's group have likewise been indicted for extorting money from an old woman. The indictments will probably be all that is needed to restore the *status quo* in Oregonian politics.

I have not heard what is happening elsewhere. I suppose that in several other states LaRouche's followers have put forward candidates, some or all of whom have been indicted for burglary and extorting money from old women.

Let me note emphatically that I know nothing about the LaRouche organization's candidates, and that I necessarily have reservations about persons who choose to follow the self-ordained and self-admiring genius whose writings I have described above. I am interested in them only for the elucidation of practical politics their efforts occasion.

In a democracy, of course, it is necessary to keep a tight rein on the tax-paying voters as they pull the ever heavier wains to which they are harnessed, but even so, is not the consternation in the ruling gang by nominations in primary elections excessive? Even if the offending candidates are nominated, what harm could they do?

I do not know what those candidates intend to say, if they succeed in obtaining a chance to contest the real election.

They will orate, no doubt, about the destruction of American industry and the looting of the country by the international usurers, but why not let them? The work has been done. The United States is utterly and hopelessly bankrupt, and the den of thieves in Washington is working hard to get as much more loot as possible before the crash comes. The Federal Reserve's trading stamps will inevitably become useful only for recycling paper. The factories that have been destroyed cannot be rebuilt, and debts to the usurers cannot be reduced, but will instead increase geometrically. Nothing can be done about the *fait accompli*—and if it could, the Aryans have become such pusillanimous little creatures, afraid of their own shadow, that they would never dare to do it. Everyone knows that, so why not let the candidates talk to a helpless populace? They will orate about hygiene and good health to a man on his deathbed.

I can see only one way in which the candidates could create a sufficient stir to embarrass the masters and disturb the smooth performance of the usual electoral vaudeville show.

LaRouche's publication *New Solidarity*, 31 October 1986—the issue, incidentally, in which was reported the raid on the publication's office by a mob of four hundred (yes, 400!) agents of the Federal Bureau of Intimidation, the opening of the drive to suppress and imprison LaRouche—printed an article by Warren J. Hamerman entitled, "If You Really Want to Know the Truth About AIDS, Ask a Veterinarian." I am told that it has been reprinted recently.

The article points out that the lentivirus of the disease is of the same kind as the several varieties of lentivirus that cause devastating epizoötics among sheep, cattle, and horses, which can be controlled and halted only by slaughter of all infected animals and all animals that have been in contact with them (since they may have been infected and be capable of spreading the contagion without showing detectable symptoms for a fairly long time). It is, of course, obvious to anyone who is willing to think about it that the epidemic of the invariably lethal infection called "AIDS" (a more accurate term is African Plague) can be controlled only by rigorous segregation and quarantine of all persons known to be infected, and strict supervision of all who may have been infected by them.

The writer of a letter printed in *Liberty Bell*, June 1989, p. 45, reports, on the basis of information given him by a worker in a morgue, that in his county the rate of death from the epidemic is almost ten times as great as the total number of cases, living and dead, reported by official statistics. This suggests that the death-rate throughout the country is nearing the point at which it will no longer be possible to conceal the actual extent of the epidemic.

If the LaRouche candidates are allowed to campaign on this issue, and do so skillfully, they might be able to excite a contagion of fear that could put them in office. The majority of Americans no longer care about what will soon happen to their race, their culture, and their children, but it may be that they retain enough of the mammalian instinct of self-preservation to react to an imminent danger to their own lives. But the results of the referendum in California and the present apathy of the public makes it more likely that the Jews' newspapers and boob-tubes will be able to keep the feckless Aryans befuddled so long as the death-rate is not so great that it can no longer be ignored.

Let me repeat that I am uninformed about the strength and financing of LaRouche's organization, which appears to have gone partly underground, and the characters of its candidates, matters which are irrelevant here.

The important point is that, on the record, the followers of LaRouche, whose candidates include both Jews and niggers, and who would never think of noticing biological facts of race, must be far more acceptable to the ruling powers than any Aryan organization could possibly be. Their leader has been successfully removed from public life, and if he had not, the mentality evinced in his book and the books manufactured to his specifications is one that makes any serious fear of him absurd. He appears to have no successor, and any acephalous organization is sure to be ephemeral.

It would be hard to imagine an association of persons determined to break into politics without becoming lackeys of the rulers that, on the evidence, would be more innocuous to those rulers than LaRouche's remaining followers. The bitter opposition they have encountered must therefore come from politicians whose interest is only in maintaining their monopoly of public office as obedient servants of those rulers.

The political gang, which is genuinely "bi-partisan," is a tightly organized band of professionals, who naturally resent amateurs who try to break into the club. No man becomes a 33° Mason with out passing through the lower grades. In the Army, even today, not even Jews and niggers become generals without having held lower ranks, though they rise through those ranks with the agility of greased eels. The same is true in politics, and for very urgent reasons.

An aspirant to political power must begin by holding minor and relatively unimportant offices, in which his ability to woo voters and his conduct in office can be observed critically, and if he shows a tendency to honesty or other undesirable characteristics, he can be quickly and permanently eliminated.[9]

---

[9] A good illustration is provided by a young and ambitious State's Attorney who took an interest when the body of a new-born pickaninny was found in the garbage of a large apartment building, and the police connected it with the only black female in the rather expensive apartments,

The rewards of working one's way up and proving one's worth are, of course, great, and a talented crook may attain the beatitude of eventual membership in what is, for all practical purposes, a closed club. In its issue for June 1989 the staid *Reader's Digest* published an article, "Congressmen for Life: the Incumbency Scandal," which took its departure from the election in 1988, in which 99% of the incumbents were reëlected to the Congress, in which, it was observed, there was less turnover than in the Supreme Soviet. The normal rate of reëlection is over 90%, a remarkable figure when one considers the inevitable losses through retirement of the aged (on pensions of more than $80,000 per annum plus many other emoluments) and death. The article goes on to explain the ways in which life-time tenure of office is virtually guaranteed to incumbents who are not rash enough to offend the masters, and to list many sources of additional loot.

The subject was taken up by quite a few periodicals, even *National Review*, and attracted the interest of conscious Americans. A group in Oregon saw the point and organized the Silent Revolt (P.O. Box 1445, Hillsboro, Oregon; 97123). The revolution is to be carried out passively, without fanfare, without rallies, without aggressive action, by the procedure of never, never under any circumstances, voting for the incumbent, and always voting for the rival candidate, however unlikeable, who has the

---

which were occupied by graduate students and instructors in the local diploma-mill. She was on her way to the degree of Ph.D. in Social Service, and explained that she had not known she was pregnant—she thought she had the "flu"—and she was really surprised when the baby popped out. Since she had no use for it, she stopped its crying, wrapped it neatly in newspaper, and carried it up two floors higher, where she dropped it in the garbage-chute that passed in front of her own apartment, thus, as she believed, effectively concealing the origin of the little corpse. The State's Attorney was so full of bigotry that he thought that laws applicable to White tax-paying animals were also applicable to Noble Niggers, even to a mental giantess on her way to becoming a Doctor of Philosophy. He proposed to try her for murder, as the state's laws provided. The management of the diploma-mill felt outraged, and in such communities large diploma-mills are big business, just as steel-mills used to be, when the United States was an industrial nation. The political gang naturally protected the industry, noticed the character of the unreliable State's Attorney, and went into action. When I last heard, the erstwhile lawyer was working as a clerk in a "supermarket."

best chance of unseating the scoundrel—and who, of course, is to be voted out of office at the next election.

If this procedure is adopted widely enough in all elections for state or federal office, it might enable Americans eventually to recover control of their country, and it has the great advantage that it is hard to see how terrorists from the Federal Bureau of Intimidation could harass and overawe the offending voters. The proponents of the Silent Revolution hope that there are enough intelligent Americans to make the method successful, and they draw inspiration from Kipling, whose description of undemonstrative but implacable resolve they quote:

Their voices were even and low,
  Their eyes were level and straight,
There was neither sign nor show,
  When the Saxons began to hate.

The question, of course, is whether there are enough Saxons and others of their race (as distinct from twerps of Germanic ancestry) left in this blighted land to hate their tyrants. But anyway, the idea and especially the verses may induce apoplexy in some politicians and "Liberal intellectuals," and that would be a net gain.

3. ONE SWALLOW

In February 1989 occurred an event that continues to excite more interest in our thin ranks than is currently aroused in the general public by the rather sensational events in Europe associated with the new dance routine introduced by that stellar team of hoofers, Gorbachev & Bush. David Duke was actually elected to the legislature of Louisiana.

It would be redundant to identify the man to readers of this periodical, or to appraise the joy that his election aroused in some quarters. If you are interested, see the typical and encomiastic article in *Instauration*, September 1989. Our interest here must be in the political process that resulted in his election, after which we may inquire whether Aristotle was right in his warning that one swallow does not end winter and bring spring.

A reasonably fair account of the election, without the usual journalistic caterwauling, appeared in New Orleans in the Sunday edition of the *Times-Picayune*, 5 March 1989. The cardinal facts are these:

(1) The district, on the southern edge of Lake Pontchartrain, from which David Duke was elected, consists principally of the town of Metairie; the population is 99.6% White; 61% own their own homes (so far as that is possible under Judaeo-Communist rule, where the serfs really rent their homes from the tax-collectors, and often, from usurers, too). This is obviously the primary cause of the disaster. One of the gangsters whom the Commissariat appoints as Federal judges to keep the serfs in servitude should have issued an order, as was recently done in Yonkers, New York, that the serfs must be taxed to build homes for enough niggers to produce "racial balance"—or, better yet, since there are only 2.4 persons per household in the district, he could have ordered every house to accommodate a dozen niggers to teach Civil Rights to the occupants.

(2) The political gang was taken by surprise. The man whom Duke defeated said that he had been sure "it was going to be some sleepy little ol' election, a state representative kind of race where nobody gives a damn who wins." No one gave a damn when the choice was between Tweedledum and Tweedledee. Shouldn't they be even more unconcerned when an alternative to Tweedledee was unthinkable? The gang's political experts and poll-takers had assured them that White worms never turn, and would never vote for someone who favored them. When the gang belatedly awoke to the danger, the harm had already been done, and the candidate whom they had regarded with contempt was recommending himself to voters who were becoming impatient of their servitude.

(3) The all-out measures taken to cope with the emergency were oddly ineffective. The Sheenies, incensed by possible insubordination of their White dogs, screeched as they usually do, and one of their terrorists openly threatened bloodshed. That did not work, and some clever rabbis thought it had been a mistake.

The chief of the dervishes, Archbishop Hannan, supposedly a power in a predominantly Roman Catholic society, yelled that Divine Providence, alias Yahweh & Son, had decreed the "equality of races," it being understood, of course, that Yahweh's Yids and their pet niggers are fifty times as equal as the lowly Aryans, whom the aforesaid Providence appointed to serve them. His retail spook-vendors were instructed to ram his pronouncement into the ears of all their customers. Most of the holy men in other denominations loudly agreed with him, thus incidentally making obvious the source of the infection that has rotted the minds of our race.

The president of the diploma-mill called Loyola University circularized the alumni, urging them to be content with their servile status. (So far as I can learn from the press, the president of Tulane, which had a high reputation in the old days, was more prudent.)

And finally, Ronnie and Bushy, who could not possibly respect themselves, naturally had no respect for the traditional dignity of the position to which they had climbed. They jumped down from their pinnacle in Washington and waved their arms in horror at the danger that the White curs might elect a man who thought they had rights.

Some believe that all that righteousness was, as journalists like to say these days, "counter-productive," or, in English, self-defeating. At all events, David Duke was elected, by a generous margin, to a seat in the legislature in Baton Rouge, where, according to all accounts, he is behaving prudently and well, within the very narrow limits of the position he holds.

The Jews naturally rushed in from California their big Holohoax show about the millions of sweet Sheenies who were incinerated before they crawled into the United States and anchored their mandibles in the hides of their American cattle. The obscene fraud was sponsored by the Governor of Louisiana, the Louisiana State University, the Louisiana Endowment for the Humanities (!), and other scum.

I do not know whether any newspaper in Louisiana published the gob of Jewish excrement, said to be the work of a "New Orleans investigative journalist," that appeared in the Cleveland *Plain Dealer*, 11 June 1989. It was headed, "David Duke, Building a Nazi Base in Louisiana," and was obviously manufactured to impress the feeble-minded. There was the usual offal about *Mein Kampf*, which it is devoutly hoped no American will read and find in it, *mutatis mutandis*, a clear description of his own plight, and about the Ku Klux Klan, which will never be forgiven for its activity in 1865-1875, which prevented the South from becoming a lovely jungle of diseased and mindless mongrels, ready for the Jews' One-World. The "investigative journalist," aghast that the vile people of Louisiana have not murdered Duke, implies that soon thousands of jack-booted Storm Troopers will be marching down Canal Street, dragging millions of wailing Yids to a soap factory or a bonfire. If the absurd article was published in Louisiana, many a White man who cringes whenever a lordly Jew frowns at him, said in the secret chamber of his own heart, "Ojalá!"—so that it, too, was "counter-productive."

At all events, the Wiesenthal show did not diminish the popularity of the newly elected legislator. According to seemingly reliable reports, he, elated by his victory, intends to seek a seat in the Federal Senate at the next election.

If he does, the Establishment, including both the professionals, determined to retain a monopoly of their dirty jobs, and our ruling enemies, determined to liquidate our race, will be tensely alert and will use all of its resources to destroy him, no matter what compromise he may make, because he has become a significant symbol. And he will be campaigning, not in a district of which the population is 99.6% White, most of them decent individuals, comparatively well educated, and moderately prosperous, so far as anyone, outside criminal circles, can be prosperous in the United States today. He will be campaigning in a state of which no more than 60% of the population can be considered White and are divided, perhaps fatally, by economic differences and many diverse interests that can be cunningly exploited. It may be that this is the means that has been chosen to get rid of the nuisance.

I have met David Duke, have seen video-tape recordings of some of his appearances on television, and wish him well. If I had ever been associated with him or had known him for ten years or more on terms of some amity, I would hazard a conjecture about his character. As it is, I cannot predict whether he will sell out or be shrewd enough to realize that if he does, it will do him no good. If he does not, he will certainly be suspected of having done so by some of his supporters, because he has not accomplished the impossible or has not accepted their advice or has made compromises that displease them.

Since I unfortunately lack the psychic powers that enable so many of our contemporaries to know matters for which there is no reliable evidence, I cannot estimate even the present situation. A correspondent assures me that Duke is vulnerable to blackmail, another tells me he is an unscrupulous opportunist, and a newsletter reports a latent scandal that would alienate many of his supporters, although unrelated to what is the only real issue, the survival of our race. Whether or not there be truth in those assertions, he is in a delicate and precarious position.

Even his friends report that he is trying to "distance" himself from his former connections with the Ku Klux Klan and even with his own Association for Advancement of White People, as though they were something of which he should be ashamed and for which he should apologize. How hazardous that is is shown by a letter published in *Spotlight*, 25 December 1989.

The writer of the letter asserts that, in an interview, David Duke said that he was "not a big fan of *Spotlight*," and that connecting him with it was "guilt by association." That report made the editor of the weekly indignant, because, he said, Duke had solicited its support in his projected campaign for the Senate, and the editor remarked with acerbity, "Nowadays, one never knows what David might [= may] think it is in his interest to say."

Now I do not know what Duke said or the context in which he said it, nor do I know whether the irate editor's characterization is justified, but I do know that no more damning an allegation can be made about anyone who seeks the confidence and support of rational men. The barometer is falling.

I can only suggest that (1) no one knows whether Duke's success would have been possible, had not the gang in Louisiana been overly confident that *all* Americans had been made so imbecile that they would never think of their own interests and welfare; and (2) before we can tell whether the untoward event in Louisiana was more than a mere flash in the pan of a flintlock, we shall have to see whether (a) other predominantly White districts nominate and elect candidates who profess to believe that White men have rights; (b) whether Duke survives or disappears politically; and (c) if he survives, by what means he has done so.

Only when we know the answers to all these questions can we decide whether the swallow was really the harbinger of a hoped-for but unexpected spring.

The determination of the professionals to retain their monopoly of their lucrative and pleasurable racket is a political force that cannot be overestimated. The foregoing, therefore, is an emphatic lesson for anyone who contemplates effecting a political change by seeking to obtain nominations within one or the other wing of the political gang that now has a monopoly of employment in the dirty business of government.

4. A SECOND PARTY?

The only alternative to trying to infiltrate the existing monopoly is the organization of an independent political party.

Persons who opt for this method are usually inspired by the brilliant success of the present Republican Party, which was formed by an alliance of fanatics, crackpots, and thieves to destroy the American Republic and launch a war of plunder and conquest against the southern states which had been part of the union thus dissolved. They forget, incidentally, that that Republican gang was not a third party, but a sixth party.

It was the last successful new political organization in this country. The Progressive Party of Theodore Roosevelt was just a Jewish promotion to ensure the election of their trained poodle to the Presidency, and it naturally evaporated when it had served its purpose. Other new parties, which were third parties when there still was some real competition between the two large ones, have had a regional success for a few years, e.g., the Farmer-Labor Party in Minnesota and the Dixiecrats in part of the South.

There have been quite a few efforts to found a political party loyal to Americans since the final amalgamation of the official Democratic and Republican Parties in 1952. I saw something of one of them.

It was in the later 1950s, as I recall, that I spent some days in Memphis, shuttling by taxicab between the venerable and almost fabulous Peabody, where the "authentic" Constitution Party, having expelled subversives and malcontents, was holding its annual convention, and one of the garish new hotels, in which the "authentic" Constitution Party, having expelled subversives and malcontents, was holding its annual convention. I was, of course, treated to vehement demonstrations that virtue resided in one hotel and evil in the other, but I was convinced only of the dolorous frailty of our race.

Later, another disinterested observer and I discussed the question whether the fission was more than proof that the party had from the first lacked a man qualified for true leadership, i.e., a man endowed with the quality we call 'charisma,' which is not oratorical ability or intellectual acumen or pragmatic shrewdness, nor yet a combination of all three, unless one adds the mysterious force of personality for which there is no adequate explanation. Spengler equates it with a certain daimonic force that is both genetic and a quasi-religious faith. Interested only in men of exceptional ability, he divides them into two exclusive categories: "es gibt geborene *Schicksalsmenchen* und *Kausalitätsmenschen*." The latter think about life, the former live instinctively. Erudition, logical ratiocination, and critical acumen are, so to speak, afterthoughts: they do not make history. Men who are born with the vital force live instinctively, and use their keen minds as they might use a hammer or a sword, not to understand a phenomenon, but to accomplish their own purposes. And the Man of Destiny, driven by a will to power, must have an unquestioning belief in his own destiny: *der Glaube an einen Stern*, such as presumably inspired Napoleon—and, should we add, Hitler?

Whatever the explanation, *charisma* is innate; it cannot be learned or imitated. So our question really was, What would have happened to the Constitution Party had a man with the requisite charisma appeared to found it or take it over?

It was obvious, of course, that given the great difference between Germany and the United States, the difference between 1918-1932 and 1950-1960, and the enormous difference between German and American populations, neither Hitler nor his mode of action could have succeeded here. And if we asked for an American counterpart of the great Führer, we (who were *Kausalitätsmenchen*) could not even define in what his inspired leadership would consist, if he were to produce the desiderated miracle.

I believe that the Constitution Party was doomed from the first and could have been saved by no conceivable charisma, because the great majority of Americans no longer cared about the Constitution, such as it was. The schools had been devoted to teaching "life-adjustment," but their lessons may not have been necessary. Our people were so demoralized that their one interest, like a slave's, was in adjusting themselves to existing conditions—in obtaining as much comfort and pleasure as they could within the servile limitations imposed on them by an authority it would be hazardous to question, let alone disobey.

And that, I think, could be a reasonable summary of the fate of all the ephemeral political parties that were organized in the United States between 1946 and the present.

I knew something of the operations of a number of them, and, with an effort, I could probably recall their names and their promoters. I wish someone with scholarly proclivities would compile a roster of all those parties and of the dates that enclose their brief existence. The number of them would astonish you.

Some were mere rackets. I recall one, with a name that has been used several times, that was headed by a man whose aunt was a friend of my wife's; she said she had disowned the man as a nephew ever since he swindled even members of his own family in a closely held corporation. Most were well-meaning, if maladroit, efforts by men who imagined they had found a magic formula that would "awaken the people" and produce a patriotic effort that would be like a fire sweeping through a dry wheat field, and was actually like a lighted match dropped on grass after a rainstorm. Such efforts usually ended in bankruptcy and/or enough lawsuits to rejoice the legal profession.

Such efforts were always inadequately financed. I doubt that the total spent on all such attempts to form a patriotic party in the past forty years would equal the amount collected in a single year by just one of the big-time operators who vend Jesus-jargon to the ignorant and gullible.

They were all doomed from the first by the need to dissemble and compromise with the ignorance and incomprehension of the very public to which they would appeal. I remember a candidate for the Presidency whom I had known for some years and who was in an agony of embarrassment lest he compromise himself by being seen by reporters in an extended conversation with me. I understood, of course. He has since been utterly ruined politically by a scandal that was probably contrived for that purpose, but I still respect him and wish him well in the obscurity to which he had retired.

The same factors, of course, ruined what we may call parapolitical organizations, which hoped to create a climate that would result in political action for American ends. The only one that may have had a chance to be effective was the Birch Business, which I described in *America's Decline*, with a note in *Liberty Bell*, May 1985; it deserves a concluding chapter, which I hope to write soon.

One such organization that seemed at one time to have a potentiality was the Congress of Freedom, which reached its acme with a convention in San Francisco (in 1957, if recollection serves me), and attracted an attendance that surprised and perhaps a little overawed the press. It flourished, with smaller but more seasoned audiences, until 1960 or 1961, after which it speedily declined into a group of stalwarts who met every year "for auld lang syne" and to talk to each other, and it ended, perhaps a decade or more later, in a quarrel over a pitiably small amount of money and some battered furniture.

The insoluble problem at its peak was simply typical of all patriotic efforts involving organizations. There were essentially three irreconcilable points of view, viz. (1) God's People should be above criticism; (2) The damned Jews are destroying the world, but the damned Americans are so stupid they will never believe it, so we must arouse them with some subterfuge; and (3) An hypocritical pretense that will not deceive the enemy and only alienate some friends is vain, and the only hope is that of inducing people to accept the painful truth, stated with conviction and courage. Obviously, no ship can sail in three directions, and cutting it up into three pieces will not help.

The same dilemma appears in "new parties," multiplied many times, because their primary and immediate problem must be, What will startle prospective voters out of their apathy and yet conciliate them? There is, perhaps, no answer.

If this were not enough, such efforts face the determination of the professionals to avert any threat to their unsavory jobs. That is all that really interests politicians. A friend of mine, who held a fairly high governmental position, was wont to pun on the original meaning of the word and the one it has acquired in American usage: "Never talk about politics to a politician: he isn't interested, and wouldn't understand, if he were."

In England, any man can stand for election to Parliament, if, to make certain that he is not merely frivolous, he deposits a sum of money that will be forfeited if he does not receive a certain small percentage of the votes (4% or less, as I recall). The National Front, under the leadership of John Tyndall, began to contest a large number of seats, not, indeed, expecting to win any, but to obtain the right to a few minutes on television to explain their position. The professionals acted promptly in Parliament and increased the size of the deposit to make the cost of an unsuccessful candidacy prohibitive.

In the several American states the same result is obtained by increasing the number of signatures requisite on an electoral petition, increasing the number of counties in which a certain minimum of signatures must be obtained, and making many persons ineligible to sign (e.g., if they voted in the preceding primary election). The requirements in the several states are so different that it would take a long time to compile a list of them, but regulations regarding petitions are, I believe, the usual means of preventing competition with the professionals, even if such competition would be no more than a passing nuisance.

I remember one state in which a "new party" raised money, chiefly from many small contributions, and made an earnest effort to obtain a place on the ballot. I do not remember what party that was: it could have been the Constitution Party or one of several others. I was consulted by a worried lady, the wife of a not indigent farmer. She had come to the headquarters bearing $2000 and an offer of her own services. She was assigned to a corps of perhaps twenty women who were industriously forging signatures and addresses from numerous telephone books to bring the number of genuine signatures obtained by intensive solicitation to the minimum legally required. That did not seem honest to the lady, but she was told that that was politics. And so, indeed, it was.

If you must know, I advised the lady to follow her own conscience, as she could do with the more confidence, because the effort, however laudable its stated purpose, would fail anyway. And so it did. As I recall, the forgeries were not detected, but the petitions were rejected out of hand on some technicality about the printed forms that had been used.

Needless to say, a new party cannot hope to win in an election; it can reasonably seek only to present its policy to the public and obtain enough votes to keep it alive until the next election, two or four years later, at which it can hope to make a better showing, and so grow gradually to the point at which it can contest offices with some prospect of possible success. To do this, it must overcome the reluctance of voters who will be assured that they are "wasting" a vote they could otherwise cast on behalf of Tweedledum or Tweedledee. And even if that is accomplished, the viability of the party will be doubtful, for many of its promoters, unreasonably discouraged by the first inevitable failure, will lose interest and drift away to other activities. Its chance of survival is about that of a new-born baby that has been exposed on a trash-heap.

One obstacle legislated to impede new parties is a requirement that a party must present candidates for a certain list of offices, sometimes including quite minor ones, for which it will be difficult to find persons who will make the necessary sacrifice of their time and ordered life to campaign, as the press will maliciously force them to do. This and other disadvantages of a new party can, in some states, be avoided by a man who will file to enter the election as an independent candidate.

One of the states—perhaps the state—in which this is most easily done is Wyoming. And that brings me to a document which should be in the hands of everyone who is contemplating political activity.

The proponents of the Pace Amendment (on which I commented in *Liberty Bell*, September 1986) publish a periodical, the *Advocate Bulletin* (1222 South Glendale Avenue, Glendale, California; 91205). On the subject of contemporary politics, the number for May 1989 is the most informative publication that I have ever seen.

Wyoming is a large state and so sparsely populated that it sends only one Congressman to the den of thieves in Washington. It is a state in which outdoor living still predominates, and more of the old West survives than in any other state. Presumably, therefore, it is the state in which American traditions are strongest. The population was almost entirely White, chiefly of British and Germanic ancestry with some Slavs, when I was there a few years ago, and I suppose it still is, since I have heard of an irruption of niggers, mestizos, Vietnamese, Chinese, or other alien enemies. Sheenies seemed to be in a much smaller proportion than elsewhere, so the state is as Aryan as any and far more than most. And it may not be amiss to add that Wyoming was the home of Rudy 'Butch' Stanko, who built up a very large business and was sent to prison for refusing to give it to God's People, as is ordained by the holy laws of the Talmud. (The Federal government, of course, provided plausible pretexts for its trained judges. For the appalling details, see Stanko's book, *The Score*, available from Liberty Bell Publications, $15.00 plus postage.)[1]

It is a reasonable inference, therefore, that a political effort on behalf of our race will have the greatest possible success in Wyoming.

Such was the belief of William Daniel Johnson, a lawyer of international reputation, one of the very few American attorneys who are fluent in Japanese, with offices in Glendale. He acquired the necessary citizenship in Wyoming, circulated a successful petition, and became an independent candidate for Wyoming's one Congressional seat.

His candidacy released a flood of swill from the newspapers, which are as putrid in Wyoming as elsewhere. The *Advocate Bulletin* for May 1989 consists of thirty-two pages of photographic reproductions of seventy-eight gobs of journalistic pus. The only editorial matter is a quarter of a page in which George King, apparently the editor, observes correctly that "The world's toughest job is trying to convince several hundred million sniveling palefaces around the globe to stop committing suicide."

---

[1] The book also contains a good summary of the Jewish problem.

When candidates that favor the survival of our race appear, one expects the jewspapers to produce their most malodorous slime, even in what purports to be news, but the nice irony is that they disclosed enough of the truth to have ensured Johnson's election by a "landslide," if the Aryans in Wyoming had been interested in not becoming extinct. He claimed that he was not a "racist" but only a "separatist," but that was thought to be as bad, since it would prevent realization of the great American ideal of Integration and replacement of the present population with half a billion coffee-colored mongrels having the minds of rats. Evidently the Aryan majority agreed. Some journalistic slime stated that he favored "expulsion of non-Whites," a policy which should have commended itself to every intelligent Aryan in Wyoming, and doubtless did: the election merely proved how few they were.

One prize editorial, urging that Johnson be driven from the state, referred to the "excrement-stained banner of racism" and the "mongrel [!] campaign of hate and racism." Whether the journalist was a slavering Kike or a journalistic hit-man earning his wages does not appear.

What makes the affair so instructive is not the journalistic pus, but the reaction of the people of Wyoming.

A few press photographs appear in the cuttings reproduced. One picture shows a mob of one thousand idiots pouring through the center of Casper to protest the suggestion that there could be forms of anthropoid life lower than they are. Another shows Johnson watching three demonstrators, evidently grotesquely female and looking as though they were assorted vampires from a new and more horrible production of *Dracula* in Hollywood. Beyond the edge of one picture, according to the caption, another harridan was shown at a press conference, waving a "swastika crossed with blood red."

Another picture shows the State's Director of Youth Alternatives, who is also a "civic leader" of Cheyenne, lamenting that a human conscience should be so corrupt as not to perceive the White race's duty to cuddle niggers and stamp out "racism"; he is a nigger, and the people of Wyoming are apparently proud of him—at least a mestiza said so and a Jewess, the Secretary of State of Wyoming, chimed in with a vow that after the election she would attack Johnson with a cudgel.

Johnson was condemned by the Wyoming Educational Association, which resolved to use the schools to warn children that he was an incarnation of evil. The membership of the Association must largely consist of highly paid White females, who normally glow with virtue as they hold children down and inject the "One World" pus to induce infantile paralysis of the cerebrum. They are what John Dewey's racketeers have trained for decades, and have been selected for intellectual mediocrity.[2]

The mayor of a town in which Johnson proposed to rent a house declared that he and the town council "don't want him here" and urged the inhabitants to "shun" him and show him that his "philosophy is anathema to all right-thinking people." To be sure, if Johnson had been someone that right-thinking Americans love and cherish, such as a syphilitic nigger homosexual rapist with "AIDS," the town council would have embraced him in rapturous welcome and probably hoped that he would copulate with as many of their daughters as possible to hasten Integration.

There were letters from boobs who demanded that Johnson be driven out of the state at once or be told to "get out" of any town in which he appeared. And many state officials boasted they were looking for a legal pretext for excluding Johnson or prosecuting him on some charge.

I have given you but a few examples. You must read all of the thirty-two pages carefully to estimate the quality of the population of Wyoming, although that was sufficiently shown by the results of the election. The votes were these:

Tweedledum	74,258
Tweedledee	60,821
Johnson	500

It is obvious that the Aryan majority in Wyoming doesn't want to survive, and doesn't deserve to.

You can find excuses for them. The minds of our race have been rotted by centuries of the hallucinatory drug of Judaeo-Christian superstition, petrified by a crypto-Marxist "education" in the tax-supported boob-hatcheries, and pulverized by alien professors and journalists who profess to believe the Holohoax. Perhaps one should feel sorry for them, but that is far from mistaking them for a viable species, capable of political action. A friend of mine once visited a Federal hospital in which the real victims of our war to establish Communism and savagery in Indo-China[3] are awaiting a belated death. Most of them were so horribly mutilated and mangled that my friend's voice almost broke as he spoke of them, but he did not think of hiring them to build his new home.

There is, to be sure, one difference. The spiritually mutilated people in Wyoming are still able-bodied. If you wish to be an optimist, speculate about what they are likely to do when, as now seems inevitable, there will be a total collapse of society in this country and they experience want and privation, and have been robbed, beaten, and stabbed by their present darlings, exasperated because the White serfs can no longer give them everything they want. Although it is far from certain, it is not impossible that the wretched Aryans will then recover something of their racial vigor and remember William Daniel Johnson.

Even today there are, no doubt, little pockets of still viable Americans here and there, but there is no reason to believe that the majority of Aryans throughout the country differ greatly from the ones in Wyoming. So, when you contemplate some political activity, meditate on the 0.03% percent of the votes that Johnson received after a vigorous (and, no doubt, expensive) campaign in a still predominantly Aryan state. ☐

---

[2] In the 1950s, Professor Arthur Bestor, the American historian, and I noticed that in our respective departments the 'A' and 'B' students who had entered with the intention of teaching in secondary schools all changed their minds when they had to take the required courses in the "science of education," usually in their junior year, and decided to become librarians or accountants or lawyers or laboratory technicians. We consulted the ranking member of the swarm of deans in the "College of Education," who naively told us, "We prefer the 'C' grade students because they do not question what we tell them."

[3] Cf. *Liberty Bell*, October 1988, pp. 1-10.

WHICH WAY, WESTERN MAN?
SURVIVAL MANUAL FOR THE WHITE RACE

William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effect of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White Race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *Which Way Western Man?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *Which Way Western Man?* send $14.00 including postage and handling for the softback edition (Order No. 22003) to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.

THE COUNTERFEIT GOSPEL

by Nicholas Carter

The great question in theology for the Higher Critics* of organized religion in the late 19th and early 20th centuries was, What is Christianity? The many fine scholars (Couchoud, Guignebert, Klausner, Schweitzer, *et al*) who dedicated so much of their lives to the investigation of the origins of Christianity, have provided us with a good deal of excellent historical information and a number of educated guesses regarding the theological developments that occurred around 1900 years ago in the Hellenistic Orient. Nonetheless, we are still in the dark regarding the actual origins of one of the foremost religions of our time.

What is now recognized as the Christian religion developed in and through myth. The historical principle that all religions are simply phases of continuous evolution is irrefutable. The creeds of all mankind run into, and derive from, the myths of some other religions. It is logical to conclude, therefore, that no system of belief inculcated on the dangerous and malevolent territory of faith is rational: and, indeed, there is no evidence to sustain a single one. It logically follows, too, that ALL Christian traditions are myths; and that brings us to the crux of the problem: When the facts of reality are woven into the "antique fables and fairy toys" of transcendentalism, they are never easy to unravel.

But what is myth? Is it folklore? Or is it "an effort to explain a custom or belief whose origins have been forgotten"? Is it "an intermediate between collective dreams and collective poems"? Does it "create for itself a collective symptom for taking up all repressed emotion"? Is it "another way of saying that emotion will create for human yearning those goals which mind cannot establish as fact"? Is it "a way of disguising or evading the shocking facts of life rather than recognizing and accepting them"? It it "the pious formula into which life flows when it reproduces its traits out of the unconscious"? Does it "correspond to the displaced residues of wish fantasies of entire nations"?

As often happens, the scholars have provided more questions than answers. We can be certain of *one* thing, however: Myth does seem to be everywhere in all times. Look around and you can observe the creation of legend which myth absorbs. The legend of FDR. The legend of the Kennedy's Camelot. The legend of Lee Harvey Oswald.

For hundreds of years scholastic theologians have been elaborating on, and in some cases refining, the primitive myths of Catholicism, including the *principal* myth of the Western World, which is not God or the Mother, but what we call the Christ—the myth, that is, found with practically all ancient peoples of the deliverer, the savior, and with all but the Jews, "the sacrificial offering on the fructifying tree." The Christ myth is the foundation upon which the Gentile church built the orthodox teaching of Christianity.

From time immemorial the death and resurrection of a salvation-deity considered to be both human and divine have been the prime tenets of the gospels of the many Gentile *mystery* (meaning secret) religions within Hellenistic Asia and the Far East. The origin of death being necessary to life evolved out of the progression of the seasons. If Mother Nature could die down in winter and revive herself in springtime, then surely a god could die for the benefit of his worshipers and then provide redemption by returning to life. Symbolically, the Sun, born as the Son of God, threatened by the powers of darkness, growing up as the shepherd of the heavenly kine, is eventually revealed as the triumphant hero and the deliverer of the world.

Animals have also been used throughout history for essentially the same purpose—to lift the mantle of troubles from the shoulders of the believer. On the Day of Horn Blowing, or the Great Day, also known as the Day of Atonement, the sins of Israel would be transferred to the scapegoat for Azazel (originally a god of the flocks, just as Astarte was a cow-deity), which was then taken into the wilderness and shoved backward off a precipice. (The history of sacrifice is full of surrogates—of the animal for man, of wine for blood, of prayers for sacrifices.)

The scapegoat ritual, which resulted in the sins of the community being expelled into the wilderness, bears a close resemblance to the Babylonian *puhu*, or substitution ritual. The Judean rite also duplicates the ritual-mystery of the red heifer, which in Egyptian mythology stood for Typhon, the Evil One.

Within the more sophisticated mystery cults of the Hellenistic Orient, the impurity of the guilty human race is done away in the body of a human deity who is himself untouched by impurity. Thus, the dying god differs in degree, but not in principle, from the common scapegoat. He is loaded with the sins of the world, which then die with him on the cross. The obscene sacrifice of the just to the unjust, of the ideal to the nonideal, of virtue to vice, allows the sinner to palm off on someone else the accumulated transgressions and misfortunes which he shrinks from bearing himself.

---

*Higher Criticism, in contrast to textual or "lower" criticism, describes the kind of broad, scholarly research necessary to eliminate traditions and dogmatic opinions—to clear the historical ground, as it were, of the turgid mythology that prevents objective thinking and constructive building.

Psychoanalytically speaking, the folk-soul seeks to deceive God and evade the claims of justice. This desire leads to the creation of an elaborate scenario in which a salvation-deity dies for the benefit of his worshipers. The Son, the divine sacrifice for all, submits to the Father and is then slain, which results in a sense of guilt, the need for self-punishment to relieve it, and a mystery of salvation based on the suffering and death of the savior-god conceived as redemptive.

And thus it is that myth esoterically reinforces that most subversive of psychological defenses—the denial of reality. In the simplest terms, myths are "life lies" that enable us to believe that supernaturalism exists in a natural world...that nonmateriality exists in a material world...and that miracles and prophecies exist in a world in which there is no scientific proof of supporting miracles and prophecies.

Within the world of mysticism, there are no metaphysical givens. Transcendent *theories* are created first. *Facts* are then created to fit the theories, with tradition always altering truth in the process of its development. Indeed, among the reasons which retard the progress of religious history in the modern world, the most conspicuous is this: Dogmas that have been canonized and traditions that have been agreed upon are widely accepted as historical truths.

Conceived in the womb of mythology, the Christian Bible is composed of fetishes, legends, parables, poems, songs, prayers, moral apothegms and wildly exaggerated exploits; and Christianity is a complex mystery religion composed of saints, multiple deities (three gods in one substance), demons, oracles, prophets, miracles, wonder-workers, prodigies, signs, portents, auguries and magical sacraments—a veritable metaphysical dungeon containing much of the primitive "baggage" of the Semitic and salvation religions of Asia. To any student of history whose capacity to distinguish truth from error hasn't been suborned by faith, therefore, the orthodox account of Christian origins cannot stand up to critical examination, and the facts supporting this statement are overwhelming.

On Tuesday, October 31, 1961, the discovery of the largest single collection of historic documents ever unearthed in the Holy Land—second in importance only to the Dead Sea Scrolls— was announced by Dr. Yigel Yadin, professor of archeology at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem.

In all, there were 64 documents, including two Bible fragments from the Book of Numbers and the Book of Psalms, which were among the earliest fragments of the traditional Jewish holy writings ever found.

As with the first set of documents that were unearthed in a cave near the Dead Sea in 1947, the newly discovered scrolls, which established the existence of Bar Kochba, a legendary figure in Jewish history whose existence had been questioned, made no mention of Jesus the Nazarene or the early Christian Church—although they dated from 88 to A.D. 135. Dr. Yadin candidly admitted that he found the omission "strange."

Strange? Not to a substantial number of the Higher Critics, who have comprehensively investigated both Judaism and Christianity in conjunction with the AGE in which they were developed, for the very pertinent reason that the two sets of remarkable scrolls discovered in the *Terra Sancta* belong to an ancient literary country within whose bourne *no historical Jesus has ever been found.*

The Jewish philosopher, Philo of Alexandria, gained prominence within that literary realm during the alleged lifetime of the Nazarene. He left more than fifty works *without a single allusion to the Christ of his followers*.

Justus of Tiberius was born in Galilee, *circa* A.D. 30. In his two monumental works comprising a history of the war of independence and a chronicle of events from Moses to Agrippa, *not the smallest reference to either Jesus of Nazareth or the Christ cult can be located.*

The Jewish historian Josephus was born around A.D. 37. In his *Jewish Antiquities*, he purportedly wrote that a holy man called Jesus arose from the grave after he was crucified and appeared before his disciples, and that the holy prophets had "predicted of him these and many other wonders."

Over 200 years ago the statements of Josephus were exposed as forgeries by scholars who had a broad knowledge of Jews and Judaism as well as Christianity. They were able to prove that an intellectual Jew like Josephus, who sincerely believed that the day would come when all men would accept the Torah, would never have written that the holy prophets of the Israelites had predicted the coming of a Jewish savior-god who would be worshiped by Gentiles in a mystery cult setting. When did the spurious insertions take place? Some time in the latter half of the 3rd century, after Origen, who read the Josephus work and stated that the author did not believe that Jesus was the Messiah, and before Eusebius, who read it in the 4th century with the insertion and accepted it. The discrepancies in Josephus' writings are so glaring that even Catholics now admit the forgeries.

Even more mystifying is the fact that the Christ controversy is nowhere to be found in ANY of the writings of the 1st century of the Common Era (as the Jews prefer to render the period A.D.), aside that is from the New Testament—which cannot under any circumstance be accepted as a factual historical document. I am referring to such notable figures as Seneca, Petronius, Pliny the Elder, Juvenal, Martial, Quintilian, Epictetus, Plutarch, Appian, and others, *whose works have not left us with a single reference to the Nazarene or the Christ*[*]

What on earth happened? Surely *some* of the contemporaries of Jesus—IF HE LIVED—must have heard of the man who supposedly "attracted the multitudes." Is this blank-out merely accidental? Or coincidental? Or part of God's master plan? Or even Satan's master plan? After all, notable Christians used to preach that Satan, anticipating the *true* religion to come, had planted such things as virgin births, body and blood ceremonies, stars announcing the births of savior-gods, and resurrections, in a "diabolical parody of the uses of the Church" just to create doubt and confusion when the *true* Messiah finally arrived. In particular, Clement and Justin Martyr fed the flames of this fantasy. When Justin learned that Perseus was begotten of a virgin, he blamed Satan for counterfeiting the incident. The rationalizing of modern Christians in this regard is a bit more sophisticated: "The Church Fathers saw truly when they saw these aspects of paganism as part of the divine preparation for Christianity." Rather than "satanic," the *preparation* is now "divine." (The genius for pious falsification appears to know no bounds.)

And what are we to make of the fact that orthodox Judaism has never accepted the Christian Messiah as either divine, or as the same Davidic Messiah whose coming is predicted in the Jewish version of the Old Testament? (In the Talmud, Jesus is represented as a false prophet who supported his claims with sorcery.) In truth, Jews could never acknowledge the divinity of Jesus and still remain Jews. The foundation of all Judaism has been the unity and the spiritual nature of ONE divine being. Just as there could be no ghost, no angel, and no spirit of Yahweh, there could be no SON of Yahweh. Even emperor worship was considered to be blasphemous to the extreme by orthodox Jews.

Like it or not, these devastating historical records tell us in no uncertain terms that the "Christ-Myth" theory *is true.* And they tell us in even more forceful terms that the religion of Christianity is rooted in fraud, and that the whole Western world has for close upon two thousand years lain under the spell of a lie. Admittedly, this is a mind-boggling impeachment. And yet, if the sense of realism is ever to triumph over the dogma of infallibility in all of its forms, the day will surely come when intelligent Christians will have to accept these harsh historical judgements, and subsequently decide how to save what is worthwhile in their religion.

With what, then, are we left? Without doubt, the most intriguing "Who done it?" in the history of the Western world—a world, incidentally, that now seems to be patently indifferent to this remarkable mystery. Not that this cavalier attitude is surprising, considering the fact that virtually no one today is aware of the radical conclusions cited above. Nor are they aware of the fact that numerous erudite scholars of the 19th and 20th centuries were utterly convinced that the biblical Jesus never existed. To Volney, the Nazarene was an astral myth; to Dupuis, the sun; for Kulicher, a vegetation-god; to Bauer, perhaps the first great scholar to deny the historicity, he was the personification of certain ideals then current; to Kalthoff, he was an illusion of reality more compelling than fact itself; and to others, he was just one more composite image of the mythical savior-gods.

The premier proposition that must be recognized and accepted by the historical sleuth interested in shattering the bubble of this enigma is that the entire New Testament was written and rewritten and expanded and edited over a period of several hundred years *beginning sometime during the latter half of the 2nd century.* I am referring to the *one* Gospel, composed, according to the *Canon of Muritori*, of more than one version, as well as the remaining New Testament books, including the so-called Epistles of Paul that postdate him by several centuries. It is clear to all serious scholars that the New Testament was the result of a lengthy Christianizing process that occurred during that period of time when the Gentile Fathers of the Church were determining what the religion was supposed to be.

The only extant copies of the Gospel reach back no farther than the 3rd century. Not a single copy is free of mistakes and no two copies agree. The first certain traces of a Gospel are to be found in Irenaeus, *circa* A.D. 180; but its existence is neither mentioned nor implied in the Epistles nor in Barnabas nor in the *Didache*, a book of moral precepts that was authored around the turn of the 3rd century. In fact, to this day we don't know when the Gospel was accepted without further editing and changing. For example, somewhere along the way, a passage declaring without question or qualification that the three divine entities were of "one" substance ("For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one...") was added to the Book of John; but it was omitted from the Revised Version

---

[*] Not until much later were writings produced allegedly proving that Jesus Christ was an historical figure. It is neither logical nor scholarly to accept the 2nd century speculations and conclusions of Tacitus, Suetonius, Pline the Younger and others, however, who were motivated to write off the Christian legends that were by then being developed as if they were rooted in historical fact rather than in evolutionary folklore and evangelical fancy.

(1881) after it was demonstrated to be a forgery. And it simply isn't coincidental that Clement of Alexandria, one of the more significant theologians of the 2nd century, never made use of what are now called the Synoptic Gospels (*Matthew, Mark & Luke*)—just one more indication that the Gospel was fabricated long after the events it relates supposedly occurred.

The only logical conclusion that can be drawn is that the Gospel discourses had a wide oral circulation before they were ever written down; and over the centuries the redactors retained whatever sayings and memories that could be reshaped in a messianic light, while discarding any recollections that didn't harmonize with the Christianizing process. According to their own conceptions, they revised, corrected and created history: and what became known as the Evangelic Tradition consisted of little more than anecdotes—"the naive products of the folk-mind"—told and retold for the purpose of explaining or defending differing and even contradictory beliefs and practices of the Church over the centuries. (Tradition invariably goes beyond commemoration and into creation and fabrication in its description of significant events and personalities.)

In time, the first version of the Gospel gained authority in the Syrian congregation; the third was influential in Greece proper and in Rome, where *Mark* was also in use; and the fourth had taken root by that time in the congregation of Asia. In the finished products, the authors of *Mark* concentrate primarily upon persuading the readers that Jesus was the Davidic Messiah whose coming was predicted in the Septuagint. *Matthew* goes further and expounds the view that the teaching of Jesus had the force of a new law. The most conservatively Jewish version of the Gospel, *Matthew* is also unquestionably anti-Pharisaic, although the Pharisees are also denounced in the Books of *Mark* and *Luke*. *Luke's* authors indicate an acquaintance with Josephus' *Antiquities*; and like *Matthew*, *Luke* contains material that does not appear in *Mark*.

What finally emerged as the Gospel of *John* appears to be primarily the work of a Jewish Hellenist motivated to include a Gospel version interpreted from the standpoint of Paul that would stand out from the Gentile impressions of the story. His condemnation of the Jewish people was probably induced by the conviction that the Pharisees had murdered Paul just as they murdered Stephen. Some scholars have described John as the Philo of the New Testament.

Over the lengthy period of time the Christians were seriously involved in creating a Gospel dedicated to proving that their so-called Messiah was the same as the Davidic Messiah, any number of "good news" writings were produced by authors eager to contribute to the newest mystery cult.

There were gospels according to the Ebionites, the Egyptians, the Syrians, the Nazareans and the Hebrews. There were gospels according to various men, including a Barnabas, a Bartholomew and a Pepias. There were little books called *Acts* according to various Christian leaders. There were letters said to have been written by Jesus, Mary of Magdala, Joseph and the brothers and sisters of Jesus. There were said to be quaintly detailed lives of Adam and Eve and of other persons in the Jewish religious books, not to mention the apocalypses of Noah, Abraham, Joshua, David and Elijah, along with the testaments of Isaac, Jacob, Enoch, Daniel and others. There were books about Solomon telling of incredible wonders that he had performed; booklets relating wondrous prophecies and miracles that were to come; and writings about persons who were said to have known Jesus, including two Roman emperors.

There were even "good news" books on the infancy and childhood of Jesus telling how he caused the sun to stand still: how with his own little fingers he shaped animals of clay and brought them to life; and how he moved mountains, stilled the seas, hushed the winds, made barren trees give fruit, and with numerous other wondrous events proved that he was the long-awaited divine child. From the most fanciful minds of the time came the most wondrous events of all—those that occurred when the divine child was born. The temple of Apollo at Rome burst asunder and fell down; the earth opened in such wide clefts that the doomed souls in hell were able to come up and peer out; and it was a totally painless and bloodless birth for the mother—who, after the event, miraculously retained an intact maidenhead.

More notable among the many contradictions in the *four* versions of the Gospel that were finally accepted by the Church (probably because there were *four* established congregations by that time: Jerusalem, Rome, Antioch and Ephesus) are the ones involving the visitors to the sepulcher. According to John, Mary Magdalene came unto the sepulcher the first day of the week; Matthew thought it was Mary Magdalene and the *other* Mary; to Mark, the visitors were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Salome; and Luke introduced not only the mysterious Joanna to the group including Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of James, but also the *other women* who were with them.

Among other contradictions, the Synoptics limit the duration of the public career of Jesus to one year at most. John extends it to two, or even three years. John tells us that Jesus went up to the Holy City five times, while the Synoptics take him there only once. And John reveals that Jesus celebrated *three* Easter festivals with his disciples instead of only *one*, and that he died on the 14th and not on the 15th day of the month of *Nisan*.

Luke alone tells the story of the twelve-year-old Jesus in the temple. Four brothers and several sisters are mention in *Mark*. Where does Jesus' age place him among the children? We do not know. In addition, nothing is said anywhere about the physical appearance of the Nazarene or the state of his health or even the language he spoke.

One explanation for the many New Testament contradictions is that community interests controlled the formulation of the information. In particular, the Gospel versions appear to have evolved as literary basins into which materials developed in different conditions and needs, were poured. The 11th chapter of *John* is a striking example of the way in which the most glaringly opposed inferences can be transcribed side by side by authors indifferent to either embarrassment or shame.

What of the famous Twelve known as the Apostles? The word apostle means "to send or commission." The apostolic implication is that the Apostles were *with* Jesus and commissioned *by* Jesus to go forth and preach. But just as there was no Jesus, there were no Apostles "commissioned" by Jesus. Once again, it isn't coincidental that the thoughts and labors of the legendary Twelve are unknown to Eusebius, the eminent Christian historian, in the 4th century. The "Apostles" were all chosen long after the 1st century by different people in different times—which makes it nearly impossible to determine who's who and who's what within the apostolic circle.

Mark and *Matthew* contain nearly identical lists of the Twelve. *Luke* has two lists in which he identifies Simon the Cananean as Simon the Zealot. In the place of Thaddaeus-Lebbaeus, he provides us with a Judas, who is a brother of Jacob called James. But which Jacob is he referring to? Jacob the son of Alphaeus or Halphaeus? John's version doesn't list all of the Apostles, but he does make reference to at least some of them: Simon Peter, Thomas called Didymus (the name given in early Syriac literature as Judas Thomas, meaning Judas the Twin), Nathanael of Cana, Jacob and John the sons of Zebedee and a couple of others who are unnamed. We also have John mentioning Philip, Judas Iscariot and another Judas (not Iscariot). Just one of the rather improbable conclusions to be drawn from this jumble of names is that there were *three* persons among the Twelve with the name Judas.

Why *twelve*? The number betrays a symbolic intention. With twelve helpers Joshua passed through the Jordan. Jason went after the golden fleece with twelve helpers. The sun wanders through the twelve signs of the zodiac. And so it was that Jesus wandered through the Holy Land with twelve disciples. In the religion of the sun-worshipers the twelfth month is the betrayer of the sun that sickens and dies at the winter solstice. Ergo, Jesus is betrayed by the twelfth disciple.

The reasons cited above explain why it has always been so difficult for scholars to identify, not only the Twelve, but also the family of Jesus; why one author writes of Joseph's pedigree AND the account of the virgin birth; and why another has Jesus attack Jewish laws AND, in practically the same breath, censure the slightest departure from them. Typical of the confusing elements to be found within these writings is the fact that prior to the Council of Nicaea in 325, Eusebius time and time again quoted the Great Commission in *Matthew* 28:19 as follows: "Go ye, therefore, and make disciples of all the nations in my name."

Is it any wonder that St. Augustine once saw fit to remark that he wouldn't believe the Gospel to be true if it wasn't for the authority of the Church?

There are additional reasons to believe that the Christianity that supposedly existed in the 1st century didn't begin to develop into a Gentile mystery cult, with the notion of the doctrine of spiritual immortality apart and free from the body attached to it, until much later. It was late in the 2nd century in the city of Antioch, located in Southern Turkey, that Christians were first identified by that name. There was no distinction at that time, however, between the active and passive members of the faith. What later developed as the Catholic conception of the priesthood was foreign to the first two centuries. By the end of the 3rd century, the "clergy" of the new faith were thought to be a divinely "chosen" group. A bishop, according to Ignatius, ought to be regarded as the Lord himself.

As late as the 4th century, seven pieces—Epistle to the Hebrews, Apocalypse of John, and five Catholic Epistles—were not acknowledged as canonical by some of the congregations. Typically, the Christian author of the Epistle to the Hebrews—written long after the 1st century—not only misconstrues every verse, but also misreads several words of Scriptural text.

The LAST or HOLY Supper—"The flesh is fed with the body and blood of Christ that the soul may be made fat from God."—wasn't transformed into the Mass until the latter half of the 4th century. The word "Mass" derives from the Egyptian Eucharist in which the cakes were called "Mest." The Israelites learned the word and called it "Mass" (or plural Massoth). The Church of Rome adopted it as "Mass" or "Messe." The word "host," which is used in the Catholic ritual is from the Latin *Hostia*, which can be interpreted as an animal slain in sacrifice—a sin offering. As the Mass came more and more to be regarded as a heathen sacrifice, so it increasingly was equipped with external trappings and observances borrowed from pagan rituals. Purgatory, on the other hand, wasn't accepted by the Church for the first five centuries, because it was considered to be a heathen tenet and therefore heretical. It's interesting to note, too, that by the 7th century, the Church was endeavoring to suppress the picturing of Christ as a lamb because of the paganism inherent in the idea.

It wasn't until the 5th century that the Church hierarchy decreed that the Christ would be represented to the world as a tortured body fastened to an instrument of punishment more infamous than any ever invented. The cross, chosen as the emblem of the Christian faith, was borrowed from the mystery cults, where it usually signified salvation. It was the sign of the T-shaped cross by which Osiris (the Egyptian god of vegetation) gave eternal life. Soon thereafter the image of the cross was stamped upon all nature and all art within the Christian world. Even the doctrine of the trinity wasn't proclaimed by the Church until around the time the new city of Constantinople rose to power-approximately A.D. 380.

The transmission of the power from the legendary Apostles to those who were assumed to be their successors is one of the most audacious frauds in history. The first definite reference to the founding of the official church by Peter and Paul was made by Dionysus of Corinth about 170. The founding of the Papacy, the first distinct signs of an episcopal government, and the Roman claim to be in a special sense "the see of Peter," all occurred long after the Nazarene and supposedly ordered the establishment of a Universal (Catholic) church. As to the time of the origins and relative ranks of various church officials (bishop, presbyter, deacon), there is still uncertainty. (Presbyter is a Greek word meaning "old men." The word priest is derived from this term.)

Surprisingly, there was no authentic portrait of Jesus—no identifiable type of features had been determined—as late as the 5th century. The Nazarene was variously represented as dwarfed, ugly, and sometimes repulsive. Not until the Middle Ages was he distinguished by handsome, straight-nosed, Gentile features—with, at times, blond hair.

Most difficult for some Christians to understand is, why Christmas day wasn't introduced as the birthday of Jesus until the 4th century. At that time, religion hadn't reached the point of proclaiming that God must be sought within the domain of the ideal and the absolute outside of the world of sense. The only rational and scientific cult they had to turn to was that of the Sun. During the process of creating their own savior-god, therefore, the Christians were drawn more and more to the most significant days in the calender of sun-worship. December 25th was the birthdate of the Persian savior-god, Mithra, and other sun-gods. By the middle of the 4th century, Christians were beginning to assign the Nativity of Jesus to the winter solstice in December because that was deemed the Nativity of the Sun. Not until the 6th century, however, was the day of Jesus' birth finally commissioned. A Scythian monk, Dionysius Exigius, chose for Jesus the birthday of the sun. The festival of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin was then commissioned to be celebrated in the Roman Church on March 25th, a date fixed by the fact that it was exactly nine months of embryogeny *before* December 25th.

The date of the crucifixion was also determined following the assimilation of the new Christ to the savior-gods of Asia. For the purpose of giving some credence to the claims of the supernatural events that supposedly occurred when the "Son of God" was cruelly put to death, the Catholic hierarchy chose a day when a partial eclipse of the sun had occurred—an actual event (April 3rd, A.D. 33), according to modern astronomers. The Cappadocians first made the vernal equinox the date of Easter or the resurrection. The attraction to the glory of the Sun's day, coupled with a growing resistance to purely Jewish observances, prompted the Christians to shift their Passover celebration to the Sunday following the Jewish celebration. Our Easter was initially dedicated to the celebration of the pagan resurrection of the unconquered sun. For reasons both obvious and ironic, modern theologians would prefer not to be reminded of the fact that for the first few hundred years most Christians *were* sun-worshipers. According to Leo the Great—Pope from 460 to 460—it was the custom of many of the Christ-folk to "stand on the steps of St. Peter and pay homage to the Sun by obeisance and prayers."

By now, it should be apparent to those people to whom the facts of reality and the conclusions of reason are of value, that the traditional origins of Christians are false.

TO BE CONTINUED...

HISTORICAL COMMENTARY

BACON, B.W.: "St. Augustine's view of the predictive character of Psalm 22 is of course impossible."

BATES, M.S.: "From the two Testaments taken together, the dogmatist, the bigot, the man of faction, the literalist, the bureaucrat, the disciplinarian, the sadist have been able to justify their will, from that day until now."

CARPENTER, E.: "Early man felt great truths and realities of life—often, I believe, more purely than we do—but he could not give form to his experience. That stage came when he began to lose touch with these realities; and it showed itself in rites and ceremonials."

CHEYNE, T.K.: "The Christ religion is a synthesis, and only those who have dim eyes can assert that the intellectual empires of Babylonia and Persia have fallen."

GOGUEL, M.: "Tradition has so little belief that baptism goes back to Jesus, that the 4th Gospel after quoting a statement that Jesus had baptised, itself corrects this (*John*: 4-2)."

GUMPLOWICZ, Ludwig: "Every code of human morals from the earliest times to the present day has this thoroughly characteristic peculiarity: the product of actual occurrences and relations is everywhere explained by, and derived from, imaginary circumstances."

HALL, STANLEY G. "True miracles are things which are absolutely false. They never happen...Why then the persistent credulity of so many who should know better concerning this class of marvels?"

HARNACK, ADOLPH: "I would reject the current opinion that Jesus was formally tried by the Sanhedrin for an alleged offense against the Hebrew criminal code...The case against Jesus could under no circumstances be tried by any tribunal except that of the governor...All four Gospels must be wrong in stating that the trial occurred on the day before the Sabbath, for it was forbidden to hold court on that day."

LIPPERT, JULIUS: "If to the savage in his intellectual isolation a soul seems to be the cause of every phenomenon, then in the natural development of thought to a philosopher, whose intellectual horizon has expanded to comprehend the idea of the universe, the cause of causes behind the universe, must seem to be a universal soul. From this idea, so evidently derived from the domain of the cult, man has never been able to extricate himself."

LOISY, ALFRED: "...the sin of the guilty human race is done away with in the body of the Man-Christ, who was himself untouched by it...childish dreams worked up into a theological nightmare and adapted, by hook or crook, to a lofty moral conception!"

McCOWN, CHARLTON C.: "The 19th century ended with the destruction of its characteristic 'liberal' portrait of Jesus. It would appear that after nearly forty years [now nearly 100 years], the 20th century has discovered none at all of its own."

MENCKEN, H.L.: "Men simply credit to Gods whatever laws they evolve out of their own wisdom or lack of it."

MURRAY, GILBERT: "Previous historians of Christianity have generally been theologians, convinced of the miraculous nature of their subject, and consequently, however learned, compelled to be uncritical."

ROBERTSON, J.M.: "There is not one teaching in the Gospels that cannot be paralleled in the ethical literature of the Jews, Greeks, Romans, and Hindus...I shall be obliged to any theologian who will bring me a saying which I cannot prove to have been already in existence in his time."

SCHECHTER, SOLOMON: "Although the Jews of Jesus' time are supposed to have been both the target of his wrath and the object of his pity and prayers, the literature of the Jews of his time has not left us a single reference to this controversy." ☐

THE LATE GREAT BOOK:
THE BIBLE

AN ACCOUNT OF
CHRISTIAN AND BIBLICAL ORIGINS.

Nicholas Carter feels that it is time for us to sit down and do what many Christians rarely do: Study the Holy Bible. In doing so, we may discover whether or not the Bible is indeed "Holy" and the "Word of God." In strict biblical order, the author methodically, and scathingly, examines the various claims made in the "Holy Book" and shows how many of them bear no relationship to reality whatsoever. For your copy of ***The Late Great Book: The Bible*** (Order No. 12006) send $6.00 + $1.50 for postage to:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270

PIZZA WARFARE

by Major Joseph Stano, USAF-Ret.

Americans who support the interest of the United States over the interest of the State of Israel by the exercise of their basic First Amendment right of Freedom of the Press when they write a letter to a newspaper, soon become aware of the tactics employed by those who support Israel above all else and reject the democratic process of a free and open debate for the more productive fields of censorship by intimidation. To wit: The "Coinbox Commandoes" who try to censor all opposition to the machinations of Israel by telephone death threats.

As for the Americans who have not yet had the experience of having creeps screaming death threats, morning, noon and night over the telephone, this letter may serve as a basic primer for the many "delights" one may look forward to sampling if one dares to write a letter that even inadvertently boots the sacred cow of Israel in the rump roast.

It's sad to say, but these "Telephone Terrorists" have been quite successful in their organized censorship of Americans by threatening to murder their families. Having been on the receiving end of these telephone death threats, on and off, for nearly six years, I can certainly claim some expertise in the field.

I can't fault Americans for putting the lives of their families above a letter to the editor that might be considered as critical of Israel by its fanatical supporters. As one man put it: "I can't put my wife through that again." I know exactly what he means. I've listened to countless howling, screaming, shrieking threats to murder my wife, my children and myself. And I've also listened to some filthy creatures—that their female victims call "heavy breathers"—graphically describe the disgusting sexual perversions they were going to commit on my wife. Therefore, I have the deepest sympathy for all of my fellow Americans who have had to endure these threats.

Having never married, all the threats to murder my nonexistent wife and children are wasted on me. So the Coinbox Commandoes are left with the rather difficult task of trying to censor me with their silly threats. As in these choice items:

By far, the most popular threat is: "You're a dead man!" Or a simple: "You're dead!" It gets to be quite boring when one hears it over, and over, and over... At times, I've even implored my callers: "If this is a death threat, do try to be a bit original." All to no avail. I guess the effort expended in screaming and shrieking leaves little room for original thought.

When they find the courage to frame a longer sentence, it's something like: "We've got our Uzis. And we're coming to get you!" In a kind of cute and smirking tone. When I tell them to: "Come on over...I'm waiting for you." It seems to take all the "cute" out of the conversation. Apparently I'm not sticking to the script.

Of course, one does have lighter moments, as in this threat from one monumental ass: "We're coming to get you with our Ouzos!" Oh, the horror of it all! Assaulted by a band of fanatical Jews wielding bottles of Greek brandy! As a professional soldier one may expect to die with the smell of cordite in one's nostrils; however, to die in a cloud of licorice is quite unseemly for a "pro." Naturally, I'm terrified!

Of course, this is America and not Vietnam. In Vietnam I wasn't always allowed to return fire when I was shot at, so I'm rather looking forward to exercising my constitutional right of self-defense, and with a bit of luck I might even be able to end the telephone careers of a few "heavy breathers."

All wishful thinking of course, year after year of death threats, and not one of all those Coinbox Commandoes has found the courage to show up—with or without Uzis. I'd even settle for a few bottles of Ouzo! Well...one can but live in hope.

What does one do when the caller is spewing nothing but screaming, howling curses? Unless one is trained in the fine art of profanity, I'd recommend hanging up on the caller. However, as a former NCO who functioned back in the good ol' military days when one prided oneself on one's ability to string perfectly matched profanities, I had the pleasure of returning their pathetic efforts with a soaring dissertation on the antecedents of my howling callers, giving particular emphasis to their mother's lineage. And the love life of goats.

Along with the Coinbox Commandoes, one also gets death threats delivered by the post. All anonymous, of course. However, I had the great good fortune to identify one of my death threat pen pals due to the pompous, posturing style that he had employed when writing letters to the press in support of Israel.

This poison pen pal is a former commander of a Jewish War Veterans Post and conceivably the greateast windbag and blowhard to ever stroll the planet earth. In fact, one is forced to assume that he must stagger about clutching a very large anvil, lest the "Montgolfier Effect" of all that pent-up hot air make him airborne.

This splendid leader in the organized and orchestrated intimidation of American citizens also devotes his time to printing childish death threats in—of all things—RED INK. I could not resist it! I sent him a letter commenting on his sandbox mentality and his craven cowardice. His reply was a WHINE that it really wasn't a death threat—it only seemed that way. It would seem that someone informed him that death threats are felony crimes and sending them by the U.S. Postal Service is a Federal Offense. Ergo, the pathetic WHINE!

My latest experience with Israel's Coinbox Commandoes was a couple of laughable phone calls from two certifiable jerks. The first jerk used that old, tired saw: "Stano, you're a dead man!" I told the jerk he didn't have the guts. His pal called me a minute or two later spitting: "Christian filth!" At least that was original.

Having exhausted their limited repertoire, they decided to call my number every few minutes, have the phone ring once, and then hang up. Psychological warfare, or just plain silly warfare? I suppose it eventually dawned on these jerks that the effort to constantly dial my number and hang up after one ring was somewhat labor intensive. They soon tired of their silliness. But it gave me a good laugh every time they "dinged" once and hung up. In the courageous world of the Coinbox Commando, every "ding" was the equivalent of firing a mortar round.

Of course, their "battle" wasn't nearly as courageous as that of one bloomin' idiot who tried to keep me awake all night by dialing my number every fifteen minutes. I simply turned the phone off. Apparently, this never occurred to him. When I turned the phone on at six the next morning, he promptly rang at six-fifteen and croaked, "Communist!" before he hung up. Staying awake all night had obviously warped what little brains he had. My connection with Communism has been fighting them and killing them in combat.

This wacko is still calling me some eight months later. He calls me, now and then, at five-fifteen in the evening and hangs up when I answer. Apparently, this is his shot for the day in his war against those nasty pro-Americans who put the interest of the United States above Israel's. I hate to disappoint this courageous fighter for Israel, but my phone number is quite close to the phone numbers of a doctor, a bank, and a funeral home. So I hardly notice his phone call amongst all the other wrong numbers.

Unfortunately, my two Coinbox Commandoes got tired of "dinging" me and decided to pull their infamous "Pizza Routine" on me. These Coinbox Commandoes for Israel are quite famous for it, in fact, they invented it.

The Pizza Routine is where the courageous Coinbox Commandoes for Israel bravely call up all the pizza restaurants in one's area and have them deliver dozens of pizzas to one's home.

To what end? They rob a small businessman of his hard-earned wages. They waste a massive amount of food at a time when people in this country are hungry. And they send a lot of students, trying to work their way through college, out into the winter nights for nothing. All things being relative, one must assume that in the world of these misfits, this "courageous" act is their equivalent of a bayonet charge.

I laughed at their pathetic threats. So these cowardly creatures, who haven't got the guts to face anyone, just had to inflict some kind of punishment on someone—on anyone! They're too gutless to come after me, so they content themselves with punishing a group of people trying to earn a living or get an education. The very fact that they take pleasure in these actions certifies these creatures as more than just cowards. By their actions they confirm a nasty streak of sadism.

It's an old military maxim: "Know your enemy." Therefore, Americans who are being harassed by these Coinbox Commandoes should always keep this question in mind: what kind of a character would pull this routine? In a war one must rely on military intelligence for information on the enemy, these sorry creatures are telling you all about themselves every time they make an harassing phone call. The two jerks who called me on the phone clearly described themselves as sadistic cowards. Miserable creatures who would probably torture a stray dog to satiate their frustrations as cowards. When these Coinbox Commandoes go to the trouble of painting a self-portrait over the telephone, one should treat them with the contempt and disgust that they so richly deserve.

I suppose these characters thought that Pizza warfare was called for in my case, in that, many of these Coinbox Commandoes scream "WOP!" or "Guinea!" and then hang up. In fact, a friend sent me an anonymous letter he received, wherein the writer had admonished him for associating with "a greasy WOP." Clearly, they think my surname comes from Italy. Well, though I have valued Italian friends and relations, the name "Stano" comes from Czechoslovakia. Lots of luck!

I would have informed the howlers of this fact, but these Coinbox Commandoes are so terrified that the police or the F.B.I. has bugged the phone, that they just scream and hang up. And probably run from the coinbox to their cars and "burn rubber."

I've taken pains to tell these characters the truth, I informed a loathsome "heavy breather" that he had befouled a telephone booth for nothing in emoting on all the perversions he was going to commit on my nonexistent "wife." I passed the same information on to the howler who was planning to "strangle" she who doesn't exist. And I rather disappointed a screamer planning to "boil my children alive," by explaining why he could not boil, bake, fry, barbecue, or even microwave my dear little Hansel and Gretel. This Coinbox Chef was disappointed, to say the very least.

The whole point of this primer on censorship by harassment is simple: These cowards hide behind a telephone for a very good reason. Whenever the police catch one of the loathsome "heavy breathers," a creature who has terrified countless women, and they finally put a body on the disembodied voice that has caused so much suffering, it's not fear that the victims experience when they first see the creature responsible for their torment. It's usually disgust. Disgust with the miserable little creature who hid behind the telephone, and disgust with themselves for being frightened of a creature they would have ignored or laughed at if they had seen him in person.

One can well imagine the sorry collection of wizened gnomes and fat, bloated lumps whose pudgy fingers dialed my number and the numbers of other Americans. Little wonder they dare not show their face in public without becoming a bad joke.

In recent months the people of Eastern Europe stood up to guns and tanks for the right to exercise the very freedoms that we enjoy under our First Amendment. Americans need only stand up to a collection of misfits who dare not show themselves in public. On the two-hundredth anniversary of our glorious Bill of Rights, don't let these pathetic "telephone terrorists" rob you of your precious birthright to agree or disagree with anyone or anything—including the State of Israel. ☐

WHICH WAY, WESTERN MAN?
SURVIVAL MANUAL FOR THE WHITE RACE

William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effect of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White Race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *Which Way Western Man?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *Which Way Western Man?* send $14.00 including postage and handling for the softback edition (Order No. 22003) to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* Fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is $2., $5., $20., or $100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month—and will be gratefully accepted as donations .

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, and, most importantly, our reprints of revealing articles which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors, and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell.*

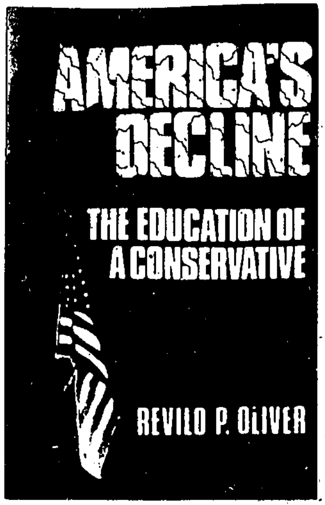
Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our "wave length," and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of $ . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . for general purposes.

DO YOUR PART TODAY—HELP FREE OUR WHITE RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!



ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigous academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE:*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to Ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

Order No. 1007-$8.50 — 376 pp., pb.
plus $1.50 for postage and handling. — ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145 - 7667 SINGLE COPY $4.00

LA VIA DOLOROSA OF ERNST ZÜNDEL

page 1

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

SOUTH AFRICA AT THE PRECIPICE: Treason Is The Reason, from the *South African Observer*, page 17; F.W. DE KLERK: South Africa's Kerensky?, from the *South African Observer*, page 21. DESCENDANTS OF MARTIN KALLIKAT, by Dr. Charles E. Weber, page 23. WHAT WE THINK: Nationalist Comment on the Month's News, from *Spearhead*, page 26. GERMANY 1945-1948: Recollections and Reflections of an American Veteran, by Dr. Charles E. Weber, page 37. ACTION OR REACTION?, by Travis Wayn, page 47. LETTERS TO THE EDITOR, page 52.

VOL. 17 - NO. 7 MARCH 1990

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans,* is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA – Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1983
by Liberty Bell Publications
Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints	$ 3.00
THIRD CLASS – U.S.A. only	$25.00
FIRST CLASS – U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only	$32.00
FIRST CLASS – All foreign countries	$35.00
AIR MAIL – Europe-South America	$45.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa	$49.00
Sample Copy	$ 4.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies	$ 18.00
50 copies	$ 65.00
100 copies	$110.00
500 copies	$400.00
1000 copies	$700.00

These prices apply only to our standard 52-page editions.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People,* not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

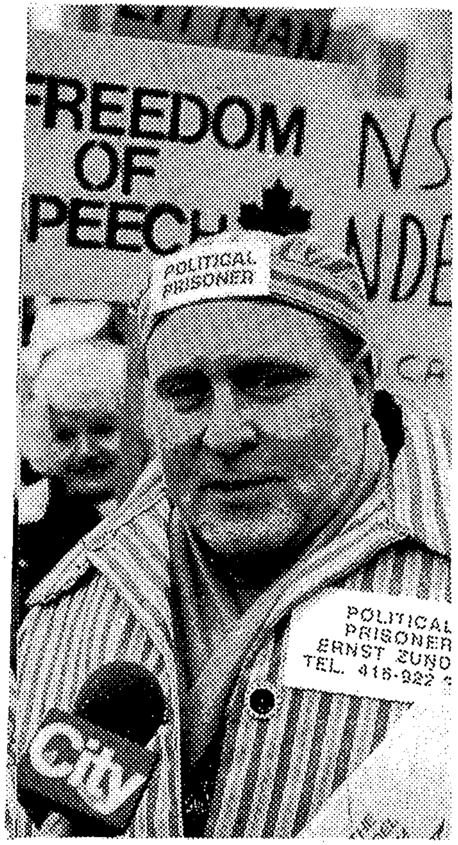
La Via Dolorosa of Ernst Zündel

To my Friends Around the World!

On Feb. 5th, 1990, at 11 a.m., I had to turn myself in at the Toronto "Don" Jail because the Court had announced that they were ready to release the Judgement in my Appeal, which we had worked on for over a year in 1988-89 and which concluded on Sept. 22 of last year. You remember the mountains of books and "Factums" we submitted then! Those of you who were with me in the courtroom will also remember the unfriendly attitude of at least two of the Judges, which was in stark contrast to the tone and attitude we had encountered during my first Appeal. That was the one we won! Maybe, just maybe, the difference then was that the Chief Justice of Ontario, Justice Howland, since retired, was himself presiding.

In my opinion, Ontarians, and Canadians generally, will be increasingly surprised by the kind of people they will encounter from now on in their institutions of learning, their courts, hospitals, tax departments and in their Social Services, the Immigration Department, etc. The almost insane, leftist, even Marxist policies of the late Sixties and Seventies, followed then by the oligarchy in power, are now showing their results. "The chickens have hatched and are now coming home to roost."

I knew in the early Eighties that if we had to go through these political show trials, that



we had to get through them quickly, because a wave of people were coming "on stream" who might find it difficult to keep their political biases or ideological inclinations, or even their "ethnic adherence and outlook" out of any proceedings inside the courts.

And so it turned out, pretty well! The anti-Nazi bias, so evident in the university textbooks and courses when I went to university in Canada, have, how could it be different, produced prosecutors, lawyers, court officials and media people with self-righteous attitudes and preconceived notions about that period of European history which they only know from ideologically slanted books, whereas those like myself, whom they accuse and sit in judgement of in cases like mine, and the worldwide hysteria of War Crimes Trials now coming up. Interesting, isn't it!

For almost 40 years, England, Australia, New Zealand, America, Argentina and Canada conducted no such trials, and only Zionist and Communist groups were seen and heard agitating for these trials of vengeance. The much admired former Prime Minister of Canada, John Diefenbaker, now deceased, stated it succinctly when he said that to hold these trials would be perceived to be "pandering to the Jews", or words to that effect. Well, if that was what it was then, what has it become now?

The answer is simple! John Diefenbaker and the generation of politicians then in power were largely "Old Anglos", as we immigrants called them, reared on WASP traditions and ethics. Today's oligarchy is composed of the sons of these people and the wave of pre-war, wartime or post-war refugees from the European conflicts who brought with them many of their prejudices and saw them reenforced in schools, universities, by tendentious television shows and one-sided news reporting.

Castro, you will recall, was an agrarian reformer, the George Washington of Cuba. Yugoslav dictator Tito virtually walked on water, and the Soviets were wonderful, progressive social innovators. People like the Soviet defector Gowzenko, who came over to warn the West, were ridiculed in public, their tales of horrors, gulags, tortures and death camps discounted to this day.

Anti-Nazis were given prominence, there was no story and accusation too wild, too vicious and too illogical. Movies, TV specials, novels, eye-witness accounts, etc., a whole genre of "entertainment", evolved, a whole new industry formed and it is against this background that the Zündel Story has to be seen. Anti-Communists became Fascists and Nazis.

So I was not surprised when I was treated the way I was by police investigators, politicians, reporters, teachers and later prosecutors, juries and even judges. I got a reminder of this when I appeared at 11 o'clock on February 5,1990, outside the Toronto Jail, because even though I was a writer and publisher going to jail for what I believed in, and not even for what I had written, since the publication for which I had been convicted was written by an Englishman—there was no outcry by the Civil Libertarians, the protectors and defenders of Salman Rushdie were nowhere to be found!

The media has become less and less evident, the longer my ordeal in the courts has lasted and the more frequent my visits to jail for my ideas have become.

So it did not surprise me to see my friends and stalwart supporters out there in front of that jail and only one TV cameraman and some reporters, who either came late or must have watched from their cars or the distance to do their stories. The coverage was "sparse." Only the *Canadian Jewish News* of February 8 and February 15 once gave it some fair coverage. The *Toronto Star*, *Globe and Mail* and *Sun* coverage was pitiful in content and prominence.

FREE CANADA
ALL
ZIONI
DOMINA
MEDIA
AND
CENSOR
TRUTH
ulse
here!

The media has to be embarrassed every night, for they really are the villains in this "persecution through prosecution" piece of modern witch-hunt. I saw my friends, some of them weeping, others sad, a few laughing nervously, as I tried to cheer them up on my way to jail, and could not help but reflect how this Canada had deteriorated in my 30 years here.

The authorities would at first not let me into jail because *my* demonstrators, I was told, were there. I had announced over the prison phone that "Political Prisoner Ernst Zündel was ready to enter the Canadian Gulag." Finally, police re-enforcements arrived, and I was escorted inside.

The "processing" of Thought Criminal Ernst Zündel had begun. I heard one of the white guards mockingly say quite loudly, "We got Zündel down there," to which a number of blacks, who had been eyeing me from their cells, said, where, where, where? The result? As they were led past my cell, where I stood in solitary, a mulatto cursed me and cussed me out as a dirty Nazi German pig and, although handcuffed to other prisoners, let loose with a stream of spit in my eyes and face. So within minutes of entering jail, I harvested the fruit of the mood created by the media and system in Canada. The rest was all routine!

Strip! Search for drugs! Issued prison clothing. Taken to cell! No mattress for a while, no blankets, no toothpaste, no pillow, no soap, and of course no freedom!

I wrote a letter while in prison, but could not find anyone courageous enough to take it or mail it out whatever the procedure was there, so in the end I took it out when I was released on bail. Naturally, it was written knowing that the Censors were going to copy it and pass it into my file, but I did want to convey to the outside world what I was thinking and I want to share it with you!

Towards the end of the newsletter I will reproduce Keltie Zubko's summation of my case and the tone and content of the Judgement. I will add a few observations of my own and ask you to help me one more time with some projects, and then I will have to go back to the humdrum of organizing my next moves! For I may only have three months before I begin serving my sentence. The Immigration Department already called, the Jews are clamoring to get me out of the country via deportation, and naturally, Canada's inefficient bureaucracy works smoothly and efficiently when the Zionist Lobby wants something done!

Toronto "Don" Jail, 8. Feb. 1990

Letter From Jail to My friends!

Status Report

On Monday, February 5, 1990, at 11 a.m., I honoured the promise I had given earlier in writing, to voluntarily check myself in at this Toronto landmark, which is only about half a mile from my home. From my sunroof, where I spent many a summer's day writing and researching, I could see this old building in the distance, with its typically 19th century British colonial style.

I was met at the jail entrance by approximately 50 Zündel and Free Speech supporters, all of whom carried placards demanding an end to my persecution through prosecution. I saw representatives there from various newspapers, and at least two video cameramen were present. One team was there from City TV, which has been following my 10-year case very closely.

It took about 35 minutes before the jail door opened to admit me. There is apparently a policy not to open the gate while demonstrators are nearby. Police reinforcements sorted the matter out, and I was finally admitted. The heavy steel doors rumbled and creaked shut behind me, I handed over my bail papers, and my "processing" had begun. I was familiar with the routine.

First, I was relieved of all my pens, keys, and my trusted "companion" of many years, my U.S. Dept. of Justice issue heavy-duty Keflar and steel plate body armour vest. It was this vest which, you will recall, together with a plainclothes Toronto policeman, had saved my life as I had been assaulted on the courthouse steps, in front of Old City Hall Court House on December 29, 1983. The vest had protected my chest and kidneys, where I was furiously kicked by one of the attackers.

The vest and pens gone, I was put into a cell alone. As I sat there, a group of prisoners, all handcuffed, were led past me outside my cell. One of them cursed at me and let fly with a load of spit square in my face—so my baptism into my new fraternity had started. Luckily, I had brought along two handkerchiefs, and "mopped up".

Then it was time to take my "mug-shot", with my number in front of me, just like I had seen in the Auschwitz Album. The photographer was a Chinese guard. The man who did the processing was a Negro whom I had been processed by once before. He was efficient, matter-of-fact, correct!

Money was counted, items of clothing counted, my concentration camp garb caused a few laughs, then it was over to the clothing issuing counter. I was relieved of my civilian stuff and handed my blue navy denim shirt, light blue woolen socks, surprise, surprise, brand new running shoes and brand new pants, which had a superior design over the "old uniforms"—they had a velcro waistband and fly, making for a much better, more individual fit. I was grateful to whoever had had this simple, but for prisoners' comfort brilliant idea! Now I could walk to the various interviews with classification officers, prison officials, to the exercise yard, without "losing my pants".

This time, I was given two sheets, a towel, a comb, a toothbrush, toothpaste immediately. I figured by this that I was going to be "inside" for a while. I had judged the mood of the Judges at my appeal in September of 1989 correctly. They did not grant us a single Appeal Point and did not reduce the 9-month jail term by one day.

In a perverse way, I had been proven right over all the other liberal pundits and believers in the impartiality of the System etc. In fact, it seems that I could feel and judge the mood and mind-set of Canada's, or should I say Ontario's, ruling caste, much more accurately than the native-born, Ontario-raised friends and pundits.

A tall, good-looking, older Scottish-descent prison official, I don't know his function, came in the afternoon to bring me a copy of the court's lengthy, 95-page verdict. He was courteous, even a touching kind, I felt, considering the negative news coverage I have had in the last few years. He told me when visiting hours would be, etc., and I felt that this was a further indication of what the verdict would be. So I stretched out on my metal bunk, with the new mattress on it, and started to read, Justice John W. Brooke's, J.A. beautifully crafted judgement, point by point, page by page, for the rest of the afternoon.

I was immediately struck by the lack of typing errors, for the previous few hours I had spent studying the Crown's "Factum", which was in modern Canadian, which is to say, it mirrored the terrible decline in spelling and writing skills which has taken place in this province since the late 1960's. This was one of the chief reasons why I sent my two boys to terribly expensive private schools.

I read the Judgement and mentally allowed myself to be transported back to the courtrooms, the many months I had attempted in these places to defend myself against the accusation that I had intentionally set out, all the time knowing that I was lying, and for some 25 years had knowingly published, written or spoken nothing but deliberate lies, about my German people's history. In two long trials, some who were not the accused but just helped in the trials, called them ordeals, lasting 7 weeks in 1985 and almost 4 months in 1988; we are not counting now the many preliminary court appearances of 1984 where up to 400-500 screaming, punching, kicking and spitting demonstrators frequently barred my entry to the courthouse. We are not counting the beatings I suffered, the bombing, still unsolved, of my home in September of 1984, or the many court appearances since 1983, all to the background of vicious media reports about me, my alleged ideas, beliefs, etc.

All this flashed past me like some TV Special on my life, as I read that Judgement of Mr. Justice Brooke.

I wondered to myself if this Judgement would have sounded different if anyone in Canada, be it government, social agencies, or the Judiciary or even a Human Rights body, had ever bothered to enquire what the German Canadians felt about "how they and their heritage, their people's history" were treated in Canadian school textbooks, news reports, novels and films? I reflected on the many missed opportunities, by the many individuals and government leaders I had contacted over the years, pointing to the inaccuracies, the negative stereotyping in books, and I wondered what was going through the minds of the reporters of the CTV, of CBC, of CHCH, all of whom have lengthy, in-depth programs "in the can" or on tape and who never saw them broadcast on their networks. I wondered about the high-ranking police officials whom I had shown my files of school texts, comic books, clippings and video clips, and who had shown such insight and understanding?

I wondered about the ministers, priests and schoolteachers, in whose churches and schools I had spoken over those last 31 years of my life in Canada, and I wondered what they thought about the latest turn of events in the Zündel case?

I wondered, as I was sitting there in my cell in Toronto's old, venerable and much-talked-about Don Jail, what impact, if any, my letters, visits with these people and interviews with them had had over the years. I wonder if they picked up the newspapers the day after my incarceration, or saw and heard the evening news that February 5, 1990, if it made them think back to our meetings of the mind?

I understand the satisfaction and vindication my opponents feel, for they are not plagued by anyone else's doubts or misgivings about the Zündel case; they won—I lost, that satisfies them, but what goes on in the minds of this vast land's majority? People who have always been decent and kind to me and have listened to my pleadings for relief from the constant media-born rehashing of W.W.II?!

I wondered if my 9 years of educational work in Quebec, and my hundreds of speeches, articles and press interviews, really had only the effect of me after 31 years in this place, the second-largest country in the world, having merely "spat against the wind"?

Those were my thoughts as I read the Crown's Factum and the Appeal Court's decision. Was this all I had to show for my 30 years of intellectual labor? What would all the thousands of my supporters from all across Canada, the US, Brazil, Australia and New Zealand, South Africa and Europe think, what would they think when they read all those negative news stories which would now appear about myself, with me unable to answer back?

Those were my thoughts! No—those are my thoughts every day. The only, very limited way I have to fathom what goes on in the hearts and minds of ordinary Canadians are the inmates and the guards at this institution. Some of the prisoners seem to have made up their minds already, the guards and officials seem the way I have gotten to know Canadian Police, Court Officials and Prison Guards to have been towards me, correct, no-nonsense professionals.

I wish I could say the same about prosecutors and their bosses, and the arbiters in this drama, but I cannot, in all honesty.

The parole officer was just here; I am eligible for parole on May 3rd, 1990. For release without parole on August 3rd, 1990. After the tone of the Judgement, don't expect me out before August 3rd, or Christmas.

All the Best!
Ernst Zündel

Ernst can be reached at 416-922-9850, or 206 Carlton Street, Toronto ONT M5A 2L1, CANADA

* * * * *

Zündel Appeal Decision

A Summation by Keltie Zubko

At about 11:30 a.m. Ernst Zündel turned himself in to Toronto's Don Jail, so that the Ontario Court of Appeal would release its decision in his second appeal of his conviction for knowingly publishing false news, damaging to a public interest in racial tolerance. The appeal was unanimously turned down by three judges of the appeal court, Justices Brooke, Morden and Galligan.

Presently, Mr. Zündel remains in the Don Jail, in isolation, pending his possible release on bail while his lawyers Douglas Christie and Barbara Kulaszka seek leave to appeal to the Supreme Court of Canada.

The Decision

Although the decision covers 96 pages, it is very sketchy in its treatment of the numerous appeal grounds, and leaves out several extremely important grounds, for example, the trial judge's exclusion of the Leuchter Report and the inclusion of the booklet *Six Million Did Die,* by the Crown. There are very few actual reasons given, but extensive quotes from the trial transcript.

It appears that the judges could not attack Mr. Zündel personally, as he did not testify, but spent their emotion by attacking Mr. Zündel's lawyer, Mr. Christie, for daring to allege judicial bias on the part of the trial judge.

The court seems to take the lazy way out in many respects by failing to apply their minds to the second appeal, and instead adopting the reasons of the first appeal court.

The first ground of appeal dealt with is that the trial judge wrongly took judicial notice of the holocaust, thereby removing the onus on the Crown to prove the booklet's falsity. The decision of the appeal court was basically that the trial judge "took judicial notice of non-contentious historical facts which were background and declined to take judicial notice of historical facts which the Crown had to demonstrate in proving that specific statements or allegations in the pamphlet were false..." Despite the confusion over the use of the term "holocaust," the court found that the charge to the jury was all right.

The second ground of appeal considered by the court was the admission of the evidence of Raul Hilberg, which was read in from the first trial, without the doctor coming back to testify and be cross-examined again by Doug Christie. The court held that the judge should have realized he had a discretion to exclude Hilberg's evidence, but that there was no prejudice to the accused by allowing its admission.

A very important ground of appeal was that which dealt with the accused's knowledge of falsity of the booklet, which the Crown said could be extrapolated from a finding that the accused had National Socialist beliefs. The court agrees with the appellant's argument that there is no logical connection between a person's being a follower of National Socialism and having knowledge that the statements in the booklet were false, but they fail to see the significance of the trial judge's instructions to the jury to the contrary. Their rationale on this ground upholds an earlier reason by the first court of appeal, in another context.

The next ground of appeal that is considered is that of the judge's instructions to the jury about actual knowledge (or falsity). Once again, this court does not dare (it appears) contradict a finding of the earlier court of appeal, in another context, when this argument was not considered, i.e., that the accused could not possibly have actual knowledge of falsity of the booklet, having been only six years old when the war ended.

The court deals very superficially with another important ground of appeal, that of the booklet being substantially or wholly opinion, and the judge's failure to adequately instruct the jury about this important aspect, since only statements of false fact can be caught by the section. Throughout their so-called reasons on this issue, the appeal court fails to note the nature of history as opinion, and the importance of the evidence called by the defence by its experts in linguistics that the booklet in question was a political opinion, or that it was the opinion portions of the booklet that would have any effect at all upon racial and social tolerance, while the "facts" would have no effect.

Once again, in this ground we note that the second appeal court appeared loathe to criticize the first appeal court's finding that an expert historian can give opinion evidence to establish fact—an entirely unprecedented finding in law.

Another ground of appeal was the judge's answer to the jury's question during their deliberations, which many observers in the courtroom at the time could see had a profound effect upon the jury, because of the manner of the judge. The appeal court interprets what the jury "must" have meant by their question and finds that the judge's answer was proper.

The appeal court judges mount a massive attack upon defence lawyer Doug Christie when they deal with the last ground considered in their reasons (but certainly not the last ground argued) that of judicial bias. This is where they spend much effort to discredit Mr. Christie, by condemning him for his criticism of the trial judge. Indeed, they find that the "trial judge conducted this trial in an exemplary fashion." They quote excerpts of the trial out of context, and certainly without the benefit of hearing the judge's tone of voice or seeing his demeanor. Many people who sat through the entire trial would be sure to disagree with the appeal court in their findings, and see it therefore as merely an attempt to protect one of their own brother judges.

They contend that "nor is there anything to suggest that [the trial judge] would have had any reason to have a personal animus toward the appellant." The trial judge is lauded as fair, correct, restrained, etc. etc. etc. The appeal court in particular rationalizes the trial judge's shocking treatment of defence witness expert Dr. Fann. Having seen the trial, the appeal court's treatment of this whole subject appears to me to be highly biased, itself, when they find that "there is nothing to provide even minimal support for the allegation of actual bias against the appellant." They go further and comment on Mr. Christie, calling him irresponsible and reprehensible for complaining about this bias.

In the final pages of the appeal decision, the court unanimously upholds the nine month sentence for this word crime. They say he is not being punished for his political beliefs, but "for what he has done." ☐

* * * * *

The remarks of the Court of Appeal judges do not bode well for the rights of defence counsel in trials where unpopular persons are accused. They decide, contrary to the evidence, there are no grounds to complain and then condemn the lawyer for complaining. Your letters to the Judicial Council about these judges' comments might be useful to remind them of the need to protect the rights of defence counsel, at least to complain with impunity. Otherwise, defence counsel will find it unsafe to complain unless they have previously gotten approval to do so—which means not to complain at all! Though the judges need not uphold the complaint, they should not attack the lawyer for complaining.

The address of the Judicial Council of Canada is: Room 450, 112 Kent Street, Ottawa ONT K1A OW8. Please write the following sample or similar letter to the Judicial Council and to other addresses given below. When writing, do not be abusive, please! Do not call people names; that could only harm Doug's career even more, and hinder a proper re-examination of my own case! Be civil, polite, firm! Get your facts straight. You can write in English, French or German. You must do it soon—time is running out.

Dear Sir

I wish to complain about the abusive language of the Ontario Court of Appeal in the case of Ernst Zündel, used February 5, 1990, against defence lawyer Douglas Christie.

The judgement (which has been widely reported) unfairly and improperly referred to Mr. Christie as irresponsible and reprehensible for complaining about the bias of the trial judge Thomas.

When a trial judge refers to the accused as "being a kook" and "maybe that is the best thing he has going for him," even before the jury is empaneled or any evidence is called in the trial, what do you call it? I call it bias and very blatant bias at that. And so do most reasonable people.

It seems that the court of Appeal says it is not bias, which is their right, but to attack the defence lawyer for complaining about it has a shocking and chilling effect on the rights of a lawyer to represent his client.

Mr. Christie has a tough enough job defending an unpopular client like Mr. Zündel without receiving abuse like this from the Court of Appeal. If you do not take steps to protect the reputation of defence counsel from such judicial intemperance, even the appearance of justice will disappear and the administration of justice will be brought into disrepute.

I demand this unfair attack be brought home to these judges who, because of their position, cannot be brought to correction in any other way than through your council.

Those justices are well within their right to find the bias of the trial judge of no significance to them but to insult the lawyer who complains about it in this way and to publicly humiliate him is totally unacceptable in a free and democratic society. What is he supposed to do, ask leave to appeal such bias, as is apparent in the trial judge's comments?

If you cannot rectify the justices intemperate remarks, I fear no one can remedy bias at all. The justices in the judgement referred to the trial judge's biased remark, which they could not deny, as merely "unfortunate."

I am of the opinion that counsel are under a duty to allege grounds of appeal which *their client* feels are justified. To attack a lawyer where such complaints are raised is unfair and results in timid lawyers who cannot represent unpopular clients. I believe the justices were intemperate and their remarks should be rectified by an apology. There is a prima facie right to complain without being attacked as irresponsible or reprehensible.

I trust you will take steps to rectify this frightening situation of judicial arrogance.

I would take this position regardless of whether I agree or disagree with Mr. Zündel's views or Mr. Christie's submissions about the alleged bias, and in the interests of justice and fair play in our judicial system.

* * * * *

HELP FOR DOUG CHRISTIE NEEDED!

The Globe & Mail, who used to cover the Zündel-Trial-I case quite well and was promptly visited by Zionist censors, and later got a public thrashing by the Zionists, has virtually stopped covering the Zündel controversy.

In a front-page article, on 14 February 1990, a lawyer called Doug Christie, of questionable ethnic adherence, who claims his mother attends church, and who, according to news reports, in my first trial was sent mail meant for Doug Christie and myself, which I never got sent by him, says he may have found a way to free himself of the mix-up with *our* Battling Barrister. He is quoted in the *Globe & Mail* as musing, "His [*our Doug's*] Achilles heel is that every time he comes to Ontario, he needs the approval of the Law Society of Upper Canada. They are charged with making sure the conduct of lawyers is not irresponsible!"

(The Appeal Court Judges had claimed in my case that Doug had acted in an "irresponsible" and "reprehensible" manner, by saying the Judge in my case had a bias against me!) The other Christie continues slyly, "Well, I have indicated to them that while I am not very subjective about the matter, I am curious whether somebody can come back to this province after being accused by the Ontario Court of Appeal of conduct such as that."

I don't think I have to spell it out for anyone what that means. The powers-that-be want to eliminate our Doug Christie, that's all!

He is the one man in Ontario – maybe even in the entire country – who stands between what used to be Anglo-Saxon legal traditions and the vindictive, niggling, mean-spirited political persecution of dissident thinkers who refuse to bow to the whims, wishes and pressures of the Zionist Lobby in Canada.

Persecution through prosecution, Israeli or Soviet style.

You can help save our Doug Christie's career and strike a blow for freedom by writing letters to the Judicial Council, the enclosed address of the Law Society of Upper Canada, plus the media and politicians' addresses given below.

Sample Letter:

In the name of justice, I ask the Canadian Judicial Council rto reconsider the manner and conduct as well as the verdict of the Ontario Appeal Court in the case of Regina vs. Zündel, heard on Sept. 18-22, 1989, File No. 424/88, verdict released on Feb. 5, 1990, so that the Canadian Justice System does not fall into discredit through a politically motivated erroneous judgment. The circumstances of the Zündel case are a scandal and unworthy of a civilized nation, especially an alleged democracy.

Address your letters to:
Complaints Department
Law Society of Upper Canada
Osgoode Hall
Toronto ONT M5H 2N6, CANADA.

The Canadian Judicial Council
Room 450, 112 Kent St., Ottawa ONT K1A 0W8, CANADA

and to the following:

The News Desk
TORONTO SUN
333 King St., East
Toronto ONT M5A 3X5, CANADA

The News Desk
GLOBE & MAIL
444 Front St., West
Toronto ONT M5V 2S9, CANADA

The Newsroom, CFTR-RADIO
25 Adelaide St., East
Toronto ONT M5C 1Y2, CANADA

News Director, Global-TV
81 Barber Greene Rd
Don Mills ONT M3C 2A2, CANADA

The News Desk
TORONTO STAR
1 Yonge St
Toronto ONT M5E 1E6, CANADA

THE CANADIAN PRESS
36 King St., East
Toronto ONT M5C 2L9, CANADA

The Editor
HAMILTON SPECTATOR
44 Frid St.
Hamilton ONT L8N 3G3, CANADA

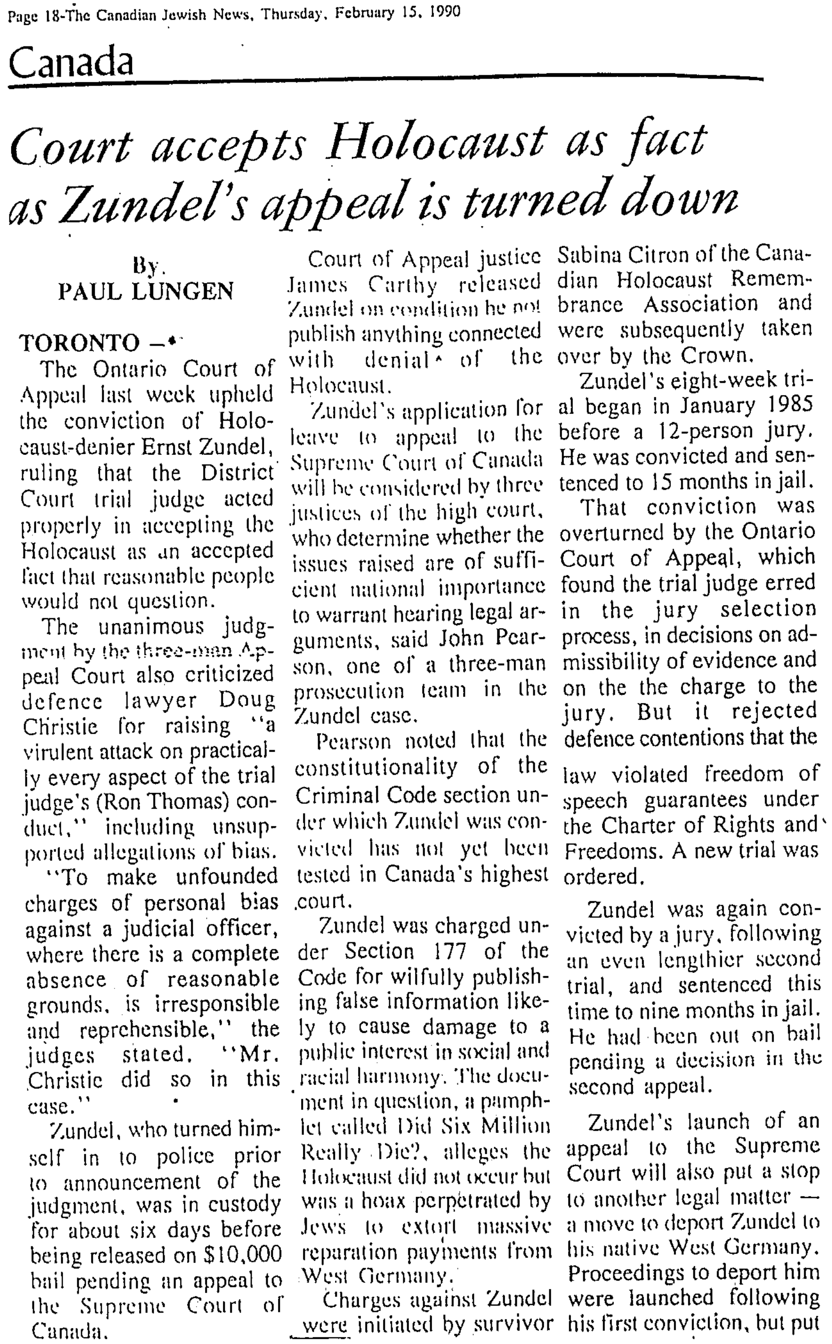
ASSOCIATE PRESS
36 King St. East
Toronto ONT M5C 2L9, CANADA

MONTREAL GAZETTE
151 Sparks St.
Ottawa ONT X1P 5E3, CANADA

PREMIER OF ONTARIO
Legislative Buildings
Queen's Park
Toronto ONT M7A 1A1, CANADA

ONTARIO ATTORNEY GENERAL
18 King St., East
Toronto ONT M5C 1C5, CANADA

PRIME MINISTER OF CANADA
Parliament Buildings
Ottawa ONT, CANADA



Page 18-The Canadian Jewish News, Thursday, February 15, 1990

Canada

Court accepts Holocaust as fact as Zundel's appeal is turned down

By
PAUL LUNGEN

TORONTO — The Ontario Court of Appeal last week upheld the conviction of Holocaust-denier Ernst Zundel, ruling that the District Court trial judge acted properly in accepting the Holocaust as an accepted fact that reasonable people would not question.

The unanimous judgment by the three-man Appeal Court also criticized defence lawyer Doug Christie for raising "a virulent attack on practically every aspect of the trial judge's (Ron Thomas) conduct," including unsupported allegations of bias.

"To make unfounded charges of personal bias against a judicial officer, where there is a complete absence of reasonable grounds, is irresponsible and reprehensible," the judges stated. "Mr. Christie did so in this case."

Zundel, who turned himself in to police prior to announcement of the judgment, was in custody for about six days before being released on $10,000 bail pending an appeal to the Supreme Court of Canada.

Court of Appeal justice James Carthy released Zundel on condition he not publish anything connected with denial of the Holocaust.

Zundel's application for leave to appeal to the Supreme Court of Canada will be considered by three justices of the high court, who determine whether the issues raised are of sufficient national importance to warrant hearing legal arguments, said John Pearson, one of a three-man prosecution team in the Zundel case.

Pearson noted that the constitutionality of the Criminal Code section under which Zundel was convicted has not yet been tested in Canada's highest court.

Zundel was charged under Section 177 of the Code for wilfully publishing false information likely to cause damage to a public interest in social and racial harmony. The document in question, a pamphlet called Did Six Million Really Die?, alleges the Holocaust did not occur but was a hoax perpetrated by Jews to extort massive reparation payments from West Germany.

Charges against Zundel were initiated by survivor Sabina Citron of the Canadian Holocaust Remembrance Association and were subsequently taken over by the Crown.

Zundel's eight-week trial began in January 1985 before a 12-person jury. He was convicted and sentenced to 15 months in jail.

That conviction was overturned by the Ontario Court of Appeal, which found the trial judge erred in the jury selection process, in decisions on admissibility of evidence and on the the charge to the jury. But it rejected defence contentions that the law violated freedom of speech guarantees under the Charter of Rights and Freedoms. A new trial was ordered.

Zundel was again convicted by a jury, following an even lengthier second trial, and sentenced this time to nine months in jail. He had been out on bail pending a decision in the second appeal.

Zundel's launch of an appeal to the Supreme Court will also put a stop to another legal matter — a move to deport Zundel to his native West Germany. Proceedings to deport him were launched following his first conviction, but put in abeyance pending the appeal and second trial.

An immigrant to Canada, Zundel has never taken out Canadian citizenship. Under Canadian law, a landed immigrant with a jail sentence exceeding six months is liable to be deported.

Following a criminal conviction, the Immigration Act requires that a report be written by an immigration officer after which the individual is called to an enquiry, Immigration Canada spokesman Carolyn Moore told the CJN.

Under the conditions of the Zundel case, she said, the report won't be written until the Supreme Court decides whether to hear Zundel's appeal.

In dismissing Zundel's appeal, the Court of Appeal upheld the trial judge's ruling taking judicial notice of the Holocaust. Thomas had instructed the jury that "the mass murder and extermination of Jews of Europe by the Nazi regime during the Second World War is so notorious as not to be the subject of dispute among resonable persons."

Calling the judicial notice ruling "narrow," the Court of Appeal noted the defence was left with the opportunity to prove the truth of allegations of fact in the pamphlet while the Crown still retained the onus of proving that the pamphlet was false and that Zundel knew it to be false.

"We think the trial judge took judicial notice of non-contentious historical facts which were background and declined to take judicial notice of historical facts which the Crown had to demonstrate in proving that specific statements or allegations in the pamphlet were false and that (Zundel) knew them to be false when he published them," the court stated.

The Appeal Court also approved Thomas's definition to the jury of a public interest, when the trial judge said: "It is not in the public interest to have one segment of the community racially or religiously intolerant against another segment of the community.

"An attack on one segment of the community is, in reality, an attack on the whole community. If one segment is not protected from criminal defamation and libel, accusations of criminal wrongdoing, criminal fraud, the whole community is vulnerable because the next segment is fair game, and then the next segment is fair game, until you have destroyed the entire community."

Thomas's description "was a graphic explanation of the evil that Section 177 was intended to prevent," the Appeal Court stated.

Turning to Christie's suggestions that Thomas was biased against the defence, the Court of Appeal stated "none of the charges of bias is made out.

"Not one of the incidents relied upon could lead to the appearance of an unfair trial," the court stated.

"Indeed, after reviewing in detail each of the specific allegations, much of the voluminous evidence and the charge to the jury, it is the opinion of this court that the trial judge conducted this trial in an exemplary fashion. He demonstrated fairness, impartiality and remarkable restraint.

"The restraint was remarkable because it was shown in the face of Mr. Christie's refusals to obey his rulings and Mr. Christie's attempts to interject irrelevant issues into the trial. On the occasions when the trial judge reprimanded Mr. Christie, the record discloses that such reprimands were deserved."

Commenting on the case, David Satok, chairman of community relations for Canadian Jewish Congress's Ontario Region, said, "The court has reaffirmed that the activities of socially destructive neo-Nazi agitators like Zundel are criminal and have no place in Canadian society."

B'nai Brith Canada president Moishe Smith said: "We are particularly gratified that the court backed Judge Thomas, who treated the Holocaust as an established fact of history. (This) decision is another victory for historical truth."

THE SOUTH AFRICAN
OBSERVER
ISSN 0038-2523
FEBRUARY 1990
A Journal for Realists
EDITOR: S.E.D. BROWN
P.O. Box 2401, Pretoria
Fax (012) 322-0215
Phone (012) 322-2950
Volume XXXIII No. 8
Single Copy R1,50. Twelve Issues R20,00
Registered at the G.P.O. as a Newspaper

SOUTH AFRICA AT THE PRECIPICE

TREASON IS THE REASON

With the F.W. de Klerk government set to use Parliament to scrap the Separate Amenities Act which will destroy white community life, and thereafter to continue to whittle away at the Group Areas Act which finally will mark the end of the white nation in South Africa—and with the government stepping up its close collaboration with Nelson Mandela and the communist ANC as the main black players in its "negotiating" and "reform" processes, we would again warn our Defence and Police chiefs, together with our Ministers of Justice and of Law and Order, that the Suppression of Communism Act, the Internal Security Act, and the other protective anti-communist legislation still on the statute books are *still the laws of the land*, and that they have to be obeyed—particularly so by the nation-destroying government of Frederick Willem de Klerk.

Instead of the full force of these anti-communist laws being brought to bear on the ANC and the whole communist apparatus in the country, we today see the de Klerk government willy nilly breaking, bypassing or circumventing them, and intending to continue to do so—in its mad rush into its "new South Africa" and Azania.

MAIN COLLABORATORS

The ANC and its communist allies have clearly emerged as the government's main collaborators in its revolutionary moves towards "normalising life" in the "new South Africa."

With the ANC and communists doing all the running in the "new South Africa" stakes—if not as the sole black players—we see an entirely new situation in South Africa with the ANC openly rallying or marching with its flag, and that of the SA Communist Party, flying proudly.

Having recruited black people and skilfully located them in key positions in the ANC, the SA Communist Party has risen—with the ANC—to become the main factor on the political stage.

They talk as if victory is already theirs and believe they need only keep up the defiance campaign, the boycotts and the other demonstrations, to bring down the White government as well as the existing order.

They are still intent on intensifying the "armed struggle" if their full demands are not met.

Furthermore, the ANC, just like the UDF, had already virtually "unbanned" itself when State President de Klerk in his shock announcement in Parliament on February 2 suddenly *unbanned* not only the ANC but the SA Communist Party and all other restricted communist organisations—and doing so by presidential edict, and in open defiance of the anti-communist laws of the land still on the statute books.

HARD-PRESSED PEOPLE

Meanwhile, our hard-pressed and unfortunate Police Force has been instructed to "adapt" to the "new South Africa," and perforce has to adopt a low profile when the communist-inoculated black hordes, intimidated and marshaled by ANC commissars, conduct their "peaceful," government-sanctioned "protest marches" through all our main city centres—with the ANC flag and the red hammer and sickle flag flying high.

The Police Force has now been instructed to carry on its tasks in the "new political situations" regardless of their personal feelings and opinions!

"We are in a very difficult phase, which means that changes are being brought about," our new Commissioner of Police, Lt. Gen. Johan van der Merve, said in an interview with the Johannesburg *Sunday Times*.

"The police will have to adjust and be ready and prepared to face any challenges that come our way."

The police would adapt to "changes in the present government's attitude, together with changes in our society and also many other political changes that may take place."

He said the police were already adapting well to the changes and said all force members understood they were "only tools of the legislature" and could only apply the law.

"A policeman might not like to arrest a person for carrying an ANC flag—you cannot arrest a person merely for carrying an ANC flag.

"But if together with that action there are some other actions as well, then it may amount to promoting the aims and objectives of the ANC and then it is an Offence," General van der Merwe said.

PLUMMETING MORALE

But there was not a word, or even a peep out of him, about the many offences being committed on a daily basis, by not only the ANC but by the de Klerk government itself, in not enforcing the anti-communist laws of the land.

Is it any wonder then, that the undercurrent of resentment and frustration in the Police Force is growing.

Is it any wonder that the morale of our highly-trained and highly dedicated Police Force is plummeting—with 12 policemen quitting the SA Police, a situation described by General van der Merwe himself as "alarming"?

A policeman is not a policeman anymore. He does not know when a law is to be applied.

He today is a missionary of "reform" who has to stand by with his hands tied behind his back and witness law after law being broken in front of his eyes, without being able to do anything about it.

And the rescue of a black prisoner from two policemen by a black mob in Durban recently, without a shot being fired, will also go down as a day of shame in the proud annals of the SA Police Force.

Inevitably by its actions the government is fast losing the respect and loyalty of its security forces.

WARNING TO DE KLERK

The government's actions in allowing the State of Emergency to *de facto* elapse while maintaining the fiction that it is still in forces, and its general refusal to maintain law and order according to the laws in the statute books, can mean only one thing.

It can only mean that the de Klerk government is encouraging the communist revolution, by crippling the last bastion of South Africa's defence, namely the SA Police.

And by deliberately undermining the effectiveness of our Police Force, one of the finest in the world, de Klerk government is precipitating something which our communist enemies for the last four decades have been trying to accomplish.

We would again war Mr. de Klerk and his military and security chiefs—at this late hour—that the only consideration that their policy of "negotiation" with Nelson Mandela and the ANC, and with other agents of communism within and without South Africa, might not be construed as treason, is that all our communist enemies are no longer to be considered *as enemies*.

But if they have now in fact become *not enemies*, then our National Party leaders and our military and our security chiefs have either deliberately lied to us about the dangers of communism, or have themselves been paranoid or wicked in stirring the witches' brew of the Cold War, since the days of Dr. Verwoerd.

These are the same men who have consistently warned us of the communist menace. Their rise to power has been built on it. They have used the threat posed by communism to justify the existence of the Special Branch, the setting up of the Bureau of State Security and then its successors, the National Intelligence Service and the National Security Council, and the vastly increased security expenditure.

DEADLY DE FACTO ENEMIES

And the de Klerk government is today still using the threat of communism to stampede the electorate into supporting its whole "negotiating" and "reform" process, with the ANC and its communist allies as the main players.

These are the same men who are giving absolutely vital aid and comfort to communists inside and outside South Africa who are *de facto* enemies of the white man, whatever they might be *de jure*.

And if communists inside and outside South Africa are not *de jure* enemies of ours, then that in itself makes them more deadly *de facto* enemies.

If communism is a nightmare, which of course it is—ask Hungary, ask Czechoslovakia, ask Tibet, ask Vietnam, ask Cambodia, ask Afghanistan, ask Azerbaijan, and ask the other 1300-million people under the communist heel today—then deliberate strengthening and building up of their side, as our government is doing is tantamount to treason.

As for those who support it all this sorry business, we would again remind them that they might not know what misprision of treason is.

Misprision of treason is the crime of not doing something about treason when it is known to exist.

SHOULD HAVE BEEN OBVIOUS

It should have been obvious from the start that the Suppression of Communism Act, the Internal Security act and all the other anti-communist protective anti-communist legislation still on the statute books, *are the laws of the land*—and that until such time as they have been repealed, by Parliament, all the collaboration with the communist apparatus that we today see taking place between the de Klerk government and Nelson Mandela and the SA Communist Party's terrorist front, the ANC, is a serious crime against not only the white nation in South Africa, but against every law-abiding and self-respecting Indian, Coloured and Black man—and its perpetrators must be brought to justice and punished.

Simply stated, it is treason—and deserving of the ultimate penalty.

It is one thing to deal with one's declared enemies because one has no alternative, while remaining determined to defeat and destroy them.

It is quite another thing to fraternise and collaborate with them as a permanent affliction to be endured and finally accepted and surrendered to.

That is the road of surrender, of sell-out at the top, to the forces of International Finance and the Zionist-communist world revolution.

For our part, we are still waiting patiently for the treason trials.

* * * * *

F.W. DE KLERK: SOUTH AFRICA'S KERENSKY?

By D.L. Du Bois

History tends to repeat itself, and since his accession to power Mr. F.W. de Klerk seems to have conducted himself in a way not unlike Alexander Kerensky, head of the moderate provisional governent in Russia before he was ousted by the Bolsheviks in November 1917.

As a liberal regime tolerant of dissent and glorying in the slogan 'no enemies to the Left' Kerensky's government did not act against the Bolsheviks until it was too late.

During its short period in office it released terrorists and political prisoners; it ended discrimination on the grounds of class and national differences; it tolerated the dissemination of revolutionary propaganda.

In an almost bloodless coup in November 1917, the Bolsheviks, led by Trostky, ousted Kerensky and his cabinet from the Winter

Palace in Petrograd.

When de Klerk became Head of the State, his government had already initiated a process of discussion with the SA Communist Party's terrorist minion, the ANC. Already convicted terrorists had been released from prison and others have since been released.

Laws concerning the protection of minority groups and their interests have been abandoned and the right of the White community to its own community life is being openly undermined.

Newspapers scramble to project the view and profiles of revolutionaries as though they were wondrous additions to the social scene.

The ANC have been punted as returned heroes enthusiastically welcomed by the ignorant and manipulated masses just as Lenin was greeted upon his return to Russia in April 1917.

Like the Bolsheviks, the ANC appears to have unbanned themselves and to be flouting the state of emergency regulations.

All the while F.W. de Klerk busies himself with rhetoric about a so-called "new South Africa."

He seems to believe that differences and disparities between the First and Third World communities can simply be cast aside and that somehow peace will prevail if appeasement is followed.

Like Kerensky, he appears to be pursuing an illusion while strikes abound, violence increases and inflation destroys the middle class, namely, the Whites, his own people.

Like Kerensky, de Klerk apparently does not know that the peace which the revolutionaries are seeking is not merely the ending of White political power and influence but an end of resistance to communism.

Just as Lenin directed the Bolsheviks from his hiding place in the months prior to the Bolsheviks' seizure of power, so Nelson Mandela, from the luxury of his confined quarters in Paarl directs the ANC and appears to be awaiting the moment which will thrust South Africa's Kerensky into oblivion and thus signal the beginning of the new RSA—the Republic of Soviet Azania.

Police have been instructed to adapt to the "New South Africa," and so Third World hordes, intimidated and marshaled by the ANC commissars, swarm through our city centres desecrating our national monuments, our statutes and hauling down our national flag.

This has all taken place while the banner of evil and tyranny—the hammer and sickle—has been freely displayed. □

Descendants of Martin Kallikat

By

Charles E. Weber

The most distinguished encyclopaedia of the German-speaking areas during the nineteenth and twentieth centuries has been the *Brockhaus*, which has been published in various sizes and editions down through the decades. In my personal reference library there is *Der Große Brockhaus*, 15th edition, published by F.A. Brockhaus in Leipzig beginning with the year 1928. After the publication of the 20 large volumes of the edition, a 21st volume, an *Ergänzungsband* (supplementary volume) appeared in 1935. *Der Große Brockhaus* corresponds fairly closely to the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* in the English-speaking countries, but with some notable differences. The *Brockhaus* has somewhat more characteristics of a large dictionary and its articles are unsigned. The 1928 edition of the *Brockhaus* abounds with colored illustrations of a quality much superior to those in contemporary editions of the *Britannica*.

In the *Ergänzungsband* of 1935 there are a number of articles which have to do with National Socialism and which reflect some influence of National Socialist thought. There are long(er) biographical articles on Hitler, Hess and other prominent National Socialists, which, of course, are by no means hostile to them and which present a wealth of organized factual information. One very striking example is a long article on German art (*Deutsche Kunst*). The six plates accompanying the article have the objective of illustrating the history of German art with an emphasis on its distinctive qualities by contrasting examples of German art with corresponding examples of the art of other nations. These illustrations are subsumed under the word *Wesensschau* (exposition of characteristics).

While recently leaving through the Brockhaus *Ergänzungsband* I came upon a small article which I had more or less forgotten after quite a few years and which might be taken as an admonishment to the United States of our days. The article had to do with an incident (date unspecified, but perhaps of the eighteenth or early nineteenth centuries) which had grave consequences down through a number of generations. A soldier, Martin Kallikat, procreated a son with a feeble-minded young women in a tavern. From this son there were 480 descendants during five generations. Of these descendants, 30% were feeble-minded, 10% quite normal, while the remaining were borderline cases and uncertain. Martin Kallikat later married a healthy farm woman who bore seven healthy children. During the subsequent generations there were 489 of their descendants, of whom all were healthy except two and in a number of instances of considerable merit. The small article was apparently based on the second German edition of Goddard's study of the Kallikat family published in 1934. It is accompanied by an abbreviated diagram of the descendants with symbols indicating those who were genetically disadvantaged, those who were normal, and those who died before their reproductive years.

Oh, that every American pupil were to be compelled to read about this act of dysgenic procreation by Martin Kallikat that caused so much misery and expense in subsequent generations and to have its vitally important lessons impressed on their young minds! Faint hope, though! Social studies in American public schools are now as far from concerns with dysgenic problems as the equator is from the poles.

We Americans are now living in an age in which most "intellectuals" (in contrast to successful cattle breeders) simply refuse to face up to biological realities and their crucially important effects on our economic and cultural life.

I seem to recall a statement by a prominent National Socialist, perhaps Rudolf Hess or Heinrich Himmler, to the effect that National Socialism was essentially the application of knowledge in the field of biology and genetics. In any event, it is perhaps of significance that Himmler was an agronomist by educational background.

Although National Socialism stressed eugenic measures, such as the sterilization of feeble-minded and schizophrenic persons, Germany was by no means a pioneer in such measures. As I have pointed out in previous articles, the United States was a pioneer in eugenic measures to a much greater extent. Indiana had laws providing for eugenic sterilization as early as 1907 and quite a few other states subsequently enacted such laws and enforced them.

American political leaders and legislators now regard any mention of eugenic measures as an invitation to termination of their profitable careers. They would face the howls from their opponents and degenerate "intellectuals" about "racism" and their being "Nazis." The overreaction against National Socialism has done much to pervert and paralyze American thinking.

In his voluminous, well-known *Untergang des Abendlandes* ("Decline of the West"), first published in 1918-1922, Oswald Spengler discerns phases of the rise and decline of a number of great civilizations in which he notes important parallels. Spengler designates the final phase of the decline of a civilization by his neologism, *Fellachentum*, which he constructs from the Arabic word for peasant and the Germanic suffix *-tum* (compare English *-dom*, as in "kingdom"). The word conjures up the image of very poor Egyptian peasants living in mud huts amidst the monuments of a remotely ancient, advanced civilization. Spengler's observations, however, include few, if any, conjectures on the biological *causative* factors involved in the decline of civilizations. In this regard we should refer to Elmer Pendell's *Why Civilizations Self-Destruct* (Cape Canaveral, 1977). This work emphasizes the dysgenic factor ("breeding from the bottom") in the decline of civilizations.

Some time ago the erstwhile Prime Minister of Japan, Yasuhiro Nakasone, had the candor—perhaps unusual for his race—to attribute American inability to maintain favorable balances of trade to the racial composition of the United States, with its large numbers of Afro-Americans and "Hispanics." Nakasone's statement evoked howls from journalistic wolves and stupid politicians, of course, and Nakasone felt compelled to apologize, but every concerned American should seriously consider Nakasone's explanation of our trade problems. He might have done us a favor.

Our country is declining economically and culturally, as any halfway intelligent, patriotic American willing to confront reality can discern. Instead of becoming angry about the allegedly unfair practices of our economic competitors, we should start to face up to the mistakes we have been making during the past decades with regard to immigration and welfare policies, policies that have caused an important but insidious decline in the quality of our population.

In past times our spacious country has had great economic successes, but how many millions of "Kallikats" can even a spacious, prosperous country afford to carry on its back? Anyone who doubts that "Fellachtum" has already appeared in the United States should take a drive through East St. Louis, Illinois or similar "black holes," but he should keep his automobile windows locked while doing so. East St. Louis was once a productive industrial community. □

Nationalist comment

WHAT WE THINK

on the month's news

East European Update

In these columns two months ago [reprinted in *Liberty Bell*, January 1990] we made some attempt to cast light on the momentous events that have been taking place in recent weeks behind what was once called the 'Iron Curtain'. One thing that troubled us was the fact that these events were being loudly applauded by the very people and agencies we have learned to trust the least: the leaders of the mainstream political parties and the commentators of the mass media in Britain, all of whom might be lumped together, for the sake of simplification, under the description of the 'liberal establishment'. In modern times there have been few historical developments approved by these people that could be accounted as good. It was for this reason that we counseled our readers to bear in mind that what is happening now in Eastern Europe may not be all that it appears.

For a long time now, our opinion-formers and leaders of politics have been preaching to us that the age of the nation-state is now past and that national sovereignty is an outdated, even regressive, concept. Yet what have we found but these same self-appointed 'experts' drooling over the various 'national liberation' movements that have emerged in East European countries. It simply does not add up.

At the time of our last analysis, only two East European communist countries had as yet been unaffected by the turmoil of change. These were Rumania and tiny Albania. Since then, the former country has been the scene of the bloodiest and most revolutionary change of them all. The last domino in the Soviet satellite system has fallen, and only Albania—for some time now outside the Soviet orbit—still retains its allegiance to Marxist ideology. And even there the signs of unrest are now gathering.

The Rumanian uprising culminated in the extraordinary circumstances of the death of President Ceausescu and his wife. As part of our quest for an understanding of the forces at work, we should remind ourselves of how this occurred. The former dictator was given a two-hour 'trial'. The 'trial' took place in complete secrecy. And then he and Madame Ceausescu were summarily shot a very short time afterwards. In view of the massive weight of evidence Ceausescu's captors claimed to have against him, the idea that he could be given a proper trial in the space of those two hours is ridiculous. Apart from this, the short notice of the trial, and its secrecy, made it clearly impossible for the accused either to prepare a proper defence or to call witnesses. Then his shooting in the immediate aftermath of this kangaroo court equally clearly made it impossible for him to exercise any proper right of appeal. This procedure exceeded even the infamous Nuremberg 'war crimes' trials in its abandonment of all the basic conventions of European law. Yet all this was taking place in a situation in which, we were told, the forces of 'democracy' had been victorious!

This gruesome act had about it all the flavour of the murder of Czar Nicholas and his family at Ekaterinburg in the wake of the Russian Revolution. It looked not so much like an act of 'justice' as one of Talmudic vengeance.

And yet the western media raised hardly a murmur of protest against this outrage. The severest criticism heard in any British newspapers was that the manner of the President's and his wife's demise was 'unfortunate' but understandable in the extreme circumstances prevailing. Just contrast this with the howls of rage which the same organs emit when terrorists are executed, after due process of law, in South Africa.

Looking at all these tumultuous events that have taken place over a period of just a few weeks, the first thing one is struck by is the almost clockwork precision of their timing—one after another, in quick succession. Even if we grant that the peoples of the various countries of Eastern Europe had much over which to be disconteted—as undoubtedly they did—it seems naive in the extreme to accept the 'orthodox' view of our mass media that these revolutions were 'people's uprisings', the expression of spontaneous revolt by the masses, and so on and so forth. If this had been the case, is it likely that they would have occurred almost simultaneously, as they did?

In truth, the manner of their timing suggests very strongly that they were the work of a single hand. The question then arises: whose hand?

As is often the case, Ivor Benson, writing in *Behind the News* (January 1990) is well worth listening to on the subject. This is what he had to say in the article headed 'The past explains the present':—

> In East Germany, the task of transforming the Communist Party into some kind of 'liberal-democratic' party has been given to one Gregor Gysi, a 41-year-old Jewish lawyer and president of the East German Lawyers' Federation. The London *Jewish Chronicle* (December 15th) reports that Gysi is a member of 'We for Ourselves', a group of younger Jews who meet regularly to discuss Jewish problems. The London *Financial Times* (December 11th), says that members of the Politburo under Erich Honecker were more inclined to conceal their Jewish identity.
>
> Czechoslovakia's 'No. 2', one of the two deputy prime ministers,

> says the *Jewish Chronicle*, is Walter Komarek. In Poland, says the same paper, an American Jewish Congress liaison office will be run by Stanislaw Krajewski, 'a Solidarity activist and leader of the Warsaw Jewish community.
>
> In Hungary, prominent among the reformers is Gaspar Miklos Tamas, who has been given a considerable build-up in the western media, and could emerge as a candidate for high office. Born in Rumania, his father was a Hungarian journalist and his mother the daughter of a Jewish cantor. Like Lenin, therefore, who also had a Jewish mother, Tamas qualifies as a Jew under Israel's 'Law of Return'. The fact that the Socialist Party (of Hungary) proposes to use a big American public relations company to help it fight the forthcoming elections (BBC report) tells us a good deal about the kind of people now jockeying for control in Hungarian politics.

As a postscript later on in *Behind the News*, Mr. Benson again quoted the *Jewish Chronicle* (December 29th) on developments in Rumania, which said that: —

> Professor Silvio Brucan, a Jew, is a prominent member of the new leadership, the Council for National Salvation Front. Another member, Mr. Aurel Dragos Munteanu, has strong Jewish connections and speaks Hebrew. According to Rabbi Rosen, he has a Jewish mother. Others say his wife is Jewish.

Very recently, Brucan has in fact fallen out of favour and been removed from his post. But before this British TV interviewers were in the habit of goiing to him, more than to any other official in the new Rumanian Government, to obtain comments on the situation.

Of the others that Mr. Benson mentioned, Gregor Gysi, it will be remembered, succeeded Egon Krenz, who had taken over following the downfall of Herr Honecker in the DDR [GDR]. Immediately Krenz came into the limelight, millions must have been struck by how 'un-German' he looked. We are now informed by German-Canadian historical revisionist Ernst Zündel, a diligent researcher, that "Egon Krenz was identified as a Jew by a Jewish professor who appeared on TV recently." Evidently, Krenz did not measure up to the requirements of those who staged the East German revolution, for he was soon displaced. However, considering the DDR's tiny Jewish population, it seems extraordinary that first one Jewish leader, then another, should emerge in charge of affairs in the wake of the upheavals. Just how do they do it?!!!

We have also received information, as yet unconfirmed, that Vaclav Havel, the writer who has just taken over as president of Czechoslovakia, is wholly or partly Jewish. If we obtain further news on this, we will let our readers know.

The observation made earlier about the quick consecutive nature of these revolutions in Eastern Europe reminds one of similar events in 1848, as documented by Mrs. Nesta Webster in her book *World Revolution* [available from Liberty Bell Publications, $8.00 + $1.50 postage & handling]. Of these the authoress wrote: —

> The outbreak of revolution in Paris had given the signal for the European conflagration. On the 1st March insurrection began in Baden, on the 12th in Vienna, on the 13th riots took place in Berlin, on the 18th a rising in Milan, on the 20th in Parma, on the 22nd a republic was declared in Venice, on the 10th April a Chartist demonstration was organised in London, on the 7th May troubles began in Spain, on the 15th in Naples, and during the course of the year no less than sixty-four outbreaks of serfs occurred in Russia.
>
> Of course, in the pages of official history we shall find no explanation of this sudden recurrence of the revolutionary epidemic, which is once more conveniently ascribed to the time-honoured theory of contagious popular enthusiasm for liberty. Thus the *Cambridge Modern History*, describing the revolution in Germany, observes: 'The Grand Duchy of Baden was the natural starting place for the revolutionary movement, which, once set on foot, seemed to progress almost automatically from state to state and town to town.'
>
> Precisely. But we are given no hint as to the mechanism which produced this automatic reaction all over Europe. The business of the official historian is not to enquire into causes but to present the sequence of events in a manner unintelligible to the philosopher but satisfying to the unenquiring mind of the general public.

And indeed there can be no doubt that this "unenquiring mind of the general public" of which Mrs. Webster speaks is the type of mind that is expected to accept the proposition that the recent outbreaks of unrest in Eastern Europe are 'spontaneous' uprisings of the 'common people' against tyranny. Tyranny there may indeed have been, and popular unrest there undoubtedly has been. But anyone who would maintain that these uprisings are not in some way co-ordinated and inspired from some central directing source would have to be accounted as having an understanding of politics on the level of the village idiot.

And if we accept that there is such a directing source, we must seriously doubt whether these uprisings are genuinely 'nationalist'. Unquestionably, they have received strong impetus from grass-root nationalist feeling everywhere they have occurred, but that is very much another matter from saying that nationalism constitutes either their underlying political inspiration or their ultimate political objective. If it were so, is it really likely that the mass media in the West, which is almost wholly internationalist in orientation, would give their blessing to such developments?

The references by Mr. Benson and others to the Jewish rôle in these revolutions suggest that what we may well be witnessing is the wheel of history turning full-circle. Readers of this magazine should not need reminding that it was Jewish activists who formed the majority in the cadres that brought about the Russian Revolution in 1917—an upheaval which, at its time, was heralded as a step forward in human progress by good liberals everywhere. When later, in the wake of the triumph of the Red Army in 1945, this revolution was carried to most of the remainder of Eastern Europe Jews were again prominent among the leaders of the Soviet puppet régimes installed: Matyas Rakosi in Hungary. Anna Pauker in Rumania. Hilde Benjamin in East Germany—just to give three examples. David Irving, in his book *Uprising*, which deals with the attempted revolution in Hungary 1956, has said that, to many of the insurgents, the uprising was as much an anti-Jewish one as it was an anti-communist one, as it was found that the police-state apparatus against which the uprising was mainly directed was heavily staffed with Jews.

If we care to look back over events in Eastern Europe during the 20th century, we detect a familiar pattern. Phase One: Imperial Russia is vilified by western liberals in the mass media as a 'tyranny' whose people are struggling to be 'free'; Phase Two: Revolution breaks out in Russia and a new régime takes over in which Jews play a predominant rôle; Phase Three: the new Russia is greeted by liberals in the media everywhere as 'progressive' and 'enlightened' and the hope of free peoples all over the world; Phase Four: Liberals in the West begin to be disillusioned with the new Russia and instead refer to it, as they did the Czarist régime preceding it, as a 'tyranny'. The same epithet becomes applied to its puppet régimes set up elsewhere in Eastern Europe after World War II; Phase Five: Revolutions break out, first in Russia and then shortly afterwards in nearly all other Eastern European countries. These revolutions are heralded by liberals in the West as 'progressive', 'enlightened' and expressing the people's will to 'freedom'. In these various revolutions, Jews are found to be playing a leading rôle.

Isn't this were we came in?

At this point we may go back to Mr. Benson and take up another theme contained in his articles in *Behind the News*. Writing this time under the title of '1990—the Mould is Broken', he spoke of the red-carpet treatment given to President Ceausescu of Rumania when he visited Britain in 1978, and continued:—

> Ceausescu's secret police infra-structure was not crated a year or so ago when western media began to snipe at him; it was fully operative ever since the days of that ruthless tyrant Anna Pauker.

The suggestion here is that clearly something has happened in the intervening years to make it a matter of British and western policy to oppose the Ceausescu régime, whereas in the past it was accepted—indeed accepted to the point of conferring on Ceausescu, as Mr. Benson reminds us, the award of Knight, Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath. Here the operative word is 'policy'. For this is what present opposition to the former communist régimes in Eastern Europe amounts to. The opposition does not stem from moral disgust at those régimes' inner workings, as might be suggested by the current propaganda; it arises from the fact that those who wield supreme power in Britain and the West have decided that there is a change in the international situation, calling for a **policy change** on their own part. Gangster régimes in Eastern Europe which in the past, as a matter of **policy**, were tolerated, are now not to be tolerated but must be attacked by every weapon, overt and covert, that is to hand. And every encouragement must be given to their overthrow. When that overthrow occurs, it must be acclaimed as a triumph for the forces of 'freedom', 'decency' and all things good—even if in the process former leaders are given secret trials of two hours' duration and summarily shot shortly afterwards, with no facilities given to them to conduct a proper defence.

So, what we have here is a situation, not in which the morality of these communist régimes has changed—making them worse than they were before, but in which western policy has changed. Behind all the moralistic cant, this is the obvious reality.

For what reasons, then, has there been this change of policy on the part of those who control the West (and under whose power we are as much vassals as have been those in Eastern Europe under communist power)? There are two possible explanations. We cannot be certain at this stage which is correct. Perhaps, indeed, there is an element of correctness in both, with some variation depending on which country we are looking at.

For the first of these explanations, we go again to Mr. Benson. Speaking of Britain's former acceptance of the Ceausescu régime in Rumania, he said:—

> The lesson of it is that there was no fault to be found with a cruelly oppressive communist régime so long as it was able to remain firmly in power and hold down its suffering population.

And again:—

> There was no campaign of propaganda and pressure against any communist tyranny—but rather co-operation and support—until the

moment it began to fall apart—nothing like the continuous undeclared warfare against Rhodesia (now Zimbabwe), South Africa, Chile...."

Mr. Benson was, of course, reminding us here of what is common practice on the part of what has sometimes been called the 'International Money Power', which has been the main directing force in 20th century politics. That power always prefers to have régimes around the world that are stable and firm, rather than those who look like tottering. Stability and firmness here often matter much more than the attractiveness, in moral terms, of the régimes in question.

What is very probably true is that the International Money Power, based in the West, was well informed as to the fact that the various régimes throughout Eastern Europe were fast losing their support and credibility, and that pressures within the countries in question made some sort of change inevitable. It has always been an accomplished trick of the Money Power, when it sees forces for reform gathering in a particular country, to establish for itself a foothold among those forces so as to influence them in the desired direction—in a word, to **control** them.

If, in the case of Rumania, the downfall of Ceausescu was thought to be imminent, or at least not so very far away, it would make sense, from the standpoint of Western Money, that the successor régime would better be one of 'liberal' complexion and amenable to international manipulation by use of economic, financial and ideological remote-control systems, rather than a genuinely patriotic one, controlled by nationally-oriented leaders and dedicated to national purposes—in the terminology of modern propaganda, 'fascist'.

And, of course, the same may be said of other pending revolutionary upheavals elsewhere.

In our opinion, there is much force and much logic in this explanation of what is now going on. It may be, however, that to regard that as the whole explanation is to oversimplify.

A theme which we have sometimes touched upon in these pages is that of the tendency, often in history, for régimes that have been established by revolutions from the left to move, in the course of time, gradually towards the right. To detail the factors that give rise to this tendency would be to demand more space than is available in this short commentary. It must therefore suffice here merely to record it as a fact. Revolutions that have taken place against the background of slogans of 'democracy' have often evolved, over the years, towards new **autocracy**. Régimes that have been conceived in a spirit of internationalism have often, over the years, evolved toward **nationalism**. Régimes supported, in the first place, by artistic and cultural 'radicals' have often, in the course of time, swung back to a support of cultural and artistic **tradition**.

Taking Rumania as an example, it may well be that President Ceausescu was something of a tyrant and that his régime was evil and corrupt. But, as Ivor Benson says, this must have been known many years back. What could Ceausescu have done recently to have changed his standing in the West? One possible clue may be found in the fact that, as mentioned in the small print of some reports of his demise, he had a policy aiming to rid Rumania of all foreign debts—in other words, he was not enamoured of the idea of having his country in pawn to International Finance—an essential ticket to global respectability! Another thing of interest is the news that the Rumanian President was averse to his people having a low birthrate and had introduced some measures aiming at encouraging Rumanian women to have more children, one such measure being the banning of abortion. Students of the modern world will, of course, know that, while the prolific breeding of the millions of Africa, Asia and Latin America has the full blessing of our global masters, the idea that Europeans should multiply is definitely one that belongs to the dark ages and must be universally rejected. These developments in Rumania constitute just two of many that indicate a deviation of the original policies pursued by communists and their backers.

With such changes, of course, has to come a loosening of ties with the original driving forces of the revolutions in question, and a corresponding loosening of the control of those forces. The economic needs of the state in question, for instance, may indicate policies that involve some disengagement from the international economic 'order'. Internal social needs may dictate the adoption of policies designated as 'illiberal'. Or it may merely be that the emergence of a strong individual to a position of power in a communist state may give rise to the assertion by that individual of greater independence of action in national and international affairs.

For a variety of reasons, those international wire-pullers who have set off a revolution in a particular country may find that, as events unfold, the people taking power in the wake of that revolution may not be willing to be manipulated in the way originally intended. By such process, Frankenstein monsters emerge who escape the control of their creators.

There are many reasons for believing that, across much of Eastern Europe, just such a process has been occurring. The communist Frankenstein monster created in 1917 has started to behave in a manner not entirely planned or approved by its creator.

If we bear in mind the original source and inspiration of communism, if we remind ourselves of the fact that it was created, not in order to provide the 'workers' paradise' for all—as imagined in popular propaganda—but essentially to serve as a means for the control of nations and their peoples by hidden manipulators behind the scenes, it would follow that whenever the manipulators perceive that their creature is getting out of hand and venturing beyond their remote-control system, they should seek to take urgent action to restore their control—, by dispensing with the original monster and creating another more amenable and more compliant.

Either or both of these theories could explain recent events in Eastern Europe. It could be that there are further explanations not touched upon here. We may not be able to unravel them until much more is known about what is happening.

We might finally say this: just because certain forces are at work which are attempting to manipulate events in Eastern Europe to their own advantage and purposes, it does not necessarily mean that they will succeed in their objective. There is much evidence, on the contrary, that in many areas such events are getting entirely out of their control and taking a wholly independent course. One such course, for instance, is the movement towards unification of the two Germanies. We can be quite sure that that is a development profoundly unwelcome to those who have been pulling the string of upheaval in the communist world.

Ivor Benson, in one of his *Behind the News* articles, summed it up in the title '1990—the Mould is Broken'. That is indeed what we are now seeing. The mould in which 20th century international politics have been cast, with their phony 'cold war', their division of Germany and their suppression of other nationalities, is now on the way to being well and truly taken apart. It could well be that, just as the 19th century began, in effective terms, in 1815 and ended in 1919, so the 20th century, that ghastliest and ugliest of eras of history, is ending now—a decade ahead of time. If so, hurrah for that! Ahead of us lies a new age. It will be an age of dangerous pitfalls, some of which have been pointed out in this analysis. At the same time it is likely to be the age of tremendous opportunities. For of one thing we can be sure: those powers that have dominated the century now ending are deeply worried. Everywhere the creations to which they have given birth are crashing down in ruins. The operations by which they are now trying to control events in Russia, East Germany, Rumania and elsewhere may well prove to be their last desperate fling of the dice. We shall see!

More Nonsense on Inflation

Old superstitions die hard, and they die even harder when someone has a vested interests in keeping them alive.

Paul Johnson, one-time scribbler for The nutty left and nowadays an evangelical Thatcherite, was busy wielding his pen in support of one such superstition in the *Daily Mail* on January 15th. In an article headed 'Inflation: the **real** culprits', he slammed the ambulance drivers and the Ford car workers for pursuing wage demands that, in his view, were bound to set off a new inflationary spiral.

Clearly Mr. Johnson, like so many others of his kind, needs a few lessons on the basics of economic life.

His theory is, of course, based on the supposition that, if these demands are met, charges for the health services will go up and the prices of Ford vehicles will also rise, with the resulting knock-on effect on charges and prices elsewhere that we are told is bound to happen in such situations.

But the theory is, of course, nonsense.

If the Government maintained, as it should do, a proper mechanism of money supply by which the amount of money in the economy always corresponded to the amount of goods and services for sale, all that would happen through the charges on the health services going up or the prices of Ford motor vehicles increasing would be that there would be that much less money in the economy to spend on other things. Charges and prices elsewhere would therefore correspondingly come down. There would not be inflation.

But this is not the situation that exists. The Government is not maintaining a constant equilibrium between money in circulation and goods and services for sale. Constantly, the amount of money in circulation is **increasing** in relation to goods and services for sale.

Why is it increasing? Is the Government simply 'printing' more money than it should? That is a popular theory, but it is not correct.

What is happening is that the Government, instead of 'printing' money, as it should indeed be doing, is bringing more money into circulation by borrowing it from the banking sector and paying interest on what it borrows. Likewise, money is also being borrowed in the same way by hundreds of thousands of other bodies and individuals throughout the land. And the banks, when they 'lend' this money, are not simply transferring it from their vaults to the borrower, as is popularly supposed; they are **creating** it out of nothing—by the mere act of allowing credit!

And as the interest-rate for all this borrowing goes up so does the nation's debt to the banks go up. This debt, *de jure*, has to be repaid (although *de facto* it can never be repaid under the present system). At least some part of it is being paid all the time, and that part becomes written into every item of goods and services for sale. **That** is what causes inflation.

Nearly everyone in Britain is being hit by this inflationary disease, but it hits the hardest those who have mortgages. All that the ambulance drivers and Ford workers are doing is seeking pay raises that will enable them to keep their heads above water in this inflationary situation. They are not being greedy; they are just trying to survive!

The process, of course, will continue—until we tackle the real cause of it. And the cause is not the workers but the bankers.

From *Spearhead* No. 252, February 1990
P.O. Box 117, Welling, Kent DA16 3DW, England.

DOES THE WEST
HAVE THE WILL TO SURVIVE?

That is the obvious question posed by Jean Raspail's terrifying novel of the swamping of the White world by an unlimited flood of non-White "refugees." But there is also a less obvious and even more fundamental question: Must Whites find their way to a new Morality and a new spirituality in order to face the moral challenges of the present and overcome them? ***THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS*** is the most frightening book you will ever read. It is frightening because it is utterly believable. The armada of refugee ships in Raspail's story is exactly like the one that dumped 150,000 Cubans from Fidel Castro's prisons and insane asylums on our shores in 1980 – except this time the armada is from India, with more than 70 times as large a population. And it is only the first armada of many. If any book will awaken White Americans to the danger they face from uncontrolled immigration, it is ***THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS***. For your copy (Order No. 03014) send $9.50 (which includes $1.50 for postage and handling) to:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.

GERMANY 1945 – 1948

Recollections and Reflections of an American Veteran

By

Charles E. Weber

My interest in the history of the Second World War is a result not simply of my having served in the American army during that war, but also as a result of particular assignments in military service and my subsequent service as a War Department Employee in Germany during 1946-1948. My work in intelligence and "Denazification" put me in a position in which I had unusually good opportunities to hear many views on the war, not only of Germans, but also of people of such diverse nationalities as French, British, Latvian and South African.

My involvement in the Second World War developed as follows:

Like the vast majority of Americans, members of my family and I wanted no involvement in another European war. My father, a professor of law at the University of Cincinnati, despised Roosevelt, in particular as a result of Roosevelt's demagogic feud with the Supreme Court ("the Nine Old Men") and Roosevelt's Machiavellian stirring up of class hatreds. My parents, like so many patriotic Americans, were both active in the America First Committee. In spite of any efforts we made, we had to watch with distress as Roosevelt undertook one measure after another calculated to bring us into the war against Germany, a country approximately the size of Texas and certainly not a military threat to the United States. The outbreak of the war between Germany and the USSR in June 1941 strengthened the desire of many Americans who disliked Communism to stay out of the war.

In 1940 I had commenced my studies at the University of Cincinnati towards a bachelor's degree. During my sophomore year I became a member of the University of Cincinnati chess team and on 7 December 1941 our team went to the campus of the University of Indiana. Having defeated my opponent, I went downstairs to the lower floor of the student union building and heard on the radio that the Japanese had attacked Pearl Harbor, an event which was to have protracted influence on my life. Nearly a year passed before I received "greetings from the President" and on 13 January 1943 I was sworn into the U.S. Army with the serial number 35683098. After some service at Nichols General Hospital near Louisville, Kentucky I was assigned, on the basis of a rather lengthy examination, to the Army Specialized Training Program. While in the ASTP I studied under some outstanding professors at Ohio State University and the University of Chicago (Professors Bergsträsser and Kunstmann in particular). My chief (and prescribed) studies were in German language and area.

Having graduated after some ten months in the ASTP, I was assigned to McDill Field near Tampa, Florida. I served in various humble capacities at McDill from early 1944 to the fall of that year. In the evenings I would often take walks and watch the big B-17's going up on training flights. The officers flying them had all sorts of advantages, but I hardly felt any envy of them, since I realized that many of them would soon be flying over anti-aircraft installations defending western Europe, where scores of thousands of them were killed or captured. My interest in risking my life for the greater glory of Roosevelt & Co. was minimal. My attitude toward military service was somewhat analogous to that of the famous fictional Czech soldier Schwejk, who served in the Austrian army without any enthusiasm. (Novel by J. Hašek, 1921-1923.)

After an assignment at a Signal Corps installation near Fresno, California, where I was trained in radio monitoring of German communications, in early 1945 I was assigned to Camp Ritchie, which was located in a beautiful part of western Maryland. Camp Ritchie was the camp in which the American army trained its intelligence personnel. Many soldiers in Camp Ritchie being trained in counter-German intelligence were Jewish refugees assigned on the basis of their knowledge of the German language. In Camp Ritchie there were some standing jokes, such as "I em speakink sefen lengwitches, Angles de best." And then, what is the German word for "traffic jam"? Verkehrsmarmelade!

In Camp Ritchie I heard officers lecture on such topics as techniques of interrogating prisoners of war, map reading and obtaining knowledge of the German order of battle. (I still have the valuable handbook dated March 1945, *Order of Battle of the German Army*.) I was given the Military Occupation Number 631, that of an intelligence non-commissioned officer, (I had never applied for Officer Candidate School, and not just as a result of laziness or indifference to a higher pay scale.) Since I had no burning desire to lay down my life to further Roosevelt's criminal ambitions, I shed no tears when I learned of Roosevelt's death in April 1945 while I was still at Camp Ritchie.

In June 1945 I was transported on the huge, new *Queen Elizabeth* to England. Shortly thereafter I was sent to France. Later that summer I was transported in a dirty boxcar down past the badly bombed Bad Kreuznach. We were let out in Mainz, where I had my first close look at the terrible bombing destruction. I recall conversing with a German civilian, who expressed his doubts that there would ever be financing sufficient to rebuild the badly damaged cities. From Mainz we went to Bad Schwalbach northwest of Wiesbaden. Bad Schwalbach is an attractive old town in the western Taunus Mountains that is famous for its

mineral waters. (The famous Frankfurt engraver and publisher, Matthäus Merian, died in Bad Schwalbach in 1650.) Bad Schwalbach was the location of a pool of intelligence personnel.

My first notable assignment out of the pool was to a document center in Fechenheim, a suburb of Frankfurt. I was in a detachment of about a dozen men. Our duties consisted of going through captured records of the Oberkommando der Wehrmacht (German Supreme Command) in search of evidence against Germans who were to be tried in Nuremberg and other places. Nearly all or all of the other men in the detachment were Jewish. I can recall no evidence found in the Fechenheim deposits which would have a bearing on what is now commonly called the "Holocaust." The Jewish lieutenant in charge of the detachment did not like my presence and after some weeks he had me sent back to the intelligence pool in Bad Schwalbach. I believe that my departure from the Fechenheim document center left complete racial homogeneity in the detachment, which had been billeted in formerly German barracks in a northern suburb of Frankfurt.

My next assignment away from the pool (November 1945?) was to Internierungslager 75, as it was designated. This facility consisted of former military barracks in Kornwestheim, a city of modest size north of Stuttgart. The internees were mostly those who had held positions in the National Socialist Party or German government which were high enough to put them into the automatic arrest categories, as in the case of all former German diplomatic personnel, for example. One of the lieutenants in command of our small detachment boasted that the interned men in the facility represented the cream of German brain power and that when they were asked simple questions they could respond with outlines of doctoral dissertations. We were involved in interviewing the interned men in order to determine if they could be released, that is, if they would not come in conflict with the occupation forces and they were not likely to be "war criminals". One of the lieutenants was a half-Jew, whose father, a German dentist, visited us one time. The other lieutenant I recall being named Weil and having distinctly Semitic features and graduate degrees in psychology. Most of the men in the detachment were Jewish. The Jews did most of the interviewing. An Aryan comrade and I worked on the big files on the internees, of whom there must have been at least several hundred in the facility. It was only later that I was assigned to interviewing internees. I learned that one internee had asked for compassion for the internees since Germans had not had enough to eat for thirty years. One day some Soviet officers came to stay with us for a short time, perhaps in February 1946. They seemed to know little

English or German, but were assigned to "extraditing" men suspected of crimes against the Soviet Union. I recall that they took several.*

On a beautiful spring day, 13 April 1946, I was discharged from the army at Seventh Army Headquarters in Heidelberg, one of the few German cities of any size to have escaped heavy bomb damage. To celebrate my new freedom, I went rowing on the Neckar river. Before my discharge I had arranged to take a position in Frankfurt as a War Department Employee in the Civil Censorship Division, which censored German postal and telegraphic communications. I was involved in the censorship of telegrams. We worked in a damaged building next to the old Palace of the House of Turn und Taxis, which had been involved in the postal system of earlier centuries. This palace was in ruins, like so much of the center of Frankfurt. Many of my co-workers were trilingual, well-educated Danes. The work was pretty dull and consisted of going through stacks of telegrams looking for violations of regulations of the occupation authorities, notably in manufacturing and commerce, as well as checking names against watch lists of persons under some sort of surveillance or another. After about ten months with the CCD I found a far more interesting position with an historical unit, located in Höchst and later near the I.G. Farben building in Frankfurt am Main. The unit was engaged in translating into English accounts of the German military units which had been engaged in action against the western Allied forces. These histories were written for the most part by former members of the German general staff, but in one instance that I recall well I was given a long paper on the civilian German bombing losses written by Prof. Percy Schramm of the University of Göttingen. As I recall, official Allied estimates placed the number of deaths at something like 300,000, but Prof. Schramm presented evidence that the total must have been more like 800,000. A friend of mine told me recently that some of my translations are still on file in Washington archives. One of the generals who wrote for our historical research, General Günther Blumentritt, wrote so much for us that we joked about his having a case of "literary diarrhoea." In the historical unit I had the pleasure of working under and learning from two fine civilian gentlemen, a wise, witty and well-educated Englishman by the name of Rose and later a sophisticated South African by the name of Helmut Heitman. He had spent the war in Germany, to which he had come for treatments of a tropical disease just before the outbreak of the war. He was a good practical linguist who had been a court interpreter in South Africa. He seemed cynical about the flood of anti-German propaganda, even though he had been interned during the war. In the late spring of 1948 I was declared surplus from my position in the historical unit. I made some attempts to find another position, but my desire to remain in Europe was diminished by the growing and even ominous tensions between the United States and the Soviet Union. I did, however, make a trip to Berlin to be interviewed for a position there.

On 20 June 1948 the western Allies permitted German authorities to introduce a new currency in their zones of occupation to replace the old Reichsmark notes. This currency reform seemed to symbolize a new attitude toward Germany on the part of the British and Americans, but it was the pretext for the beginning of the Soviet blockade of Berlin. This cynically ruthless blockade, which continued for nearly a year, demonstrated to the world just how unscrupulous Stalin's régime was.

In Part II of this article I shall present my observations on a wide range of subjects which I could observe during 1945-1948 and on which I formed opinions and value judgements, either at the time or in later years on the basis of more information.

PART II

As a young American, during the years 1945-1948, I witnessed with sadness, anxiety and incomplete comprehension what I considered and still consider to be the greatest tragedy which has ever befallen Western Civilization, at least since the Thirty Years War (1618-1648). This tragedy of the wartime damage to Europe, as well as damage inflicted on Europe, especially Germany and eastern Europe, *after the war* has seriously impaired what might be called "the might of the West," to use a phrase employed by Lawrence R. Brown as the title of his important book (1963). The psychological and economic damage to Western Civilization, including the United States, continues to this day, as I observed in *Bulletin 19* (republished in *Liberty Bell* of January 1988). Although I was young in 1945, I was well aware of the contributions of the German-speaking areas of Europe to the "might of the West" in such diverse fields as music, art, printing, theological thought, technology and the natural sciences.

In Part I gave an autobiographical account of my involvement in the Second World War, mainly my assignments in military service in Europe (1945-1946) and as a War Department Employee (1946-1948). I now turn to observations which I made in Europe during that time and my reflections on them, based not only on what I observed during 1945-1948, but also on a great deal of information which I have acquired during the

---

*On conditions in Internierungslager 75, see *Alliierte Kriegsverbrechen* (Buenos Aires, 1953). On page 150 of the new edition published by Samisdat in Toronto, 1977 (available from Liberty Bell Publications, $15.00 + $2.25 postage), it is noted that conditions improved in the facility beginning in October 1945.

ensuing years, information which was not available to me at the time. I also spent time in Germany during 1951, 1954, 1955, 1970, 1983 and 1986. During 1986 I interviewed a number of German historians and commenced correspondence with them.

In my perception, the conduct of the war and the occupation policies in Germany after the collapse of the German defense forces provide insights on the real motivations for the British and French declarations of war against Germany on 3 September 1939, declarations which converted the German-Polish war into a global war. In my view, these motivations were primarily economic. Even as of this writing, when there is more than empty rhetoric about German reunification, many a British voice has been expressing fears that a united Germany would strongly dominate the European economy. Let us summarize the evidence that the primary objectives of the war declared in 1939 were the economic elimination of Germany as a strong economic competitor, notably in the struggle for export markets, an intense struggle in the 1930s.

The war provided the opportunity to destroy German shipping and German factories, as well as the homes of those who worked in the German economy. (We might note here, however, that production for the German armed forces reached its zenith during the course of 1944, when it was becoming ever more apparent that Germany would be treated very harshly in case of its defeat.) Then there were the dismantlings of German factories and subsequent shipments of the machinery to the USSR, where it frequently rusted on the railroad cars by which it had been transported. These dismantlings took place for several years after the surrender of Germany in keeping with the spirit of the Morgenthau Plan. Perhaps even more important is the fact that the Allied authorities continued the principles of economic controls that had been in effect during the war when there was far less currency in circulation. During 1945-1948 I was a day-to-day observer of the results of the Allied control of the German economy. Frankly, I am not certain whether the economic policies of the Allied occupation authorities were a product of stupidity or were calculated to paralyze the German economy, but I strongly suspect that they were mainly the latter, from what I could observe.

As I recall, the prewar circulation of the Reichsmark currency totaled around RM 6,000,000,000., a rather modest amount for the size of the German economy. By the end of the war that circulation had been increased to about ten times that amount and within a rather short time the Allied occupation authorities had just about doubled that circulation by the issuing of the "M" series of notes that they put into circulation. A Jew of Lithuanian origin, Harry Dexter White, an official of the

U.S. Treasury Department, saw to it that Russian authorities received the printing plates for the currency, which circulated throughout the four zones. (White later committed suicide when his loyalty to the USSR was revealed.) The Russian issues were, as I recall, distinguished from ours only by a small dash in front of the serial number.

In the face of this huge note circulation the old laws pertaining to wage and price controls were retained, at least in principle and largely in practice. This monetary situation resulted in a severe paralysis of the German economy. People had to stand in long lines in the hope of obtaining even just loaves of bread on the basis of ration coupons, which thus became the "money" that really counted. Such conditions wasted whatever economic strength that Germany had. Many desperately hungry Germans who had justifiably lost their confidence in the Reichsmark did what they could to obtain food, soap and clothing on the black market. This activity absorbed a great deal of time on the part of the civilian population, time and energy that could have been used to produce badly needed food and goods. The black market activity involved German city dwellers and peasants and American military personnel [as well as plenty of—as we now know, "gassed" and "resurrected"—Jews domiciled in U.N.R.R.A. Camps, who set up their "trading posts" at city street corners peddling American chocolate bars, Chesterfields, Luckies, and what-have-ye to us (nicotine)-"starved" youngsters at horrendous prices! —Editor, *Liberty Bell*]. It was bitterly claimed that German peasants were getting so rich that their only lack was Persian rugs for their stables, but this was rhetorical exaggeration in most cases. After some time the Americans were able to import privately items which had become the "currency" of the black market, such as cigarettes, coffee and cooking fats. They traded these favorably for jewelry, cameras, ornate beer mugs and the like. Packs of 20 cigarettes sold for as much as 100 Reichsmark or more, and the Allied notes could be exchanged at a rate of 10 cents for a Reichsmark, a gross overevaluation under the circumstances. While it is true that many Germans whose houses and personal effects survived the bombings used the black market to keep themselves from starving, they were living on their substance in an economy that was largely paralyzed by a lack of a realistically valued currency. It was not until the currency reform of 20 June 1948 that the conditions brought about by the enforced, continued circulation of the Reichsmark really changed, although its replacement, the Deutsche Mark, got off to a rather shaky start as a result of continued rationing and an understandable pessimism abut the future value of the new currency. As I recall, the new "German" currency in the western zones traded as low as about ten to the dollar in Switzerland during the summer of 1948. The chaos of the German currency system was vividly impressed on me on a streetcar one day. An elderly German woman was crying when she complained to a fellow passenger how she had saved her money over the years and was now experiencing its almost complete devaluation. Streetcars and trains were greatly overcrowded as a result of the fares, which were low in relation to the real value of the currency.

Since about 1870 the population of Germany expanded so much that it had to import food from overseas, as was the case with England and some other parts of Europe. During 1945-1948, for most German civilians the main economic problem was trying to live on the small amounts of food available on ration coupons. These amounts varied from time to time, from zone to zone, and from consumer to consumer, depending on occupation and ration class. Typically, during the first years of the occupation the ration coupons supplied only about 1000 to 1200 calories per day, and the quality of food was also not always especially good. American authorities eventually got around to sending a great deal of corn (in the American sense) into their zone. To Germans, "Korn" meant grain in general and they were not familiar with recipes for cooking corn, since very little corn is grown in a country as far north as Germany. I have seen some corn growing in little patches in Germany, but it is grown for fodder. I heard of some cases of German men who died from starvation in the American zone, but I believe that there were very few instances in which deaths could be directly attributed to starvation, as far as the civilian population was concerned, in contrast to deaths which occurred in considerable numbers amongst Germans in Allied prisoner of war camps, as the recent book by the Canadian author James Bacque, *Other Losses* has shown. (*Other Losses* was reviewed by Ernst Zündel in the November 1988 *Liberty Bell* and is available from Liberty Bell Publications, $30.00 postage paid.) The lack of food, fuel and soap increased the susceptibility to various diseases, of course, but with a notable exception. The food available on ration coupons included so little milk, butter, cheese, eggs and meat that the lowered fat intake is reputed to have reduced considerably the incidence of heart disease. Many Germans, it is true, supplemented what little food could be bought for very small amounts of money (as it should have been realistically valued) and ration coupons by some sort of black market activity or another, but black market activities were time-consuming and wasteful from the point of view of the economy as a whole.

A large number of Jews were living in Zeilsheim, a suburb of Frankfurt. Zeilsheim became well-known for large scale black market activity involving gold and jewelry.

While roaming around ruined German cities and witnessing the misery, poverty and humiliation of the German population, I frequently asked myself why Germany had fought on long after it was apparently doomed to defeat. The last eight months of the war had been especially destructive. No later than the liberation of France during the summer of 1944, if not long before that, perhaps as early as the conduct of American naval operations against Germany during 1941, quite some time before the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, it had become obvious that Germany was doomed to defeat. Most Germans themselves with whom I talked did not seem to have a clear grasp of this matter and those who opposed National Socialism were all too ready to ascribe the costly continuation of the war to a selfish desire on the part of leading National Socialists to save their own lives as long as possible. As the years passed, however, I began to piece together what I had witnessed and what I later learned. The main motivations for the continued resistance would seem to have been the following:

1. By the autumn of 1944 Soviet troops were beginning to push into East Prussia, where they committed mass atrocities against German civilians, as they had been urged to do by the Soviet Jewish propagandist, Ilya Ehrenburg. A notable example was the East Prussian village of Nemmersdorf. The German army temporarily recaptured Nemmersdorf and reported what it had found there. Of course, such atrocities stiffened the German will to fight on, thus increasing the mortality of Soviet soldiers.

2. Many German officers thought that the western Allies would never permit the Soviet domination of Europe and hoped that they would continue to advance to the east after occupying Germany if German forces could hold out along the eastern front. This illusory hope was founded on false assumptions. The USSR had a backward economy that was incapable of competing on world markets.

3. There was a desperate hope that new weapons might turn the tide.

4. Wars have a tendency to continue by their own momentum as a result of national pride and other factors.

5. The unconditional surrender demand made in January 1943 by Roosevelt frightened Germans who remembered what had happened to Germany in 1919 ff.

6. At Yalta Roosevelt & Co. promised harsh punishment or even death to Germans in high governmental positions.

7. The Morgenthau Plan, which was initialed by the incredibly irresponsible Roosevelt in September 1944 and which would have brought about an at least partial genocide of the German nation, be-

came known to the German government, which quite understandably publicized the information, just as it had earlier publicized the book by the Jew Theodore Kaufman, *Germany Must Perish* (1941) [available from Liberty Bell Publications, $4.00 + postage], which brought forth a plan for the genocide of the entire German nation by means of mass sterilization. (See the important article on the Morgenthau Plan by A. Kubek in *The Journal of Historical Review*, Fall 1989.)

The last three of these factors were political decisions on the part of the Roosevelt administration. They could hardly have been better calculated for the purpose of prolonging the war.

After the war there were still reminders of the last desperate defense efforts in the form of inscriptions that encouraged the war effort. There were stickers with the inscription, "Totaler Krieg – kürzester Krieg" (Total War – shortest war). Destroyed locomotives rusting on side tracks still bore the inscription, "Alle Räder müssen rollen für den Sieg" (All wheels must roll for victory) or "Erst siegen, dann reisen" (First attain victory, then travel). On a bombed house I saw the inscription, "Nur ein siegreicher Friede kann diesen Schaden beheben" (Only a victorious peace can alleviate this damage). On a wall in Frankfurt I saw "Frankfurt bleibt fest" (Frankfurt is going to remain firm).

Any American who saw Germany in 1945 was overwhelmed by the results of the Allied bombings, largely results of fires started by phosphorus bombs. Not only buildings were bombed, but railway installations and bridges were especially hard hit in an effort to paralyze the movement of goods. It is easy to understand how conditions in German concentration camps deteriorated under the circumstances. After all, the bombings created bad conditions for friend and foe alike. Amidst the ruins of many towns there were still huge air raid shelters with very thick concrete walls. I remember a particularly tall one in Mannheim and one camouflaged to look like a ruined building near the main railway station in Frankfurt. Even today, many of these huge concrete shelters are still standing as grim reminders of a desperate defense effort made nearly a half century ago. Something like one-fifth of the dwelling space in Germany had been destroyed and some towns (e.g., Düren) were almost completely destroyed.

(To be continued.)

Born in Cincinnati, Ohio, Dr. Charles E. Weber served in the U.S. Army during the Second World War. He worked in various intelligence assignments, including examination of the records of the German Army Surpreme Command (OKW=Oberkommando der Wehrmacht) in the Fechenheim Document Center in connection with the Nuremberg Trials. He earned his Ph.D. from the University of Cincinnati in 1954 and has taught at the University of Cincinnati, the University of Missouri, Lousiana State University, and the University of Tulsa, where he served as the Head of the Department of Modern Languages.

ACTION OR REACTION?

Separating the Wheat from the Chaff

By Travis Wayne

The tides of history and the events of man have been determined since the beginning to be either ACTIONS or REACTIONS. Understanding the past, present, and future is possible only if the observer can determine whether an occurrence was indeed an action or a reaction.

Americans have been conditioned to associate ACTION with aggressiveness, negativism, guilt; conversely, REACTION is associated with justification, naturalness, understanding. If the casual observer knows which classification applies to an event, he is able to form a viable judgment as to the positive or negative effect such an event has on his own existence or upon the existence of his people. If that observer's judgment is flawed, however, by the event being related to him as the OPPOSITE of what it actually was, then said observer's understanding and rationale are adversely affected; his ability to do any cognitive thinking will end until the deception has been corrected.

Many instances of an ACTION being presented as a REACTION, and vice-versa, are available for analyzation. The most glaring of these deceptions, intended to manipulate thought and opinion, always occur when a nation is no longer under the governing power of its own people but ruled strictly by special interests who have only their own welfare in mind. The terrible consequences of these deceptions are usually a blood-payment extracted from the ignorant victims of the manipulators. The best examples of nations so beguiled would today be England and, of course, the United States. Bear with me as I cite a few examples of these deceptions which have been quite disastrous, not only to specific nations, but to the Aryan in particular.

The Great Depression is understood by most to have been an ACTION, unexplainable, just one of those quirks of history that caused misery throughout much of the world. In reality, it was REACTION, caused by the manipulations of the super-rich oligarchy who feared the emergence of a strong and independent middle-class.

The German invasion of Poland in 1939 is taught to the dupes in all nations as an ACTION—an aggressive violation of an innocent nation's sovereignty, etc. The same may be said of the 1934 Nuremberg Laws passed by the National Socialist government of Germany, and denounced by the ruling elite in other countries as an unspeakable offense directed against the "innocent Jews of Germany." The TRUTH is that both of these "ACTIONS" were indeed REACTIONS to extreme provocation and deprivation, and were the responses of a nation threatened by destruction from without and within. The Hitler government itself originated as a REACTION, reflecting the disgust of a people forced to believe that their choice of existence had to be under Jewish capitalism or Jewish communism (for you "conservatives," capitalism and free enterprise are in now way, shape or form, the same thing).

More recently, the "great deceivers" in control of the U.S. media exercised their power to the detriment of the nation in another glaring distortion of TRUTH. In 1968, Arab freedom fighters/"terrorists" based in Lebanon and Syria would raid Israel, then go back across the border for safety. Of course, these sorties were the only means of retaliation to a brutal and repressive assault upon the Arabs by the Zionists. The raids were effective, however, and attracted the attention of much of the world. The Israeli response was to bomb and napalm Arab villages, violating the sovereignty of both Syria and Lebanon, as well as to step up their already brutal treatment of the Palestinians within Israel. Predictably, the U.S. media headlined this Middle-East tragedy thusly: "ISRAEL STRIKES BACK." The average Joe seeing this headline and reading the accompanying tripe, saw the Israeli killing as a REACTION—therefore, justified and worthy of his sentiment and of total American support.

On the other side of the world at about the same time, Viet-Cong guerilas were striking at the U.S. military from sanctuaries inside Cambodia, then returning to their safe havens. They knew American troops were forbidden to cross the borders from Vietnam into any neighboring country. This went on until Nixon ordered Westmoreland to go after the Viet-Cong and destroy their bases of operation. How was this incident presented to the American people by the same Jewish media that had so readily excused the Israeli excursions? The headlines read "U.S. TROOPS INVADE CAMBODIA"-a violent ACTION, American violation of a nation's sovereignty; the predictable reaction of the American "sheep":—burning the flag, demonstrations, campus riots, Kent State, national disunity. Why did the headlines not read "AMERICA STRIKES BACK"? Because this would have been supportive and unifying, something those in charge did not want.

These events show the power of the Zionist-controlled media, and how it has blinded most Americans to media duplicity as well as robbing them of the ability to interpret events and to then act in their own best interests.

Most recently, syndicated columnist Mike Royko devoted his article of 1/2/90 to the recent letter-bombings that took the lives of a federal judge and a black lawyer. Royko says that the evidence points to "white supremacists" as the murderers, and proceeds to tell us all over again about the evils of racism (White racism only, of course) and classifies the perpetrators as cowardly idiots with a malignant complex (my words, not his) who have the postal service do their dirty work for them. He uses the same column to extol the virtues of military Chief-of-Staff, Colin Powell, the mulatto whom Royko holds up as the average black. The columnist in effect asks his readers whom do they consider "supreme", the crazed White loonies or the ambitious, decorated "black" who has earned his way to the top of his profession. He intimates that the specter of Powell really must be frustrating to those terrible white racists, as Powell proves their convictions hold no truth. Royko, naturally, wants you to understand that the letter-bombings are vicious ACTIONS directed against the respectable of our society.

Well, if I may, Mr. Royko, let me say this: first, the acts may very well be orchestrated by the C.I.A./MOSSAD to satisfy the aims of the corrupt ruling clique in keeping their herd of ignorant servants in line (remember those slayings in Atlanta of black children, when national attention was focused on what was probably the work of some white racist hate-monger? When the culprit was discovered to be a black homosexual, my, how quickly the national media dropped the story!). That is certainly not beyond the realm of possibility and is more common than you might think (nobody can paint a better swastika on a synagogue than a Jew). Secondly, if you are correct, and White racialists ARE doing these things, those attacks are a REACTION, and definitely not an ACTION, as you and your cohorts portray them and want us to believe. The bombings are a REACTION to frustration at a system that has done absolutely NOTHING for White people for decades. A judicial system that frees black rapists and murderers because an all-White jury is incapable of rendering a verdict void of racial discrimination; legislation passed that uses the White man's money to subsidize food stamps, housing, preferential job hiring and contracts, solely for "minorities"; no effort or legislation to protect the White farmer from being raped by financiers who steal his income and his land; no politician with an open ear for complaints of abuse from White folks, but a myriad of these prostitutes anxious to bust their butts to prove their dedication to the welfare of any and all non-Whites. We see a White policeman in Dallas trying to arrest a black thug getting his gun wrestled away from him. We see that same black thug standing over the policeman, listening to the chants of a gathering of his fellow Ubangi tribesmen scream "Kill him! Kill him!", and we recoil in horror as the goon does just that, at the behest of his brother savages. No "racism" here; no federal marshals or FBI sent down to investigate any "civil rights" violation; no national outpouring of disgust or sympathy from talk-show hosts; no television documentary, a la the Howard Beach incident.

No, Mr. Royko, I don't think any White racial nationalist is the least concerned one way or the other about the abilities of your show-pig mulatto. Though I may not condone the tactics, if indeed they are being committed by my people, I certainly understand WHY they are doing it, which is more than I can say for you, apparently. It is the only way left to them to strike back (REACT) at a system—which, like it or not, you are a part of—bent upon the destruction of their people. This striking back is an instinctive REACTION to a threat to their very survival.

In conclusion, one must be aware of how the Zionists and their pimps manipulate thought and opinion by their classifying of ACTIONS and REACTIONS. If you have trouble with this, a good rule of thumb is, if the "Jew-S-media" or "Jew-S-government" portrays some crucial happening to you as an ACTION, it is, in all probability, a REACTION, a symptom, not a cause; and if they swear to you that something is a REACTION, you can bet that, most of the time, the TRUTH lies in the opposite direction. After all, what else can you expect from a deceiving, lying enemy, who knows that his continued dominance and control rests upon his ability to destroy YOUR capability to think for yourself? WHITE MAN, THINK AGAIN!

WHICH WAY, WESTERN MAN?
SURVIVAL MANUAL FOR THE WHITE RACE

William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effect of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White Race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *Which Way Western Man?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *Which Way Western Man?* send $14.00 including postage and handling for the softback edition (Order No. 22003) to:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.

FOR MY LEGIONARIES. The Legionary Movement in Romania, commonly known as the Iron Guard, —perhaps the oldest anti-Communist movement in the world, still alive—was founded by Corneliu Z. Codreanu in 1927. *For My Legionaries* (353 pp., pb., $8.00 + $1.50 for postage & handling). Codreanu's stirring work, is a complete and authoritative account of the ideals and principles of the Legionary Movement which shaped the character of young Romanians before WWII. Control over the communications media and the normal channels of book distribution by our international enemies makes it impossible to reach the broad market this unique book deserves. We are certain that *For My Legionaries* will soon become a collector's item. This book also provides the 'missing pieces' of the drastically censored *The Suicide of Europe* by Prince D. Sturdza; the identity of those who masterminded Romania's takeover and who are now engaged in carrying out the same program in the U.S. will no longer be unknown to you. ("Solzhenitsyn would appear to have not the slightest inkling of who conquered HIS country!" —B.C.) ***FOR MY LEGIONARIES,*** Order #06003, single copy $8.00, 3 copies $21.00, 5 copies $35.00

THE ANTI-HUMANS, by D. Bacu (307 pp., hb. $7.00 + $1.50 for postage & handling) describes what was done to the young men whom Corneliu Z. Codreanu, the founder of the Legionary Movement in Romania, inspired, when seven years after his brutal murder, Romania was delivered to the Bolsheviks. They were subjected to what is the most fully documented 'Pavlovian experiment' on a large number of human beings. It is likely that the same techniques were used on many American prisoners in Korea and Vietnam. *The Anti-Humans* is a well-written document of great historical and psychological importance. Reading it will be an emotional experience you will not forget. "A sequel to Orwell's *1984*" —R.S.H. "A searing exposé of Red bestiality!" —Dr. A.J. App). ***THE ANTI-HUMANS,*** Order #01013, Single copy $7.00, 3 for $15.00, 5 for $20.00.

For postage and handling add: On domestic orders, $1.50 for orders under $10.00, 15% of order total for orders over $10.00. On orders from abroad, $2.00 or 20% respectively. Sample copy of our monthly magazine *Liberty Bell* and copy of our huge book list containing hundreds of "Eye-Openers," $4.00. Subscription for 12 hard-hitting, fact-packed issue $35.00 (U.S. only). Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Postoffice Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

LETTERS to the EDITOR

From the F... Family:

If you didn't get a Greeting from us, it's because I (that's me—JoAnn is more responsible) sent any. The past few months have been psychologically chaotic for me. I am gradually going brain dead. JoAnn was after me about sending out Greetings but she soon stopped as I threatened to eat all of her favorite fruit cake.

I stopped teaching last June. People who hate me say that I have retired. I am really on an extended leave and collecting Social Security benefits. This was done because I needed a massive amount of time to complete the upper floor in this old house. It was a large attic with one light and lots of dust. I stuffed in heating ducts, water pipes, drains, telephone lines as well as TV cables and electrical outlets. Then came the walls, sliding doors, closets, shower, sink, cabinets, lighting fixtures and carpets. I am still working on window frames using some decent old oak that someone saw fit to cover with a million coats of cheap paint. Paint removal is something else! [All this reminds me only too well of what I had to go through in trying to remodel a more-than-120-year-old farm house in the "sticks" of West Virginia, during the past 21 years! — *Editor]*. I was not too happy with the available removers, so I formulated my own concoction. It is cheap and really works. The paint falls off the wood only slightly faster than the skin and fingernails are removed from your hands. I used plastic gloves at first but after they started to rot, I then violated all of the safety precautions. I hope to be finished with the whole mess before Spring. I don't mind the sweat, bashed fingers, missing patches of skin, slivers and bruises. The thing that rally puts me in a mood to kill, is the crap that is sold as raw material. Junk fixtures, warped lumber, split panels, etc., that have insane prices pasted on them. I hired no one since I have yet to find a painter, carpenter, plumber or whatever that could work any closer than the nearest foot. I am not an artist in this sense, but I do know a perpendicular when I see one.

The teaching thing was getting too wearing. Each new generation is lazier and dumber than the preceding one. The 1989 SAT National Average Verbal score was 412!! Imagine...that is only one step above a high level baboon. In 1965, the same score was 503. In my case, I was saddled with a bevy of students who scored in the low 200s (psychologists label this a "moron") and was expected to teach them Trig and Advanced Algebra. This nonsense eventually drives out competent teachers which are replaced by lessers.....and so it goes.

The dog had an abscessed tooth which was removed for 12 dollars. This is cheaper than the local dentists, so I'll probably start seeing a vet myself. Is there a real difference?

Save your teeth. Avoid dentists. About 5 years ago, a dentist sent Carolyn to one of those "there's gold in them thar teeth" ortho fellows. Her lower incisors came in in all different directions. We heard the usual story about deformed faces, poor mastication and earthquakes. We could avoid all of those horrors by enrolling in a lengthy plan of wiring, pulling, pasting and poking, all to the tune of a lengthy payment schedule. After a discussion with a trustworthy and obscure West Coast dentist, we decided to let nature take its course. Lo and behold, the teeth straightened themselves out, much to the envy of Carolyn's metal-mouthed friends. Last year we got another horror story about bicuspids growing out of the roof of her mouth. We were sent to a specialist who then sent us to another specialist. Oral surgery was needed together with wire loops about the teeth to "pull them up", braces, patches, poking and X-raying, invisible reweaving, and a lifetime payment schedule. Carolyn wanted to see what would happen if we did nothing. OK kid, it's your face and you are a great big teenager now. Guess what? Horrible, late and screwed up teeth are now coming in straight as a die. I suppose that the huge dental industry can only be maintained by selling services that are usually not needed.

Carolyn loves horses and skis. I tried to get her interested in cheaper sports such as bird-watching and checkers, but it didn't work. She has an exuberant time falling down the slopes and getting frostbite. She rides in horse shows once in a while and proudly displays her Reserve Champion ribbon along with the several Blues. She also has a nice Math trophy for her 1st place in the State Sigma contest. She insists that she hates math. She placed 7th nationally and 1st state-wide in a French language competition. She has accumulated a nice collection of medals, plaques and certificates for her academic work and managed to win two scholarships at secondary private schools. The public school for this district is a cross between a revolving insurrection and a halfway house, so we were happy to enter her into a private school. She is being noticed by the young fellows now, but she has managed to filter out the hormone types, much to my pleasure.

JoAnn is still at her formal job (ain't womens' lib great?) trying to save the wayward from getting into confrontations with the law. The way society is going, she'll never have to worry about a lessened demand for her services. She still makes the best apple pies this side of Grandma Cole's and the great bread keeps me from getting too appealing to the younger ladies.

All sorts of interesting things....a Canadian friend of mine invited me to a late lunch type of beer fest and introduced me to General, Ernst-Otto Remer, the officer loyal to Hitler who rounded up those responsible for the bomb plot in July of 1944. He told several humorous tales about that period and concerning Goebbels, Hitler, and his capture and treatment at the hands of Rumanian Jews posing as American Officers. He is a very striking personality who holds his own with a beer stein, and it is easy to see why troops were loyal to him. Of course, the German side of WWII has never been told and the Hollywood version still parades about uncontested. Gen. Remer conversed mainly in German and I would have been at a total loss were it not for my good friend, who is also an Ernst. At one point, the General smiled and suggested that I learn German so that I could understand fully. I suggested that he learn English, but the suggestion was met with a smile and the statement, "Yes, but I am the General." My experience has led me to agree with Gen. Patton who remarked that the Germans were the only decent people left in Europe.

Merry Christmas and Happy New Year from all of us!

Bob, Carolyn & JoAnn
New York State

Definition –

Gas Chamber: A theater showing the latest Holocaust Dogmadrama.

* * * * *

Yalta's 'skeletons' were 'removed from history'

Before Soviet glasnost exposes American crimes against humanity during and after World War II, Patrick J. Buchanan suggests that we bring our own skeletons out of the closet.

In his column of October 30, "What Comes After the Confessions?", Mr. Buchanan notes that in Potsdam the United States agreed to the expulsion of 16 million Germans from Eastern Europe, and that 2 million of them died. Having researched this whole matter in Poland in September 1946, and later in the German refugee camps throughout the year 1948, my conclusion is that the proper number of those who died on the way out is more like 5 million.

Just west of Gdansk [Danzig, an old German city. –*Ed. LB.*] within sight of the island of Westerplatte, I risked my life in September 1946 to witness an enormous concentration camp of Germans, none of whom ever reached the West. This prompted some systematic research.

In my still-extant files, I have certified statements by witnesses that 5,000 Germans were machine-gunned to death in one horrendous hour in the main stadium of Prague; and that every evening on the way from Prague to West Germany for as far as the eye could see the telephone poles were strung with human torches, as men, women and children burned alive. Pregnant women were systematically clubbed in the stomach until they aborted or died. Catholic priests were made to run the gauntlet until their sexual organs were clubbed into hamburger. Their crime? Simply that they were Germans.

When I brought all this documentation to the United Nations' headquarters in Paris, in June 1949, the American Embassy ordered me never to reveal this information to anyone: and the military government in Germany, where I was a student, expelled me from the country. Eyewitness accounts in books by those who fled were systematically removed from even the Library of Congress. The results of Yalta and Potsdam were simply removed from history, not only by the Soviets, but by the American government.

Mr. Buchanan is the bravest columnist in America. But does he really know what he is saying when he concludes his column with the words: "Let us go back to Nuremberg and complete the work begun there – and bring all the murderers to justice." The modern generation of German youth knows nothing of such things, nor does the American. Perhaps it is better that way.

Robert D. Crane, Vienna, VA.
From *Washington Times*, 15 Nov 1989

* * * * *

Dear Landsmann:

I wanted to send you a little Christmas donation but, like most Americans, I was broke. At that, I am better off than the average American homeowner who has $20,000 in short term debt besides his mortgage. Anyway, I came into a few dollars and I am enclosing $20 as a New Years present to show my appreciation for your good work.

Dinkins [the new black mayor of New York] was hardly installed in office when the financial boom was lowered on him with front page headlines that NYC was bankrupt again. All the austerity being imposed by the Jew bankers is apparently to be blamed on him. Dinkins is an open black racist. Not one white man has yet been appointed to his administration, only Spics, Niggers and women, plus Jews in every area of finance. What is more disgusting, not one white group or newspaper has dared to protest this or even mention this. It is exactly the same as during the carpetbagger era of the old South. Whites pay most of the taxes but have no say whatever. Blacks are supposedly in charge but the real rulers are the Jews who get most of the stealings. Already they are making service cuts and talking of more taxes. The economy has been so bad that tax collections have fallen off sharply.

AIDS is doing wonders here. A new program to test the bodies of the dead derelicts (some 8,000 unclaimed bodies are found every year) has revealed that 53% of them had AIDS. None of these were counted in the past. A recent double suicide of two AIDS fagots prompted the head of a "Gay" organization to say that there had been five suicides among his members in the last month. Most of these were not counted as AIDS deaths either. The city health department revealed that 27% of AIDS deaths were Spic and 33% Nigger. Of the remaining 40%, I estimate, 35% were Jewish and 5% White. Over the holidays, every hospital in the city was jammed full with emergency rooms having 800 patients laying on stretchers in the halls. Nobody dares complain that 20% of city hospital beds are now full of AIDS filth. Just now there was a big outcry when a Spic AIDS baby was refused admission to a hospital and died at home. But what could they have done for it at the hospital? The kid was three years old and already had been in the hospital 19 times. It was brain damaged and both its parents had already died of AIDS. A Texas legislator commented that appropriating money for AIDS treatment was pouring it down a rat hole and that AIDS carrying male prostitutes should be killed. Big outcry about this, but this is the opinion of roughly 90% of White men. In the future, such opinions will harden into action as the pressure on us continues. We owe AIDS carriers nothing but a bullet in the head and a can of gasoline to burn their bodies. I can feel compassion for victims of the plague, but they must be quarantined at once to prevent the spread of the disease. Anyone deliberately spreading the disease deserves to be killed at once. But I can applaud the Liberals' policy of no quarantine and no testing. It is allowing the plague to spread to every Jew, Nigger, Spic and faggot in the nation and will kill them all. So far it shows no signs of spreading to Whites except through injection and blood transfusion. As for a cure from the Jew-ridden medical racket, forget it. The two main anti-AIDS drugs are simply chemotherapy, the most worthless and vicious of all cancer treatments.

Amazing how many moral problems are clarified by taking a racial outlook. Abortion is a vicious crime for Whites, but for blacks it is a blessing and a public benefit. I wish they would *all* have abortions. And Jews too. Israel has 30,000 abortions per year. A toll greater than Hitler ever inflicted. As a matter of public judgement on the relative merits of black and white, White babies are worth from $10,000 to $30,000 to childless White couples, while black babies clog the orphanages and are thrown in the trash bin.

I wish you a Happy New Year. The 1990s are going to be the decade of AIDS. Up to now the disease has just been nibbling. Now it will take big bites.

Incidentally, a Jewish publication of B'nai B'rith reveals there were only 3,600 Jews in Panama but they owned 90% of the stores looted by Noriega's trash militia. They are demanding $1 billion in compensation from the US government! Any bets on whether they'll get it?

Sincerely,
S.R., New York State

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

Enclosed is a gift along with my book order.

I am new to White issues, and I have grown quite fond of my White race and its many heroes. I just regret the great divisions of our people. If only we could get our minds off of petty issues and focus on the major issues of our race and its survival.

I know of no one in my area who shares my views. I've never met a Klansman or a "Nazi" or any other racist, but I share their pride. I have run across many racist publications but *Liberty Bell* is my favorite. Keep up the good work.

C.H., Westminster CA

* * * * *

Dear Mr. & Mrs Dietz:

Hope both of you are in good health and in some way enjoyed the recent holiday season. You certainly make many lives more enjoyable through your efforts with *Liberty Bell*. I thank you for your time, effort, and expenditures. May the enclosed donation help you in some way.

I see now that we had a famous fighting company of niggers in the civil war, on the Yankee side, naturally. Isn't it amazing what modern "historians" can come up with in the way of information that was hidden for decades, even centuries, from previous chroniclers of the past? I've even learned that Hannibal was a nigger, that there wouldn't have been any cattle drives in the Old West if not for the huge contribution of nigger cowboys and also that nigger combat units distinguished themselves through heroism in both World Wars! I can tell you, I'm certainly better off and more well-informed now that modern historians have enlightened me.

Keep up the good work. Maybe your "research staff" can dig something up to go into the *Bell* concerning our overwhelming debt to the niggers for their immeasurable contributions to our past! I'm sure it would be enjoyed by everyone!

R.G., Texas

* * * * *

Dear George and all the *Liberty Bell* Family:

Enclosed please find a contribution to your extremely important work of saving our White Race and spreading the truth. All *Liberty Bell* authors, especially Revilo Oliver, are excellent, and we have gotten much helpful information from your magazine throughout the years. When we read *Liberty Bell*, we are continually reminded to be very proud that we are German. Thanks very much for all your sacrificial efforts on behalf of our benighted race.

My best to you and your families. For our White Race and Truth,

E.S., Missouri

* * * * *

Dear George:

The very best wishes to you and yours for a prosperous and healthy new decade—I see that once again it's *LB* renewal time. Please deduct the cost of another year's subscription from my contribution, which is enclosed.

The last few issues have been excellent. The more Professor Oliver contributes the better the issue. Mr. Carter's recent articles on "Minorityism" were quite pertinent to current events. Many savages use the excuse of oppression to justify their attacks on civilized people. I feel this will translate into more frequent and more vicious attacks. Of course, the legal and judicial criminals will have to work harder to ensure that the murdering savages are set free to continue their lifestyle. Wouldn't it be terrible if the predators were locked up and quit being a source of income for the legal and judicial criminals.

The natural drives of savages are being deliberately enhanced in order to spread more terror and destruction on society, as well as to enhance the incomes of our Executive, Legislative, and Judicial parasites. Motorists are often harassed by packs of savages while driving through a town near my parents, something that was unusual (except during the "King Years") until recently. I have heard of many recent examples of such behavior and my impression is that the savages are indeed getting restless, ready to really raise hell.

Unprepared, soft civilians will be unpleasantly surprised in such an event. The well-known incident in Miami, when a White woman was beaten to death and a rose placed in her mouth by rampaging Congoids shouting "get the honkey!", will be a familiar sight for many who will wish it wasn't so.

Preparation will benefit those who have the intelligence and ambition to get ready for the inevitable. Confused and angry Aryans will crave effective leadership. Such a time may be our last chance .

Upon such events depends our chance for survival. The success of "respectable Conservatives," who temporarily protect us from some symptoms of decay, will not benefit our people. I would rather see a coalition of obvious Congoids and mongrelized bandits in elected positions, as they will hasten the showdown. Postponement only weakens us.

The spread of the African Plague will probably help us, provided not too many innocent people, such as the lady doctor in New York who was infected in 1983, are forced to pay with their lives for the alternate lifestyles of queers and dope addicts.

We should hope for the best, but prepare for the worst. Individual preparations will vary, and should be done in secrecy. Intelligent planning will pay dividends.

The chances for German re-unification seem good, regardless of Jewish apprehensions. Maybe the media shysters will produce another blast of lies about baby-roasting or lampshade factories to combat these feelings of nationalism. The Jews sure dislike the Republicans [the Republican Party in Germany].

That's about it for now; I hope you and Mrs. Dietz continue to enjoy good health necessary to perform your services to thinking Aryans.

Hail Thor!

F.G., U.S. Army, Europe

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

Thank you for the reminder that my subscription is a bit overdue. If I ever had to cut back on the literature I subscribe to, your's would be the last to go.

The four articles by Zündel, Stuart, Tyndall and Schmidt give a much needed perspective on the events in Europe that is impossible to obtain from our controlled press.

Reading about the events in Germany, and especially Tyndall's analysis of history, reminded me of some graffito I saw on a wall a while back. "Destiny—the fact that no matter which road you take, you will arrive where you are going." As Tyndall stated, two World Wars, tens of millions of White lives and Germany is back where it is supposed to be: the center of gravity in Europe. England paid for its stupidity with the loss of her empire and Americans paid by losing control of their destiny to a bunch of Asiatic aliens from Eastern Europe.

Enclosed the cost of my sub renewal and some extra for your work. Also some addition to the above for four issues of January 1990 *Liberty Bell* so I can give them to friends.

Sincerely,
T.K., Alaska

* * * * *

Dear Sir:

I have just sent you a money order to renew my subscription, the balance is a donation.

Here in Europe we are witnessing the rapid collapse of Communism, which had kept half of our continent in subjection and things look more promising now than they have in a long time. Much success for the Nineties!

Yours Sincerely,
P.L., Netherlands

* * * * *

Dear George:

Enclosed is a money order for a 1st Class renewal...

The events in Europe and the Soviet Union give us hope, but I figure "democracy" has been such a good money maker and indoctrination tool for the Jews that they are exercising the preferable option for their aggrandizement. You can bet that they will be the middlemen between the U.S. and the eastern bloc and that part of the deal will be a suppression of "anti-Semitism."

If Germany, once reunited, can be such a powerful economic force that the U.S. can be aced out along with our Jewish control, perhaps Europe will have a chance. If this happens, of course, we can expect another war with the U.S. and Israel against Germany and perhaps the Soviet Union. —We shall see...

Sincerely,
M.B., California

THOSE WHO WILL NOT READ
HAVE NO ADVANTAGE OVER THOSE
WHO CANNOT READ

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is $2., $5., $20., or $100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell.*

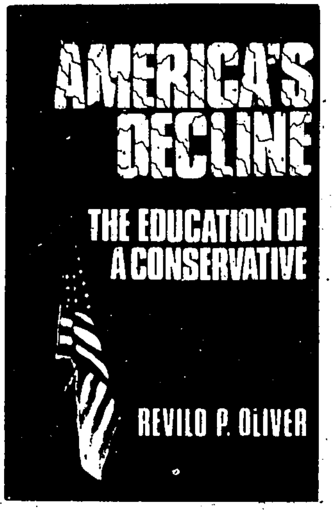
Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell,* and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of $ . . . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . for general purposes.

DO YOUR PART TODAY -- HELP FREE OUR WHITE RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!



ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigous academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE:*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to Ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an over-crowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

Order No. 1007-$8.50 **376 pp., pb.**
plus $1.50 for postage and handling. **ORDER FROM:**

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145 - 7667 SINGLE COPY $4.00

MUST WE FOR EVER BE INFERIOR?

by John Tyndall
page 7

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

Dr. Charles E. Weber:
GERMANY 1945-1948, Recollections and Reflections of an American Veteran, Part III, page 1.

Colin Jordan:
HITLER WAS RIGHT!, page 23;
THE ENEMY WITHIN, page 31;
WAR CRIMES WITCH-HUNT UNDER WAY WORLDWIDE, page 39;
MURDER AT SPANDAU, page 40.

Professor Revilo P. Oliver:
POSTSCRIPTS,
MORE ON AN ENGIMA, page 54

VOL. 17 - NO. 8 APRIL 1990

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans,* has been published monthly since September 1973 by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial office: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA—Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

©Copyright 1988
by Liberty Bell Publications.

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY	$ 4.00
THIRD CLASS-BULK RATE USA only	$35.00
FIRST CLASS-USA	$45.00
FIRST CLASS-all other countries	$50.00
AIR MAIL - Europe, South America	$60.00
Middle East, Far East, So. Africa	$65.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 COPIES	$ 22.00
50 COPIES	$ 90.00
100 COPIES	$150.00
500 COPIES	$600.00
1000 COPIES	$900.00

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor/publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavour to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of our Western culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change, or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

GERMANY 1945 – 1948

Recollections and Reflections of an American Veteran

By
Charles E. Weber

PART III

In what happened to Germany and Japan after they laid down their arms there lies a striking anomaly. Germany was a nation with Christian traditions and a European intellectual development. It was racially similar to its adversaries, at least its western adversaries. Japan was not only different in these respects but had attacked the United States in a manner which could hardly have been better calculated to provoke a desire for revenge. Japan, however, received far more lenient treatment after it laid down its arms. It was not divided into four zones of occupation nor its territory (as of 1930) greatly reduced, nor a large number of its people killed during massive expulsions of its populations. Even its soldiers who surrendered probably received better treatment than disarmed German soldiers on the whole. The Japanese head of state, Emperor Hirohito, was allowed to continue his reign.

How did this anomaly come about? Were these differences a result of different attitudes on the part of Generals Eisenhower and McArthur toward their defeated enemies or were directives for Germany and Japan from Washington of a different nature? If so, was Germany considered at that time a greater economic threat, so that German productive capacities had to be severely limited? The status of Austria was still another matter. Austria was considered to have been a victim of "aggression" and received milder treatment, even though it was also divided into four zones of occupation, like Germany. The Germans had a bitter joke about this situation: The Austrians had only one Nazi and they sent him to us. (On attitudes of Austrians toward National Socialism, see John M. Ries' review of the book by E.B. Buckley, *Hitler's Hometown: Linz, Austria, 1908-1945* in the *Journal of Historical Review*, Fall, 1989, pages 380-383.)

After the end of hostilities General Eisenhower continued to command American occupation forces in Germany for several months. Eisenhower showed little compassion for the defeated German nation and was no doubt responsible for at least some of the decisions on handing over German soldiers and others who had fought against Communism to the Russians, the infamous "Operation Keelhaul," one of the most stupid acts (if not one actually disdainful of American interests) done by American authorities in Germany. Eisenhower's attitudes toward Germans were in spite of his German name with an Anglicized spelling, or perhaps even a result of it. As is well known, General Patton, the great American commander of armed forces, became much more sympathetic with the German population, but he was killed in the American Zone in an automobile "accident" on 21 December 1945. There is evidence that General Eisenhower had a personal hatred of Germans, but I do not rule out the possibility that this hatred was feigned for the purpose of furthering his career and to have earned the amazingly rapid promotions which he had been given. These rapid promotions were pointed out by Robert Welsh in his bitterly critical book on Eisenhower published in 1963, *The Politician*. After all, much of Eisenhower's career had extended through the years of the Roosevelt administration. (As to the question of Eisenhower's merits as a military officer, see *U.S. News & World Report* of 1 September 1986, pp. 28-41, "Ike: Overrated Warrior?" (Reviewed in our *Bulletin No. 6.*)

For some time after the war American soldiers were forbidden to "fraternize" with the German population, although there could hardly have been any real military danger from their doing so, since there was virtually no underground resistance to the Allied occupation after the organized German armed forces had laid down their arms. The real reason for the prohibition was more likely the fear that "fraternization" would have given Germans the opportunity to neutralize some of the anti-German indoctrination and propaganda to which American military personnel had been subjected. A few weeks after the war in Europe, American forces evacuated Saxony and Thuringia, of which Saxony had particularly important mining and industrial resources. These areas were served on a silver platter to the Communists, with whom Eisenhower had been so sweetly fraternizing. Approximately one half of the area of Germany (as of 1937) came under Soviet control.

On the whole, the behavior of the American soldiers toward the German civilian population was pretty decent and in some cases even chivalrous, and that in spite of the fact that American military personnel had been subjected to rather energetic anti-German indoctrination and propaganda in various forms, including indoctrination and training films. In addition, the American media—especially the film industry—gave very effective support to the war effort against Germany, quite in contrast to the rôle of the American media during the American participation in the war in Vietnam.

There were, however, distressing exceptions to the general behavior of American soldiers in Germany during the months following the surrender of the German armed forces. I recall that during the time when I was stationed in Kornwestheim I encountered a crude, stupid truck driver who boasted that he had killed Germans with his truck. In fact, the incidence of automobile accidents was very high on the part of American military personnel and I was myself almost killed by poorly disciplined

American drivers. After the war (!) some 90% of the sculptures by the famous artist, Arno Breker, were destroyed by American soldiers.* On 13 September 1945 the distinguished composer, Anton Webern, was shot by an American soldier near Salzburg.

I had the impression that attitudes of American soldiers toward the German population varied considerably with educational and social levels of their family backgrounds. In well educated families there was usually an awareness of German cultural and scientific achievements, a factor which no doubt moderated the attitudes of soldiers from such families toward the defeated Germans. Many American soldiers from humbler backgrounds felt that Germany was, at least in a material sense, closer to the United States than any other country in which they had been previously on duty, most notably England and France. It has been observed, probably correctly, that American soldiers from the southern states were the most sympathetic with the plight of the Germans and it has been suggested that this was a result of historical circumstances, namely the fact that areas from which they had come had been subjected to a harsh occupation ("Reconstruction") after the surrender of the Confederacy in 1865.

The harsh conditions imposed on the German civilian population (not to mention the German prisoners of war who were detained for long periods in camps), especially during 1945-1948, were essentially the result of directives from Washington and the resultant continuation of the very harsh policies toward Germany that developed under the Roosevelt administration. These policies included the demand for unconditional surrender of Germany which Roosevelt made as early as January 1943, an irresponsible act which was bound to strengthen the German will to resist and thus to increase the danger to lives of American soldiers like myself. Roosevelt's readiness to sacrifice American soldiers for political aims was not only manifested in the demand for unconditional surrender. It has been claimed, I believe correctly, that Roosevelt could have saved lives of many soldiers and sailors by providing them promptly with information available to him on the coming attack on Pearl Harbor, but that he deliberately allowed an even greater toll of American military personnel in order to set the stage for a vigorous war effort and to justify his previous policies toward Japan, as well as to open a "back door" to war in Europe. I am strongly inclined to agree with Prof. Revilo Oliver's assessment of Roosevelt and his designating Roosevelt as the "Great War Criminal." During 1943-1946 I served in the armed forces of the United States and followed orders, but I had no enthusiasm for the war and distrusted the conduct and objectives of the war, so much so that I was interrogated on this matter when I was in intelligence training camp in Camp Ritchie. My doubts about the conduct and objectives of the war did not distinguish me from many American soldiers, however. Even Roosevelt's chief military lackey, Eisenhower, complained that many of the American soldiers to whom he talked had no real conception of the aims of the American involvement in Europe.

---

*Letter dated 23 January 1990 from B. John Zavrel, President of the Arno Breker Society International, Inc. During recent years Mr. Zavrel has made repeated attempts to learn about the circumstances of this incomprehensible destruction of important works of art. In extensive correspondence with the Central Intelligence Agency Mr. Zavrel appealed for the release of a report dated 8 April 1947 concerning the matter. He cited the Freedom of Information Act but thus far the CIA has withheld the information sought by Mr. Zavrel, as if great secrets vital to the defense of the United States could be contained in the report.

Attitudes of Germans toward National Socialism, even during its most successful years, when it was undoubtedly very popular, had never been especially simple and unvaried. (See my comments in *Bulletin No. 33* on Phillip Jenninger's famous speech before the Bundestag in November 1988.) Attitudes on the part of various components of the population also varied, on average. (See my review of O.E. Remer's *Verschwörung und Verrat um Hitler* in *Bulletin No. 11*, page 4.) The central factor in the attitudes of Germans toward National Socialism after the war was undoubtedly the fact that Germany had suffered a terrible, indeed catastrophic, defeat under the National Socialist government after desperate and costly defense measures which demanded great sacrifices.

The western Allies undertook a vigorous program of "Denazification" in the form of trials for "war crimes," compelling all adult Germans to fill out lengthy questionnaires under the penalty of perjury, automatic arrest categories, dismissal of former members of the NSDAP from their employment and having German authorities examine former NSDAP members for the purpose of putting them into specific categories of "guilt" by special courts ("Spruchkammern"). "Denazification," after all, was based on a cynical disregard of an important legal principle going back to ancient times and embodied in our own Constitution, Article I, Section 9, where ex post facto laws are prohibited.

This process of political reëducation caused bitter divisiveness amongst Germans. Defeat is an orphan. The terrible horrors of the final months of the war caused many a German to remark with resignation, "Lieber ein Ende mit Schrecken als ein Schrecken ohne Ende." (Rather an end with terror than a terror without end.) I recall a sort of joke which was making the rounds and which went something like this: Who is hardest on former National Socialists? The Russians? No. The British? No. The French? No. The Americans? No. Well, who then? The Germans themselves!

An ironic poem also made the rounds amongst those who had disliked National Socialism or who claimed that they had. It went something like this:

Wir waren alle in der Partei,
Wir waren überall dabei,
Wir schrien stets und laut "Heil Hitler!"
Wir waren alle große Profitler,
Wir nannten den Führer ein höheres Wesen,
Doch Nazis sind wir nie gewesen.

(We were all in the Party, we were with it everywhere, we cried steadily and loudly, "Heil Hitler!", we were all great profiteers, we called the Führer a higher being, but Nazis we never were.)

When former members of the NSDAP were tried by the Spruchkammern they frequently presented what became known as "Persilscheine." Persil is the brand name of a widely sold laundry detergent, so "Persil coupons" were attestations that the defendants in question had not been such bad people in spite of their membership in the NSDAP and that they were "clean." Obviously, too, the "Denazification" process also presented opportunities for personal vindictiveness and other abuses.

Although I was myself involved in the "Denazification" process during my military service, notably when I worked in Internierungslager 75 in Kornwestheim during 1945-1946, I found myself tormented by the question of whether or not I would have joined the NSDAP if I had been a German man born in the early years of the century. If I had been, I would have witnessed the defeat of my homeland, the humiliating loss of German territory and overseas colonies, the partial Allied occupation (mostly west of the Rhine), the severe limitation of German defense forces and the economic chaos during the time of the Weimar Republic, namely the hyperinflation of 1922-1923, and the massive unemployment during 1930 ff. Many Germans saw in National Socialism the only possible path to a restoration of decent economic conditions and a restoration of national dignity by overcoming the conditions created by the Versailles Treaty. Then, too, many foreigners were favorably impressed with Germany when they came to see the Olympic Games in 1936. No less a person than the Prince of Wales, the future King Edward VIII, manifested admiration for developments in Germany. The Munich agreement on the Sudetenland in 1938 even gave foreign recognition to a need to revise the terms of the Versailles Treaty.

The war which England and a somewhat hesitant France declared against Germany on 3 September 1939 left Europe physically deeply scarred, psychologically demoralized, economically depressed and politically largely enslaved to brutal Communist governments. During the course of the following years England, France, the Netherlands, and Belgium lost their overseas empires except for remnants. Militarily, National Socialist Germany had been entirely crushed by overwhelming numbers and resources in spite of its determined defense. Today it seems that the most significant heritage that could be derived from National Socialism would be the will of the Aryan nations to survive culturally and racially. It is reasonable to assume that the besieged Aryan component of the population of the United States will become ever more aware of the National Socialist heritage as it struggles against ever greater forces aligned against it, forces which will severely test its capacity to survive in any sort of meaningful way. Furthermore, it is also reasonable to assume that National Socialist Germany will be reëvaluated by future generations of Aryan Americans in spite of all the shrewd, well financed efforts to denigrate it.

* * *

I have in my reference library a rather large book (247 pages, 23 1/2 x 17 cm), *So lebten wir... Ein Querschnitt durch 1947* (That is the way we lived... a cross section through 1947). The book was published with the permission of the Military Government in December 1947 by the Scherer-Verlag in Württemberg in a printing of only 5000 copies. This book was written by a number of German authors on such topics as the status of the Saar area, the Soviet Zone, Berlin, the black market, student life, the attitudes toward the National Socialist past, prisoners of war still in Allied camps, refugees, the status of German medicine, and the currency question. The chapter on the status of German prisoners of war, of whom there were still many in captivity as late as December 1947 (pages 144-152) [my elder brother, captured in April of 1945, was not released from a Soviet prisoner of war/slave camp until November 1949! *–Editor*], is of renewed interest in view of the revelations by the Canadian author James Bacque in his recent book, *Other Losses* [available from Liberty Bell Publications, $30 postpaid], which has caused a sensation in Canada. Thus far we have encountered reviews of *Other Losses* in *Christian News* (4 December 1989), *GANPAC Brief* of November-December, *Instauration* of January 1990, *Liberty Bell* of November 1989, and *Unabhängige Nachrichten* of November 1989, where it is stated that a German edition has already appeared under the title, *Der geplante Tod.* □

Your support is needed —Your subsciption, book orders and contributions are our life blood: subscribe, order and contribute today!

MUST WE BE FOR EVER INFERIOR?

We will never recover from the British disease, says John Tyndall, until we learn to tell causes from symptoms

NEW YEAR'S EVE 37 years ago was a day that I shall always remember because it was my first day ever on foreign soil. An eighteen-year-old national serviceman, I had just finished basic training in the Royal Artillery and had been posted to my service regiment in Hohne, West Germany.

Wearing one's country's uniform abroad was an experience which, for me at any rate, served to concentrate the mind on the larger issues and priorities. Up till that time I had never had any doubt that Britain was a great nation, perhaps the greatest of nations. It was still then possible to talk of the British Empire in the present tense. Casting one's thoughts over the whole panorama of human endeavour back across the ages, it was difficult to think of any race whose achievements had excelled our own. Finally, had we not, just a short time ago, emerged victorious from a war, as we usually did? I was now in the land that had been defeated in that war, and the army to which I had belonged was one of its conquerors and occupiers.

Rather naive and over-simplistic thoughts, the reader will probably observe. Indeed they were, but they were the thoughts of a youngster still in his teens, not as yet very well informed as to the realities of the modern world, but of ordinary healthy patriotic instincts. Such thoughts, I hasten to add, did not seem at the time any reason to strut and swagger, least of all to act in an overbearing manner towards the locals. But they did, I believed, provide ground for a quiet pride and self-confidence, for an inner feeling that we were the inferior of no nation and needed to bow to none.

How spectacularly the world picture has changed since that time!

Germany, the vanquished and conquered nation of those days of my youth, has risen from the ashes and surpassed us in almost every field you care to name. Britain, one of the 'victorious' powers of World War II, has experienced 37 years of defeat and degeneracy on nearly every front. The verdict of the war has been entirely reversed. Germany and Japan are the victors in today's world. And their wartime adversaries and post-war overlords? Apart from our own sickening decline, we have seen the steady erosion of American power, as that country has lapsed into economic insolvency, the total collapse of internal order and irreconcilable racial division. More recently we have seen the Soviet Union beginning to come apart in a wave of nationalist unrest coming in the wake of decades of economic incompetence and political corruption.

But it is the condition of Britain that should occupy our minds the most because we are British. Our record, beside that of the nation over whose defeat our leaders and opinion-moulders gloated in 1945, has been pathetic, and it was amply exposed by Graham Turner in the *Daily Mail* of the 8th January. In an article headed 'Why do the Germans live better than us?' the writer put the spotlight on the spectacular differences in economic performance between our two nations over the past 30-odd years, pointing to West Germany's £50 billion trade surplus last year by comparison with Britain's £20 billion trade deficit, with £8 billion of this with West Germany itself.

According to Turner, it is expected that this year the latter deficit will rise to £11 billion. What is more, he said:—

> ...it is in areas where the performance of our own manufacturing industry has sagged most alarmingly—engineering and motor vehicles—that the Germans are advancing. Last year, for example, the German motoring industry earned a surplus of £25 billion abroad, while our own made a trading loss of £6 billion.

A fact which, of course, is well demonstrated when we drive along our roads, littered as they are with Mercedes, Volkswagen and BMW cars and Mercedes and MAN lorries—with no corresponding presence of Austins, Rovers, Jaguars, Leylands or ERFs on the roads of Germany.

As to the causes of this superior German performance, Turner went on to list a number of factors. The first was hard work. "The devotion to work as the central cause of human fulfillment," he said, "is certainly still deep in the German psyche. He then quoted a production manager of a chainsaw factory as saying:—

> 'Our workers do have a very high commitment. If one of our machines breaks down, they will stay till eight or nine at night to mend it—and they do that without us even having to ask them."

"Doing a perfect job," said Turner, "requires intensive training, and:—

> ...the Germans have a passion for training unequaled in the western world. The latter stages of their educational system are a massive machine expressly designed to churn out the skills which are essential for companies who want to sell highly-priced goods overseas.

And he continued:—

> Seventy per-cent of all German youngsters spend three years [in on-the-job training in an office, bank, or trade shop of their choice, to acquire the *practical* knowledge and experience necessary for their chosen trade, which is supplemented by two days of *theoretical* training at vocational schools or Schools of Commerce —Editor, *Liberty Bell*] to learn a trade or skill. Nor are these schools the lowly-regarded institutions of last resort they so often are in Britain 'with teachers who feel themselves to be second-rate and students who regard themselves as inferior,' as Hartmut Mattees, a teacher in a Stuttgart school, found when he visited Britain.

In addition to having an education system miles ahead of our own when it comes to training young people for aptitude and success in the modern world, the Germans (like the Japanese) also channel far more investment into new technology and industrial modernisation than does Britain. These facts Mr. Turner amply demonstrated in his article, and then mentioned a further one, perhaps less widely known. The Germans, he said:—

> ...also have a secret weapon which we signally lack: an entire population which is fiercely critical of the goods and services it buys, will accept nothing less than the best and is vociferously angry when it does not get that perfection.

The article concluded with a quote from a Daimler [Daimler Benz—maker of the unsurpassed Mercedes Benz motor cars. —Editor, *Liberty Bell*] shop steward, who said:—

> 'We are now the best. That is in the workers' hearts here, and we are proud of it.'

To which the writer added his own postscript:—

> Justly proud too, and until we are prepared to apply ourselves as the West Germans have we shall remain one of their industrial colonies.

SO WHAT'S NEW?

All of the foregoing will, of course, be greeted by the nodding of many heads, but just where does that lead us? Thousands of articles along just the same lines as Mr. Turner's must have appeared in hundreds of newspapers, magazines and trade journals in Britain over the past 20 or 30 years in which Germany's superior economic performance has become increasingly evident. All the factors in this superior performance have been extensively discussed in our country, so that there really is no longer an excuse for any moderately well informed person here being ignorant of them. One or two additional factors are not so extensively discussed or known, and we highlighted one of these in December when we reprinted a chapter from the book *The Money Bomb,* by James Gibb Stuart, [see *Liberty Bell,* January 1990, page 15] in which the author pointed out that the German economy started in 1945 from a position of being debt-free by contrast with our own, which was in pawn to the international bankers. The importance of such a factor should not be underestimated, but it provides nowhere near a full explanation of German superiority, which is primarily due to the factors mentioned by Mr. Turner and listed in much the same way by countless other British writers and analysts over the years.

And the fact is that, notwithstanding all this evidence, nothing has changed. No British remedy has been adopted. We have not, in this country, applied our abundant knowledge of the reasons for the Germans' and Japs' success and our own failure to any effective scheme of action to put things right.

And this is the reality despite all the plentiful Thatcherite rhetoric on the subject. At the beginning of the Thatcher decade we were promised so much in the way of enterprise, energy and initiative to improve things in Britain. We were promised a veritable revolution that was going to rejuvenate our industry by getting rid of old habits of sloth, inefficiency and outdated practices. We were even told—and for several years many believed—that this was actually happening, that British industry was making a dramatic recovery in performance, that we were closing the gap between ourselves and our rivals.

Now, ten years later, all this can be seen as pure illusion. We are still stuck back at the starting blocks while our rivals remain miles ahead of us. The grand economic recovery was just a figment of Mrs. T's imagination—made plausible by the propaganda skills of Saatchi & Saatchi. It has been like the much-heralded campaign to clean up the country's filth and untidy town centres—always something that was **about** to happen but never actually did happen, the object of grandiose plans and projections but never a visible reality.

These things—along with immigration controls, a tightening up of law and order and the preservation of the British sovereignty in the face of the bureaucrats and regulators of the EEC—have been part of the Santa Claus world in which dwell the publicists of the Tory Government—hallucinatory drugs to keep the brute masses happy and prevent them asking too many awkward questions.

To summarise, despite plenty of knowledge as to what has to be done to get Britain moving, there has been absolute paralysis when it comes actually to doing it. Seen against the background of this reality, what many have thought to be the **causes** of our decline may be recognised as nothing more than **symptoms**. To penetrate through to the underlying origins of the British disease, we must dig much deeper.

MASTER RACE?

Hitler believed the Germans to be superior to other peoples and, not entirely surprisingly, such a belief was bitterly resented outside Germany. In the East, the Japanese, at the same time, developed their own theory of racial supremacy along similar lines. This, too, was understandably resented—and, of course, equally hotly repudiated.

But the snag of all this resentment and repudiation is that in the years subsequent to World War II the rest of the world has so far done nothing to prove such theories wrong. Quite the contrary, despite overwhelming military defeat and destruction (the result, it might be added, solely of greater weight of numbers and firepower and not of any superior fighting prowess), the Germans and Japanese have turned the tables on their conquerors and succeeded in the post-war years while the latter have failed. And the more dogmatically asserted the post-war 'democratic' doctrine of universal race-equality the more thoroughly that doctrine has been contradicted by the peerless achievements of the Germans and Japanese in rebuilding their countries and attaining world economic and technological hegemony, while their wartime adversaries have become steadily weaker and less competent.

The big question arising out of all this is: is such obvious superiority a genetic one, or does it have other causes?

These days, to venture into discussion on the question of whether one race is genetically superior to another is to tread, in Britain at least, on dangerous ground—something I myself know a little about as I have served a term in jail for just such a crime. I can, however, at least say this much without fear of further imprisonment: I know Germany well and am convinced that such genetic differences as exist between its people and ours are very minor ones. Both Germans and Anglo-Saxons are sub-divisions of the same basic Northern European racial family. Both contain Nordic majorities and both harbour a substantial Celtic element—though in the case of the Germans this is less generally known than in ours. The majority of Germans, if they were to walk down a street in this country, would not be identifiable as foreigners, and the same would be true of Britons in Germany. I was struck by the physical similarity of Britons and Germans when a young soldier in Germany at the time earlier mentioned, and if physical similarity does not automatically indicate mental similarity it does at least indicate the strong possibility of a similar genetic mental make-up, particularly when it is known that the parties concerned have similar ethnic origins. This is not to say that a different environment and upbringing may not result in a differing form of mental development.

When the environment and upbringing have been the same, Anglo-Saxons and Germans have not shown any marked variations in aptitude or performance. This can be seen by the comparisons between people of British and German stock mainly born and brought up in the United States. In intelligence tests conducted among American servicemen in World War I those of British descent did not score less than those of German descent. Among the ranks of great American achievers, Anglo-Americans and German-Americans are represented about equally in proportion to their total numbers. Interestingly enough, although the United States has over 50 million people of German descent, this section of the population has not produced one single great composer—although Germany, together with Austria, has produced at least fifteen.

Donald Day, North European correspondent for the *Chicago Tribune* before and during World War II, said in his fascinating book *Onward Christian Soldiers:*—

> Many Germans cannot understand how it was possible for the extremely large German element among our (America's) immigrants to become assimilated into American life so thoroughly and so quickly. As a boy I recall how in Chicago the city was proud it had almost half a million Germans among its inhabitants. They were certainly by far the most cultured element among our foreign-born population... They had pleasant homes and lived in clean surroundings... But this German element, like the Scandinavian element, did not organise its own schools. As in other American cities with similar settlements such as Milwaukee, St. Louis and Indianapolis, the Germans and Scandinavians sent their children to American schools. And within two generations the German newspapers, *turnvereins* and other social organisations disappeared completely.

THE IMPRINT OF HISTORY

Here what Day seems to be hinting at is the fact that the Germans, while genetically similar to Anglo-Saxons, have developed a culture and way of life that are profoundly different in many respects, the difference stemming from diverse intellectual and political development which, in their turn, are perhaps the consequences of very dissimilar geography and history. The Germans, a land people of continental Europe, have always lived close to external danger and been subjected frequently to external conquest. In the Thirty Years War, in the Napoleonic Wars and in the two World Wars of the present century, they have known catastrophe, death and suffering on a scale that is quite outside the British experience and comprehension, and such adversity, as Nietzsche said, when it does not destroy, makes one stronger. The British, by contrast, a maritime people on the European periphery, have obtained relative protection from the same upheavals, largely by reason of their peripheral position but also by reason of the Channel—a much more formidable strategic obstacle in past times than it is now. Also, during the past three centuries, we British have had access to a whole vast new world across the oceans in which our racial energies could be absorbed and in which, for most of the time, such conflict as we experienced has been with primitive peoples with whom we could easily deal.

Not for many centuries has Britain had disputed borders with any continental European power, whereas over the same centuries Germany, and her constituent states, have had them constantly.

Graham Turner, in his *Daily Mail* article, gave an example of the stimulus given by suffering in German history when he said:—

> The reasons for Germany's staggering industrial success are clear enough. The first, quite simply, is terror: the terror of millions of men and women who lost everything in 1945, who had neither beds to sleep in nor food to eat and who yearned to regain their former status. Eleven million came from the East in two years, and the trickle in the decades which followed has become a flood again.

He went on to quote a German sociologist, who said:—

> 'Every one of these refugees has given a very dynamic impulse to our economy, and all of them have passed on to their children the importance of being diligent because of a fear that they might lose everything again.'

But, of course, all this only amounts to an affirmation of what has become a constant throughout so much of German history: familiarity with hardship, with life in the raw. By such experience people 'grow' mentally and spiritually. Mr. Turner might have expanded his theme a good deal further: rather than dwell merely upon the impetus this experience gives to **individual** drive and ambition, he could also have stressed its effect on the **collective** consciousness, giving rise to institutions and social convention much more urgently geared to the needs of group survival. Here we can see a marked difference between the German and Anglo-Saxon concept of individualism. To the German mind, individual qualities are resources to be used in the service of the community, while individual is seen to be valuable just to the extent that it provides the individual with time, opportunity and latitude to give full flower to his talents in pursuit of communal objectives and interests. In the Anglo-Saxon concept, on the other hand, individual freedom is seen as a self-justifying end, while society, state, law and government are visualised merely as necessary evils, accepted to the extent that they are required to serve the individual, and no more.

Likewise, with the German and Anglo-Saxon concepts of nationhood. In the first, the nation is seen as a community linked by blood and by a mystical force of common destiny. In the second, it is an institution of convenience, established for the mutual self-interest of so many millions of individuals who happen at any time to inhabit a geographically defined area. This Anglo-Saxon concept of nationhood, derived as it is largely from the now discredited 18th Century 'Enlightenment', has been taken to the four ends of the earth by British migrants who have opened up new continents, and is today the bedrock on which such states as the USA, Canada, Australia and New Zealand are founded. In South Africa it governs the thinking of the English-speaking population—which provides one of the reasons for the vast psychological divide between this people and the genetically similar Afrikaners, whose history is founded on struggle and whose concept of nationhood owes much more to German than to British sources of inspiration.

This very basic cultural and intellectual divide accounts in no small part for the different responses of our two peoples, British and German, to the seductions of 'democracy'. While Anglo-Saxons have fallen for this swindle with the infatuation and wonderment of children grabbing at presents from the Christmas tree, to Germans the democratic form of government and society constitutes just one among numerous theories of politics, to be evaluated, along with each other, on grounds of utility. For a large part of their history, Germans have not embraced democratic institutions—for the practical reason that they did not see them as providing the kind of leadership and organisation required for survival. And at those times when they have embraced them, as today, they have done so against the background of a cultural tradition very different to that of the Anglo-Saxon. Generally speaking, this culture has been a strong and disciplined one, shaped by adult perspectives gained from experience of the storms and stresses of history—by contrast with the Anglo-Saxon culture, which, with all its virtues and attractions, is a relatively 'laid-back' one, and possessed of considerably less maturity.

Thus does the person of German stock born and raised in an Anglo-Saxon cultural environment become an Anglo-Saxon in almost all but name. By contrast, such people as Houston Stewart Chamberlain and Winifred Wagner (*nee* Williams), transplanting themselves into a German cultural environment, become almost "more German than the Germans."

SUBSTANCE AND FORM

The racket which operates under the name of 'democracy' has in the case of modern West Germany been imposed by the Allied occupation forces as a consequence of the German defeat in World War II, just as its predecessor of Weimar was imposed through defeat in World War I. Anglo-Saxon 'democracy', on the other hand, is the product of much deeper cultural forces stemming from national history and development. In the second instance, democratic institutions represent something of **substance**, no matter how shallow and flimsy the substance may be. In the first, they represent merely **form**. An infantile 'democracy' functioning against the background of an adult culture will be largely a procedure of 'going through the motions', whereas the thinking applied to vital public questions will still bear the marks of the adult culture underlying the process. It is for this reason that contemporary German 'democracy', with all its undoubted faults and abuses, never descends to quite the same silliness as British or American 'democracy', under which debate is at the level of the kindergarten and political behaviour assumes the quality of vaudeville.

Though the **forms** of 'democracy' and 'liberalism' are currently prevalent in West Germany, the underlying culture of the older Germany still survives strongly, with its impassioned will to excellence and its intolerance of the sloppy, the lazy and the second-rate. Not only is this seen in the German attitude to economic activity, to care of public and private places and to education of the young, it is even seen in the field of sport, where today the combined achievements of East (Central) and West German athletes and gamesplayers put the rest of the world in the shade. Why does this happen? Even if there is some genetic cause, this would not account for the wide gulf in standards between German sportsmen and others of Northern European type. The difference is, of course, that the Germans simply try **harder** and have a stronger desire to win!

We see a particularly stark example of the immense divide between the British and the German mind when we look at the question of **organisation.** We are accustomed to looking on the Germans as very able organiser, but is it not really a case of different attitudes towards the whole principle of organisation as such? A mature and disciplined culture is going to be one that recognises the necessity for organisation and planning as essential factors in getting things done properly, and this, *ipso facto*, is going to produce plenty of people who are capable organisers. Before aptitude in the arts and skills of organisation must come acceptance of the **organisational ethos.** Some strange inhibition in the Anglo-Saxon psyche (no doubt conditioned by the drivel we read which passes for political philosophy) seems to recoil from the idea of organisation except for the most trivial of purposes—or the idea of intensity of effort except in pursuits of the same kind. Is this difference genetic? I think I have already given evidence that it is not. It can only, therefore, be seen as a difference of response to differing national circumstances. If we accept the dictum that necessity is the mother of invention, we may conclude that the necessities of Germany's history have given birth to the ethos of national organisation for national survival—together with that of effort and struggle towards excellence. By contrast, we in Britain, and today in other Anglo-Saxon countries as well, seem to be governed by the view that "few things matter and nothing matters very much."

Returning to the question of the work-ethic, it could be that Graham Turner has got this matter a little out of focus as a factor determining differences in German and British economic performance—at least in recent times. Certainly the Germans worked much harder than we did in the couple of decades following World War II. It is doubtful that they do today, at least in their places of employment. They most assuredly are worked harder at school and at university, and for better purpose, with the result that they join the nation's workforce much better qualified in economic skills. That, rather than hours registered on factory clocks, is the probable reason for the far superior German record. On the other hand, German managers most certainly do work harder—but could that not be because German managers in industry are of a generally superior type? In Britain we have a habit of sending our brightest and most ambitious young people into the occupations that are of the least importance in making for national prosperity and success. We probably have the best lawyers, the best stockbrokers, bankers and financial consultants, the best classical students and the best actors and actresses in the world today. But that does not get us very far in making the products that give a country strength and power!

THE CULTURAL CLASH

But it is not only in the fields mentioned that the vast differences in German and British standards manifest themselves to the discredit and shame of our own country. I have touched on cultural factors in as much as they determine attitudes to work and to organisation for work. But when we are speaking of culture we are speaking, of course, of a sphere which includes the arts—indeed in which the arts are central. The Germans have long been acknowledged as the most highly cultured people in the world, even by those who dislike them, but is there any special reason why they should enjoy a culture so much superior to our own?

And superior it most certainly is! This was highlighted in an article by Denis Vaughan titled 'Music to make us all lager louts', which appeared in the *Daily Mail* on January 9th. The writer compared Germany's 102 opera houses with Britain's six, and referred also to the ten opera houses and 21 symphony orchestras in Munich alone, a city barely a sixth the size of London.

The chief theme of Mr. Vaughan's article was the effect of music on a nation's social and moral behaviour, and his lament—which I thoroughly share—was that our country was almost totally under the spell of the most barbaric and moronic forms of 'pop' music, a fact which he thought was not unconnected with our being at the top of the European league for the portion of the population in jail. He said:—

> The power of musical therapy has long been known. In ancient Greece it was used to still belligerent people in their tracks; today it is in constant supply, but its effect on general behaviour is rarely considered.

And he went on to say:—

> At a recent run-of-the-mill concert in London, a friend was making his vocal debut at the Marquee. It was impossible not to be struck by the behaviour of the listeners. The huge volume of the music, the mechanical hammering of its rhythm, its sheer physical impact and total lack of nuance left an audience to trail out at the end in a state of complete mental stupor—drugged, numbed and impervious to feeling.

And later on, in contrast:—

> Germanic appreciation of the arts is not just a popular pastime but a national habit and tradition. And German society suffers much less from the hooliganism and 'lager-loutism' it sensitively refers to as the 'British disease.'

The use of the term 'British disease' here is interesting, for have we not for twenty years or more heard the same words employed to describe our poor performance at the workplace? But the common phraseology linking social behaviour with attitudes to work should not be regarded as coincidental, for here are just two manifestations of a national sickness that are closely interwoven, as they are interwoven with others. Putting it in the most basic of terms, we have been allowed to become a nation of slobs, a rabble whose tastes in music reflect its general standards in nearly everything. We have suffered a decline in international strength and power and we have lost an empire, not through some natural stroke of misfortune decreed by the gods, nor because of any inexorable law which must then wane, but because we have become no longer fit to be a great people. And this is not—at least up till the present—the result of any significant genetic decline in the race; it is because we have no leadership, and no institutions able to produce leadership.

Mr. Vaughan has drawn attention to the high status of the arts in Germany, and by this he means contemporary 'democratic' Germany and not just the former 'autocratic' Germany. Here is a classic example of what I have said earlier about the imposition of a traditional culture upon modern political norms. For centuries, German and British governmental attitudes to cultural questions have been fundamentally different. The German approach, rooted in the authoritarian societies of the older Germany, has always been that it is the duty of the state to promote high cultural standards and to act as the guardian of cultural values, with the aim of raising the cultural level of the population by its leadership and example. The British approach, rooted in much longer-standing 'democratic' and 'liberal' institutions, has been essentially a *laissez-faire* one: culture and the arts, like everything else, should be left to 'market forces'. If there is a demand for high culture, commerce will respond to it and undertake supply. If there is a demand for drivel, commerce will respond to that too, and supply accordingly. And the supply will be in exact proportion to the demand. The latter, of course, according to British thinking, is something that government should not dare to do anything to influence—for that would be a violation of the individual 'freedom of choice' which is part of the national religion, even in the event of such freedom of choice amounting to choice of banality, trash and dirt.

As a result, while being the racial cousins of the Germans, and therefore probably with similar genetic cultural potential, we are a nation with an infant culture whereas they are a nation with an adult culture. This, much more than contemporary forms of government, shapes the enormous divide between the quality of their life and the quality of ours. And it is generally true that the same infant culture prevails in other predominantly Anglo-Saxon countries to which we have exported our way of life, norms and values. Finally, it must be reiterated, people living in those countries who are of German descent are no less vulnerable to the effects of this infant culture than others.

One could almost say that this was what World War II was all about. It was Beethoven versus Boogie Woogie. And Boogie Woogie won, as every such culture will when the contest depends on who can mobilise the larger mobs and tell the bigger lies.

NEMESIS AND HOPE

But that *status-quo* brought about by the temporary triumph of mob force and mob values could not endure. That which was rotten at first base was bound to crumble. Now, as the Berlin Wall comes symbolically down, we see the falling apart of that whole world which mobsters set up in 1945 and the years following. And in the meantime, those cultures founded on adult perceptions and aristocratic ideals are having the last laugh over their former conquerors, as they rise resurgent, in the West as in the East, to nullify the result of the war fought "to make the world safe for democracy."

It is perhaps appropriate to end this article by returning to the point at which it began: my thoughts as a young British soldier posted abroad for the first time and wanting to believe I belonged to a country of which one could be proud. In middle life I still harbour the same sentiments, hopes and dreams. But the experiences of the intervening years have convinced me that this can only become possible by means of revolutionary upheaval, a revolutionary upheaval that makes Mrs. Thatcher's 'revolution' seem like the bourgeois garden party it has always been. The real revolution that we need must come from the Right—let there be no mistake about that. But it must be the authoritarian Right and not the 'free market' Right of current prevalence. It must not be a revolution that, in Mrs. Thatcher's words, will "roll back the frontiers of the state," it must be a revolution which, for the first time within long memory, establishes a state that will really govern. It must be a revolution which, instead of chanting asinine slogans about 'people's power', gives power to an *elite* with the courage and the wisdom to lead the people towards higher ideals and better standards, to transform the British race from a rabble into a nation, animated by discipline, duty and patriotism, dedicated to hard work and high culture, and characterised by energy instead of sloth. It must be a revolution of the mind as much as of the political system, for it must be one whereby the British learn to be serious. To use terminology that has been used before, what we need is a nation with an adult perspective towards the world in which it lives—a nation that rejects, in absolute totality, everything that is meant by liberalism.

To this there will be those who will reply: "What about freedom?" To them I would say that at times when a nation is heading for ruin and collapse and is being beaten by its rivals at every turn it is not the appropriate moment to be yapping about 'freedom'; what has to be done must be done to turn that nation around and point it in the direction of recovery and resurgence, so that it has the chance to survive and prosper again and to walk the world in honour. Then, and only then, when the augean stables have been swept clean and a climate has been established in which people, by natural self-discipline and self-restraint, conduct their lives in accordance with a code conducive to national strength and advancement, can we talk about 'freedom'. Ultimately, there is only one freedom worth having, and that is the freedom to do what is right for one's people.

Of course, there will be many who will reject such radical proposals, being as they are so enamoured of the slack old ways, the muddle, the disorganisation, the paralysis, the second-rateness, the undemanding ideals—in a word, everything they have been taught to identify as 'England'—that they will refuse to travel with us along the road that we have signposted. It is all too, too extreme!

Well, if that be their wish one can only say that they must be prepared, in consequence, to be citizens of a nation well along the way to joining the despised serfs of this world, fit only to be kicked and insulted, possessing nothing of their own, the inhabitants of a social jungle and an economic museum, given up to the morality of the curs and the culture of the ape.

I think those many who died on foreign fields wanted something better. □

From *Spearhead*, No. 252, February 1990
P.O. Box 117, Welling, Kent DA16 3DW, England

Our educational work deserves your support! — Do your part! Subscribe, order books and send your contribution today!

FOR MY LEGIONARIES. The Legionary Movement in Romania, commonly known as the Iron Guard, —perhaps the oldest anti-Communist movement in the world, still alive—was founded by Corneliu Z. Codreanu in 1927. *For My Legionaries* (353 pp., pb., $8.00 + $1.50 for postage & handling), Codreanu's stirring work, is a complete and authoritative account of the ideals and principles of the Legionary Movement which shaped the character of young Romanians before WWII. Control over the communications media and the normal channels of book distribution by our international enemies makes it impossible to reach the broad market this unique book deserves. We are certain that *For My Legionaries* will soon become a collector's item. This book also provides the 'missing pieces' of the drastically censored *The Suicide of Europe* by Prince D. Sturdza; the identity of those who masterminded Romania's takeover and who are now engaged in carrying out the same program in the U.S. will no longer be unknown to you. ("Solzhenitsyn would appear to have not the slightest inkling of who conquered HIS country!"—B.C.) ***FOR MY LEGIONARIES,*** Order #06003, single copy $8.00, 3 copies $21.00, 5 copies $35.00

THE ANTI-HUMANS, by D. Bacu (307 pp., hb. $7.00 + $1.50 for postage & handling) describes what was done to the young men whom Corneliu Z. Codreanu, the founder of the Legionary Movement in Romania, inspired, when seven years after his brutal murder, Romania was delivered to the Bolsheviks. They were subjected to what is the most fully documented 'Pavlovian experiment' on a large number of human beings. It is likely that the same techniques were used on many American prisoners in Korea and Vietnam. *The Anti-Humans* is a well-written document of great historical and psychological importance. Reading it will be an emotional experience you will not forget. "A sequel to Orwell's *1984*" —R.S.H. "A searing exposé of Red bestiality!" —Dr. A.J. App). ***THE ANTI-HUMANS***, Order #01013, Single copy $7.00, 3 for $15.00, 5 for $20.00.

For postage and handling add: On domestic orders, $1.50 for orders under $10.00, 15% of order total for orders over $10.00. On orders from abroad, $2.00 or 20% respectively. Sample copy of our monthly magazine *Liberty Bell* and copy of our huge book list containing hundreds of "Eye-Openers," $4.00. Subscription for 12 hard-hitting, fact-packed issue $35.00 (U.S. only). Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Postoffice Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

HITLER WAS RIGHT!

by

Colin Jordan

[Editor's note: The following essay was written by Colin Jordan in 1989 in connection with Adolf Hitler's 100th birthday. Unfortunately, we were unable to accommodate it in our special 20 April 1989 issue of *Liberty Bell*.]

Never in all history has a man been so vilified as he whose centenary of birth occurred on the 20th of April 1989. According to the mass media of today's democracy, he was an absolute monster, an insane incarnation of evil. However, the very fact that he is presented as so totally black, with nothing at all to his credit, should excite suspicion in anyone other than an utter idiot or some partisan blinded by prejudice.

The vilification was not always total as now. Lloyd George, British premier during World War I, after a visit to Germany in 1936, was quoted in the *Daily Telegraph* of 22nd September of that year as stating: "I have never seen a happier people than the Germans. Hitler is one of the greatest men I have ever met." In a letter to a friend in December of that year he said: "I only wish we had a man of his supreme quality at the head of affairs in our country today."

Viscount Rothermere, in his pre-war book, *Warnings and Predictions*, said of Hitler: "He has a supreme intellect.....He has thoroughly cleansed the moral, ethical life of Germany.....No words can describe his politeness.....He is a man of rare culture. His knowledge of music, the arts and architecture is profound." The iron curtain of lies completely descended when the elements intent on destroying Hitler became virtually omnipotent, knowing that they had to do this or they would be shown to be wrong and Hitler to be right: for he stood for Aryan renaissance, and they for an old order spelling decline and death.

The real Hitler, contrary to the mad monster of the media, was a most talented and very widely read man with a phenomenal memory, an exceedingly quick grasp of essentials, a colossal willpower, along with, of course, being the most effective orator the world has ever known: all this in the service of a cause to which he gave himself completely. He was also a charming host, a considerate and loyal friend and colleague, kind to animals, highly appreciative of the beauties of Nature, simple in his style of personal life.

Becoming imbued in his teens with a consuming sense of mission as the liberating leader of his people in the future, he knew poverty as a young man amid the unemployed of Vienna, and danger and hardship in the frontline trenches as a soldier before joining the tiny political body which under his direction was to become the power-winning NSDAP. Night after night his captivating words brought applauding audiences from a defeated and demoralized nation to their feet in new-born hope and determination. His vocal and visual inspiration, plus the plentiful perspiration of his ardent and industrious followers, constituted the means of National Socialist success, not the mythical money-bags of big business as opponents try to make out to explain away their own inferiority in charisma, ardour and effort. As the saying had it in those days, respecting the last of these three factors, the lights always burned later in the night in the offices of Hitler's party than in those of any other.

Exhibiting the burning enthusiasm and sheer hard work: “During one month prior to national elections in 1930, for example, the Nazi Party sponsored 34,000 meetings in Germany, which averaged out to be three meetings in every village, town and urban neighbourhood.” (*Mothers in the Fatherland*, Claudia Koonz, p. 69) Typical of the receptive spirit of the people during the 1932 elections, NSDAP Press Chief Otto Dietrich described a meeting at Stralsund, scheduled for 8 p.m. but for which Hitler was long delayed, finally reaching the place at 2:30 a.m.: “In the open air, and in the pouring rain, we met the crowd drenched to the skin, weary and hungry, just as they had gathered over the night and patiently waited.....Hitler spoke to the audience as day slowly dawned.....” There they were, 40,000 people eagerly listening at 4 o'clock in the morning—after all that time and all that discomfort—to the man they rightly regarded as their political saviour! Can you imagine such a turnout for such a trumpery figure of the twilight as our present premier, Margaret Thatcher?

Just try to picture the tremendous scene of rejoicing when the long hard years of struggle were rewarded, and at the end of January 1933 Hitler became Chancellor! For hours that night a river of fire flowed past his window as thousands upon thousands of his torchbearing party comrades paraded through the streets of a reborn Berlin. The above mentioned Claudia Koonz quotes a longstanding NSDAP member regarding that occasion: “We wept with happiness and joy and could scarcely believe that our beloved Führer stood at the helm of the Reich..... A magnetic power radiated everywhere and eliminated the last traces of internal resistance..... We were gripped by an inexpressible joy when we saw our banners, once scorned and belittled, flying high on all public buildings.” (p. 132)

Our thesis is not and does not have to be that Adolf Hitler was absolutely perfect and never made a single mistake, for perfection, absolute perfection, is an irrelevant abstraction which belongs not to this world, and accordingly never has and never will be seen here. What precisely we do say here is that, taking everything into account, the man and his movement in championship of our race, was the closest to perfection that this world has ever seen so far, and that is enough for us. We proclaim him right because where he is said to have gone wrong is, in our estimation, so massively dwarfed by where the opposite is true. Given but six short years of peace, he, his party and his people in unison wrought a virtual miracle in that brief span. Never elsewhere in history has so much been done for Aryan survival and revival so quickly!

Hitler was right in the supreme importance he attached to the factor of race, and, consequently, his basic conception of the nation as a racial community to be protected in its ownership of its homeland, and from interbreeding with alien stock; and, furthermore, to be improved by eugenical measures. Beyond any other statesmen in any land at any time, he gave practical recognition to the superior qualities of the Aryan peoples and the need to maximize the higher holders of those superior qualities as the golden means for human upliftment. In this unique dedication, and, consequently in the bitter opposition of all those with a vested interest against the elevation of the Aryans lies the greatest single explanation of the drive to destroy and defame him.

Hitler was right in his opposition to the disruptive party game of democracy which exists to delude and to exploit the people it pretends to represent, and in his belief instead in personality and leadership and unity. In such a fusion of the folk as he achieved, where stood the need for parties other than his? Only a minute minority remained against him after 1933, although the hostile foreign media concentrated on this fragment of discontent, and not on the almost total support he received.

Hitler was right in holding and ensuring that every man in the folk community should have productive employment for the benefit both of himself and that community. When he came to power, no less than 6,014,000 were unemployed, yet by 1938 only 338,000 remained out of work; the vast bulk of this reduction being achieved before any significant rearmament, contrary to hostile propaganda.

Hitler was right in believing in extensive social welfare for all members of the folk community. The NSDAP's "Strength through Joy" organisation had by 1938 enabled over 22 million to visit theatres, over 18 million to attend film performances, over 5 million to attend concerts, over 3 million to attend factory exhibitions, and no less than 50 million to take part in cultural events. The organisation had 230 establishments for popular education, and through it 62,000 educational events were arranged, being attended by 10 million people. By 1938 490,000 had been given sea cruises, and 19 million had been given land excursions. 21 million had taken part in sporting events. All this at a time when the democracies left millions of unemployed to rot, and those who were employed received nothing remotely comparable to such welfare. The best-selling car in history—more than 15 million of the Volkswagen "Beetle" in over 30 countries—resulted from Hitler's project of a people's car, a small inexpensive car for the ordinary man. Connected with this, his Autobahn construction-programme preceded Britain's by decades. (This and other detailed information on the stupendous achievements of Hitler's Germany is contained in the book *Hitler Germany* by Cesare Santoro (Berlin, 1938).

Hitler was right in the importance he attached to the protection of the peasantry as vital to a thriving folk community, his measures to this end including the legislation for hereditary holdings. Indeed, *Hitler was right* in so many major ways we would need far more than the whole of this Hitler centenary double issue of *Gothic Ripples* to catalogue them.

Hitler's revolution accomplishing all this radical reform was a bloodless one compared with either the French Revolution (whose 200th anniversary occurs this year) or the Russian Revolution of 1917. Camps for the concentration of detainees—including women and children—were introduced by the British during the Boer War, and conditions in them were so bad that a great number died. Britain's wartime ally, Russia, still has concentration camps galore in which, according to even Soviet statistics, a million people are currently held. Yet it is only the German ones we endlessly hear about with every conceivable invention and exaggeration. Colin Cross in *Adolf Hitler* (Hodder & Stoughton, London, 1973) puts the peacetime peak at 26,789 in July 1933, many being held for only a matter of weeks, and most being subsequently released, and says:

"Conditions in the camps were spartan but, by prison standards, there was an adequate diet and reasonable accommodation in dormitories." Inmates were not, as so often insinuated, all poor persecuted Jews or other heroes of democracy, but included the very dregs of society: habitual criminals, pimps, perverts, despicable drunkards, perpetual beggars and work-shy parasites.

Jewish leaders in the outside world proclaimed economic and political warfare against Hitler as soon as he came to power, and set themselves to bring about a war to destroy him. Not unnaturally, therefore, when that war came about, Hitler considered Jews in general in his territories to be enemies and a threat to security, and so he had them rounded up and placed in ghettos or camps. During the final stages of the war—when Germans were enduring the most terrible conditions themselves, including hundreds of thousand of civilian men, women and children slaughtered in air raids such as that on defenceless Dresden—adequate supplies were either unavailable or failed to get through to camps overcrowded by evacuation from the east, and typhus raged, this accounting for the undeniably terrible conditions found in some of them at the end of hostilities, which were, however, certainly not the result of any deliberate policy of extermination, which allegation is an atrocity of falsehood.

After the war the campaign to denigrate Hitler focused on the allegation that 6 million Jews were deliberately exterminated at some of the camps during the war, mostly by gassing with the standard delousing fumigator, Zyklon B, which was certainly in general use in the camps and other places as well for its proper purpose off preventing death (by disease), not causing it. The super-sob-story of mass extermination of Jews in gas chambers has been decisively shown to be a colossal lie by the *Leuchter Report,* a report by America's leading consultant on the gas chambers in American prisons who, at the arrangement of Ernst Zündel, for the purpose of his recent retrial in Canada, visited Auschwitz and took samples from the structure of the buildings alleged to have been gas chambers which, after submission to independent analysis in the U.S.A., showed conclusively that they were not so used. Incidentally, the recent admission by the Russians themselves that over 30 million were exterminated by Stalin, Britain's and Jewry's ally against Hitler, makes the Jewish allegation against Hitler small in comparison to this very real Red Holocaust.

Returning to the Germany of the 1930s, we can estimate Hitler's greatest conquest as that of the hearts of his people, for his was the most popular regime the world has ever known. His Germany was a land electrified and transmuted. Never, anywhere at any time has a whole nation been so radiant, so disposed to service as was his under his leadership. In their millions the German people daily acclaimed *Hitler as right.*

Hitler was right in seeking to rectify the iniquities of the Treaty of Versailles, and to unite German territories. His actions received the overwhelming support of the populations concerned. When he entered Vienna 200,000 Viennese packed the city's Heroes' Square in an ecstasy of rejoicing at what the anti-Hitler propaganda machine in Britain called an "aggression." He was similarly welcomed in the stolen territory of the Sudetenland in the synthetic state of Czechoslovakia. Hitler tried hard and long right up to and including the very last days of peace to reach a thoroughly fair settlement with Poland regarding the latter's German areas and inhabitants, the port of Danzig (90% German), and the detached territory of East Prussia; but this has been deliberately obscured by the deceitful Western warmongers, Britain giving a thoroughly reprehensible general guarantee to the backward state of Poland to make its reactionary regime unreasonable and bellicose, and so to bring about the desired war.

Hitler was right in the importance he set on an Anglo-German alliance which he long strove for. With it, the combination of the British Navy and the German Army could have kept the peace of the world, preserved the British Empire which Hitler greatly valued, and served as the core for a world order of the white man safeguarding that white man by world supremacy. The British Ambassador in Berlin recorded on the 26th July 1939: "From the very beginning Hitler has always sought above all an understanding with Britain." (*Vansittart in Office*, I. Colvin, P. 346) Indeed, a point where Hitler went wrong was when, in persistent pursuit of an Anglo-German agreement even then, he waited after the defeat of France and the debacle of Dunkirk for Britain to come to her senses, whereas, if he had invaded in July 1940, he would almost certainly have succeeded.

Hitler was right in his conception of a New Order for Europe, conforming to ethnic realities in preference to geographical and other demarcations conflicting with those realities, and his encouragement of co-operation to common benefit, and of unity corresponding to common aims.

Hitler was right in forestalling the intended Russian attack, planned to take advantage of the European war, by launching his own attack first in June 1941, accompanied by the European crusade against communism which he sponsored; and, had it not been for the immense material aid given to Stalin by Britain and the U.S.A., he would have undoubtedly crushed Stalin and eliminated the Soviet menace which today is only masked by the sly tactics of Gorbachev, designed to soften up the West. As it was, we today owe it to the gigantic effort made by Germany and her allies (including all the foreign volunteers of the wonderful Waffen-SS), and encompassing the desperate defensive fighting right up to May 1945, that the Red Army did not break through to Calais, and today with the KGB stationed at Dover, Durham and Dundee.

Let it be remembered with high pride that never has a cause been fought more valiantly to the utmost than the National Socialist cause of Adolf Hitler. In the battle for Nuremberg, scene of the greatest rallies the world has ever seen: "German civilians, men, women and youths, armed themselves to stand alongside the SS in bitter street fighting in which the veteran American 45th 'Thunderbird' Division suffered heavy casualties. The fanatical SS detachments defending the infamous Nazi Congress Hall, which Adolf Hitler called the heart of Nazism, flung back nine bloody US assaults before dying to a man." (*The Spear of Destiny*, Trevor Ravenscroft, P. 335; Neville Spearman, 1972.) These were *our* people! In *Destination Berchtesgaden* (Ian Allan Ltd, London, 1975), J.f. Turner & R. Jackson describe the rigours of the advance thusly:- Aschaffenburg: German reinforcements arrived, "many of them fanatical youths of 16 and 17 who refused to surrender and had to be annihilated." Schweinfurt: "Every small town and village on the road to Schweinfurt was fortified, every hill and wood occupied by the enemy for as long as possible, often by fanatical Nazi youths." Würzburg: "Once again, civilians joined German troops in defending their home town, retreating into the sewers and often appearing in the Americans' rear."

In flaming Berlin heroic remnants of the foreign volunteers of the Waffen-SS, Europe's elite, fought to the last and died defending the neighbourhood of the Reich Chancellery and the bunker where Adolf Hitler gave up his life; and while other heroes of the Hitler Youth, some only 14, succeeded in holding the bridges over the River Spree till the very last. With blood sacrifices like this as the nutrient, National Social- ism's potency to survive and revive was assured.

If there is any certainty at all in this world, it is that, if ever a real champion of our folk emerges, he will be denigrated to the utmost by the forces of ruin. So it is that it is precisely those in Britain today who are most responsible for her present ghastly condition who are most responsible for the denigration of Hitler. Those who are damaging us the most are precisely those who denigrate him the most: that is the great equation.

Hitler was right in his denunciation of democracy; this we indeed ought to know now by our own experience in Britain today. Bruce Anderson in the *Sunday Telegraph* (29th March 1987) said of Britain's Afro-Asian invasion: "The voters were never consulted: if they had been we would have had no large-scale coloured immigration." So whereas Hitler's dictatorship gave the people what they wanted, and preserved Germany for the German people, Britain's democracy gives the British people what they do not want and calls it "freedom".

Hitler was right in his prophecy of the darkness which would follow his defeat. As we take stock of the whole range of evils from which we currently suffer, from recurrent strikes to the mugging of elderly ladies, from drug peddling to the promotion of perversion, from subsidies to the coloured world to the degeneracy known as "rock", we take note of the fact that Hitler would not have allowed us these blessed refinements of democracy. We also take note of the fact that projections of the present coloured birthrate in Britain show that within a hundred years we will be a minority in our own country. Not even the most maniacal opponent of Hitler has ever accused him of wanting to make Britain black. It has been left to those opponents to bring about just that.

National Socialist resistance did not cease in 1945. One epic figure from the war who refused to renounce his belief in National Socialism, and maintained close contact with National Socialists world wide until his death in 1982, was Hans-Ulrich Rudel. This German flying ace held a world record for 2,530 combat flights, and another for 519 enemy tanks destroyed. Single-handedly he sank the Soviet battleship *Marat* and 2 cruisers, as well as 70 supply boats. His motto was "Verloren ist nur wer sich selbst aufgibt" (Only he who gives up loses").

Another stalwart from the old days was Winifred Wagner, English-born daughter-in-law of the great composer, Richard Wagner. After the war a de-Nazification court convicted her of the crime of actively supporting Hitler's regime by having been his personal friend. For this terrible offence she was sentenced to 450 days special labour service, her personal wealth was confiscated, she was forbidden to hold any public office or become a member of any political party for five years, and she was even banned from owning a motor car. Nevertheless, when interviewed in a film in 1975 by those who tried in vain to get her to express some rejection of Hitler, this magnificent lady rounded on them with the consummate remark: "If Hitler walked through the door today, I would be just as glad and happy to see him and have him here as ever."

And so the fight has gone on, as exhibited in such recent news items regarding Germany as the gaoling of Peter Naumann for 4 1/2 years for master-minding the bombing in 1979 of a television mast near Koblenz which interrupted the transmission of the programme "Holocaust", and for plotting to storm Spandau Prison when Hess was still alive and imprisoned there. Likewise the banning of the organisation Nationale Sammlung to prevent it taking part in local elections: thus demonstrating the utter falsity of democracy in that country, where National Socialism, the wish of a German majority, has been banned since 1945. Likewise the headline in the *Daily Telegraph* recently: "Neo-Nazism 'on the rise' in West Germany."

As long as man survives on this planet, the name Adolf Hitler will be remembered—with truth or with lies. It is for us in present dismal days to derive the satisfaction of bearing witness to the truth concerning him in the face of the torrent of lies. Make it your obligation to observe and mark the 101st anniversary of his birth on April 20th, 1990! Whatever else you do on and around that date to honour his name, make sure that at 6:18 in the evening, the time of his birth, you stop in silent meditation, lighting a candle in your heart in memory of the greatest champion of the Aryan peoples—your peoples—this world has ever seen!

"What though the field be lost?
All is not lost—the unconquerable will,
And study of revenge, immortal hate,
And courage never to submit or yield:
And what is else not to be overcome?"
(from *Paradise Lost* by John Milton, 1608-1674)

* * * * *

THE ENEMY WITHIN

Strasserites
Hollywood Nazis
"Rock" Rowdies

On the centenary of his birth it needs to be noted that the cause of Adolf Hitler is confronted and conflicted not merely by the hostility of all the regular forces of the old order, but also and no less to its detriment by others who constitute one variety or another of an auxiliary enemy within. These comprise, firstly the Strasserites: persons claiming to be nationalists or even National Socialists, but denigrating Hitler in tune with the champions of the old order, and upholding in his place the Strasser brothers, Otto and Gregor, and Ernst Rhöm, whom Hitler had to eliminate from his party because of their treacherous disruption.

Secondly, there are those who, while plentifully making use of Hitler's name, are as plentifully harmful to his cause by their misunderstanding and misuse of it, and the consequent exploitation by the outer enemy of their association with it. In this category we include the Hollywood Nazis: all those, in other words, who make use of National Socialism as nothing more than a political playtime devoted to its superficial trappings, thereby seeking to compensate for the deficiencies of their arrested development by dressing up, giving themselves titles, and performing sterile and egocentric antics.

Also to be included are all those who, in their virtually total ignorance of what National Socialism really is, have not the slightest perception of, or respect for, the discipline, order and authority central to it, and who are simply excited to associate with it because of the enemy's distorted image of it as something violently notorious, and who accordingly supply the enemy with living proof of validity of their distortion. These latter are the dismal morons whose real cause is no more than crude hooliganism plentifully embellished with swastikas and Iron Crosses and a flourish of Hitler salutes at football matches. At this centenary let it be confirmed that there is no room in our ranks for such human rubbish.

Likewise, let it be declared that National Socialism, so uniquely responsive to harmony and beauty, health and strength, has absolutely no room for "rock", that degenerate din of the African jungle to which the above hooligans, and also others pretending to be National Socialists, are addicted, and which, we would have them know, Hitler would most certainly have prohibited. This is something that skinheads—if they are to elevate themselves from this category, have got to learn.

Returning to the Strasser brothers, they showed themselves to be more of the nature of national communists than true National Socialists, attacking private ownership of property (although upheld in the NSDAP's manifesto) in favour of mere possession on trust for the state (usufruct)—propounded by Otto Strasser in *The Structure of German Socialism* (1931)—and acclaiming class warfare in the name of the proletariat. As early as 1925 Gregor Strasser in a speech in the Reichstag called for an "economic revolution involving the nationalisation of the economy." On the 21st May, 1930, Otto Strasser met Hitler and demanded what he called "real socialism" and no attacks on Soviet Russia. Hitler replied: "What you understand by socialism is nothing but marxism." The next day in continued discussion Otto Strasser demanded the nationalization of industry, to which Hitler answered: "Democracy has laid the world in ruins, and nevertheless you want to extend it to the economic sphere. It would be the end of the German economy." (*Who Financed Hitler,* James & Suzanne Pool, Dial Press, New York, 1978; pages 241 & 242) If the Strassers had had their way, National Socialism would have never got to power, for they would have disrupted its appeal, frightening off essential support. No sensible person can really credit these men with the ability to succeed in Hitler's place in winning and holding the hearts of a nation.

Both the Strassers were confined in their concern to the economic side of the cause to the disregard of other aspects such as the racial. This deficiency, aggravated by their distortion of the party's economic policy, meant that they were always a couple of cuckoos in the nest. National Socialism, properly understood, has never been a mere combination of conventional socialism spiced with nationalism, and thus yet another merely materialist doctrine. It most certainly derives from its conception of the Folk a strong belief, and thus the belief—increased by its belief in the Leadership Principle, again derived from its racial belief—that private ownership and private enterprise must be subject to national regulation and supervision to ensure that its productive efficacy is fairly distributed and in accordance with national requirements; but it has never accepted the idea that nationalisation of property is the only and necessary means to adequate social justice, any more than it has been prepared to tolerate the anarchic inequity of liberal capitalism as the only answer and necessary means of preserving private property and enterprise. It has always stood for reconciliation, not a conflict of private and corporate interests. However, along with this economic outlook, National Socialism has always been far more than this, being first and foremost a racial outlook from which its economic outlook has followed.

Otto Strasser left the NSDAP in 1930, setting himself up in opposition to Hitler. In 1931 he was behind the SA mutiny in Berlin—where many SA men were former communists—led by the Berlin SA chief, Captain Walter Stennes, who was advised and encouraged in the revolt by Otto Strasser. The authors James & Suzanne Pool, in their book earlier referred to, reach the conclusion (p. 378) that "the evidence indicates that Stennes was financed by several important industrialists who were intent on destroying the Nazis." Otto Strasser himself admits in his book *Flight from Terror* that the foremost financial backer of Stennes was the Jewish multi-millionaire, steel and coal industrialist Otto Wolff. Money also came from the major industrialist Hermann Bücher. Hitler, by personal intervention on the spot, quickly swung the great bulk of the SA men away from Stennes and Strasser.

On Hitler's attainment of power in 1933, Otto Strasser went first to Austria to continue his anti-Hitler campaign, then to Czechoslovakia. The Jew, Fritz Max Cahen, head of the German Resistance Movement against Hitler, describes in his book *Men Against Hitler* (Jarrolds, London, pages 140-142), how, when he was in Prague in 1935, he had a conference with Otto Strasser and others leading to a plan for united opposition to Hitler, and how thereafter he met Strasser at least once a week. The periodical *World Jewry* (28th August, 1936) carried the following report from its Prague correspondent: "The well-known rival of Herr Hitler, Otto Strasser..... has published an appeal to the German Jewish emigrants to join the newly-formed organisation of German Jews headed by Herr Rossheim." ..... "In his opinion, the solution of the problem of the Jews in Germany lies in the direction of assimilation....."

In 1938 Otto Strasser moved to Switzerland, and afterwards to France. The British Ambassador in Berlin, in a letter to the British Foreign Secretary on the 18th July 1939, said, "So many people, such as Otto Strasser and others of this world are seeking with intense pertinacity to drive us to war with Germany."

According to W.J. West in *The Truth Betrayed* (Duckworth, London, 1987), at the time of the Bürgerbräukeller bomb plot, November 1939, which failed to kill Hitler as intended—and which the German authorities held to have been masterminded by the British Secret Service working through Otto Strasser—there were in fact very strong links between Strasser and the British authorities through Sir Robert Vansittart (Permanent Head of the Foreign Office and later Chief Diplomatic Advisor to the Government) who in October 1939 recommended to the Foreign Secretary Otto Strasser and Hermann Rauschning (another defector responsible for a volume of lies entitled *Hitler Speaks*, exposed by Swiss historian Wolfgang Haenel). After the failure of the bomb plot it is significant that Vansittart turned against Strasser, clearly implying that his reputation was bound up with it (W.J. West, p. 155).

Otto Strasser's friend and supporter, the author Douglas Reed, describes the *The Prisoner of Ottawa*, (Jonathan Cope, London, 1953, pages 712-175) how the former, while in France during the earlier part of the war, plotted against Germany with the Jew Georges Mandel, then Minister of the Interior in the Reynoud Government. With the fall of France, the roving traitor moved to Portugal from whence in 1940 the British helped him to reach Canada to continue his dirty work there.

Material from Otto Strasser went to make up the book *Der Führer* which was issued in the name of "Konrad Heiden", which, along with Rauschning's above-mentioned collection of lies, was used in formulating the indictment of the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg whereby leading Germans were put to death and barbarously so by slow strangulation. Strasser material was also made much use of by Dr. William C. Langer as acknowledged in his book *The Mind of Adolf Hitler* (Secker & Warburg, London, 1972), a piece of wartime propaganda he was assigned to concoct by the American dirty tricks department known as the OSS. The kind of help muck-spreader Strasser gave to Langer can be distinguished from Strasser's own offering of ordure entitled *The Gangsters around Hitler* (W.H. Allen, London, undated but on British bookstalls in the middle of the war). Typical of its filth is his tale of a film made, he claims, of two titled ladies from the War Office executed for espionage: ".....when Hitler is unable to sleep he orders this film to be shown again and again, as he sits alone in the cellar which houses his private cinema" (p. 43). Otto Strasser died in obscurity in Munich in 1974.

His brother Gregor stayed on in Hitler's party till 1932 when his disruptive intrigues came to a head. Authors James & Suzanne Pool, in *Who Financed Hitler* (p. 382), reveal that during the autumn of that year the Jew Paul Silverberg, a very wealthy industrialist, secretly gave money to Gregor Strasser who, like his brother, while presenting himself as such a strict opponent of big business, was quite prepared to be on its payroll. The Jewish industrialist Otto Wolff, whom we have come across as paymaster for the Otto

Strasser-Walter Stennes plot in 1931, also extended his purse to Gregor in this following year. “Like Silverberg, Wolff had contributed heavily to Strasser.....” (p. 454). When in December 1937 General Kurt von Schleicher became Chancellor, he immediately offered the position of Vice-Chancellor to Gregor Strasser with whom he was conspiring as a move to disrupt Hitler's party. Thereupon Hitler denounced him as a traitor, and he had to resign from the party. This was not, however, the end of his subversion. He was involved in the Röhm plot two years later, and executed for this.

Ernst Röhm, head of the SA in 1934, was akin to the Strassers in political outlook, wanting to pursue a further revolution in the military sphere by elevating the SA in place of the Army, just as the Strassers wanted to regiment industry through public ownership. If Röhm had had his way, the consequent upset to the country, when Hitler had only newly taken hold of it, would very likely have meant the downfall of National Socialism. At that time the SA, two million strong, was—under Röhm behaving with increasing grandeur—running out of Hitler's control. A loyal SA commander, Victor Lutze, brought to Rudolf Hess eye-witness accounts of Röhm's plans to overthrow Hitler and bring about a second revolution (*Hess: The Missing Years,* David Irving, Macmillan, London, 1987, p. 22). Also, Hitler's personal pilot, Hans Baur, in his book *Hitler at my Side* (Eichler Publishing Corp., U.S.A., 1986, p. 79 [available from Liberty Bell Publications]) records that Hitler told the author that the Italian Ambassador in Paris had learned that Röhm was planning an uprising, and had entered into negotiations with the French who had assured him they would not interfere, and that Röhm had already drawn up his entire lists for a new government. The Italian Ambassador had notified the German Ambassador in France who had informed Hitler, who, after agonizing deliberation, had to order the arrest and execution of Röhm and his leading conspirators, thereby by his prompt and necessarily radical action very rightly preventing the vastly greater bloodshed and turmoil of civil war.

The Strasserites of today, devotees of the treacherous Gregor and Otto and fellow traveler Ernst Röhm, accuse Hitler of becoming a tool of big business, and betraying his cause and his followers thereby. The crucial point in this connection is not whether Hitler accepted vitally needed money from big business or any other quarter, but whether in so doing he allowed any money from any source to pervert him from the cause he believed in and stood for, and the answer to this must on any sensible survey be an emphatic “no!” Hitler, whatever the hopes of contributors, was never for purchase, and always remained the master whatever the money.

A major authority on the subject of NSDAP funds is the book here repeatedly referred to: *Who financed Hitler*, by James & Suzanne Pool [available from Liberty Bell Publications, Ord. #22020, $12. + $1.80 postage]. In 1923 industrialist Fritz Thyssen apparently gave 100,000 gold marks to General Ludendorff who acted as a conduit for various organizations, and part of this may have been intended for and may have reached the NSDAP. Industrialist Ernst von Borsig apparently contributed to the NSDAP in its early years, but not much more than to conservative parties as well. Not till 1927 did Hitler win a further supporter among industrialists, Emil Kirdorf, who thereafter mustered some financial help from others. “Throughout the period of prosperity Hitler received relatively few donations from important businessmen” (p. 155). In 1928 Hess met Thyssen who arranged a loan. In the summer of 1931 the Ruhrlade (group of industrialists) gave the NSDAP on Thyssen's recommendation a small sum (p. 278). In 1931 it was reported that Deterding of Royal Dutch-Shell both gave and loaned large sums to Hitler. In that same year Hitler spoke at The Industry Club of Düsseldorf and Thyssen is later supposed to have written that as a result of this contact a number of larger contributions were made to the NSDAP; “supposed”, we here say, because as will be seen Thyssen's writings are distinctly suspect. The Pools say there may have been enough inflow to finance the current election campaign, but no great flow (p. 355). They estimate contributions from industry to the NSDAP 1930-32 as totaling not more than 600,000 marks. They mention help from Cologne banker, Baron Kurt von Schröder, but only in the form of arranging for NSDAP bills to be underwritten, not actually paid, and their overall conclusion is that “the primary source of Party revenue was not big business” (p. 385).

Otto Dietrich, NSDAP Press Chief, in his revised 1955 memoirs, says of the 1931 Industry Club of Düsseldorf meeting that insignificant sums were collected at the door, and nothing great followed. Henry Ashby Turner in *German Big Business and the Rise of Hitler* (Oxford University Press, New York, 1985), another major authority, debunks the notion of Hitler's dependency on big business sustained by such as the writings attributed to Thyssen, showing in fact how little big business had to do with Hitler's success, its contributions never being critical, and most NSDAP money coming from membership dues, interest-free loans, and the admission charges at meetings. Peter Drucker, the economist, in *The End of Economic Man* (London, 1939), endorses this conclusion on page 105: "As far as the Nazi Party is concerned, there is good reason to believe that at least three-quarters of its funds, even after 1930, came from the weekly dues ..... and from the entrance fees to the mass meetings....."

A markedly inferior source, although much favoured by and advertised by Britain's contemporary Strasserites, is *Wall Street and the Rise of Hitler* by Antony C. Sutton (Bloomfield Books, Sudbury, U.K., 1976). Behind the gusto of its blatant partisanship, it shows itself distinctly thin even as simply a survey of big business contributions to Hitler's rise to power, and totally lacking in any proof that in accepting such contributions Hitler was in any way whatsoever corrupted and deflected from his course, without which there can be no culpability on his part, only good sense in gaining necessary finance without compromise.

The book *I Paid Hitler*, attributed to Fritz Thyssen, has been made much of by the anti-Hitler front, but in 1948 Thyssen denied authorship of the book, saying that it was the work of Emery Reves who published it without permission or payment. Reves—a Jew whose father was formerly Rabbitz—was a New York publisher running an anti-Hitler propaganda machine, who acted as literary agent for Winston Churchill, and was responsible for the fictitious book by Hermann Rauschning, *Hitler Speaks*, wherein Rauschning claims to have had more than a hundred private talks with Hitler in which the latter revealed the entirety of his views and plans including a world empire, whereas this liar in fact only met Hitler four or five times, never alone, and never at length.

Strasserites, along with their idiotic depiction of Hitler as the paid lackey of big business, also try to reinforce their smears with the equally idiotic tale that Hitler had Jewish ancestry. In the case of author Douglas Reed, the addled supporter of the sordid Otto Strasser, the nonsense even stretched to the extent of suggesting that Hitler was some satanic agent with the role from the start of misleader and destroyer of patriotic forces. The "Hitler was Jewish" canard comes in two main variations, so take your pick! One of them makes out that Hitler's father's mother was once a domestic servant in the household of Baron Rothschild of Vienna, and there seduced by him. The prime source for this is none other than the book *I Paid Hitler* which, as we have just seen, the Jew Reves wrote while falsely attributing it to Fritz Thyssen. The other version is that the seducing was done by a Jew named Frankenberger in his household at Graz. This whopper is said to have come to us from high NS official, Hans Frank, in memoirs said to have been written while in the custody of the Allies shortly before they hanged him at Nuremberg at the end of the war, when they may well have (as in other cases) done a bit of hand-guiding before neck-stretching.

Colin Cross, in *Adolf Hitler* (Hodder & Stoughton, London, 1973), says that the Graz Hebrew congregation had no Frankenberger among its members at the relevant time (p. 18); and Joachim C. Fest, in *Hitler* (Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London, 1974), says, "Recent researches have further shaken the credibility of his statement, so that the whole notion can scarcely stand serious investigation" (p. 15). Yet the self-styled "political soldiers" of the Nutty Farce which the present National Front has become, who have never faced and are never likely to face and endure what vast legions of men and women in Germany in peace and in war did in support of Adolf Hitler as epitome of their ideals, continue to defecate their denigration of his as a fake inferior to themselves, whereby these midgets most of all succeed in exhibiting their own childish and odious charlatanry.

* * * * *

WAR CRIMES WITCH-HUNT UNDER WAY WORLDWIDE

With the Hebrew "Holocaust" facing increasing doubt, a new drive to refurbish it had to be arranged. Hence the present hunt for "Nazi war criminals" to be put on show-trial. The British Government having responded by setting up a War Crimes Inquiry, *Gothic Ripples* contacted it and obtained its terms of references, which are: "For the purpose of this inquiry, the term 'war crimes' extends only to crimes of murder, manslaughter or genocide committed in Germany and in territories occupied by German forces during the Second World War."

In April 1988 we sent it details of war crimes conforming to those terms of reference committed by British citizens, requesting explicit recognition that the Inquiry's obligation included consideration of such. It took three further letters and five months before the Secretary wrote in September to say: "I can confirm that the Inquiry's terms of reference include the investigation of alleged war crimes committed by people who were then British in Germany or

German occupied territory during the Second World War. However the Offences Against the Person Act of 1861 allows the prosecution in this country for murder or manslaughter of people who were British at the time of the alleged offences wheresoever in the world they took place." Accordingly, he concluded, "it seems more appropriate" that our allegations be investigated by the Director of Public Prosecutions to whom our material would be passed. Having been shunted off the main line in this way, it took two letters and further four months before the D.P.P.—who just happens to be the Jew Allen Green—favoured us with the following few words: "These matters are still under consideration." This January 1989 message was the last we have had to date.

* * * * *

MURDER AT SPANDAU

Rudolf Hess, the Prisoner of Peace, was finally laid to rest in the family grave at Wunsiedel on the 17th March 1988. At a time then and now when a War Crimes Inquiry is being conducted in Britain, we specify as a war crime the retention of this peace envoy in custody in Britain from 1941-1945, and, derivatively so, his wrongful conviction by a tribunal of victors' vengeance at Nuremberg in 1945-1946, and his consequent imprisonment in Spandau Prison in West Berlin from then till 1987; and, finally, his ultimate murder there in that year. For all this war criminality we principally accuse the deceitful and dishonourable government of the United Kingdom in its various composition throughout this time.

Prior to his flight to Britain, Rudolf Hess had been energetically engaged with Hitler's knowledge and approval in seeking to end the conflict between Britain and Germany which both of them heartily deplored. Peter Allen, in *The Crown and the Swastika* (Robert Hale, London, 1983), claims that Rudolf Hess secretly met the Duke of Windsor in Portugal on the 28th July 1940, immediately after the fall of France, and that the latter approved German peace proposals presented by Hess as Hitler's official representative. The Duke was then tricked by the British government of warmonger Winston Churchill whose Minister of Information, Walter Monckton, flew to Lisbon, pretended that the British government was going to give serious consideration to the proposals, and on the strength of this persuaded the Duke to depart for a post in the Bahamas. Manoeuvred out of the way in this manner, the Duke had been manoeuvred off the British throne several years earlier, not really because of Mrs. Simpson, but because he was pro-Hitler and wanted Anglo-German unity.

Hess's son, Wolf Rüdiger Hess, in *My Father Rudolf Hess* (W.H. Allen, London, 1986; p. 158), records that Albrecht Haushofer, assigned to do so by Hitler and Hess, met representatives of influential British circles in Geneva in August 1940, who indicated that Britain was willing to make peace, if Germany canceled the 1939 pact with Russia. Hitler was in principle prepared to do this, but whished to wait until the complicated situation in the Balkans was clearer. However, the Churchill government was merely concerned to isolate Germany and bring her into conflict with Russia so that Churchill could achieve his long-standing aim of an alliance with Stalin against Hitler, something he had proposed to the Russian Ambassador in London back in July 1934 (I.M. Maisky, *Who Helped Hitler?*; p. 55); and, according to J.F.C. Fuller in *The Second World War*, put forward on 4 occasions: March 1938, September 1938, May 4th and May 19th 1939.

Hess's son relates that in the winter 1940/1941 Albrecht Haushofer had discussions in Madrid with the British Ambassador there, Sir Samuel Hoare, through the medium of the Swedish Legation in Madrid (p. 80). In January 1941 the Vice-President of the International Red Cross, Carl Jacob Burckhardt, received unofficial information from London that Britain was prepared to make peace, and on the 28th April 1941 Albrecht Haushofer went to Geneva to see Burckhardt on the orders of Hitler and Hess (p. 70).

It was during this period that Rudolf Hess, having conceived the desperate measure of a personal flight to Britain, had twice—on the 10th January and the 30th April 1941—prepared to fly, but been prevented from setting off, before finally doing so on the 10th Nay 1941. Also, Albrecht Haushofer had in September 1940 written to the Duke of Hamilton (with whom he had been in touch since 1936), at the suggestion of Rudolf Hess, to explore the way for negotiations. This letter fell into the hands of Britain's Secret Intelligence Service. Says David Irving in *Churchill's War* (Veritas, Australia, 1987; p. 650) [available from Liberty Bell Publications, $30.00 + $4.50 postage & handling], according to Dr. Eduard Benes, ex-President of Czechoslovakia, the SIS saw the Haushofer approach as "an excellent opportunity", sent a reply purporting to be from Hamilton, and further letters arranged for Hess to fly to the Duke's estate.

As to Hitler's prior knowledge of Hess's flight on the 10th May

1941, according to Wulf Schwarzwälder (*Rudolf Hess*, Quartet, London, 1988; p. 156), Hess's former adjutant, Alfred Leitgen, remembers overhearing snatches of a conversation between Hitler and Hess in which there was mention of Albrecht Haushofer and Hamilton, no problems with the aeroplane, and (from Hess) of declaring him insane. The first German radio communique concerning Hess's flight was not until the evening (20:00 hrs.) of the 12th May, suggesting that Hitler held his hand to see if Britain responded favourably to Hess's mission. Thereafter, as could be the pre-arranged protection, when it was seen that the mission was unsuccessful, the German authorities stated that Hess had become unbalanced.

Hess's flight significantly occurred at a time when—contrary to the Allied picture of an unprovoked attack on Russia by Germany in late June of 1941—Russia was preparing to make a surprise attack on Germany. Ernst Topitsch, in *Stalin's War* (St. Martin's Press, New York, 1987), assembles evidence that by late summer, 1941, preparations for a mass offensive against Germany would have been concluded. On page 106 Major General Grigorenko is quoted as saying, "More than half the troops of our Western Military Region were in the area round Bialystock to the West of that, that is in an area which projected into enemy territory. There could only be one reason for such a distribution, namely that these troops were intended for a surprise offensive."

In *Truth for Germany* (Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, West Germany; p. 411) Udo Walendy quotes H.A. Jacobsen & H. Dollinger, *The Second World War in Pictures and Documents* (Vol. 1, p. 372) as stating that Russia concentrated in her western territories up to June 1941 13 armies with more than 131 infantry divisions, 23 cavalry divisions, 36 motorized brigades and about 40 tank divisions with almost 4.7 million soldiers. Walendy (p. 416) also cites H.G. Seraphim *The German-Russian Relations 1939 - 1941* (p. 85) that Russian General Vlassov stated in 1942 in Berlin after his capture, "The attack was intended for August/September 1941."

Victor Suvorov, a former member of the Soviet General Staff, in an article in *The Journal of the Royal United Services Institute for Defence Studies* (London; June 1985), assembled very detailed information to show that beginning in March 1941, and assuming a huge scale in May and June, Soviet troops were being moved to and concentrated on the German border in preparation for a Soviet attack on Germany. "If Hitler had not attacked first, Stalin would have had

23 armies and more than 20 independent corps facing him. This took place before general mobilisation." Suvorov shows that the measures were clearly offensive, not defensive. "It seems certain that the Soviet concentration on the frontier was due to be completed by 10 July. Thus the German blow which fell just 19 days earlier found the Red Army in a most unfavourable situation—in railway wagons."

German intelligence certainly learned what was going on, this causing Hitler to consider a pre-emptive strike a necessity, and he set in motion preparations for this at the end of April 1941, just before Hess's flight, However, he only confirmed the final forward movement a month in advance, that is to say, after it had become clear that Hess's mission had been unsuccessful; and both events shortly followed a Kremlin banquet on the 5th May at which Stalin announced in a supposedly secret speech—which German agents are said to have reported to Hitler almost at once—"Our war plan is ready ..... It follows that over the next two months we can begin the fight with Germany." (*Hitler's War*, David Irving, Viking Press, U.S.A.; 1977; pp. 238 & 239.)

Attempting to put together and interpret the items of information here presented so as to form a full picture of Hess's flight, it seems evident that the flight was no self-contained impulse of purely personal initiative as is the common conception. It came after a long period of attempted negotiation to which Hitler was fully a party, and was most likely made with his approval. It came, furthermore, almost certainly in response to encouraging intimations from the British authorities, in part at least making use of the Duke of Hamilton, and amounting to giving the go-ahead green light; but all this on their part as merely a ruse to lure Hess to Britain, and this as part of Churchill's design to bring Stalin into the war in alliance with Britain against Germany. In this design Hess was conceived as the catalyst. Stalin for his part had made a pact with Hitler to encourage Hitler to confront the West. Now, in the ensuing war, hopes by Germany of an arrangement with Britain could both encourage Hitler to feel it opportune to fight Russia and, in turn, encourage Russia to feel it had to forestall such an attack, even though it would be far more to her advantage to attack a Germany still at war with the West. This assuredly is the key to the mystery.

Hess is likely to have brought over extensive peace proposals which have been hidden from the British public along with other aspects of his flight just discussed. His proposals were of course ignored, and he was kept in close custody ever afterwards in order to prevent his disclosure of the full background to his flight, his peace proposals, and his treatment in custody. This happened despite the fact that Hess appears to have been in a position of a bearer of a Flag of Truce under Article 32 of the Hague Convention. This piece of international law protects such a person from being held as a prisoner of war, or put under any other form of confinement after negotiations. Churchill, it is to be noted in this connection, put Hess under the responsibility of the War Ministry as if in the category of a prisoner of war, instead of the Home Office, as would befit the bearer of a Flag of Truce.

Repeated reference has been made to the part played by Albrecht Haushofer. David Irving, in *Rudolf Hess - The Missing Years 1941-45* (Macmillan, London, 1987; p. 57), states that he had pre-war contact in London with the Special Intelligence Service. Early in 1940 he was introduced into the Wednesday Society, a centre of German resistance to Hitler, says Hess's son on p. 72 of his book. He was arrested in 1944 on suspicion of being involved in the July plot to murder Hitler and seize power; and he was shot just before the end of the war.

Much has been made of Hess's alleged "abnormality" and "instability" during his imprisonment in Britain from the time of his arrival till, four years later, his transfer to Germany for trial. This portrayal was undoubtedly deceitfully done by the British authorities in order to discredit Hess and thereby his peace flight at a time when Churchill was fearful of the potential response in the country menacing his position. It stopped just short of declaring him positively insane, since this condition would have entitled him as a prisoner of war to repatriation under the Geneva Convention.

The "abnormality" and "instability", where they were not a matter of a mere loss of memory which Hess feigned in order to protect his knowledge of confidential German matters under intensive questioning, was due to the wrongful and oppressive conditions to which he was subjected. Although the Geneva Convention prohibited electronic eavesdropping on prisoners of war, apparatus was installed at Mytchett Place at Aldershot before he arrived (D. Irving, *Rudolf Hess*; p. 101). Military Intelligence 6 provided "companions" for Hess, including Zionist sympathiser, Major Frank E. Foley (p. 103), with the job of penetrating Hess's mind, and seemingly drugs were used to this end (p. 107). Hence Hess's repeated protests and recurrent fear that he was being "poisoned" which his captors paraded as proof of his unsoundness of mind.

Hess was put in the hands of a Jewish psychiatrist, RAMC Major R.V. Dicks who worked with MI6 (SIS), and who posed as a regular doctor, and who progressed to portraying Hess as of unsound mind. Dicks was by then the author of a new textbook, *Analysis under Hypnotics*, and he is known to have eventually injected Hess with the narcotic Evipan. (For these preceding facts, see Irving on *Hess*.) It has elsewhere been reported that documents in the U.S.A. indicated that behavioural peculiarities in Hess were caused by the administration of "truth drugs". The British Foreign Office significantly refused a request by Hess's wife that the International Red Cross be allowed to examine her husband.

Moved to Nuremberg in 1945, one of the panel appointed to pronounce on his fitness to stand trial there was a Prof. Ewen Cameron. This worthy was sponsored by the American Central Intelligence Agency to research brainwashing when he ran the Allan Memorial Institute in Montreal from 1943 to 1967. While doing so it was alleged that, for one example, one patient was injected with LSD, put to sleep for up to 50 days at a time, given repeated electric shocks, made to wear a helmet with speakers through which instructions were endlessly conveyed to him; and ended up a physical and mental wreck. (*Daily Telegraph*, London, 12th September 1988.) Just imagine this had been a German in Hitler's days, and what the Simon Wiesenthal Center would have made of it now—and all the British media!

Hess's continued incarceration from then till his death in 1987—41 years of his total caging for a monstrous 46 years—was arranged in order to exact the utmost in victors' vengeance while, fully as importantly, gagging him from making known the truth about his flight which would have been most damaging to the British government. The means to this end was the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, a creation of, by and for the victors regardless of real justice which it most flagrantly disregarded. For instance, Article 3 of its Charter disallowed objections that the judges, being nominated by the victors, were prejudiced. Article 6 allowed accusations only against representatives of the Axis Powers. Article 19 laid down that the Tribunal should not be bound by the technical rules of evidence. Article 21 provided that proof was not required for what the prosecutors regarded as facts generally known. Britain's Judge G. Lawrence refused to allow Hess's counsel to discuss the Treaty of Versailles, even though the Prosecution had introduced the subject by arguing that the struggle for its revision had been a long-planned conspiracy against peace. One of the American judges at Nuremberg, Francis Biddle, later revealed in the *American Heritage* journal, Vol. XIII, No. 5, August 1962, that the U.S. judges knowingly permitted the Soviet prosecutor to admit false evidence against the defendants.

Hess was convicted—with the rich irony of a Russian judge reading out the findings against him—of "Crimes Against Peace" encompassing the following:— He had urged the importance of armaments, given support to military preparations, and signed the decree introducing conscription. He had been in Vienna when the German troops entered the city, and had signed the law for the union of Germany and Austria, having earlier made speeches in favour of this. He had co-operated with the Sudeten National Socialists and after the incorporation of the Sudetenland in the Reich he had carried out the fusion of their party with the NSDAP. In June 1939 he had been authorized to participate in the administration of both Austria and the Sudetenland, and in August 1939 he had given public approval to Hitler's policy concerning Poland, and was a party to taking over Danzig and certain areas in Poland. As Hitler's close confidant he must have known of and thus be responsible for Hitler's "plans of aggression". (See Irving on *Hess.*) For this—comparable to what Western politicians have regularly done, and never been charged or punished for—the man who tried to make peace was convicted of violating peace, and sentenced to life imprisonment.

Sent to Spandau Prison in West Berlin, conditions there were so bad that Pastor Casalis, a chaplain at the prison, said in November 1948 that the prisoners were dying slowly of starvation. "Spandau," he said, "has become a place of mental torture....." He spoke of "an atmosphere of refined sadism....." Even when conditions later improved, Hess continued to be subjected to such harshly punitive restrictions as never to be allowed to touch his wife or son or grandchildren, and for over half of his total of 46 years behind bars he suffered the additional hardship of solitary confinement.

Nevertheless, despite nearly half a century of such veritable torture, and despite the unsuccessful efforts of French chaplain to get him to sign a declaration of remorse this Pastor Gabel had himself composed, he remained steadfast in his National Socialist beliefs and in his loyalty to and esteem for his friend and leader, Adolf Hitler. His martyred life ended on the afternoon of August 17th, 1987.

Stünde ich wieder am Anfang
würde ich wieder handeln
wie ich handelte.

Auch wenn ich wüßte,
daß am Ende
ein Scheiterhaufen für
meinen Flammentod brennt.

Gleichgültig was Menschen tun
dereinst stehe ich vor dem
Richterstuhl des Ewigen
ihm werde ich
mich verantworten
und ich weiß:

Er spricht mich frei!

Schlußworte von Rudolf Hess
Stellvertreter des Führers
vor dem Nürnberger Tribunal 1946

A succession of conflicting announcements as to where and how he died followed from the Allied authorities, exciting profound suspicion. Although the Americans were at the time in rotational charge of Spandau, the British insisted that the death be investigated solely by the Special Investigation Branch of the British Military Police, and that the post mortem be conducted by a British Army pathologist. This autopsy, performed two years later by Prof. James Cameron, indicated that death was due to suicide by hanging, but the Russians refused to countersign the verdict. At it, and not before and during the investigations by the Military Police, an alleged suicide note was discovered in the clothing of the corpse which, when he eventually obtained it, Hess's son saw to be highly suspect, being scrawled on the back of an old letter from the son's wife which lacked the usual prison stamp, and being without signs of having been in the pocket of a body very roughly handled in ostensible efforts at resuscitation which caused 9 ribs and the breastbone to be broken, and the stomach to be blown up like a balloon because a tube for oxygen was wrongly inserted in the oesophagus instead of the windpipe. The piece of electric flex with which he was supposed to have hanged himself had been wiped clean with acetone by the time the Military Police investigating team arrived, and the British Military Governor of Spandau, Lt.-Col. A.H. Le Tissierm later told the son's wife that he had destroyed it.

A second autopsy, arranged by Hess's family and conducted by Prof. W. Spann of Munich University found marks around Hess's neck and throat which indicated he was throttled not hanged, while his hands showed he had not wound the flex round a hand to exert the necessary pressure on his neck for self-strangulation; the inescapable implication being that he had been murdered. In support of this conclusion this second autopsy showed that the victim suffered from disabilities which virtually rendered him incapable of hanging himself—or, for that matter, strangling himself.

According to various sources, including this second autopsy, Rudolf Hess so suffered from advanced arthritis and curvature of the spine—his left arm being of little use because of a frozen shoulder which prevented it being lifted above the horizontal infront and not even as high as that out to the side, his head being incapable of raising backwards to enable him to look up or of turning more than a few degrees to the left and halfway to the right—that he could never have reached above his head to tie a noose. Furthermore, the muscles of the hands of this 93-year-old man were so weak that he had trouble gripping anything, and thus it was impossible for him to tie a knot to hang himself, or to apply the pressure necessary for self-strangulation (when in any event unconsciousness and consequent relaxation of the grip precedes and prevents death). Some other person or persons therefore killed him: that must be our verdict.

Whom could they be acting for? Was it the Russians whom Britain has always blamed for Hess's continued imprisonment? The Russians, despite their fulminations against Hess on occasions, were on other occasions prepared to make use of him. The German historian, Dr. Werner Maser, has asserted that back in 1952, on the night of March 17th, when the Russians were in charge of the prison, they took Hess to East Germany to a meeting with Kremlin officials at which Otto Grotewohl, the East German Prime Minister and Maser's source of information, was present. There Hess was offered immediate freedom, if he would head a new party to reconcile former National Socialists to communist rule. Hess refused, and was returned to prison for 35 more years.

In April 1987, four months before his father's murder, Wolf Rüdiger Hess was amazed to find that his approaches to the Russians suddenly had a favourable response. He was summoned to the Soviet Consulate in West Berlin where officials hinted that his father's imprisonment might soon end. Also, on June 21st, 1987, in a reply to a listener in Germany, Radio Moscow (Department of German language broadcasts) wrote: "Recent remarks by the head of our government, Mikhail Gorbachev, permit the expression of hope that your longtime efforts in behalf of the release of war criminal Rudolf Hess may soon be crowned by success." It seems that Gorbachev did intend to release Hess unilaterally during a Soviet turn of administration at Spandau as a powerful propaganda stroke to exhibit to a nicety the kind tendencies of a reformed Soviet regime, even towards a notorious old enemy it had formerly fiercely denounced. The Russians let the West German President know of their intention. He tipped of the British who expressed through him a resolute refusal to accept this.

The possibility of Hess's release now put the British in a panic. Hitherto they had been able to rely on the Russian refusal to agree to Hess's release as the means of keeping him and his secrets locked up for ever, while they, in characteristically hypocritical style, posed as the forgiving ones favouring his release. What then is said to have happened according to information from American personnel at Spandau reaching German friends of theirs is as follows. In an operation carried out in great haste to proceed even any advance announcement of Gorbachev's intention, let alone its implementation, and thus accounting for flaws, two British Special Air Service men were put into the prison to kill Hess, and the American, French and Israeli secret services were acquainted beforehand, but not the Russian and West German. These two assassins were spotted beforehand on the afternoon in question in the vicinity of the garden shed where Hess met his death. In the region of 3:15 to 3:30, the American warder on duty to accompany Hess on his daily visit to the garden and there to the garden shed, was by a curious coincidence called away to answer a telephone call in the main cell block, leaving Hess in the garden shed. During his absence the SAS men evidently attacked the old man who, despite his great age and great disabilities, put up a fight and these fiends tried to throttle him with flex, and then make it look like suicide. However, although rendered unconscious, the old man was still alive when the warder returned and summoned help. The U.S. officer in charge of the guard, seemingly a party to the assassination, called a British military ambulance which took Hess away, accompanied by the two SAS men who were seen getting into it. Hess then "died" on the way to the hospital. (Probably with further assistance from the assassins—our note.)

The guilty ones were well-protected from justice by the provisions of their masters. No public inquest, as normal under British law, was held because Hess, although in custody in the British sector of Berlin, was a prisoner of the four Allies, and any process concerning them on German soil requires the express permission of the Allied power or powers involved. The West Berlin state prosecutor, "following information received from numerous sources," initiated an enquiry into Hess's death in February 1988, but it was suspended the following month (*Independent*, London, 18th March, 1988).

The Chairman of the British Bar's European group commented at the time of Hess's death that Rudolf Hess was incarcerated under a sentence imposed by an ad hoc tribunal with no legal status under any national law (*Daily Telegraph*, London, 20th August 1987). Thus his custody—and all that followed from it, including his death—became a matter beyond and thus above the normal law by virtue of the inter-governmental pact of the victors setting up the tribunal. Murder at Spandau was thus by higher decree permissible. To complete the shrouding of the case of the corpse, already so well-attended to, the British government's Hess papers are placed beyond reach till 2017, and by then you can be sure that anything revealing will have conveniently disappeared.

Hugh Thomas, a former British Army surgeon assigned to Spandau, believes the prisoner was murdered, but also believes that he was not Rudolf Hess but a double sent by Himmler who had the real man murdered in 1941. Thomas's case principally rests on his claim that the prisoner did not have the scars he should have had due to a wound in the First World War. As against this, it is a fact that scar tissue in such an old man could be difficult to detect. Also, for what it is worth, Mrs. Lynda Chalker, Minister of State at the Foreign Office, was reported in *The Scotsman* (26th February 1988) as stating that the British government had concluded on the basis of various studies and the British post mortem that the man was indeed Hess. Additionally, the *Sunday Times* (12th June 1988) reported that Charles A. Gabel, the French chaplain at Spandau, had, in a book of his published in Paris in 1988, revealed that after Thomas first published his theory in 1979, two allied doctors visited Hess and did with difficulty find the wound scars. If Thomas is to be believed—and if thus it is to be believed that Hess's wife and son have been deceived for decades as to the prisoner's identity—we are still left with the conundrum which Thomas never really comes to grips with: why would such an imposter as the prisoner still hide the truth decades after the war, and thus acquiesce in his imprisonment till death—when the insertion of deliberate anomalies in his letters to relatives of Hess could easily be made the means of communicating his imposture? The absence of any satisfactory answer to this must discredit Mr. Thomas's theory completely.

As the most recent important development in the case of Rudolf Hess's death, a witness who was at Spandau at the time has come forward to testify that it was murder. Tunisian-born Abdallah Melaouhi was the victim's nurse at Spandau for the last four years of his life, and thereby the closest person to him. Interviewed on the "Newsnight" programme of Britain's BBC Television Channel 2 on the 28th February 1989, Melaouhi had this to say, according to an official transcript in our possession:—

When shortly before his death, there were reports that the Russians were relenting and Hess would be freed, "Hess wasn't very happy about it. Hess said, 'Now something is going to happen to me.' ..... He told me 'Mr. Melaouhi, now they are going to kill me'."

On the 17th August 1987, Melaouhi was at lunch in the canteen adjoining the prison when a telephone call from the French warder summoned him back urgently. He returned immediately to the prison and rang the bell. Usually he was admitted rightaway, but on that day he had to wait for 15 minutes. When he was let in he found his way to the garden hut was blocked. Eventually he managed to get to it by a long way round, taking 40 minutes instead of 4 minutes the normal way. He saw no cable around or anywhere near Hess's neck and the extension cable with which the authorities say Hess hanged himself was still in his normal place, one end connected to the lamp and the other in the wall socket. "His body was quite a distance away from the window where the TV claimed he hanged himself and the chair was in a totally different place from usual ..... I know the garden hut very well. The floor was covered with a straw mat but on that day everything was upside down as if a wrestling match had taken place. The armchair where Mr. Hess always sat had flown about three-and-a-half metres across the room, the lamp had fallen over. It was as if someone had tried to kill him and he'd tried to save himself."

Melaouhi continued, "There were three people there, a warder who has been working in Spandau for eight years and two American soldiers, well they were dressed in American uniforms... [Our note: it would be hardly surprising if, in the circumstances of the American turn of duty, the SAS men had donned American uniforms with the connivance of the American authorities.] ...I'd never seen soldiers near Hess before, and precisely on that day they were there." He explained that soldiers were in Spandau to guard the prison, not the prisoner, which was strictly the job of the civilian warders. Said Melaouhi: "Rudolf Hess was so weak he needed a special chair to help him to stand up. He walked bent over with a cane and was almost blind. If he ever fell to the ground, he couldn't get up again. His hands were crippled with arthritis. He couldn't tie his shoe laces, let alone lift his hands high enough to kill himself."

"Newsnight" stated that Scotland Yard had been looking into the case for a month, following a visit by Hess's son with evidence including a signed statement from Abdallah Melaouhi and the second autopsy report of Prof. Spann; but that so far there had been no attempt by the Metropolitan Police to contact either of these witnesses, and official sources close to the enquiry had said that "it is unlikely the case will be pursued." (For readers wishing to tackle the Metropolitan Police on this, the address is New Scotland Yard, Broadway, London, SW1.)

Rudolf Hess Gesellschaft, Postfach 1122, D-8033 Planegg, West Germany, has now replaced the former society for the release of Rudolf Hess, and incorporates its former French counterpart. It is an international association—President: Wolf Rüdiger Hess—existing as a memorial to Rudolf Hess, and as such concerned with his work in Germany prior to his flight to Britain, the flight itself, his subsequent captivity, and the manner of his death. Two publications are in course of preparation.

Gothic Ripples, whose editor has campaigned for Rudolf Hess for 40 years, proposed that henceforth May 10th each year be observed worldwide as RUDOLF HESS DAY in honour of this truly great and greatly harmed idealist. It was late on this day in 1941 that he landed in a field near to Floors Farm Cottage, itself near to Floors Farm near to Eaglesham House, the exact spot being marked by a stone. The area is a little south of Glasgow in Scotland. The Ordnance Survey Landranger Map 64 shows the spot as grid reference OS 561 540. Visitors to the spot should secure permission from the Farm or its Cottage before going on to the ground, taking care not to spoil things for others by in any way unnecessarily antagonizing the owner or occupant of the ground or other local people.

From *Gothic Ripples*, April 1989, Colin Jordan, editor; Thorgarth, Greenhow Hill, Harrogate, HG3 5JQ, England.

WHICH WAY, WESTERN MAN?
SURVIVAL MANUAL FOR THE WHITE RACE

William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effect of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White Race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *Which Way Western Man?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *Which Way Western Man?* send $14.00 including postage and handling for the softback edition (Order No. 22003) to:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.

POSTSCRIPTS

by Revilo P. Oliver

MORE ON AN ENIGMA

Since I devoted considerable space to Lyndon LaRouche in the February issue, there has come to me a copy of a journal published by what is obviously a subsidiary of LaRouche's still active organization. It is the January-February issue of the bimonthly *21st Century Science & Technology*, edited by a Carol White who is presumably the White mentioned in my article.[1]

The periodical does nothing to solve the political puzzle which I stated in February: Why does the concealed dictatorship in Washington want to suppress LaRouche? It does describe the way in which that alien government destroyed one of LaRouche's subsidiaries, the Fusion Energy Foundation.

A pseudo-legal terrorist, disguised as a Federal judge in Massachusetts, fined the Foundation $5,000,000 (!) for what he called "contempt of court." The Federal goons then rushed to the offices of the Foundation in Virginia and seized all of its assets. The tyrants then threw the Foundation into involuntary bankruptcy because it could not pay its debts with the funds the goons had seized. A neat operation and only typical of the terminal stage of the "democracy" beloved by Americans.

What is noteworthy is that there still was an honest judge in the Federal judiciary, specifically in the U. S. Bankruptcy Court. He investigated the case and wrote a decision of 106 pages, in which, as he is quoted in the periodical, he said that "the government's actions could be liken[ed] to a constructive fraud on the court, wherein the court may infer the fraudulent nature of the government's conduct."

As I have said, nothing in the issue of the periodical I have seen gives us a clue to the reason why the thugs in Washington have singled out LaRouche for their pseudo-legal frauds and terrorism. It challenges some political propaganda, but it should compensate for that by endorsing delusions, including Christianity, that serve to keep the boobs in spiritless and mindless subjection to their enemies.

Surely no one will take seriously the pseudo-scientific jabbering about the dire consequences of the "greenhouse effect" until archaeologists have discovered the ruins of the many factories which must have been belching their smoke and carbon dioxide into the atmosphere c. 20,000 B.C. to produce the "greenhouse effect" that ended the third Wurm glaciation. When such ruins are discovered, we can begin to worry about industrial activity in all the preceding glacial ages, back to the Pleistocene. But until such ruins are discovered, we must treat the current trepidation about a "greenhouse effect" as we treat other propaganda for the Jews' "One World."

Denying the "greenhouse" scare probably does annoy the Masters of Deceit, but they should be grateful for the accompanying denial of genetic science and the madcap claim that there are no races and no innate differences in the quality of anthropoids, so that the faster biological scrubs breed, the happier the world will be. And the Masters should be particularly grateful for the attempt to plaster LaRouche's Oecumenical Christianity over scentifically ascertained facts.

The major article in this issue is "Roger Bacon and the Birth of Universal Science," by Paul Greenberg, an article that we read with great sympathy because its author is one of the five who were thrown into prison along with LaRouche by the lawless government.

Greenberg begins with what is evidently part of the LaRouche ritual: a denunciation of "Isaac Newton's petty imperial mind" and all empirical science, which seems to be like the Roman Catholics' habit of crossing themselves to affirm their faith. He doesn't explain the ritual. For a clear statement of that we must turn to a review by one David Cherry of a recent book on Newton, where we are told that "Science is a moral enterprise, in which the scientist always seeks to learn how anyone of good will can draw closer to God by discovering His ways, for the propagation of His will, as a builder." A scientist, in other words, starts by befuddling his mind with illusions that are the very antithesis of scientific inquiry. He knows that the story of Cinderella is true because she wore a glass slipper, given her by her fairy grandmother.[2]

---

[1] A valued correspondent informs me that there may be more than one "Carol White" and suggests an identification of the one connected with LaRouche as a woman whose real name he states. Another sends observations that may or may not confirm the suggested identification, which the woman denies. See addendum below.

[2] I am sure the reader does not need to be told that the glass slipper was created by some early translator or scribe who mistook the French *vair* for *vaire* (modern *verre*). The mistake improves the story, as Per-

When one ignores the LaRouchean-Christian *lubie*, the article, after somewhat exaggerating or misdating the "technological progress" of the Twelfth and Thirteenth Centuries, gives an account of the work of Roger Bacon (c. 1214-c. 1292) that is, so far as I can tell, fairly accurate, except that, as a member of LaRouche's cult, Greenberg has to deny the Aristotelian thought that underlies Bacon's accomplishments in the observation of nature. Greenberg tells us that Bacon was the pupil of Grosseteste (c.1175-1253), but does not tell us that Grosseteste translated some of Aristotle's works, and was, of course, an Aristotelian in his methods of observing nature, although he wandered into a kind of Neoplatonism in his theological theories.

That Bacon was also a professed Christian is to be taken for granted in the Thirteenth Century, but when we try to define the actual beliefs of men of that time, we must not forget that they were prudent and, like Rabelais, expressed opinions *jusqu'au feu exclusivement.* There were atheists in the Thirteenth Century, probably including one of Greenberg's heroes, the great Hohenstauffen emperor, Frederick II, but even that bold monarch did not avow publicly such politically disastrous opinions,[3] and men of lesser rank had no desire to be roasted over a slow fire, which was the theologians' favorite means of proving the truth of their spiritual pretensions.

I have read no more than a hundred pages of Bacon's voluminous writings, and I have not seen the translations from which Greenberg quotes, but I feel convinced that Bacon was at least a deist, and was willing to identify the creative god in whom he believed with the one worshipped by the Church in which he was an ecclesiastic. In one passage, which Greenberg could have cited, he says that ancient writers, such as Aristotle, who investigated and ascertained the operations of nature, must have been directly inspired by his god. How much of Biblical mythology he believed is quite another question. He certainly expressed no doubts that would have been suicidal,[4] but some contemporary theologians believed him to be secretly a heretic; they may have been right, but we have no means of knowing. The basis of their accusation of heresy may have been no more than a perception that all scientific investigation of nature was deleterious to the superstitions that were their stock in trade.

It is not worthwhile to spend the time and energy needed to verify Greenberg's quotations and statements about Bacon's scientific achievements. The quotations seem to me to be accurate, and it is true that Bacon's achievements were amazingly great for his time. He probably did invent gunpowder and design, at least in imagination, a telescope, as he imagined a machine that would imitate the movement of a bird's wings and so enable men to fly. But these fanciful inventions were extrapolations from facts he had learned experimentally in the manner of Aristotle, and entirely apart from his Neoplatonic theological fancies.

There is one gross error that is significant since it illustrates the operation of a mental process quite commonly found among our political allies. Greenberg writes:

"The evidence that Bacon built a compound microscope and a telescope lies in a mysterious document, discovered in a chest in a castle in southern Italy by antiquarian Wilfrid Voynich in 1912.[5] This encrypted work [was] decoded in the 1920s by...William R. Newbold of the University of Pennsylvania.... Newbold's deciphering was dismissed as 'groundless'...after the untimely death of Newbold, when a neo-inquisition arose to suppress Bacon's work because of its potential to overturn the corpus of Aristotelian dogma."

This is what Greenberg says, although he has read or, at least, cites in his bibliography, an irrefragable demonstration that Newbold's "decipherment" was an illusion, because (a) Newbold takes as symbols not the characters of the otherwise unknown 'alphabet,' but small portions of them, probably marked off by

---

rault perceived. A glass slipper is not only something wonderful and fairy-like in itself, but it is rigid and would thus defeat the efforts of the women who tried to fit it onto their bigger feet, whereas a fur slipper (probably ermine, as befits princesses) would have been soon pulled out of shape.

[3] He was accused of being the author of the famous and now lost treatise, *De tribus impostoribus* (i.e., the three scoundrels, Moses, Jesus, and Mahomet, who deluded their contemporaries with their fictions). It is most improbable that Frederick was the author, but it is quite possible that he had read and approved the iconoclastic book.

[4] Polemics about the legal limitations of papal power and the corruption of the contemporary clergy are quite another matter. They might make a man unpopular, but were too well embodied in the traditions of the church and its internal competition to serve as a reason for overt persecution.

[5] Greenberg cannot be charged with falsification here. He is following the cover-story told by Voynich when he agreed to conceal the name of the Italian family from whom he bought the unique and enigmatic manuscript as a profitable investment.

flaking of the ink on parchment, and (b) one of his symbols may represent two or even three letters of the Latin alphabet, thus permitting anagrams, of which the potential is seldom suspected even by persons who in the games of their childhood solved such puzzles as "Paddle your own OCEAN." Newbold's decipherment would permit one to find a statement in respectable Latin that I wrote the manuscript.

It is true that Newbold's prestige put into reference books for a while his claims that Bacon had invented a microscope and telescope, which were based more on what he had read in Bacon's known works and what he imagined the many pictures and diagrams in the manuscript to represent than on the scraps of text he had "deciphered." These statements naturally disappeared from reference works and the writings of responsible authors after the falsity of his "decipherment" was conclusively demonstrated.

For an excellent description of the Voynich manuscript, complete with photographs of some pages, and an account of the very many attempts that have been made to read it, see *The Voynich Manuscript—an Elegant Enigma*, by M(ary) E. D'Impero (Laguna Hills, California; Aegean Park Press, *s.a.*; still in print). I have written a fairly long critique for the author and publisher, but it does not deserve space in *Liberty Bell*.

The substance of the relevant facts is this. Palaeographic considerations, admittedly not conclusive, place the date of the writing in the Fifteenth Century or later. The first trace of the manuscript appears, perhaps significantly, in the time of the "Rosicrucian Enlightenment"[6] in the first part of the Seventeenth Century, when it was apparently in the possession of the celebrated British alchemist, fakir, astrologer, and spy, Dr. John Dee.[7]

---

[6] On which see the magistral work of the late Dr. Frances A. Yates, *The Rosicrucian Enlightenment* (London, Routledge, 1972; paperback reprint still available).

[7] For Dee's activities as a spy, which were greatly facilitated by his reputation as a master of astrological hocus-pocus, see Richard Deacon's *History of the British Secret Service* (New York, Taplinger, 1970), pp. 12-36, 41, with references to his biography of Dee. The latest work about the wily astrologer etc. is by Nicholas H. Clulee, *John Dee's Natural Philosophy: Between Science and Religion* (London, Routledge, 1989). The author is a partisan of his subject and does not sufficiently allow for the extent to which Dee's expressed opinions were shaped by opportunities for fraud and imposture.

The manuscript is either (a) a hoax, i.e., a meaninglessly mysterious concoction to support a fraudulent tale about a wonderful group of sages who had discovered cosmic secrets, or (b) a statement of a secret doctrine, probably influenced by the Hermetic corpus and the Jewish Kabbalah, and possibly by Dee's "Monas hieroglyphica," expressed in the specially devised symbols of an artificial language, i.e., a one-part code logically arranged.[8]

Greenberg, however, as a faithful hierodule of LaRouche and his Oecumenical Christianity, has to imagine a conspiracy and "neo-inquisition" to depreciate the work of Roger Bacon. It is the besetting sin of persons on our side to imagine conspiracies to account for events of which they emotionally disapprove but which are adequately explained by known causes, thereby providing material that our enemies use to deride "conspiratorial theories" and thus conceal the real forces that are hustling our race to the precipice over which nations disappear from history.

ADDENDUM

I have just received a letter from a man who may or may not be or have been a member of LaRouche's organization, of which he obviously has detailed knowledge. He informs me that "Carol White" is a Jewess, whose real name is probably Weiss, and is "one of the Jews who surround LaRouche and try to control the direction of his thinking and activity. They will probably have an easier time of it, now that he is out of the way, leaving the day-to-day supervision of his organization in their hands."

He further informs me that "LaRouche became a millionaire in the '60s through his computer consulting firm," and spent his own money to form his organization. I described the method by which the scoff-law government in Washington procured the fraudulent conviction of LaRouche, but my informant adds the very significant detail that at the trial at which LaRouche was convicted, "it was actually forbidden to mention in court that the reason the loan payments had stopped was that the government had seized the funds!" That is a memorable illustration of the way in which the terrorists who rule us use their hireling courts to give a sickly semblance of legality to their tyrannical oppression of our hated nation. At present, it is not expedient openly to treat Americans, who have not yet been disarmed, as the Semites in Palestine are now treated.

---

[8] In such a code, for example, using the Roman alphabet, A = astronomical terms; AB = stellar bodies; ABA = the sun; ABB = the moon; ABC = a planet; ABCA = Mercury; ABCB = Venus; etc. ABD = "fixed" stars; ABDA = Sirius; ABDB = Aldebran; etc. AC = constellations; ACA = Ursa Maior; ACB = Ursa Minor; etc. AD = the zodiac; ADA = Aries; ADB = Aquarius; etc. AE = aspects; AEA = conjunction; AEB = opposition; AEC = ascending node; etc. AF = phenomena; AFA = total eclipse, AFB = partial eclipse; etc., etc.

It is greatly to the credit of LaRouche, if, as my informant says, "both the Propositions 64 and 69 in California, requiring enforcement of the public-health laws against AIDS scum, were his work." Both were defeated by "saturation media propaganda," lavishly financed, more than $20,000,000 for that purpose having been raised in Hollywood alone, obviously from the Sheenies, because the quarantine, "if enforced, would not only reinstitute segregation of the races, but virtually decapitate the Jew/Liberal government."

The writer offers the explanation that "LaRouche was brought up in the socialism of the 1930s with its economic determinism and racial-equality theology, and has never entirely freed himself of it. But, in his intellectual development, he has virtually rediscovered National Socialism, except for biology."

He concludes that LaRouche "has shown both sincerity and effectiveness, and deserves better than you have given him [in my article in the February issue], though his racial blindness is a grave fault."

This information will elucidate to some extent the character of LaRouche, who, however, is much less important than the fact that the slightly disguised dictatorship's effort to eliminate him gives you an excellent indication of the viciousness of the government to which the American boobs voluntarily subjugated themselves. And it is significant that the imprisonment of the leader has placed his organization effectively under the unmitigated control of Jews, with proximate consequences that you will be able to predict for yourself. ☐

THOSE WHO WILL NOT READ
HAVE NO ADVANTAGE OVER THOSE
WHO CANNOT READ

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* Fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is $2., $5., $20., or $100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month—and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, and, most importantly, our reprints of revealing articles which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors, and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

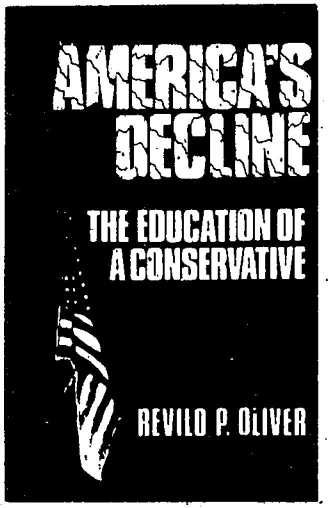
Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our "wave length," and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of $ . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . for general purposes.

DO YOUR PART TODAY—HELP FREE OUR WHITE RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!



ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigous academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE:*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to Ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

Order No. 1007-$8.50 **376 pp., pb.**
plus $1.50 for postage and handling. **ORDER FROM:**

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145 - 7667 SINGLE COPY $4.00

A REAL CASE AGAINST AGAINST THE JEWS

by Marcus Eli Ravage
page 37

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

Professor Revilo P. Oliver:
POSTSCRIPTS:
Aiming Low, page 1
The Vikings' Failure, page, 5
North By God, page 8
The Value of the Unimportant, page 12

Dr. Charles E. Weber:
Lüge und Wahrheit, page 31

Marcus Eli Ravage
Commissary to the Gentiles, page 46

Allan Callahan:
The Moses-God Fight, page 56

Major D.V. Clerkin
Breed – Or Perish, page 58.

VOL. 17 - NO. 9 MAY 1990

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans,* has been published monthly since September 1973 by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial office: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA—Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

©Copyright 1988
by Liberty Bell Publications.

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY	$ 4.00
THIRD CLASS-BULK RATE USA only	$35.00
FIRST CLASS-USA	$45.00
FIRST CLASS-all other countries	$50.00
AIR MAIL - Europe, South America	$60.00
Middle East, Far East, So. Africa	$65.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 COPIES	$ 22.00
50 COPIES	$ 90.00
100 COPIES	$150.00
500 COPIES	$600.00
1000 COPIES	$900.00

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor/publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavour to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of our Western culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change, or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People,* not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

POSTSCRIPTS

by Revilo P. Oliver

AIMING LOW

The British press in November and December was full of pontificating about the ruin of Count Nikolai Tolstoy, of the Russian noble family that produced an astonishing number of well-known novelists, including the author of *Anna Karenina* and *War and Peace*. One of two long articles in the *Sunday Times*, 3 December 1989, is perhaps the most reasonable—or rather the least unreasonable of the comments I have seen.

The present Count Tolstoy is an historian who has particularly concerned himself with the massacre of at least thirty thousand civilized Russians by collaboration between the British servants of the Jews and Stalin in 1945. (The comparable but greater crimes of the Americans are not at issue here.) You may remember his *Victims of Yalta* and *Stalin's Secret Army*, a book which distressed the British establishment by showing the close coöperation between ranking members of the British government and the Soviet enemies of civilization.

In his latest book, *The Minister and the Massacres* (London, Century-Hutchinson, 1986), Count Tolstoy alleged that the massacres were the result of a conspiracy headed by Harold Macmillian, whom Churchill had made "political adviser" to General (Field Marshall) Alexander, and who thus was able to use the General as an unwitting accomplice in the massacres by conspiring with his subordinates.

Tolstoy and his publishers were sued for libel by Lord Aldington.

Let not Baron Aldington's title make you think of Britain's hereditary nobility; he was a young man of twenty-five named Low in 1939, when Great Britain began to act on behalf of International Jewry, which had formally declared war on Germany almost seven years before, but naturally had to wait until its henchmen could mobilize gullible Aryans to do its fighting. Low, through merit or the kind of political corruption that came to dominante the American Army under Roosevelt, soared up to the rank of General, and, as General Low, issued the commands to the British forces that carried out the bloody crime against international law and the ethics of our race. After the war, Low became Chairman of the Board of one of Britain's largest and wealthiest insurance companies, and naturally a wealthy man himself. He was catapulted into the peerage in 1962 and chose the title, Baron Aldington.

When the Baron filed his libel suit, Tolstoy's publishers hurriedly weaseled out by arranging to settle for a mere £30,000, leaving poor Tolstoy, who was the real object of the British Establishment's wrath, to fight alone. (He received no real help from a man named Watts, who was prosecuted with him.) The trial took place before a British judge, who, if the press reports are to be trusted, was overtly hostile to the defendant. It was relatively easy for Low-Aldington to prove that he had acted under orders, a plea which suffices in civilized tribunals, but was ignored by the Americans when they obscenely murdered German officers to please the world's parasites. Tolstoy was simply crushed by a judgement for damages far exceeding what he could ever pay, plus the costs with which the loser is taxed in England, making the total he must pay the staggering sum of £2,500,000!

If the accounts of the trial in the press are to be trusted, I must concede that the verdict that Tolstoy was guilty of libel was legally correct, although the damages awarded were fantastically excessive, but I regret anything that redounds to the profit of Low-Aldington, who, again if the reports are to be trusted, must have sworn that when he had the unarmed men (and some women and children) "repatriated," with elaborate precautions to prevent them from committing suicide, he had no idea they would not be treated with kindness by the Soviets. I am reminded of the Chicago gangster who wiped out some members of a rival gang, and then, when on trial, swore he hadn't known his machine gun was loaded.

Tolstoy's ruin came—legally, at least—from an odd twist in his book. He alleged that the British part of one of the great instances of treachery and barbarity in modern history came from a conspiracy headed by Macmillan, who acted without the knowledge of Winston Churchill. That made officers who carried out orders that Macmillan had no authority to give participants in the conspiracy. I wish I knew whether this was Tolstoy's idea or was suggested to him by some adviser, possibly the weaseling publishers, who urged that the Establishment would not permit derogatory comments about Britain's greatest War Criminal.

Although one of the articles in the *Sunday Times* is devoted to laundering Macmillan, there can be no question but that he was morally quite capable of the crime of which he was accused. He was probably a traitor, and when Prime Minister certainly acted to shield traitors and enemy agents. He will be best remembered from the widely published photograph that showed him, attired for Ascot, doing his plebeian best to look like a haughty British nobleman, perhaps with foreknowledge that he would soon be jacked up into the peerage as Lord Stockton. What is wrong with Tolstoy's thesis is the notion that Macmillan, a born toady, would have dared to do anything more than sharpen a pencil without the approbation of his blood-thirsty boss.

The very fact that Churchill, in imitation of Soviet practice, appointed "political advisers" to keep commanding generals under surveillance and thwart, if possible, any tendency to observe the code of warfare on which civilized nations had agreed, was evidence in itself of where the real responsibility lay.

Had Tolstoy taken the reasonable and logical position that the crime was carried out on the orders of Churchill, whom British officers, by the rules and ethics of their profession, were obliged to obey, willingly or unwillingly, his position would have been legally as well as historically impregnable.

The historical facts may be definitely established in the awaited second volume of David Irving's *Churchill's War*. In the meantime, we must wonder what made poor Tolstoy aim so low the deadly projectile of his research and deliberately miss the logical target.

It would be a waste of your time to take notice of the bleating in the British press that the crime was justified by the "requirements of postwar policy" and especially the need to rush American money into Russia to bolster the régime of Roosevelt's accomplice. It is too late for journalistic sleight-of-pen to save the British Establishment. It was unable to prevent the publication of David Irving's *Churchill's War*[1] or the book by Peter Wright.[2] The hurried murder of the aged Rudolph Hess was botched, and so, in current idiom, was sensationally "counter-productive." Almost every day brings to light more evidence of the Establishment's Judaic viciousness and corruption.

I have just noticed the disclosure, by Aaron Moshel, a retired agent of Mossad, the Jews' agency for espionage and terrorism, that it was he who, on orders from his superiors, warned the notorious British traitor, Kim Philby, that his treason had been discovered by MI5 (which, of course, had been penetrated by the Jews' Mossad) and that his arrest was imminent. Moshel thinks it likely that Philby himself was an agent of Mossad, which sent him to the Soviet KGB. Philby, he says, was inspired (doubtless at Cambridge, where he became a satellite of Lord Rothschild) with hatred of his rather distinguished father's "anti-Semitism."[3] So Philby, who married a Jewess, naturally did his best to destroy his own race, nation, and civilization.

Intelligence and terrorist agencies are compartmentalized in an effort to prevent a given agent from learning more than he "needs to know" to carry out his mission.

---

[1] Volume I is available from Liberty Bell Publications, $30.00 + postage.

[2] Cf. *Liberty Bell*, January 1988, pp. 18 ff.; June 1988, pp. 2 ff.

[3] Here, of course, the absurdity of the Jews' nonsense word, which they have made popular to impose on the thoughtless and disguise their own activities, becomes apparent. Harry St. John Philby, like his friend, T. E. Lawrence ("of Arabia"), was a great friend of the Semites and deplored their betrayal by Britain to please their vicious enemies, Yahweh's Yids. Moshel thus dissipates the foolish but generally accepted conjectures that Kim Philby became a Bolshevik and traitor in emulation of his father's friendship for Ibn Saud and vehement denunciation of the Jew-serving British government's policy to expose the Semites of the Near East to Jewish depredations. The elder Philby, who opposed Britain's war for the Jews and was illegally arrested and imprisoned in 1939, is now perhaps best remembered as the explorer of the Rub'a el Khali, which he described in *The Empty Quarter* (1933).

Moshel, who was not even told whether or not Philby was in the employ of Mossad, would not have known precisely how Lord Rothschild was related to either Philby or Mossad. That remains to be elucidated, but the Judaeo-British Establishment will, if necessary, do anything to protect its Yiddish darling.

THE VIKINGS' FAILURE

The *New Scientist* for 20 January 1990 is especially interesting. It contains on one page the latest in a long series that describe the dire effects that the much-touted "greenhouse effect" will have on the world, unless the industrial production of carbon dioxide is halted, which, as no one states specifically, can be done only by the "One World" government for which Yahweh's Yids have been agitating frantically since their victory in the war against our race in Europe.[1]

This article accompanies a map that shows what regions of the globe will be affected by the theoretical rise in the level of the ocean that is to be one of the theoretical consequences of the "greenhouse effect." According to the theoretical projection, there will be minor effects in civilized countries, but the most drastic effects will occur in such places as Bangladesh, where there will be a great contraction of the area in which the wogs can breed, as they now do, at a rate which, if one takes into consideration the longer periods of gestation and infancy in our species, puts the guinea pig to shame.

There is, of course, the usual hint that this consequence of the projected "greenhouse effect" will call for taxing the "richer nations," i.e., the Aryan boobs, and for importing into their countries more hordes of "refugees" to breed them out of their homes.

---

[1] This is not to deny that there are grave ecological problems, ranging from preservation of whales, dolphins, and other friendly species that have as much natural right to this planet as we do and which we should value much more than the species of anthropoids that are our active or potential enemies, to the preservation of the tropical rain forests that are being destroyed to accelerate the breeding of biological trash and the profits of the usurers who finance that destruction with loans that will eventually be paid by the American boobs.

The same issue contains a really valuable and significant article, "Climate and History: the Westvikings' Saga," by John and Mary Gribbin. This reports the findings of the determination of climate in historical times by drilling deep into Arctic ice and extracting cores that show the prevailing climate's fluctuations since c. 500 A.D. There are some very interesting speculations about the effect of presumably world-wide climate on the end of the Roman Empire, but the most positive and significant results explain the fate of the Vikings' settlements in North America.

As late as the 1930s, the public schools in the United States provided some education for children instead of injecting the "One World" pus to blight their racial instincts and befuddle their minds. In those days every schoolchild knew that North America was discovered near the end of the Tenth Century by a Viking from Iceland, Eric the Red, who attracted Norse settlers to the land he called Greenland, and that Leif Ericson led colonists further south around the year 1000. Settlements were certainly established in Newfoundland, and almost certainly on the mainland in what is now New England.[2]

The new climatological data show that Eric the Red did reach a land that was then green and fertile and certainly a Greenland by contrast with the Iceland from which he had come. He arrived near the end of a warm period, called a "climatic optimum," and his settlements would have prospered exceedingly, had not a following period of very cold winters imposed unexpected hardships on the colonists. The climate became warmer again, so colonists were again encouraged.

The two settlements in Greenland became so relatively prosperous that in 1125 a Catholic Bishop was installed in a cathedral, a fairly large church built of stone, of which the foundations are still visible at Gardar. Christianity flourished in the usual way. The authors remark that "Two hundred years later, when the colony was already a hundred years older than the U.S. is now, the church owned about two-thirds of the best grazing land on the island." Although we may assume that the bishop hired servants to tend his herds, more or less inefficiently, the alienation of land that could have supported virile colonists and their families must have checked the expansion of the colony.

As the climate became increasingly colder after the end of the warmer phase around 1225, life in Greenland became ever more difficult. The last bishop died in 1378 and was never replaced, and intercourse between the colonists and the mother country gradually ceased; they had no surplus to export, and the Scandinavian countries were distracted by internal struggles for power and occasional wars.

The Norse settlers were essentially farmers, depending for their livelihood on cultivation of the soil and raising cattle. They could live through cold winters, but were doomed when, around 1500, the summers became too short to permit crops to mature and hence to provide fodder for livestock. The frozen body of the last Norseman in Greenland was found by a ship driven to the coast by a storm in 1540.

As the authors say, "In round terms, the Greenland colonies survived for 500 years, from 1000 to 1500, so they were far from being complete failures: the United States of America have been independent for less than half that time."

The authors do not speculate about the fate of Norse colonies farther south. It is likely that they, having no firearms and only metal weapons that could not be replaced locally, were exterminated by the relatively multitudinous savages and by miscegenation. (Traces of white genes were found in Indian populations for centuries, even individuals who seemed to be White men but had degenerated to Indian customs. Compare the Guayakís of Paraguay.)

Now the fate of the members of our race who came so close to establishing civilization on this continent long before Columbus must be a subject of great interest and pathos to us, but the important point here is the climatic fluctuations from presumably global warming to global chilling that first permitted Norse settlements in Greenland and then made life there impossible for civilized men.[3]

---

[2] Archaeological evidence has proved there were Viking settlements in Newfoundland; it is highly probable that there were some on the coast of New England, but proof is lacking. For a non-technical account, see *Westward to Vinland*, by Helge Ingstad, translated by Erik J. Friis (London, Jonathan Cape, 1969).

Now, as you have surely seen for yourself, if only there had been a World Government in the year 1000, King Solomon II, from his exalted throne in Jerusalem, would have stopped the industries that were then producing the "greenhouse effect," thus either making settlements in Greenland impossible or assuring their perpetuity. If the latter, he would also have rushed shiploads of niggers to Greenland to teach the Norse about Civil Rights and thus exterminate that colony of the race his race has always hated above all.

If you want to worry about the future, that is the aspect of the "greenhouse effect" you should take to heart.

NORTH BY GOD

We must sympathize with Colonel Oliver L. North, although, of course, we cannot possibly respect him. Indeed, if he had not been a victim of perfidy and injustice, his name would excite only a moment of contemptuous amusement.

Although he probably participated in boyish shenanigans earlier, we had our first view of him when he and his bumbling boss, Admiral Poindexter, having crudely disguised themselves, as boys do when they play detective, sneaked into the Near East as special envoys, sent by the old ham actor in the White House, to deliver to the head of a Moslem nation his gifts, to-wit, a delicious cake and a copy of the Christian Bible with a quotation and signature personally inscribed by old Ronnie. The gifts may also have included a baseball and bat, and a sack of peppermint-stick candy, but there is no record of them.

It would seem that the purpose of that diplomatic mission was to deliver a gratuitous but calculated insult to the Moslem President, but the level of mentality displayed by all concerned is so low that we may think the overgrown boys hoped to convert the Moslem to Christianity and so make him aware of his duty to surrender his country to Yahweh's Yids.

The episode reminded my older readers of a delightfully comic film, "The Diplomaniacs," in which similar diplomacy had been enacted by the team of Wheeler & Woolsey, who were able to produce exquisitely ludicrous episodes without the noisome Yiddish vulgarity of their rivals, four Sheenies called Marx, doubtless in pious memory of Karl.

The boy colonel and his callow superior bobbed up again as Ronnie's agents in a complicated scheme to use in the interests of the Jews the Communist vermin whom the C.I.A. had installed in Nicaragua as part of the long-term plan to encircle the United States before openly occupying it.[1] The unfortunate people in Nicaragua who were trying to resist the local Bolsheviks were to serve as a pretext for further enriching Kikes in the armament business by paying them to supply weapons and munitions to Khomenei's Iranians and thus encourage them to continue their war against Iraq, a Moslem state that is an obstacle to the Jews' plans to annex all of the Near East to their Holy Land.

The international intrigue was so ineptly managed that, as everyone knows, it became a scandal which gave to some ambitious politicos in the Jews' Congress in Washington an opportunity to make noises and get their names in the newspapers. To what extent North was responsible for the blunders is uncertain, but on his behalf it may be said that part of the responsibility must fall on the persons who selected him for a task for which he was intellectually incompetent. He, like Ronnie, was given to babbling about "Bible prophecy" and "Armageddon" and "God's plan for his Chosen," and similar nonsense, and no man whose mind is filled with childish fantasies could be competent to carry out a clandestine mission in the real world.

---

[3] The authors, in tune with the times, suggest that the Norse could have survived in Greenland if they had gone native and imitated the Eskimos. That is supposed to read us a lesson about the need to "adapt" ourselves—adapt ourselves, I suppose, to Christian folly and the importation of hordes of barbarians and savages to take over our country. We can at least be proud that when the climate made life impossible in Greenland, the Norse died like men. The frozen corpse found in 1540 was dressed in European clothes.

[1] It is now conceded that the C.I.A. engineered a couple of assassinations and subsidized a revolt to overthrow the Somozas, who had made Nicaragua as nearly stable and civilized as a mongrel country can be. I have some independent knowledge of the Somozas: a friend of mine was a classmate and friend of the Somoza who was educated at Northwestern University. Cf. *Liberty Bell*, October 1988, pp. 15-17, and the cited book by the younger Anastasio Somoza. Mr. Taylor, in the pages of *Liberty Bell*, accused the Somozas of tolerating Jewish predators in Nicaragua, but that was obviously the price they had to pay to avert American intervention for so many years. When the family was overthrown, there was the usual gabble about the "democracy" and filth that Americans love, but the C.I.A.'s purpose must have been to prepare Nicaragua for Communist occupation, so that it could serve as a base for a Communist take-over in Mexico, thus closing one jaw of the nutcracker on the American nut.

Old Ronnie did not have the manhood to avow his part in the transaction that had been made scandalous, and some of his subordinates, including the authors of two books I have noticed in these pages, hastened to pretend that the old actor was innocent and had been deceived by the wicked team of Poindexter & North. What was worse, Ronnie was such a craven coward that he did not even use his power to pardon his agents and thus save them from prosecution and persecution.

One sympathizes with an agent, however stupid, who has served a superior unworthy of him and suffered accordingly. One sympathizes with North even more because he was denied his right under the Constitution (to which lip-service is still given by the aliens and traitors in Washington) to a fair trial. Under the Constitution and under all Anglo-Saxon law since the Magna Carta, North was entitled to trial by a jury of his peers. Instead, according to all accounts, he was convicted by a pack of niggers, who used the opportunity to enjoy comfort and importance as long as they could.

Ever since that grotesque show trial I have felt sympathy for Colonel North, and I still do, although some member of his staff has picked me as sucker.

I have received a printed letter signed by Oliver L. North, in which he avers that he has done a lot of praying, by which, I suppose, he means that he talked to the clouds or the infinite void beyond them, and took some quirk of his glands for a reply. He avers that he believes "that, in the providence of God, nothing happens by accident to those who have committed their lives to Him." On this basis, he deduces that "His purpose" in afflicting him with all the tribulations he has undergone (and to do that, the omniscient god must have contrived the whole mess, perhaps including—who knows?—the civil war in Nicaragua) was just to give North a hint that he should found another play-pen for simple-minded "conservatives," and beg them for $25.00 or more a head.

I think that the boy colonel probably believes what he says, and I am still sorry for him, although I reflect that, given belief in so vicious a deity, who accomplishes his purposes by a kind of Rube Goldberg mechanism and wreaks havoc on thousands just to kick his votary hard enough to give him a hint—given belief in such a god, Aryan manhood would elect to perish as did the younger Ajax, defying the lightnings and the tempests of the gods who slay him.

I do not know how many hundreds of "conservative" and "anti-Communist" Alliances, Legions, Crusades, and the like have been launched during the past half-century and have wasted the money that hopefuls contributed to them. Two or three, perhaps even four or five, were founded by men (Major Pease, Colonel Hadley, et al.)[2] who had a conception of what was really at issue and hoped their organizations would grow to the point at which they could be used for a serious purpose. Quite a few were founded by men and women who, still intoxicated by the prevalent illusions, naively thought they could rally "Christian patriots" to fight what was, after all, a hobgoblin, and never perceived who were their real enemies. And many were founded by shrewd promoters who profited from Barnum's discovery that there is a sucker born every minute—a dictum which must be honored as sound sociological research, even though Barnum grossly underestimated the birth-rate.

After all these years and decades of continual futility and frustration, I can only marvel there can still be found Americans who will pay to chase will-o'-the-wisps around the Dismal Swamp called the United States. But there are such. "Conservatives" and "Christian patriots" seem never to learn from past experience, and, although it is impolite and unkind, one cannot help seeing an analogy in fish, who, after centuries of collective experience, still bite hooks concealed in wriggling worms.

---

[2] I exclude from consideration here Robert the Welcher's Birch promotion. I gave some account of its origins in *America's Decline*, mentioned its later stage in *Liberty Bell*, May 1985, and intend to write its obituary and have done with it in some future issue.

Thus there may still be a place for North's Freedom Alliance, which is going to promote national defense, support freedom throughout the world (!), maintain "traditional Judaeo-Christian values," and so on and on. I won't list the rest of the objectives; you must have memorized them, having read them in a hundred begging letters.

So, if you want to join the boys and girls for another jolly romp on the playground, just send $25.00, or as much more as you want to throw away, to Oliver North's Freedom Alliance, P.O. Box 96700, Washington, District of Corruption, 20090. But if you are the kind of person who will do that, why are you now reading adult "literature"? *Liberty Bell* is for adults and only adults who have the courage to face the terrible and mind-withering reality of the present and, by understanding it, compute the relative chances of the possible ways in which some genetic nucleus of our race can survive the suicide of the Christianized majority.

THE VALUE OF THE UNIMPORTANT

There are thousands of books, many of them by diligent and judicious writers, that are utterly insignificant because they deal with merely local and ephemeral events which are mere motes in the long perspectives of history—even of the limited history of a given nation in a given part of a century. The best of such books, furthermore, are almost necessarily the dullest, because the conscientious author must devote paragraphs and pages to deciding, for example, whether a certain ship sailed on the first of November or on the eighth, and whether it carried 217 passengers or only 203—questions which, the impatient reader knows, really matter less than the proverbial tinker's 'damn!' in Hell, but which the scholarly author must answer in the interests of historical *akribeia*.

Such books, however, if by trustworthy authors, have the value of instructing us concerning the character and conduct of mediocre and ordinary men, the "common man" of sociological mythology, in a given society at a given time.

Everyone should read two or three such books that deal with local events in the United States during the Nineteenth Century, when the dragon's teeth of the present were carelessly sown. One such book is Earle R. Forrest's *History of Washington County*, of which I have cited an excerpt (December 1989, p. 13). Another is a book that has just been lent to me for a few days, Professor Walter O. Forster's *Zion on the Mississippi—the Settlement of the Saxon Lutherans in Missouri, 1839-1841* (St. Louis, Concordia Publishing House, 1953). This volume of 620 pages gives a painstakingly accurate account of the migration of one group of c. 700 Germans, most of them from the Kingdom and Duchies of Saxony, to St. Louis in 1839.

The central figure in the story is, for our purposes, the least interesting, since he was an abnormality, and our concern is with the ordinary men and women whom he so strongly influenced, but we must therefore take some notice of him.

As Professor Forster refrains from telling us, Martin Stephan was not a German. He was almost certainly a Slav, born in Moravia and early left an orphan by parents of the very lowest social class. His native language was Czech, and although he later acquired an adequate command of German, he always spoke the language with a pronounced Czech accent.

The orphan was given little education, but was taught a trade, and it was as a journeyman weaver that he migrated from Bohemia to Breslau (in Prussian Silesia) in 1797, when he was twenty.

The young workman, spontaneously or shrewdly, found ways of commending himself to a group of Pietists, some of whom were persons of social position, whose emotional beliefs more or less coincided with those of the Moravian Brethren, the cult which, it will be remembered, greatly influenced John and Charles Wesley when they induced quite a few impressionable youngsters at Oxford to wear out the knees of their trousers while conversing with an imaginary super-ghost up in the clouds.

The Pietists charitably sent the pious young man to a German Gymnasium, where, however, he proved himself an inferior and incompetent student, who either could not or would not learn Greek and Latin. Had he been a German youth without an influential patron, he would have been summarily ejected, but instead, despite his academic failure, Count von Hohenthal financed for him five years at the Universities of Halle and Leipzig, where he frittered away his time by reading pietistic trash instead of studying, to show his contempt for "carnal erudition"—a contempt which, at least in later years, did not extend to other forms of carnal knowledge.

In 1810 the government of Saxony, doubtless on the recommendation of influential persons, appointed Stephan to the pulpit of the "Bohemian church" in Dresden. This was a part of the state-supported Lutheran Church, but it had been established for Bohemian refugees during the Thirty Years War and had thus been granted many privileges that were not enjoyed by the German churches. One of these permitted the appointment as minister of a man who did not have even the minimum academic qualifications for the position. Its congregation was almost confined to the descendants of the refugees, and Stephan delivered his sermons both in Czech and, for those who had neglected their ancestral language, in German.

So far as I can tell, the small Bohemian congregation of no more than thirty families had no part in what followed. His sermons in German, however, soon attracted wide attention. At this stage in his career, he is said to have preached in a sober and quietly authoritative style, and to have only later developed the techniques of an "ordained spellbinder."

He soon acquired great psychological skill in obtaining an ascendency over his auditors, and he attracted so many Germans that membership in the "Bohemian church" included more than a thousand persons from all parts of Saxony and even beyond its borders, most of whom, of course, could not travel to Dresden to hear him.

Stephan's astonishing success was the result of much more than concionatory expertise. He, by conviction or astute calculation, rode a contemporary wave of sentiment and opinion that was without a recognized champion, and he made himself a leader of it.

The Thirty Years War had ruined Christianity for thinking persons by demonstrating conclusively that there was nothing above the clouds except the void of interstellar space, and furthermore, the growth of scientific knowledge and critical acumen made belief in the myths patently irrational. Professor Forster quotes a clergyman who, around 1800, announced from his pulpit, "I declare every so-called revealed religion to be a lie." That man stated the obvious, but with a candor and honesty that is rare and almost unique in his profession. His colleagues were not quite so explicit, but, given the high educational standards of the State Church in Saxony, most of its clergymen were too learned to believe tales about incarnate gods, ghosts, and other violations of the known laws of nature, so their Lutheran religion became, in effect, virtually an ethical deism, dispensed by clergymen who thought of themselves as gentlemen, far above the mindless emotionalism of howling savages and of many still primitive and only superficially civilized members of the lower classes. Consequently, the parts of Luther's Augsburg Confession and Catechism that required belief in the impossible were openly abandoned or tacitly relaxed.

The orgy of conspiratorial crime and proletarian savagery called the French Revolution horrified educated men and, as Gibbon said, made them aware of "the danger of exposing an old superstition to the contempt of the blind and fanatical multitude." Many of them, not unreasonably, concluded that a revival of the absurd but venerable superstition was the best way of controlling the ignorant and thoughtless masses. They therefore lent their probably decisive support to a basically antithetical movement.

The French Revolution was as irrational as anything that preceded it and its apologists professed superstitions as preposterous as the religion they rejected because it then supported the civilization they wanted to abolish. Their vehement anti-clericalism was cleverly represented by adroit salvation-hucksters as the failure of human reason—a conclusion that naturally appealed to persons whose brains craved repose. Furthermore, the disasters that accompanied and followed the bloody frenzy in France stimulated in all the persons who had been born with what a friend of mine calls "incorrigible religiosity," a yearning for a blind faith that would permit them to shut off their minds and let their glands take over.

To such persons Stephan's lamentations about the "apostasy" of the rest of the Lutheran clergy and his insistence on unquestioning acceptance of Luther's Confession and Catechism, had the irresistible appeal that catnip has for cats.

They recognized as their champion the outspoken advocate of irrational faith and the vulgar emotionalism that went with it, and Stephan's verbal attacks on his fellow clergymen in the Established Church were proof that he was well acquainted with their terrible god. Accordingly, men and even women from all that part of Germany began to come to him for counsel about moral and domestic problems, and he had, by instinct or calculation, the art to give to each individual authoritative advice that was adjusted to his or her character and therefore gratefully accepted. He thus acquired an extraordinary prestige.

Stephan, furthermore, had the psychological acumen to exploit the emotional naïveté of adolescents, especially theological students, and send them into fits of terror in which they could almost smell the singeing of their boots by the fires of Hell. He thus induced an insane remorse for their sins and an expiatory asceticism and self-torment that often drove them into nervous breakdowns. This, oddly, made them blindly devoted to him. Professor Forster remarks on the fact that when Stephan finally led his sheep to green pastures in the New World, almost all of his influential followers were still below the age of thirty, i.e., were still adolescents in terms of social theory.[1]

By such methods the whilom day laborer acquired a large following and became, in effect, the heresiarch of a cult that is called Stephanism.

Professor Forster's well-documented account makes it obvious that the commonly accepted story that Stephan and his Stephanites came to the United States because they were "persecuted on account of their religious opinions" is only some of the hogwash to which Americans are fatally susceptible.

They were not persecuted in Saxony. On the contrary, if we take into account the social and governmental standards of the time, they were shown an extraordinary tolerance.

For one thing, Stephan's activities were illegal. The special privileges accorded to one church in Dresden and to him as its pastor had been designed in the Seventeenth Century for the accommodation of a congregation of foreigners, Bohemian refugees, and with the expectation that they would eventually return to their own country when peace finally broke out. Those privileges did not authorize expansion of the congregation of that one small church to include Germans from all parts of Saxony and even other German lands and thus to create what was actually a sect or separate church within the Established Church, but still subsidized by the Saxon government. The government of Frederick Augustus II, and no doubt the King himself, looked on these activities with disfavor, but took no action to stop them.

Stephan's fellow clergymen, whom he reviled for their apostasy, were naturally annoyed and sometimes retorted polemically in sermons and rarely in writing, but they seem to have made no attempt to organize an opposition to him.

Stephan was "persecuted" legally for personal eccentricities that would have got him into trouble anywhere and certainly in the United States at that time.

It was his custom to take long walks, usually into the forest, at midnight. He explained to the authorities that he was afflicted with insomnia in the hours when normal people slept, and that his health required the long walks. What he did not explain was why his health required the companionship of females, unmarried or separated from their husbands. He certainly did not explain successfully this requirement of his health to the wife whom he left at home with numerous children when he went on his nocturnal excursions.

When a man emerges from a dark forest at 5:30 A.M. with one or two women on his arm or arms, the sexual morality of good society at that time automatically drew a censorious inference.[2] But still the authorities took no legal action.

---

[1] In social theory, as distinct from physiology, men's lives are divided into periods of approximately fifteen years, thus: 0-15, childhood; 15-30, adolescence; 30-45, youth; 45-60, maturity; 60-x, senility. The effective work of the world is always controlled by men of 45-60, subject only to the power and authority that a few men retain in senility.

On his excursions, Stephan sometimes went to nocturnal assemblies, usually in the vineyard lodge of one of his followers,[3] and on 1 February 1836 one such assembly after midnight apparently became so boisterous that the police raided the establishment and arrested the holy man for disturbing the peace. Thus Stephan, who had already matured plans for leading his flock to Missouri, could indignantly claim that he was being persecuted.

We may charitably assume that Stephan was afflicted with the megalomania that often accompanies a sudden rise from the lowest social stratum to a position of great authority over others. To use the phrase made current by the sociologically perspicacious novels of Paul Bourget, one can never *brûler les étapes* without peril—not even in a relatively open society. The very willingness of so many individuals who were socially, culturally, and educationally far superior to him to accord him an uncritical veneration and virtually unlimited authority was enough to turn a head stronger than that of the erstwhile day laborer from Bohemia.

But even if we make this allowance, we cannot avoid the conclusion that Stephan by his subsequent conduct, his flouting of all authority and open defiance of it, was deliberately and cunningly provoking "persecution," perhaps even one case in which he could claim to have been proved innocent,[4] in order to create a crisis in which he (and his followers) would have no alternative but to execute his long-standing and detailed plan for an hejira to a land in which his followers would be isolated strangers and thus even more totally subject to the absolute monarch they had piously put over themselves.

Stephan soon succeeded in so embroiling himself that he was under house arrest in the custody of policemen and awaiting trial on numerous charges, both financial and moral, when the gracious interposition of the King enabled him to join his followers on one of the five ships they had chartered for migration to "freedom from persecution" in the United States.

Now all the foregoing account would be otiose—for the recently notorious Bakker was by no means the inventor of satisfying ways to Praise the Lord—if this summary had not been necessary to point the significant lesson that all the scandals and acts of wanton defiance not only did not weaken the veneration accorded Stephan, but served only to confirm it and make it the more total. This was true of both the laymen and the clergymen whom Stephan had enlisted as his coadjutors or, rather, bailiffs.

After the débâcle, the educated Stephanites sought to exculpate themselves by claiming that Stephan had "deceived" them, but the very multiplicity and variety of the charges against him and his indubitable guilt of some of the alleged offenses is proof that either those men had been made superstitious to the point of insanity and believed that whatever the godly Stephan did was sanctified by divine authority, or they were bound to him by self-interest as his confederates.

---

[2] Now that women have been liberated to promiscuity, many of our contemporaries do not understand how uncompromising were the standards of sexual morality that prevailed in the *respectable* society of all civilized countries in the Nineteenth Century and until the First World War. In one of Mary Roberts Rinehart's early and very popular novels, the heroine, a girl of good family, accepts a ride in the automobile of a young man who simulates a breakdown on a lonely road and thus delays her return home until long after midnight. Since Society will not give her the benefit of the doubt, she can avoid ostracism only by agreeing to marry the cad. In the novel, of course, she is saved in the nick of time by a train wreck and its consequences.

[3] What happened to his females during these visits is not clear, but it is likely they attended the party with him. On a later occasion, when the police raided one of the nocturnal meetings before Stephan arrived, he sent his woman to reconnoitre and it was only by chance that the police found him hiding in the bushes, for the devoted woman did not betray him. At this point, another woman devoted to his holiness appears in the story, and it is not clear whether she also came with him or was already present at the religious rout in the vineyard.

[4] He was prosecuted as the father of a young girl's unborn bastard, but eventually absolved when the girl finally named another man as the father. That the case went so far before her announcement will suggest to evilly suspicious minds that she absolved Stephan because he was a Man of God and at least gave him the benefit of a doubt. I am reminded of an incident at a trial that an acquaintance of mine attended *ex officio*. The young wife of a soldier at an army camp was on trial for murder, and when the prosecuting attorney asked her whether the month-old baby she had thrown into a snowbank was her husband's child, she rolled her luminous eyes at him and asked innocently, "How could I tell?"

The migration and projected "Canaan in the Wilderness" was not an experiment in communism, as were almost all of the madcap colonies planted in the same era, of which I have suggested Mark Halloway's *Heavens on Earth* (2d ed., New York, Dover, 1966) as the most concise and inclusive survey.[5] Stephan's plans for the migration—although the details were worked out by several committees, including experienced laymen, lawyers, physicians, and merchants with international connections, the committees instantly reversed their findings at a word from their godly master, so Stephan may properly be described as the author of the plans finally adopted—his plans, I say, were economically sound and practical.

Summarized, the plan called for each migrant to contribute all of his available resources to a treasury from which would be paid all the common expenses of transportation and residence in Missouri until the colony was established on a large tract of land to be purchased for that purpose. The contributors could expect to recover part of their investment when they purchased land from the colony, and the rest when the colony was prosperous and had a surplus. Persons who had to borrow from the common fund would repay the loans, perhaps with interest, as soon as they could.

Such a colonizing expedition of seven hundred men, women, and children[6] could be successful only if led by a man with dictatorial powers, and it was only reasonable for Stephan to appoint himself to that position. But he obviously intended more. He appointed himself Bishop of the Lutheran Church—the whole Lutheran Church, which, by definition, consisted of Stephan and his adherents—and required each member of the expedition to sign a "Pledge of Subjection," an amazing document that pledged absolute and unquestioning obedience in word, *thought*, and deed to their godly Bishop, who was thus invested with a power that any Pope of the Roman Church would have envied.[7] The pledge was signed by even the clergymen, who doubtless were satisfied that, in return for virtual enslavement to their holy master, they would in turn, as his agents, exercise an absolute power over the laymen under them.

There are clear indications of Stephan's plans for the future. He had roseate dreams that when thousands of Germans had followed him to a growing colony in an isolated region of the United States,[8] he would have a little theocratic empire of his own. He would promote himself to Archbishop—'Autocrat' would have been a better title—and the six pastors would become bishops slavishly obedient to him, while the nine candidates for ordination would become pastors, augmented by new arrivals from Germany, and they, as agents of the Archbishop, would govern every detail of the waking life of the colonists. Thus God, alias Stephan, would have a holy domain almost as self-contained and autonomous as Brigham Young's in Utah.

It was Stephan's plan and it was he who ruined it. He began by insisting on the inclusion of a comparatively large number of indigent individuals who could contribute nothing (but flattered him adequately), thus forcing the others to pay their expenses. The inclusion of so many of the indigent could be defended as charity or even as a plan to provide bondservants in the New World, but it placed an inordinate burden on the treasury. The clergy were mostly, but not quite entirely, free-loaders, entitled to the best of everything that Stephan did not take for himself, and they were a sufficient drain on a treasury that was barely adequate, even though it seems to have received considerable sums from prosperous Germans, including at least one nobleman, who sympathized with an undertaking in which they took no part.

---

[5] Cf. *Liberty Bell*, January 1989, pp. 8-14.

[6] The actual number who embarked was 665; one ship, carrying only 56 persons but heavily laden with goods and supplies was lost at sea, and there were births and deaths en route, so the number that reached the United States was 602. Many families were broken in the migration; Stephan set the example by abandoning his wife and all but one of his children, but he did ask the government of Saxony to support his discarded family. A number of persons under age, chiefly adolescent girls, were taken without the knowledge or consent of their parents and smuggled onto the ships in various ways, doubtless to ensure the salvation of their souls.

[7] This pledge of perpetual obedience was in addition to signed acceptance of the detailed and generally sensible rules of procedure and conduct (pp. 566-583 in Forster's book) from embarcation to final settlement in the projected colony.

[8] Hundreds actually did follow him in the emigration or were about to do so when the débâcle occurred; and it is quite likely that, had the colony proved successful, several thousand Germans would have migrated to it, seeking to join the only true Lutheran Church and thus escape the damnation and eternal torment that awaited all who remained in Sodom (i.e., Saxony) or hoping to become prosperous or more prosperous in the fabulous Land of Opportunity. Stephan's ambition was not so fantastic as it may seem at first sight.

Stephan not only drew money at will from the treasury for his personal use, but made everything expensively subordinate to his convenience, comfort, and vanity. Here are a few examples. Although space on sailing ships was at a premium, the ship that carried him had also to carry his coach, evidently a large and elaborate vehicle, for it proved to be too heavy for American roads and had to be replaced in St. Louis. In New Orleans, a special couch had to be purchased and installed on a river boat to ensure his comfort by day on the voyage upstream. An abundance of choice wines and esculent delicacies had always to be supplied for his table. Although most of the emigrants had to dwell in cheap and crowded quarters, some with two or three families in one room, Stephan soon had in St. Louis a comfortable episcopal residence in which he could enjoy the company of five or six women at a time, some of whom, at least, were complaisant in personal service to God's chosen servant and later confessed to having been his concubines, and some of whom, including a married woman, were rewarded from the treasury for unstated services. Nevertheless, if you can believe unanimous testimony, no one, clergy or laymen (except the women themselves and, perhaps, a cuckolded husband who soon deserted the colony), had at this time the slightest suspicion that there was anything improper or unchaste in Stephan's personal life!

His philogyny, so long blandly ignored (or, if you can believe them, unsuspected) by his adherents, both clerical and lay, in both Saxony and America, became the ostensible cause of Stephan's downfall. In St. Louis, he had four concubines on a more or less permanent basis, and quite possibly an additional four or more as opportunity offered. We can forgive any man for susceptibility to the charms of the lovable sex—any man, that is, except a dervish, who professionally drives his auditors into hysterics with vivid descriptions of the eternal torment that awaits persons guilty of sin, including the awful sin of fornication. That is what cancels any sympathy we might otherwise feel for a man who was either a religious fanatic or a shrewd purveyor of ghost stories.

The efficient cause of Stephan's downfall, however, was not his libidinous recreations. His management of the migration was generally sound until he was installed in St. Louis, where his prudence seems to have deserted him. He appears to have been principally interested in obtaining vestments, paraphernalia, and plate suited to his episcopal eminence, and in architectural plans for the episcopal palace from which he would rule the colony that had yet to be founded. He neglected active direction of the enterprise at its most crucial stage, except for a kind of paranoid fear lest any of his sheep escape from his control.

It was, I think, his failure to assume active and vigorous direction of the efforts to find land suitable for his colony that was the primary cause of the excessively long and financially ruinous stay of the emigrants in the comparatively expensive city of St. Louis. At the same time, he forbade them to accept employment for a period longer than one day. Thus they were compelled to seek jobs as transient and unskilled workmen, often at wages of only twenty-five cents a day, although the majority of his followers were craftsmen whose skills were in demand in the bustling and booming city, and whose wages would have partly replenished the sadly depleted treasury.

Professor Forster is almost certainly right in deciding that what insured the ruin of the undertaking was Stephan's peremptory refusal of a large tract of excellent land, advantageously near St. Louis, offered on very generous terms by an American sympathizer—a refusal for which the only conceivable motive was Stephan's determination to locate his "new Canaan" in a wilderness remote from contact with un-Lutheran (i.e., un-Stephanite) Americans, who might exert a seductive influence on some of his flock.

The constantly diminishing treasury soon became inadequate for the purchase of good land anywhere, and the site eventually chosen, after long delay, in Perry County was of land of dubious fertility, much of it dank and unhealthy, and otherwise unattractive. The purchase, however, virtually exhausted the treasury, although a large part of it was obtained at the price of $1.50 an acre. But even so, it is hard to believe that some more promising site could not have been found at the same cost.

(The scale of contemporary prices reported by Professor Forster is instructive in a more important connection. Oak timber cost $1.50 a hundred feet. A two-storey house of logs was built for $10.00. A frame house with conventional clapboard siding could be built for $20.00. A comfortable house and lot in a new town cost $30.00. An ordinary nigger cost from $800.00 to $900.00. If you will ponder the contrast of these prices, you will understand much of the righteousness of the Abolitionists, who precipitated the barbarous and fratricidal war that devastated the most cultured of the theretofore united states and destroyed the American Republic.)

Stephan, either because he did, or because he did not, perceive that matters were approaching a crisis, became most injudiciously despotic. He had become too exalted to admit most of his followers to his august presence. He would not tolerate even the slightest and most tentative disagreement.

Offended by a remark in a sermon that had not been submitted to his censorship, he even punished one of the clergymen, on whom his power really depended, by separating the man from his wife and placing her under the jurisdiction of another clergyman until the offender humbly begged leave to apologize and atone for his indiscretion. What is most significant, however, is that this despotic treatment of the erring pastor was not only countenanced, but was openly approved by his clerical colleagues, who, instead of resenting their despot, were, as Professor Forster

notes, engaged in "jockeying for power and control" under him.

Laymen, even if gentlemen, were dealt with more summarily. Merbach, the lawyer who was devoted to Stephan, had given him indispensable assistance in many legal matters, and had done the administrative work in arranging the emigration, displeased the master, was denounced for "slavery to his wife, love of this world, [and] ambition," was placed under a ban that made all the others shun him, and saw his wife confined in a kind of house arrest until the offending dog came to heel and abjectly begged pardon. But again, this outrageous and almost insane conduct was evidently approved by all the others, one of whom recorded as the "most remarkable day" of his life the day on which he first heard muttered criticism of the holy Bishop.

A detachment of the party was sent to occupy the land in Perry County, settle it, and prepare the way for their fellows, who were still precariously and penuriously existing in St. Louis. Since the treasury was exhausted, the settlers could not borrow money for plows, oxen, and other agricultural necessities or for provisions to take with them. They underwent great privation and hardship, suffered and sometimes died from fevers induced by the unwholesome location, and might have all perished, but for the charity of some Americans in the vicinity, from whose damnable impiety Stephan had designed to isolate them. This part of the narrative will excite pity in the hardest heart, but need not be summarized here.

It was then that Stephan made his last blunder. He went to Perry County to inspect the settlement.

His absence suddenly made his chief adherents aware of a smouldering resentment of his tyranny and especially of the bankruptcy of the enterprise. By a very odd coincidence, two of Stephan's concubines suddenly acquired conscientious scruples and confessed to their clergymen, who were amazed by the revelations and further astounded when other women complained of Stephan's sexual advances, which they, perhaps truthfully, claimed to have resisted. The holy men all asserted that never, never had they had the least suspicion that the Bishop could conceivably be guilty of such awful wickedness, and their righteous indignation soon produced unanimity in a conspiracy to overthrow him.

The most adroit of their number was despatched to Perry County to engineer a *coup d'état* and drive the despot from the holy communion he had profaned by fornication.

The emissary was shrewd and prudently crafty. He enlisted the resident dervish in the conspiracy and secretly they prepared a revolution that took Stephan by surprise.

The first objective of such a revolution, of course, is to make certain that the deposed despot can never regain his power. It was not necessary to assassinate him. He was abused, humiliated, forced to sign a degrading abdication, stripped of almost everything except his clothes, put in a rowboat, and taken across the Mississippi to Illinois, where he was landed with an emphatic reminder of his promise never to return to Missouri. It had been intended to leave him almost penniless in Illinois, but the treatment he received makes us glad that the old scoundrel had somehow been able to conceal and take with him $700 in currency, which was probably more than the combined worth of all the personal property owned by his whilom colonists in Perry County. We must add, however—alas! frailty, thy name is woman!—only one of his concubines was loyal enough to follow him into exile.

This is the end of the story that need concern us. The ranking clergymen assumed that they had inherited the hierarchical power of the tyrant they had deposed and could rule almost as despotically as he had, but the few educated laymen, profiting by their example, revolted and forced the installation of a new régime in which they had their share of power. Nothing, however, could save the bankrupt and demoralized enterprise, and it collapsed. Its one surviving accomplishment was to bring to Missouri a number of Germans that eventually served as the nucleus from which the youngest and most talented of Stephan's clergymen, Carl F. W. Walther, years later, formed the organization that eventually became the Lutheran Church: Missouri Synod.

After the fall of Stephan, his influential followers agreed that he was responsible for everything that had gone wrong, claiming that they had vigorously protested all of his blunders, although their signatures to many documents give them the lie. They also claimed that they were astounded when they discovered his erotic predilections. Many of them wrote and published books to prove their child-like innocence of all wrongdoing or acquiescence in it.

Now the grave problem posed for us by Stephan's career is, how was it possible for him to retain for so long so complete an ascendency over educated and presumably not unintelligent men?

There is nothing puzzling about the heresiarch's control over the majority of his followers, who were uneducated and could be scared into piety and obedience by the customary verbal terrorism and hypotyposic depiction of the red-hot grills on which sinful ghosts would sizzle and scream, not merely for five or ten thousand years, but for all eternity. But how can we explain the conduct of men who should—who must have known better?

For example, Vehse, who resigned as Curator of the Saxon State Archives to follow Stephan, must have been a man of wide and varied learning, and must furthermore have been familiar with life at the Royal Court and learned from it. Merbach, mentioned above, was a successful lawyer and must have learned something about human nature. Neither can have been naïf.

The clergymen, educated at reputable universities, must at least have been familiar with the sorry history of Christianity and the shabby tricks of the theologians who, century after century, fought for prestige and power by contriving alembicated doctrines about matters that were patently unknowable. Furthermore, they presumably were not without a general culture and some knowledge of history. There are only two bits of specific evidence in the book. Löber kept his diary in Latin; the quotations from it are too brief for me to pronounce about his stylistic attainments and, anyway, one does not expect literary quality in memoranda of quotidian events. When Bünger and Walther had to work out the details of their conspiracy in crowded quarters, they conversed in Latin; they may not have spoken with Terentian elegance, but they must have had an effective command of the language to discuss all the details of a complicated and delicate operation, and attain by argument a working accord.

When we consider the incredible naïveté of the clergy, the crucial question is one on which there is no evidence, unless Professor Forster has pudically suppressed it. Did any or all of the holy men emulate the Bishop's philogyny, perhaps on a more modest scale, in keeping with their lower rank?

Aphrodite is a gracious and lovely goddess, whose divinity will certainly outlast the repute of vulgar gods, but, as Hippolytus learned, she has a power that none can defy with impunity. And although paederasty has always been in vogue among the holy men of a religion that began with strident misogyny, the better ecclesiastics have always appreciated the alternative, when it was available. A staunchly Roman Catholic author of the *fin du siècle*—Barbey d'Aurevilly, if recollection serves me—knew Parisian priests who boasted that they had had sexual intercourse with *every* desirable woman in their parish. Protestant divines may not have equaled such records, but many of them have tried, and some have successfully relied on married or unmarried Hester Prynnes to shield them, even at the cost of their own reputations.[9]

If some or all of Stephan's priests believed that their god would not deny recreation to his valiant soul-catchers, they protected each other and presented a solid front of credulous virtue to the world. We may speculate, but, as I have said, there is no available evidence.

Discarding then an undemonstrable conjecture, we are left with the only other plausible explanation of the conduct of the educated men who were so subservient to Stephan: they were bound to him by self-interest, seasoned, no doubt, by belief in the truth or the utility[10] of the brand of religion he professed. In Saxony, the clergymen chose between the secure but boring mediocrity of a commonplace life as pastors in the State Church, and an opportunity to become the authoritarian spiritual and social arbiters of congregations who could not escape them, in a new land that it would be interesting and perhaps exciting to visit, as they never could otherwise. There would certainly be novelty. There might even be safe adventures. All this was to be had for obedience to a *parvenu*, who, however, had the charismatic power to move multitudes. They took care to be discreetly blind to his indiscretions. They cannot have foreseen, of course, to what lengths of arrogance and folly their leader would go.

After they reached the United States, they were more or less at Stephan's mercy. Even if they had the funds needed for a return to Saxony, they would have to make an humiliating confession of error and defeat, and sue, perhaps in vain, for restoration to the appointments from which they had so confidently resigned. In Missouri, they enjoyed comfort and security under Stephan, and, given the cult's hierarchical structure, they enjoyed virtually unlimited power over their congregations, so long as they retained the Bishop's favor. If they defied him, they would be ejected from the cult, disgraced in the eyes of the other German and the American inhabitants of St. Louis, have shamefacedly to repudiate their unequivocal testimonies in his favor, and perhaps be left stranded and penniless in a strange land, thousands of miles from home. Consequently, they studiously maintained ignorance of his eccentricities and vices, and "jockeyed for power and control" under him, so long as virtual bankruptcy did not make certain the proximate collapse of the enterprise.

When they all saw that Stephan had come to the end of the road and had no future, they united to depose him in their own interest and in order to save what they could from disaster. And since they could not avow their true motives, they had to concoct apologies for their conduct which neither Professor Forster, for all his good will toward them and their religion, nor we, who are less kind, can believe.

---

[9] According to a sociological study reported in *Christian News,* 12 February 1990, one in ten Protestant clergymen confessed (in confidence) to having carried on a liaison with one or more married or unmarried women in his congregation, and one in four confessed to having had "some kind of sexual contact" with women in his congregation, evidently without specifying whether the "contact" had included some form of sexual intercourse. Virtually all admitted they had been "sexually interested" in some of their female parishioners. It is most unlikely that holy men were less susceptible to the allicience of femininity in the Nineteenth Century.

[10] This very important factor should never be overlooked, as does Professor Forster, who, for some reason, pretends that only religious faith is involved in religious transactions. Many of the most sincere and generous supporters of religious cults have been atheists. I remember the manufacturer who, to the horror of his eavesdropping wife, told me, over excellent Scotch, that he naturally did not believe silly stories about the supernatural, but contributed generously to his church because he believed faith in the impossible to be both psychologically salubrious for many simple-minded believers and an indispensable force for the maintenance of social stability.

I have tried to illustrate the profit to be derived from a critical reading of even dull and tedious books of this kind about intrinsically unimportant events, and to assure you that such a reading will enhance your understanding, not perhaps of the crude human nature that is common to all races, but certainly of the nature and innate character of most of your fellow Aryans. The book I have considered here is especially valuable, since that normal nature and character is exhibited, not by vulgarians, but by cultivated and educated men in a century that preceded our own and was far less corrupt.

The nature and character that is normal in our species is something you must understand before you try to influence such men today on behalf of our imperiled nation and race. □

WHICH WAY, WESTERN MAN?
SURVIVAL MANUAL FOR THE WHITE RACE

William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effect of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White Race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *Which Way Western Man?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *Which Way Western Man?* send $14.00 including postage and handling for the softback edition (Order No. 22003) to:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.

LÜGE UND WAHRHEIT

("Falsehood and Truth")

Translation by Charles E. Weber

April 1940 witnessed the first large-scale military action of the Second World War other than that in Poland and naval engagements. In conjunction with the fiftieth anniversary of the struggle between England and Germany for the control of Norway, it is appropriate that we reëxamine the background of this struggle.

The following is the fourth translation from the *Kritik* series, nos. 60 and 61, letter no. 17. Previous translations were published in *Bulletins* nos. 28 (on the German declaration of war against the United States), 34 (on the reprisal action against the town of Lidice) and 40 (on the responsibility for the outbreak of the Second World War). These three previous translations were republished in the *Liberty Bell*, issues of October 1988, June 1989 and October 1989.

For information about the *Kritik* series, nos. 61 and 62, see the introduction of *Bulletin* 28.

It is a lie that Adolf Hitler ordered the occupation of Denmark and Norway 40 years ago because this was a further preliminary step in his "program of world conquest."

It is the truth that after the victorious conclusion of the campaign in Poland there were no intentions on the part of Germany whatsoever to impair the neutrality of the Scandinavian countries. In a secret memorandum from Adolf Hitler for the General Staff dated 9 October 1939 there is the following in this connection: "The Nordic countries: Their neutrality, even in the future, must be assumed to be probable unless entirely unforeseen factors arise. The continuation of German trade with these countries seems possible even if the war lasts a rather long time." (Brennecke, *Die Nürnberger Geschichtsentstellung*, page 234 [=The Nuremberg Distortion of History]).

On the following day Grand Admiral Raeder called Hitler's attention to the fact that intelligence information in this regard existed to the effect that England was planning to occupy strongpoints in Norway. As early as 12 September 1939 Churchill [at that time First Lord of the

Admiralty] had requested in a memorandum that Germany be cut off from the importation of iron ore from Scandinavia. On 19 September 1939 he presented a further memorandum to the Cabinet, about which he writes in his own memoirs: "This morning I pointed out to the Cabinet how important it is to prevent the transportation of Swedish iron ore from Narvik along the Norwegian coast." (*Der Zweite Weltkrieg*, volume II, page 50). On 29 September 1939 Churchill urged the mining of Norwegian waters.

At first, Hitler reacted to these questions simply by saying that he would investigate them. In the winter of 1939-1940 reports were accumulating that English spies were gathering information about landing possibilities and harbor capacities in Norway and investigating the capacity of Norwegian railways and the location of land and sea airfields. On 16 December 1939 the Allied chiefs of staff were ordered to prepare plans for a possible invasion of Scandinavia. It was even publicly known that the British were not about to respect Scandinavian neutrality. On 6 February 1940 they demanded of Norway and Sweden, almost as an ultimatum, that they were to be given permission to land several divisions in Narvik and, using the Norwegian-Swedish ore railway, to proceed as far as the ore region of Gällivare and to occupy the Swedish harbor of Lulea. Aid to Finland in opposition to the U.S.S.R. was given as a reason, but this was only a pretext, since the western powers had also not declared war against the U.S.S.R. after the invasion of Allied Poland by the Russians.

On 16 February 1940 British sailors of the destroyer *Cossack* boarded the unarmed German supply ship *Altmark* in Norwegian waters and shot seven men of the merchant marine crew. Following that, on 1 March 1940, Hitler approved the "Weser Exercise" Plan, that is, the occupation of Norway and (as a country of passage) Denmark, "if the situation demands it." Three days prior to that Churchill had declared that he was tired of considering the rights of neutral countries.

By this time, on both sides preparations were underway for an occupation, in the case of which the western powers were contemplating the occupation of Norway and Sweden, while Germany contemplated the occupation of Denmark and Norway. For the British home fleet the order was issued to commence the occupation of Norway by British, French and Polish troops on 5 April 1940. Accordingly, on 5 April 1940, at the same hour in London and Paris, the British Foreign Minister, Lord Halifax, and the French Prime Minister Reynaud received the ambassadors of Sweden and Norway and handed them a note in which it was stated: "England and France have the right to block off the supplying of Germany with raw materials necessary for its conduct of the war...."

For reasons which have never been fully explained, even today, the start of the British-French action was postponed to 8 April 1940, so that German troops, which landed on 9 April, were ahead of the Allies by a few hours. Thereupon the Allied landing troops turned back.

On 9 April 1940 the German ambassadors explained in notes the reason for the German occupation, which was undertaken for the protection of the neutrality of the countries because these countries could not take on the protection themselves. The Danish Council of Ministers decided to accept the German protection and to order that no military actions be undertaken against the German troops. The Norwegian government, however, had already mobilized its troops during the night, which then offered resistance. As early as December 1939 Vidkun Quisling had already expressed his fear to Raeder that an agreement between England and Norway concerning the occupation of Norway was already extant. French and British general staff officers had investigated the terrain. They had been oriented by Norwegian military authorities about the logistic conditions of the country. The boarding of the *Altmark* had not been protested before German pressure was exerted, and only with a limp protest at that.

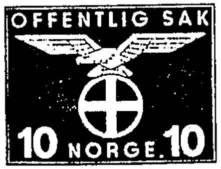
When, on 6 April 1940, British and French ships laid mines at three locations in Norwegian territorial waters, the Norwegian government responded simply with a note of protest without making an attempt to attack with Norwegian naval vessels the British ships which were guarding the mine barriers.

Previously 1,000,000 tons of Norwegian shipping space had already been chartered to England on a long-term basis with the approval of the Norwegian government, space which England needed urgently for supply. The order had been given to the Norwegian coastal batteries and ships not to fire on English naval vessels, but certainly to fire on German naval vessels in case they penetrated Norwegian territorial waters. Likewise, English and French landing troops were not to be resisted.

Norway had thus distanced itself from a strict neutrality. Since it was neither willing nor able to maintain its neutrality, Germany had to intervene. On account of the icing over of the Baltic Sea during the winter, it was absolutely necessary that the possibility of transporting Swedish iron ore by way of the harbor of Narvik be maintained throughout the year. The English government knew why it refused during the Nuremberg Trials to put its cards on the table; its lie that it had never intended to occupy Norway unless it had been called upon to do so would have been refuted by such an action.

Only if the young people of Germany and Norway learn the truth will it be possible to put an end to the work of those who poison the nations.

* * * * *



Postage stamp issued in 1942 by the Norwegian government formed under Vidkun Quisling after the former royal government had fled. The inscription, OFFENTLIG SAK (=public matter) means that the stamp was for use on official mail. The emblem is that of the party which Quisling founded in 1933, the Nasjonal Samling.

* * * * *

Opinions of Two Famous Scandinavians on The Meaning of Hitler's Life

In *Bulletin 36* we discussed the meaning of Hitler's life in conjunction with the 100th anniversary of Hitler's birth. We now supplement *Bulletin 36* with comments on the meaning of Hitler's life by two very famous Scandinavians, who concurred with many of their compatriots, a considerable number of whom volunteered to serve in German military units engaged in the titanic struggle to block the Communist drive into western Europe. (See *Europäische Freiwillige im Bild*, Osnabrück: Munin-Verlag, 1986, especially pages 24-98.)

Knut Hamsun (1859-1952) was a Norwegian novelist whose works praised rural life. Hamsun was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1920. After Hitler's death Hamsun expressed the following opinion of Hitler:

> I am not worthy of speaking about Adolf Hitler in a loud voice. Moreover, his life and his work do not call for any emotional speeches. He was a fighter for humanity and a proclaimer of the message of justice for all nations. He was a reforming figure of the highest rank and it was his historical fate to have had to function in a time of unparalleled vileness, which finally brought him down.

Hamsun was arrested in 1945 and severely punished by the Norwegian government which had fled during the war.

The second famous Scandinavian who praised Hitler even after his death was Sven Hedin (1865-1952), a distinguished geographer and explorer, notably of Tibet and the western parts of China. In the *Dagens Nyheter* of 2 May 1945 Hedin wrote:

> I retain a deep and inextinguishable memory of Adolf Hitler and consider him to be one of the greatest men to whom the history of the world can point. Now he is dead. But his work should live on. He made Germany a world power. Now Germany is on the edge of a precipice because his adversaries could not tolerate his growing strength and power.

Note: These two translations are derived from German translations, the first of which was taken from the March 1989 issue of *Die Bauernschaft* (published by NORDWIND, Postfach 2238, D-2390 Flensburg, West Germany; present address: NORDWIND-Verlag, Molevej 12, DK-6340 Kollund, Denmark), and the second of which was taken from *Worte über und von Adolf Hitler*, compiled by Ursula Beyrich and dated 1983.

No matter whether we agree or disagree with these statements by Hamsun and Hedin, we must acknowledge their courage and integrity for having made them just after Hitler's death, thus at a time when these distinguished men had much to lose and nothing of a material nature to gain by expressing such evaluations. ☐

FOR MY LEGIONARIES. The Legionary Movement in Romania, commonly known as the Iron Guard, —perhaps the oldest anti-Communist movement in the world, still alive—was founded by Corneliu Z. Codreanu in 1927. *For My Legionaries* (353 pp., pb., $8.00 + $1.50 for postage & handling), Codreanu's stirring work, is a complete and authoritative account of the ideals and principles of the Legionary Movement which shaped the character of young Romanians before WWII. Control over the communications media and the normal channels of book distribution by our international enemies makes it impossible to reach the broad market this unique book deserves. We are certain that *For My Legionaries* will soon become a collector's item. This book also provides the 'missing pieces' of the drastically censored *The Suicide of Europe* by Prince D. Sturdza; the identity of those who masterminded Romania's takeover and who are now engaged in carrying out the same program in the U.S. will no longer be unknown to you. ("Solzhenitsyn would appear to have not the slightest inkling of who conquered HIS country!"—B.C.) ***FOR MY LEGIONARIES,*** Order #06003, single copy $8.00, 3 copies $21.00, 5 copies $35.00

THE ANTI-HUMANS, by D. Bacu (307 pp., hb. $7.00 + $1.50 for postage & handling) describes what was done to the young men whom Corneliu Z. Codreanu, the founder of the Legionary Movement in Romania, inspired, when seven years after his brutal murder, Romania was delivered to the Bolsheviks. They were subjected to what is the most fully documented 'Pavlovian experiment' on a large number of human beings. It is likely that the same techniques were used on many American prisoners in Korea and Vietnam. *The Anti-Humans* is a well-written document of great historical and psychological importance. Reading it will be an emotional experience you will not forget. "A sequel to Orwell's *1984*" —R.S.H. "A searing exposé of Red bestiality!" —Dr. A.J. App). ***THE ANTI-HUMANS,*** Order #01013. Single copy $7.00, 3 for $15.00, 5 for $20.00.

For postage and handling add: On domestic orders, $1.50 for orders under $10.00, 15% of order total for orders over $10.00. On orders from abroad, $2.00 or 20% respectively. Sample copy of our monthly magazine *Liberty Bell* and copy of our huge book list containing hundreds of "Eye-Openers," $4.00. Subscription for 12 hard-hitting, fact-packed issue $35.00 (U.S. only). Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Postoffice Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

A REAL CASE AGAINST THE JEWS

COMMISSARY TO THE GENTILES

Marcus Eli Ravage

FROM THE CENTURY MAGAZINE
January / February 1928

A Real Case Against The Jews
and
Commissary To The Gentiles

typeset and reprinted from
Century Magazine
Vol. 115, No. 3 – January 1928 & Vol. 115, No. 4–February 1928

March 1990, by Liberty Bell Publications

YOUR SOURCE FOR FACTS — NOT FICTION!

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
and every other White/ Aryan country is
IN DEEP TROUBLE!
Be well informed and find out who the troublemakers are by subscribing to
LIBERTY BELL
12 fact-packed, hard-hitting issues $35.00. Sample Copy and booklist $4.00 from:
Liberty Bell Publications
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270

Additional copies and a complete,
up-to-date booklist available from:
Liberty Bell Publications
P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

The CENTURY MAGAZINE

Vol 115 *January* 1928 No 3

A REAL CASE AGAINST THE JEWS

One of Them Points Out the Full Depth of Their Guilt

MARCUS ELI RAVAGE

Of course, you don't resent us. It is no good telling me you don't. So let us not waste any time on denials and alibis. You know you do, and I know it, and we understand each other. To be sure, some of your best friends are Jews, and all that. I have heard that before, once or twice, I think. And I know, too, that you do not include me personally—"me" being any particular individual Jew—when you fling out at us in your wholesale fashion, because I am, well, so different, don't you know, almost as good as one of yourselves. That little exemption does not, somehow, move me to gratitude; but never mind that now. It is the aggressive, climbing, pushing, materialistic sort you dislike—those, in a word, who remind you so much of your own up-and-coming brethren. We understand each other perfectly. I don't hold it against you.

Bless my soul, I do not blame anybody for disliking anybody. The thing that intrigues me about this anti-Jewish business, as you play at it, is your total lack of grit. You are so indirect and roundabout with it, you make such fantastic and transparent excuses, you seem to be suffering from self-consciousness so horribly, that if the performance were not grotesque it would be irritating.

It is not as if you were amateurs: you have been at it for over fifteen centuries. Yet watching you and hearing your childish pretexts, one might get the impression that you did not know yourselves what it is all about. You resent us, but you cannot clearly say why. You think up a new excuse—a "reason" is what you call it—every other day. You have been piling up justifications for yourselves these many hundreds of years and each new invention is more laughable than the last and each new excuse contradicts and annihilates the last.

Not so many years ago I used to hear that we were materialists; now the complaint is being whispered around that no art and no profession is safe against Jewish invasion.

We are, if you are to be believed, at once clannish and exclusive and unassimilable because we won't intermarry with you, and we are also climbers and pushers and a menace to your racial integrity.

Our standard of living is so low that we create your slums and sweated industries, and so high that we crowd you out of your best residential sections.

We shirk our patriotic duty in wartime because we are pacifists by nature and tradition, and we are the arch-plotters of universal wars and the chief beneficiaries of those wars (see the late *Dearborn Independent*, *passim*, and *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion*).

We are at once the founders and leading adherents of capitalism and the chief perpetrators of the rebellion against capitalism.

Surely, history has nothing like us for versatility!

And, oh! I almost forgot the reason of reasons. We are the stiff-necked people who never accepted Christianity, and we are the criminal people who crucified its founder.

But I tell you, you are self-deceivers. You lack either the self-knowledge or the mettle to face the facts squarely and own up to the truth. You resent the Jew not because, as some of you seem to think, he crucified Jesus but because he gave him birth. Your real quarrel with us is not that we have rejected Christianity but that we have imposed it upon you!

Your loose, contradictory charges against us are not a patch on the blackness of our proved historic offense. You accuse us of stirring up revolution in Moscow. Suppose we admit the charge. What of it? Compared with what Paul the Jew of Tarsus accomplished in Rome, the Russian upheaval is a mere street brawl.

You make much noise and fury about the undue Jewish influence in your theaters and movie palaces. Very good; granted your complaint is well-founded. But what is that compared to our staggering influence in your churches, your schools, your laws and your governments, and the very thoughts you think every day?

A clumsy Russian forges a set of papers and publishes them in a book called *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion*, which shows that we plotted to bring on the late World War. You believe that book. All right. For the sake of argument we will underwrite every word of it. It is genuine and authentic. But what is that beside the unquestionable historical conspiracy which we have carried out, which we have never denied because you never had the courage to charge us with it, and of which the full record is extant for anybody to read?

If you really are serious when you talk of Jewish plots, may I not direct your attention to one worth talking about? What use is it wasting words on the alleged control of your public opinion by Jewish financiers, newspaper owners and movie magnates, when you might as well justly accuse us of the proved control of your whole civilization by the Jewish Gospels?

You have not begun to appreciate the real depth of our guilt. We *are* intruders. We *are* disturbers. We *are* subverters. We have taken your natural world, your ideals, your destiny, and played havoc with them. We have been at the bottom not merely of the latest great war but of nearly all your wars, not only of the Russian but of every other major revolution in history. We have brought discord and confusion and frustration into your personal and public life. We are still doing it. No one can tell how long we shall go on doing it.

Look back a little and see what has happened. Nineteen hundred years ago you were an innocent, care-free, pagan race. You worshiped countless gods and goddesses, the spirits of the air, of the running streams and of the woodland. You took unblushing pride in the glory of your naked bodies. You carved images of your gods and of the tantalizing human figure. You delighted in the combats of the field, the arena and the battle-ground. War and slavery were fixed institutions in your systems. Disporting yourselves on the hillsides and in the valleys of the great outdoors, you took to speculating on the wonder and mystery of life and laid the foundations of natural science and philosophy. Yours was a noble, sensual culture, unirked by the prickings of a social conscience or by any sentimental questionings about human quality. Who knows what great and glorious destiny might have been yours if we had left you alone.

But we did not leave you alone. We took you in hand and pulled down the beautiful and generous structure you had reared, and changed the whole course of your history. We conquered you as no empire of yours ever subjugated Africa or Asia. And we did it all without armies, without bullets, without blood or turmoil, without force of any kind. We did it solely by the irresistible might of our spirit, with ideas, with propaganda.

We made you the willing and unconscious bearers of our mission to the whole world, to the barbarous races of the earth, to the countless unborn generations. Without fully understanding what we were doing to you, you became the agents at large of our racial tradition, carrying our gospel to the unexplored ends of the earth.

Our tribal customs have become the core of your moral code. Our tribal laws have furnished the basic groundwork of all your august constitutions and legal systems. Our legends and our folk-tales are the sacred lore which you croon to your infants. Our poets have filled your hymnals and your prayer-books. Our national history has become an indispensable part of the learning of your pastors and priests and scholars. Our kings, our statesmen, our prophets, our warriors are your heroes. Our ancient little country is your Holy Land. Our national literature is your Holy Bible. What our people thought and taught has become inextricably woven into your very speech and tradition, until no one among you can be called educated who is not familiar with our racial heritage.

Jewish artisans and Jewish fishermen are your teachers and your saints, with countless statues carved in their image and innumerable cathedrals raised to their memories. A Jewish maiden is your ideal of motherhood and womanhood. A Jewish rebel-prophet is the central figure in your religious worship. We have pulled down your idols, cast aside you racial inheritance, and substituted for them our God and our traditions. No conquest in history can even remotely compare with this clean sweep of our conquest over you.

How did we do it? Almost by accident. Two thousand years ago nearly, in far-off Palestine, our religion had fallen into decay and materialism. Money-changers were in possession of the temple. Degenerate, selfish priests mulcted our people and grew fat. Then a young patriot-idealist arose and went about the land calling for a revival of faith. He had no thought of setting up a new church. Like all the prophets before him, his only aim was to purify and revitalize the old creed. He attacked the priests and drove the money-changers from the temple. This brought him into conflict with the established order and its supporting pillars. The Roman authorities, who were in occupation of the country, fearing his revolutionary agitation as a political effort to oust them, arrested him, tried him and condemned him to death by crucifixion, a common form of execution at that time.

The followers of Jesus of Nazareth, mainly slaves and poor workmen, in their bereavement and disappointment, turned away from the world and formed themselves into a brotherhood of pacifist non-resisters, sharing the memory of their crucified leader and living together communistically. They were merely a new sect in Judea, without power or consequence, neither the first nor the last.

Only after the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans did the new creed come into prominence. Then a patriotic Jew named Paul or Saul conceived the idea of humbling the Roman power by destroying the morale of its soldiery with the doctrines of love and non-resistance preached by the little sect of Jewish Christians. He became the Apostle to the Gentiles, he who hitherto had been one of the most active persecutors of the band. And so well did Paul do his work that within four centuries the great empire which had subjugated Palestine along with half of the world, was a heap of ruins. And the law which went forth from Zion became the official religion of Rome.

This was the beginning of our dominance in your world. But it was only a beginning. From this time forth your history is little more than a struggle for mastery between your own old pagan spirit and our Jewish spirit. Half your wars, great and little, are religious wars, fought over the interpretation of one thing or another in our teachings. You no sooner broke free from your primitive religious simplicity and attempted the practice of the pagan Roman learning than Luther, armed with our gospels, arose to down you and reenthrone our heritage. Take the principal revolutions in modern times—the French, the American and the Russian. What are they but the triumph of the Jewish idea of social, political and economic justice?

And the end is still a long way off. We still dominate you. At this very moment your churches are torn asunder by a civil war between Fundamentalists and Modernists, that is to say, between those who cling to our teachings and traditions literally and those who are striving by slow steps to dispossess us. In Dayton, Tennessee, a Bible-bred community forbids the teaching of your science because it conflicts with our ancient Jewish account of the origin of life; and Mr. Bryan, the leader of the anti-Jewish Ku Klux Klan in the Democratic National Convention, makes the supreme fight of his life in our behalf, without noticing the contradiction. Again and again the Puritan heritage of Judea breaks out in waves of stage censorship, Sunday blue laws and national prohibition acts. And while these things are happening you twaddle about Jewish influence in the movies!

Is it any wonder you resent us? We have put a clog upon your progress. We have imposed upon you an alien book and alien faith which you cannot swallow or digest, which is at cross-purposes with your native spirit, which keeps you everlastingly ill-at-ease, and which you lack the spirit either to reject or to accept in full.

In full, of course, you never have accepted our Christian teachings. In your hearts you are still pagans. You still love war and graven images and strife. You still take pride in the glory of the nude human figure. Your social conscience, in spite of all democracy and all your social revolutions, is still a pitifully imperfect thing. We have merely divided your soul, confused your impulses, paralyzed your desires. In the midst of battle you are obliged to kneel down to him who commanded you to turn the other cheek, who said "Resist not evil" and "Blessed are the peacemakers." In your lust for gain you are suddenly disturbed by a memory from your Sunday-school days about taking no thought for the morrow. In your industrial struggles, when you would smash a strike without compunction, you are suddenly reminded that the poor are blessed and that men are brothers in the Fatherhood of the Lord. And as you are about to yield to temptation, your Jewish training puts a deterrent hand in your shoulder and dashes the brimming cup from your lips. You Christians have never become Christianized. To that extent we have failed with you. But we have forever spoiled the fun of paganism for you.

So why should you not resent us? If we were in your place we should probably dislike you more cordially than you do us. But we should make no bones about telling you why. We should not resort to subterfuges and transparent pretexts. With millions of painfully respectable Jewish shopkeepers all about us we should not insult your intelligence and our own honesty by talking about communism as a Jewish philosophy. And with millions of hard-working impecunious Jewish peddlers and laborers we should not make ourselves ridiculous by talking about international capitalism as a Jewish monopoly. No, we should go straight to the point. We should contemplate this confused, ineffectual muddle which we call civilization, this half-Christian half-pagan medley, and—were our places reversed—we should say to you point-blank: "For this mess thanks to you, to your prophets and to your Bible."

The CENTURY MAGAZINE

Vol 115 *February* 1928 No 4

COMMISSARY TO THE GENTILES

The First to See the Possibilities of War by Propaganda

MARCUS ELI RAVAGE

You Christians worry and complain about the Jew's influence in your civilization. We are, you say, an international people, a compact minority in your midst, with traditions, interests, aspirations and objectives distinct from your own. And you declare that this state of affairs is a menace to your orderly development; it confuses your impulses; it defeats your purposes; it muddles up your destiny. I do not altogether see the danger. Your world has always been ruled by minorities; and it seems to me a matter of indifference what the remote origin and professed creed of the governing clique is. The influence, on the other hand, is certainly there, and it is vastly greater and more insidious than you appear to realize.

That is what puzzles and amuses and sometimes exasperates us about your game of Jew-baiting. It sounds so portentous. You go about whispering terrifyingly of the hand of the Jew in this and that and the other thing. It makes us quake. We are conscious of the injury we did you when we imposed upon you our alien faith and traditions. Suppose, we say tremblingly, you should wake up to the fact that your religion, your education, your morals, your social, governmental and legal systems are fundamentally of our making! And then you specify, and talk vaguely of Jewish financiers and Jewish motion-picture promoters, and our terror dissolves in laughter. The *goi*, we see with relief, will never know the real blackness of our crimes.

We cannot make it out. Either you do not know or you have not the courage to charge us with those deeds for which there is at least a shadow of evidence and which an intelligent judge and jury could examine without impatience. Why bandy about unconvincing trifles when you might so easily indict us for serious and provable offenses? Why throw up to us a patent and clumsy forgery such as the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion* when you might as well confront us with the Revelation of St. John? Why talk about Marx and Trotski when you have Jesus of Nazareth and Paul of Tarsus to confound us with?

You call us subverters, agitators, revolution-mongers. It is the truth, and I cower at your discovery. It could be shown with only the slightest straining and juggling of the facts that we have been at the bottom of all the major revolutions in your history. We undoubtedly had a sizable finger in the Lutheran Rebellion, and it is simply a fact that we were the prime movers in the bourgeois democratic revolutions of the century before the last, both in France and America. If we were not, we did not know our own interests. But do you point your accusing finger at us and charge us with these heinous and recorded crimes? Not at all? You fantastically lay at our door the recent great War and the upheaval in Russia, which have done not only the most injury to the Jews themselves but which a school-boy could have foreseen would have that result.

But even these plots and revolutions are as nothing compared with the great conspiracy which we engineered at the beginning of this era and which was destined to make the creed of a Jewish sect the religion of the Western world. The Reformation was not designed in malice purely. It squared us with an ancient enemy and restored our Bible to its place of honor in Christendom. The Republican revolutions of the eighteenth century freed us of our age-long political and social disabilities. They benefited us, but they did you no harm. On the contrary, they prospered and expanded you. You owe your preëminence in the world to them. But the upheaval which brought Christianity into Europe was—or at least may easily be shown to have been—planned and executed by Jews as an act of revenge against a great Gentile state. And when you talk about Jewish conspiracies I cannot for the world understand why you do not mention the destruction of Rome and the whole civilization of antiquity concentrated under her banners, at the hands of Jewish Christianity.

It is unbelievable, but you Christians do not seem to know where your religion came from, nor how, nor why.

Your historians, with one great exception, do not tell you. The documents in the case, which are part of your Bible, you chant over but do not read. We have done our work too thoroughly; you believe our propaganda too implicitly. The coming of Christianity is to you not an ordinary historical event growing out of other events of the time, it is the fulfillment of a divine Jewish prophecy—with suitable amendments of your own. It did not, as you see it, destroy a great Gentile civilization and a great Gentile empire with which Jewry was at war; it did not plunge mankind into barbarism and darkness for a thousand years; it came to bring salvation to the Gentile world!

Yet here, if ever, was a great subversive movement, hatched in Palestine, spread by Jewish agitators, financed by Jewish money, taught in Jewish pamphlets and broadsides, at a time when Jewry and Rome were in a death-struggle, and ending in the collapse of the great Gentile empire. You do not even see it, though an intelligent child, unbefuddled by theological magic, could tell you what it is all about after a hasty reading of the simple record. And then you go on prattling of Jewish conspiracies and cite as instances the Great War and the Russian Revolution! Can you wonder that we Jews have always taken your anti-Semites rather lightly, as long as they did not resort to violence?

And, mind you, no less an authority than Gibbon long ago tried to enlighten you. It is now a century and a half since *The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire* let the cat out of the bag. Gibbon, not being a parson dabbling in history, did not try to account for the end of a great era by inventing fatuous nonsense about the vice and degradation of Rome, about the decay of morals and faith in an empire which was at that very time in the midst of its most glorious creative period. How could he? He was living in the Augustan Age in London which—in spite of nearly two thousand years since the coming of Christian salvation—was a good replica of Augustan Rome in the matter of refined lewdness as the foggy islanders could make it. No, Gibbons was a race-conscious Gentile and an admirer of the culture of the pagan West, as well as an historian with brains and eyes. Therefore he had no difficulty laying his finger on the

malady that had rotted and wasted away the noble edifice of antique civilization. He put Christianity down—the law which went forth from Zion and the word of God from Jerusalem—as the central cause of the decline and fall of Rome and all she represented.

So far so good. But Gibbon did not go far enough. He was born and died, you see, a century before the invention of scientific anti-Semitism. He left wholly out of account the element of deliberation. He saw an alien creed sweeping out of the East and overwhelming the fair lands of the West. It never occurred to him that the whole scheme of salvation was dedicated. Yet the facts are as plain as you please.

Let me in very brief recount the tale, unembroidered by miracle, prophecy or magic.

For a good perspective, I shall have to go back a space. The action conveniently falls into four parts, rising to a climax in the third. The time, when the first curtain rises, is roughly 65. B.C. Dramatis personæ are, minor parts aside, Judea and Rome. Judea is a tiny kingdom off the Eastern Mediterranean. For five centuries it has been hardly more than a geographical expression. Again and again it has been overrun and destroyed and its population carried into exile or slavery by its powerful neighbors. Nominally independent, it is now as unstable as ever and on the edge of civil war. The empire of the West, with her nucleus in the City Republic of Rome, while not yet mistress of the world, is speedily heading that way. She is acknowledged the one great military power of the time as well as the heir of Greece and the center of civilization.

up to the present the two states have had little or no contact with one another. Then without solicitation on her part Rome was suddenly asked to take a hand in Judean affairs. A dispute had arisen between two brothers over the succession to the petty throne, and the Roman general Pompey, who happened to be in Damascus winding up bigger matters, was called upon to arbitrate between the claimants. With the simple directness of a republican soldier, Pompey exiled one of the brothers, tossed the chief priesthood to his rival, and abolished the kingly dignity altogether. Not to put too fine a point on it, Pompey's mediation amounted in effect to making Judea a Roman dependency. The Jews, not unnaturally perhaps, objected; and Rome, to conciliate them and to conform to local prejudice, restored the royal office. She appointed, that is, a king of her own choosing. He was the son of an excise-man, an Idumean by race, named Herod. But the Jews were not placated, and continued making trouble. Rome thought it very ungrateful of them.

All this is merely a prelude, and is introduced into the action to make clear what follows. Jewish discontent grew to disaffection and open revolt when their Gentile masters began importing into Jerusalem the blessings of Western culture. Graven images, athletic games, Greek drama, and gladiatorial shows were not to the Jewish taste. The pious resented them as an offense in the nostrils of Jehova, even though the resident officials patiently explained they were meant for the entertainment and edification of the non-Jewish garrison. The Judeans resisted with especial strenuousness the advent of the efficient Roman tax-gatherer. Above all, they wanted back a king of their own race and their own royal line.

Among the masses the rebellion took the form of a revival of the old belief in a Messiah, a divinely appointed savior who was to redeem his people from the foreign yoke and make Judea supreme among the nations. Claimants to the mission were not wanting. In Galilee, one Judas led a rather formidable insurrection, which enlisted much popular support. John, called the Baptist, operated in the Jordan country. He was followed by another north-country man, Jesus of Nazareth. All three were masters of the technique of couching incendiary political sedition in harmless theological phrases. All three used the same signal of revolt—"The time is at hand." And three were speedily apprehended and executed, both Galileans by crucifixion.

Personal qualities aside, Jesus of Nazareth was, like his predecessors, a political agitator engaged in liberating his country from the foreign oppressor. There is even considerable evidence that he entertained an ambition to become king of an independent Judea. He claimed, or his biographers later claimed for him, descent from the ancient royal line of David. But his paternity is somewhat confused. The same writers who traced the origin of his mother's husband back to the psalmist-king also pictured Jesus as the son of Jehovah, and admitted that Joseph was not his father.

It seems, however, that Jesus before long realized the hopelessness of his political mission and turned his oratorical gifts and his great popularity with the masses in quite another direction. He began preaching a primitive form of populism, socialism and pacifism. The effect of this change in his program was to gain him the hostility of the substantial, propertied classes, the priests and patriots generally, and to reduce his following to the poor, the laboring mass and the slaves.

After his death these lowly disciples formed themselves into a communistic brotherhood. A sermon their late leader had once delivered upon a hillside summed up for them the essence of his teachings, and they made it their rule of life. It was a philosophy calculated to appeal profoundly to humble people. It comforted those who suffered here on earth with promised rewards beyond the grave. It made virtues of the necessities of the weak. Men without hope in the future were admonished to take no thought for the morrow. Men too helpless to resent insult or injury were taught to resist not evil. Men condemned to lifelong drudgery and indigence were assured of the dignity of labor and of poverty. The meek, the despised, the disinherited, the downtrodden, were—in the hereafter—to be the elect and favored of God. The worldly, the ambitious, the rich and powerful, were to be denied admission to heaven.

The upshot, then, of Jesus' mission was a new sect in Judea. It was neither the first nor the last. Judea, like modern America, was a fertile soil for strange creeds. The Ebionim—the paupers, as they called themselves—did not regard their beliefs as a new religion. Jews they had been born, and Jews they remained. The teachings of their master were rather in the nature of a social philosophy, an ethic of conduct, a way of life. To modern Christians, who never tire of asking why the Jews did not accept Jesus and his teachings, I can only answer that for a long time none but Jews did. To be surprised that the whole Jewish people did not turn Ebionim is about as intelligent as to expect all

Americans to join the Unitarians or the Baptists or the Christian Scientists.

In ordinary times little attention would have been paid to the ragged brotherhood. Slaves and laborers for the most part, their meekness might even have been encouraged by the soldier class. But with the country in the midst of a struggle with a foreign foe, the unworldly philosophy took on a dangerous aspect. It was a creed of disillusion, resignation and defeat. It threatened to undermine the morale of the nation's fighting men in time of war. This blessing of the peacemakers, this turning of the other cheek, this non-resistance, this love your enemy, looked like a deliberate attempt to paralyze the national will in a crisis and assure victory to the foe.

So it is not surprising that the Jewish authorities began persecuting the Ebionim. Their meetings were invaded and dispersed, their leaders were clapped into jail, their doctrines were proscribed. It looked for awhile as if the sect would be speedily wiped out. Then, unexpectedly, the curtain rose on act three, and events took a sudden new turn.

Perhaps the bitterest foe of the sectaries was one Saul, a maker of tents. A native of Tarsus and thus a man of some education in Greek culture, he despised the new teachings for their unworldliness and their remoteness from life. A patriotic Jew, he dreaded their effect on the national cause. A traveled man, versed in several languages, he was ideally suited for the task of going about among the scattered Jewish communities to counteract the spread of their socialistic pacifistic doctrines. The leaders in Jerusalem appointed him chief persecutor to the Ebionim.

He was on his way to Damascus one day to arrest a group of the sectaries when a novel idea came to him. In the quaint phrase of the Book of Acts he saw a vision. He saw as a matter of fact, two. He perceived, to begin with, how utterly hopeless were the chances of little Judea winning out in an armed conflict against the greatest military power in the world. Second, and more important, it came to him that the vagabond creed which he had been repressing might be forged into an irresistible weapon against the formidable foe. Pacifism, non-resistance, resignation, love, were dangerous teachings at home. Spread among the enemy's legions, they might break down their discipline and thus yet bring victory to Jerusalem. Saul, in a word, was probably the first man to see the possibilities of conducting war by propaganda.

He journeyed on to Damascus, and there, to the amazement alike of his friends and of those he had gone to suppress, he announced his conversion to the faith and applied for admission to the brotherhood. On his return to Jerusalem he laid his new strategy before the startled Elders of Zion. After much debate and searching of souls, it was adopted. More resistance was offered by the leaders of the Ebionim of the capital. They were mistrustful of his motives, and they feared that his proposal to strip the faith of its ancient Jewish observances and practices so as to make it acceptable to Gentiles would fill the fraternity with alien half-converts, and dilute its strength. But in the end he won them over, too. And so Saul, the fiercest persecutor of Jesus' followers, became Paul, the Apostle to the Gentiles. And so, incidentally, began the spread into the pagan lands of the West, an entirely new Oriental religion.

Unfortunately for Paul's plan, the new strategy worked much too well. His revamped and rather alluring theology made converts faster than he had dared hope, or than he even wished. His idea, it should be kept in mind, was at this stage purely defensive. He had as yet no thought of evangelizing the world; he only hoped to discourage the enemy. With that accomplished, and the Roman garrisons out of Palestine, he was prepared to call a truce. But the salves and oppressed of the Empire, the wretched conscripts, and the starving proletariat of the capital itself, found as much solace in the adapted Pauline version of the creed as the poor Jews before them had found in the original teachings of their crucified master. The result of this unforeseen success was to open the enemy's eyes to what was going on. Disturbing reports of insubordination among the troops began pouring into Rome from the army chiefs in Palestine and elsewhere. Instead of giving the imperial authorities pause, the new tactics only stiffened their determination. Rome swooped down upon Jerusalem with fire and sword, and after a fierce siege which lasted four years, she destroyed the nest of the agitation (70 A.D.). At least she thought she had destroyed it.

The historians of the time leave us in no doubt as to the aims of Rome. They tell us that Nero sent Vespasian and his son Titus with definite and explicit orders to annihilate Palestine and Christianity together. To the Romans, Christianity meant nothing more than Judaism militant, anyhow, an interpretation which does not seem far from the facts. As to Nero's wish, he had at least half of it realized for him. Palestine was so thoroughly annihilated that it has remained a political ruin to this day. But Christianity was not so easily destroyed.

Indeed, it was only after the fall of Jerusalem that Paul's program developed to the full. Hitherto, as I have said, his tactic had been merely to frighten of the conqueror, in the manner of Moses plaguing the Pharaos. He had gone along cautiously and hesitantly, taking care not to arouse the powerful foe. He was willing to dangle his novel weapon before the foe's nose, and let him feel its edge, but he shrank from thrusting it in full force. Now that the worst had happened and Judea had nothing further to lose, he flung scruples to the wind and carried the war into the enemy's country. The goal now was nothing less than to humble Rome as she had humbled Jerusalem, to wipe her off the map as she had wiped out Judea.

If Paul's own writings fail to convince you of this interpretation of his activities, I invite your attention to his more candid associate John. Where Paul, operating within the shadow of the imperial palace and half the time a prisoner in Roman jails, is obliged to deal in parable and veiled hints, John, addressing himself to disaffected Asiatics, can afford the luxury of plain speaking. At any rate, his pamphlet entitled "Revelation" is, in truth, a revelation of what the whole astonishing business is about.

Rome, fancifully called Babylon, is minutely described in the language of sputtering hate, as the mother of harlots and abominations of the earth, as the woman drunken with the blood of saints (Christians and Jews), as the oppressor of "peoples and multitudes and nations and tongues" and—to remove all doubt of her identity—as "that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth." An angel triumphantly cries, "Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen." Then follows an orgiastic picture of ruin. Commerce and industry and maritime trade are at an end. Art and music and "the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride" are silenced. Darkness and desolation lie like a pall upon the scene. The gentle Christian conquerors wallow in blood up to the bridles of their horses. "Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her."

And what is the end and purpose of all this chaos and devastation? John is not too reticent to tell us. For he closes his pious prophecy with a vision of the glories of the new—that is, the restored—Jerusalem: not any allegorical fantasy, I pray you, but literally Jerusalem, the capital of a great reunited kingdom of "the twelve tribes of the children of Israel."

Could any one ask for anything plainer?

Of course, no civilization could forever hold out against this kind of assault. By the year 200 the efforts of Paul and John and their successors had made such headway among all classes of Roman society that Christianity had become the dominant cult throughout the empire. Meantime, as Paul had shrewdly foreseen, Roman morale and discipline had quite broken down, so that more and more the imperial legions, once the terror of the world and the backbone of Western culture, went down to defeat before barbarian invaders. In the year 326 the emperor Constantine, hoping to check the insidious malady, submitted to conversion and proclaimed Christianity the official religion. It was too late. After him the emperor Julian tried to resort once more to suppression. But neither resistance nor concession were of any use. The Roman body politic has become thoroughly worm-eaten with Palestinian propaganda. Paul had triumphed.

This at least is how, were I an anti-Semite in search of a credible sample of subversive Jewish conspiracy, I would interpret the advent of a modified Jewish creed into the Western world.

The Moses-God Fight

by

Allan Callahan

There is a passage in the Bible that used to puzzle me. It says that God once attempted to Kill Moses. It reads: "And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the Lord met him, and sought to kill him." (*Exodus* 4:24; King James Version). This, of course, means that God *tried* to kill him, and *failed*! Imagine the Ruler of the Universe trying to kill someone, and not being able to do the job. Of course, Moses may have been a super-kike, but he was still only mortal, nonetheless. We think of God as being immensely powerful, but maybe he isn't as strong as we think. Elsewhere in the Bible it says that: "And the Lord was with Judah; and he drove out the inhabitants of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron" (*Judges* 1:19).

Still, he is no doubt plenty strong. He must be if he is able to lug around a planet under each arm, and indeed hurl whole galaxies into space with the flick of his wrist. So why couldn't he kill Moses? Was he getting too old, or was he sick and run down at the time, or what? The Bible doesn't say. But I had always been intrigued by the battle itself. A "Dock A Brawl" must have taken place, it appeared. And if God attacked Moses, the latter must have fought back with a vengeance, and apparently did a good job of defending himself, causing the attack to fail.

But how to find out? The only way, I assumed, was to get a vision, or a revelation, from heaven. So for three days and nights, pausing only for prayer and sleep, I concentrated on getting this revelation, and heaven finally rewarded me.

Here is what happened: Moses had been whooping it up with some of his pals at Hymie's Bar & Grill (referred to as the "inn" in the Bible). God arrived and crawled up on the edge of the roof, by the front door. When Moses made his exit an hour or so later, God made a surprise attack by jumping off on to his back. Moses was knocked heavily to the ground, but was up on his feet again instantly.

They squared off. Moses was taller, but God was better muscled. He was a little bit bowlegged, probably due to many years of horseback riding. (Yes, God does ride horses. See *Hab.* 3:8). Moses knew he had to avoid God's fearful grip to have any chance of winning, so he could not let it turn into a wrestling match. He would have to box him. And this is exactly what he did. God bored in, trying to grab Moses, but the latter would jab, step away, and throw an occasional right. All the Jewish bar-flies poured out of the inn and gathered around, cheering them on. Round and round the opponents went, God vainly stumbling forward, while Moses kept him off balance, rocking him with punches.

In the end, it was a case of "youth will prevail." God began to tire. (Yes, God also gets tired. See *Is.* 1:14.) A right cross from his younger opponent knocked him to his knees. He wearily struggled to his feet. Moses quickly knocked him down again, and this time he stayed, until they poured water on him to bring him around.

In the end, when Moses's hand was raised in victory, God's face was unrecognizable. It was the worst beating a deity had ever taken.

On another occasion, Moses defeated God in a verbal argument, causing him to repent. (*Ex.* 32:9-14.) But who would have thought he could beat him in a physical test?

It was after the fight had taken place that the famous incident occurred where the Most High showed Moses his "back parts." (*Ex.* 33;23.) Although a lot of time had elapsed since the fight, God's face had still not healed. (Wounds heal very slowly in the intense cold of outer space, where the Big Jew hangs out most of the time.) God was ashamed of all his cuts and bruises, and did not want Moses to see them.

Of course, it can be argued that Moses was lucky to have whipped old Yahweh, and I agree with this. And if God had kept on trying to kill him by hook or crook, no doubt he would have succeeded, sooner or later. But God never tried it again. Perhaps he repented, who knows? He had repented of things before. (According to *Jer.* 15:6 he once got tired of repenting.)

At any rate, dear reader, if you, too, have wondered why the Lord Of All Creation tried and failed to kill Moses, I am happy to share my heavenly revelation with you. □

Breed - Or Perish

By Major Donald Vincent Clerkin

Are we certain that we know why the White race is losing ground in the world? Can our steady decline as a people be laid at the door of the Jews, the non-whites, the liberals, or even the Aryan race traitors? Could it be that the reason is more organic in nature, more ingrained in the White race itself; that is, have we become so decadent that we no longer have the desire to survive, much less prevail over those who would rather that we were dead?

The fact that the White race falls in total number and percentage of the world's population at the rate of 20% per generation should tell you something is very wrong fundamentally with th elife-force of this race. Though the Aryan race has the mark of brilliance stamped on its exemplars, still, the average White today is uncertain of why he is part of something so special. History is not taught to Aryan youth these days. Or when a version of history is presented, it indicts the White race for alleged past crimes against 'humanity.' This itself would not tend to lower the White birth rate.

To understand this problem, it is likely that we have failed to understand our West European / American culture and its stretch of more than a thousand years of development. Oswald Spengler claimed that cultures and races age, as do individuals. The Aryan race is as old as Cro-Magnon man, and the successive cultures it has expressed have each had its stages of birth, growth, stagnation and death.

It may be, therefore, that the Aryan race has run its course—at least within the confines of the West European / American culture. Spengler's *The Decline of the West* taught us that the last stage of a culture is identified by conflicting ideologies, a lack of faith, the sham of democracy, and the desire to live only for the moment. Each culture that Spengler studied displayed the identical symptoms of pathology in its later stage. Did you know that Caesar Augustus scolded his nobles over the fact that they were not having enough children to insure the survival of the Roman noble class? The rise of the Roman Imperium was an historical indication that Rome was entering the final stage of its cultural life. And there the leading class was having a "birth dearth." Those of us who labor in the Aryan movement know that we cannot continue to compete as a race with a falling birth rate. We argue for racial separation because we know that a low birth rate means some other people will eventually come to inherit North America, and Europe as well. The Jews have a different attitude about birth rates, though in Israel the high Palestinian birth rate scares them. Jews are a distinct minority in the world. The average Jewish birth rate is about 1.2. The Jews in North America compensate by lobbying to bring all 3.5 millions of Soviet Jews into the United States. Whether these Jews will raise the Jewish birth rate is questionable. Most are secular Jews, and secular Jews are not prolific breeders. This is why the American Jewish birth rate is so low: they are materialists, and children get in the way of acquiring *things*. But the Jews do not worry about a low birth rate as much as we Aryans do. They feel that they have a special racial dispensation to rule the world. A race so conditioned sees no need to create large numbers of offspring. Jews believe that they *ought* to inherit the leadership of the world and its property because their Talmudic rabbis long ago told them that the God they don't believe in had decreed it. This mythology has driven the Jews since the time of Christ.

The Jews are so decrepit a people that the only act of faith they are now capable of is belief in the Holohoax. They think that the stupid *goyim* are obligated to them as superior specimens of humanity, in fact the only specimens of humanity, everyone else being just beasts with two legs. This is a belief system that will mislead the believer into making gross mistakes, such as thinking that because the aryans are so easily buffaloed with the Holohoax and Judeo-Christianity, the non-whites will be just as easily maneuvered into servant status to the Jews . The Jews will gnash their teeth over the situation they are creating in North America by opening the immigration doors to all comers.

It would be a mistake, however, to blame everything that besets the Aryans on the Jews. The Aryans have no idea of world domination. Most young Whites live only for the immediate pleasures to be derived from a corrupt society. They are Hellenistic in scope, which means that they can see neither forward nor backward. The bit of ground stood upon is all that the decadent Whites can see; or shall we say that it is all they take notice of. They have no sense of their history, or anyone else's. Most do not realize that they are White today only because their forebears were segregationists. Not being able to comprehend the past, and the future of little interest to them, today's Aryans in the main opt to satisfy their desires and lusts for material gain, objects and sensual pleasures—without incurring any obligation, without the production and nurturing of children.

Aryan movement activists have a different idea of the meaning of life than have the decadent *yuppie* types. We realize that the production of healthy children is the most important thing we can do to insure the continuation of the White race. Our view of the future is one of the necessity to expand our racial numbers, especially when the Aryan Republic is established. There must be a place for Aryans to raise their children. But there must be enough Aryan children to raise up the Aryan Republic to front-rank position in the world. This, then, is a battle of numbers, as well as quality of those numbers.

We prepare to erect the Aryan Republic because the present society has corrupted many Aryans. The Aryan Republic will be a separate political entity on the North American continent. There will be no racial integration or miscegenation permitted. But the idea of a superior race pales before the fact that a race which refuses to breed in sufficient numbers to insure even break-even survival is, in the end, actually superior to no one. The winner in the racial superiority contest is he who is alive at the end, and in control of his destiny. Everything else is just big talk.

* * * * *

South Africa—It is not racial separation or Apartheid to employ blacks as servants, pay them low wages, and then think that they will not make demands upon you for "rights." Better had the wealthy White South Africans employed only White labor, paid them decent wages, and strictly kept the millions of blacks out of South Africa. It was the wealthy White greed for cheap labor that permitted the millions of blacks to come into the Union of South Africa and then the Republic of South Africa. Whites from other parts of the world were not permitted immigration status in South Africa, because the fat-cats feared that they would drive wages up. The black labor force was increased because of the lower wage paid to them. It may now be too late to save White South Africa because of this hypocrisy, a fate it probably deserves as much as America for its own immigration policies that favor the Third World. When the Aryan Republic is created, such mistakes will not be made. We will not import hordes of non-white labor to do our work for us. There will be plenty of work to do, and we trust plenty of Aryan hands to do it. If we need it done, then we must be willing to do it. That cheap, non-white labor snare is what made slavery the pitfall it became for the American South. White South Africa should have learned this lesson.

From *The Talon*, March 1990, published by
Euro-American Alliance, Box 2-1776, Milwaukee WI 53221

> *We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to Ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious–whether by its technology or its fecundity–from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet.*
>
> Professor R.P. Oliver in *America's Decline*

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* Fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is $2., $5., $20., or $100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month—and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, and, most importantly, our reprints of revealing articles which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors, and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

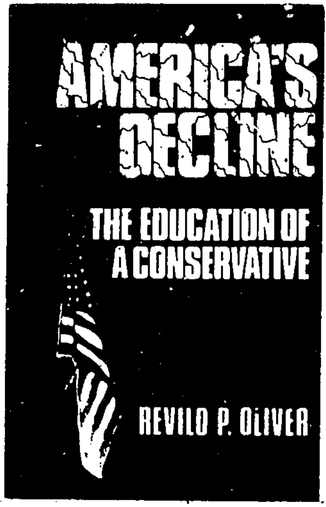
Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our "wave length," and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of $ . . . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . for general purposes.

DO YOUR PART TODAY—HELP FREE OUR WHITE RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!



ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigous academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE:*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to Ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

Order No. 1007-$8.50 **376 pp., pb.**
plus $1.50 for postage and handling. **ORDER FROM:**

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145 - 7667 SINGLE COPY $4.00

The Twentieth Century: An Historical Aberration

By
John Tyndall
page 1

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

From *Sunday Times*, London, 18 February 1990
Jews Fear Return of Pogroms in Russia, p. 18

Major D.V. Clerkin
Aryan Socialism, page 21.

Ernst Zündel
Health and Aids, page 25

From *Sunday Times*, South Africa, 21 Jan. 1990
The Big Aids Deception, page 31

Professor Revilo P. Oliver:
POSTSCRIPTS:
When Abortion is a Crime, page 34
Building Your Future, page, 37
Our Jewdicial System, page 46
Revision, page 52

VOL. 17 - NO. 10 JUNE 1990

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans,* has been published monthly since September 1973 by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial office: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA—Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

©Copyright 1988
by Liberty Bell Publications.
Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY	$ 4.00
THIRD CLASS-BULK RATE USA only	$35.00
FIRST CLASS-USA	$45.00
FIRST CLASS-all other countries	$50.00
AIR MAIL - Europe, South America	$60.00
Middle East, Far East, So. Africa	$65.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 COPIES	$ 22.00
50 COPIES	$ 90.00
100 COPIES	$150.00
500 COPIES	$600.00
1000 COPIES	$900.00

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor/publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavour to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of our Western culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change, or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People,* not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

The Twentieth Century: *An Historical Aberration*

With the modern certainties collapsing everywhere, says John Tyndall, we may be returning to a world which went into suspension in 1918.

The twentieth century—my God,
how I hate the twentieth century!
Gen. George S. Patton

HISTORIANS are fond of telling us that the 19th century began, in real historical terms, in 1815 and ended in 1918 (some say 1914). There is much truth in this, assuming that we associate centuries with particular historical epoches rather than regarding them merely as dull statistics from a calendar. The final salvoes of Waterloo put an end to a long-lasting status-quo, namely French domination of Europe, while they signaled the emergence of Britain as one of the world's great powers, no longer threatened in her imperial domains by any serious European rival. Eleven years earlier, in 1804, the first performance of Beethoven's Eroica symphony marked a crucial milestone in the arrival of romanticism in music, paralleled by similar developments in the visual and literary arts which were to dominate our cultural life in the hundred or so years that followed. In human morals and social attitudes, the licentiousness of the 18th century was giving way to an era of stern religious discipline—to which we later gave the name 'Victorian'. These trends did not begin at exactly the same time—indeed it is impossible to state any time which marked a neat boundary line between the old and the new. But it is broadly correct to say that the 19th century was a phase in history with a distinct identity in all the aforementioned departments.

When we went to war in 1914 Foreign Minister Earl Grey made his famous observation that "the lights are going out all over Europe." They were. The opinion of this writer is that the darkness of which Grey spoke descended at the end, rather than at the beginning, of hostilities. But to argue this fine distinction would be hair-splitting. In general terms, the observation was correct. The 19th century has its admirers and its critics, and most people, including myself, are part one and part the other. But what ought not to be argued about that century is that it represented a normal continuity of political, cultural and historical development. It was a century that, like its predecessors, proceeded in accordance with a natural order of things in the world. Nations may have risen or fallen, but the nation-state at least remained the accepted unit to which man owed loyalty. Cultural patterns may have been subject to considerable change, but such changes remained constantly within the parameters of the European cultural tradition, which in its turn was accepted without question as the highest to which man could aspire. The century had its share of myths and falsehoods, but only in tiny and isolated enclaves did it ever succumb to the most destructive falsehood of all: that of human equality. Behind the façade of the century's established moral order there was much humbug and much inconsistency between what was preached and what was practised; but at least some moral order did exist, and within it millions lived lives conducive to a strong family, a strong community, a strong nation and to positive evolutionary advancement.

THE BAD AND THE GOOD

When we look back at the 19th century we may indeed be appalled at some of its uglier features: the grinding poverty and malnutrition that were the lot of millions of the less affluent classes; the availability of education only to a socially and economically favoured few; the smoke-laden urban blight that was our legacy of uncontrolled capitalism.

But side by side with these undoubted sores there were many admirable features. The 19th century was a century of grandeur: in music, in literature, in painting, not least in the civic and private architecture whose monuments we gaze at in wonderment today. Everything about this architecture had **form**—even down to its ironcast railway bridges and its brickwork power stations. It was a century in which to be British was no mean fate—we were not loved by all of the world but we were respected by a very large part of it. Our race was not afflicted by any kind of death-wish but multiplied rapidly, while spreading itself out to colonise and civilise enormous stretches of the globe. Manhood and womanhood were appreciated for their unique and entirely separate qualities, recognised as complementary in the maintenance of life.

By comparison, what has the 20th century to offer? What it has to offer is an unprecedented advancement and achievement in technology. But when you have said that you have virtually said it all. And even this technology itself has achieved very little in enriching human life because of our utter failure to create political, economic, social and cultural institutions to cope with it. Having the potential to become a boon to mankind, it has in most places become a curse. This is not the fault of technology itself, because technology, like the rains, the winds and the earthquakes, is inevitable. The fault lies with Man—and more specifically our own particular branch of Man, the people of the White Aryan West—in his inadequate response to the technological revolution.

So what will the 20th century leave behind in the way of impressive monuments when it has passed? It will leave the space capsule, the micro-chip, the transistor, jet propulsion, the deep freeze—and, of course, the oblong silver screen in the corner of nearly every drawing room. But beyond those things it will leave very little. Culturally and artistically, it will leave a desert, broken only by jungle. In the realm of the refinement of the human mind and spirit it will leave a total void. In its contribution to western thought, it will leave little of worth—except that which its own high priests have stigmatised as 'evil' and 'barbaric' and, almost successfully, outlawed from legitimate debate. Above all, it will leave the wreckage of western civilisation and western power, the latter perhaps best symbolised by the anti-birth pill and the abortion clinic.

And what will be remarkable about the 20th century will be that it will become seen, eventually, as quite outside the normal pattern of historical development. It will be as if the real world suddenly stopped, at some point after the termination of the Great War, and was delivered into cold storage while another world was substituted in its place—a world seemingly unconnected with the one that existed before and unrelated to the one that was to follow. For the 20th century may be likened to a totally discordant note in the symphony of human progress, a vulgar interruption of the march of real history—or, in its own terminology, a computer system that has gone haywire as a result of being fed false data and contradictory instructions.

The 20th century will have just one good thing to commend it—its end! And it is the opinion of this writer that that end has already started.

NEW WIND FROM THE EAST

Just as the 19th century ended, in reality, in the flames and bloodshed of the 1914-1918 conflict, the consequences of which destroyed utterly the world that had existed up to that time, so the 20th century, I believe, will be seen to have ended in the tumultuous events beginning in Eastern Europe in the second half of the 1980s and now having reverberations that are sweeping like a brush fire across the remainder of Planet Earth. In the well-chosen words of the author of an article that appeared in these columns last month, "We inhabit a world in which the petrified certainties of most of our lifetimes are giving way."

In the forefront of these 'petrified certainties' is, of course, the 'cold war'—a state of affairs, always much more apparent than real, which has paralysed the minds of politicians, journalists and political philosophers for over forty years following the collapse of Hitler's Germany, imprisoning their thinking in a straightjacket that permitted no outlook on world affairs not dominated by the concept of an 'east-west' power struggle underpinned by 'east-west' military confrontation. In this outlook there was little room for consideration of true **national** interests—which, anyway, were presumed to be outdated relics of an age of history now dead and superseded by **global** and **ideological** perspectives which saw modern conflicts, not in terms of rivalry between nations and races, but arising out of the supposed incompatibility between international communism and international capitalism, or, as some would prefer to put it, between 'totalitarianism' and 'freedom.'

Recent events have blown this comfortable picture of the world into a thousand fragments. The idea of a military 'threat' from the Soviets is no longer remotely plausible. This, in turn, will demolish the credibility of a whole series of institutions, structures and strategies that have been based on the presumption of that 'threat:' NATO, the Atlantic Alliance, the Anglo-U.S. 'special relationship,' the presence of American forces in Europe and of British forces in Germany, just to mention a few. Standing next in line for demolition are such bodies as the Royal Institute for International Affairs (Chatham House) and the Institute for Strategic Studies, both of which have been maintained on the same discredited presumption of 'east-west' military conflict and therefore the need for western military integration.

It is visible that people like Mrs. Thatcher, whose minds still remain padlocked within the confines of post-1945 international thinking, are petrified at these new developments and frantically anxious to keep the old *status-quo* in being, pleading with the Americans to keep their forces in Europe for that purpose. But the Thatchers of this world will before long be swept away by a tide of events now rolling so fast that even the most forward-looking amongst us are having difficulty keeping up with them.

GERMAN UNITY

One such event, which is also a product of the communist collapse, will be the reunification of Germany and the assumption by that country of unquestioned leadership of mainland Europe. This—a development on which I wrote at some length three months ago—is now becoming recognised as inevitable by even the most embittered Teutonophobes in press and politics. This development will, in turn, have enormous repercussions among the nations that are the neighbours, or near neighbours, of Germany, including our own. For one thing, as I wrote in December, it will make a nonsense of the entire strategic criteria on which the two world wars of this century were deemed to be justified—for it will, in effect, reverse the verdict of those wars. For another, it will demolish the fantasy world of the pan-European school of political thought, which has envisaged the Common Market as a 'club' of equal partners held together by a mutual faith in internationalist ideals instead of by the dominant power of one leading nation-state.

As a single Germany increasingly calls the tune within its artificial structure, the other members will grow increasingly disenchanted with it, and the old national enmities will reemerge. Britain, in particular, will recognise that she is onto a loser by being part of an integrated Europe in which she can never be more than a peripheral and secondary force. She will resent being overshadowed by the nation she twice thought she had defeated; and she will be led, by the sheer pressure of international realities, to a fundamental reconsideration of her global rôle. It is my conviction that when this happens many will begin to see anew the value of our old family ties with Anglo-Saxon states across the oceans, will lament the fracture of these ties and will look for ways of restoring them. This will be yet one more development which will bring us to a scenario that will have much more in common with the 19th century than with the 20th.

WILL WE GO TO WAR OVER EASTERN GERMANY?

But there is a further consideration which must be in the minds of some but which, perhaps for diplomatic reasons, has not yet been widely aired. It is a consideration which must strike dread in the minds of those who danced and sang in the euphoria of the 1945 'victory.' Supposing that the Germans, increasingly strong and self-confident as a result of the union of the two parts of their country that are acknowledged to exist at present, later call for the restoration to them of other areas claimed, not without historical justification, as German soil, on the basis that these lands were severed from Germany by force of conquest by the 'victors' of 1945 and that therefore force of conquest would in the last resort be warranted as a means of bringing them back to the Fatherland when all peaceful negotiations (as is probable) had failed. What then would be the rest of the world's response? Would the Russians wish to divert—indeed, **could** they divert—large armies to a new war in the west which were already tied down keeping what remained of the Soviet Union together? Would the Americans, sick and tired of seeing their young men cut down in foreign adventures in no way necessary to the security of the United States, want to go through it all again?

And would an enfeebled Britain and an enfeebled France be able, on their own, to prevent things taking their course in the way of the reclamation of the ancient eastern territories of the German Reich—the real 'East Germany,' as distinct from the Central Germany that is today given that name? And even if Britain and France were not thus enfeebled, even if they had recovered some of their old strength and could stand up to Germany, would they consider it right or wise to do so—with all the memories of the two great European catastrophes of this century imprinted so firmly on the national consciousness of both peoples? Would we not, and would the French not, conclude that there must be a better way, that those catastrophes must not be repeated, that they must never, never happen again?

In fact, were Germany to lay claim, successfully, to her traditional eastern territories, and were we to have the good sense not to try to stop her, this would be just one more development that would bring us to a *status-quo* more like that existing before 1918 than like anything existing since.

And these are not mere idle projections into the future; these are realities made distinctly possible by current events. And here enters the central question: is this not where we came in?

Is it not inconceivable that, as the 21st century dawns, we will find ourselves placed back at a point in history similar to that existing at the end of the 19th? And will this not mean that our world, having gone berserk in its aberrations and contortions for 70-80 years in which it has tried to escape from history and into some other-worldly cosmic system, will be returning to the rails and proceeding again on course—a course not identical to those of the 19th and previous centuries but in logical progression from them and in accordance with the same basic historical laws?

This would signify that the childish and dishonest fantasies that have governed the 20th century would have become finally discarded. As nationalism asserted itself again—as it is now doing from Vilnius to Baku, from Tallinn to Timisoara—internationalism would disappear into the dustbin of worn-out and exhausted ideologies. It would mean—as I believe we are shortly about to see happen—that the theory of race-equality will crumble beneath the ruthless weight of events. Here it may take a catastrophe in South Africa, in the way of a white surrender and the creation of another Ethiopia from out of that prosperous and orderly land, to bring reality home to us. One hopes, of course, that a less painful awakening will suffice, but awakening there will be in some form or another, and thereby one more of the 20th century's absurd sophisms will reach the point of expiry—hastened on its way of course by the disintegration of the great cities of Britain and the U.S.A.

WILL THE RUSSIAN WHEEL TURN FULL-CIRCLE?

Then there is another prospect. At the moment the soothsayers of western 'democracy' are heralding the communist collapse east of the Elbe as a great victory for their own suppositions and ideals—perhaps best symbolised by the triumphal opening of the first McDonald's burger bar in Moscow last month. But how long will this honeymoon last? Already the people of Russia, and of Poland, and of Rumania too, are coming to realise that the slogans of 'liberalisation'—*glasnost*, *perestroika*, etc.—are not reducing the bread queues, not making the transport systems run properly, not making the factories produce better and more plentiful goods. In fact, things that were functioning badly under the old autocracies in these countries are now functioning much worse, and in some cases not functioning at all. So what does this portend?

Walter Lacquer, writing In the *Sunday Telegraph* on January 28th, spoke alarmingly of 'The rise of Russian fascism.' The theme of his article was that, as more and more people in the Soviet Union recognise that the new 'democratic' dispensation is not working, there is likely to be a big swing in favour of the setting up of an authoritarian system of the nationalist right. He said:

> This phenomenon is rooted in the general crisis of Soviet society, in the disappointment with the party, the unions and other official organisations. Although communism has been a bitter disappointment, there is no love of capitalism; there is, on the contrary, resentment against the *noveaux riches* (according to some estimates, there are now 175,000 millionaires in the Soviet Union) who made their money, not through honest work, enterprise and inventiveness, but by cheating the Soviet worker, by black market activities and so on.

What the writer did not say directly but implied in a later passage was that a not insubstantial portion of these 175,000 were Jews—referring to a recently published essay by one Mikhail Leontiev in which it was stated that:

> The doctrine of the extreme right is largely based on fear of 'satanic forces' that undermine everything sacred to the heart of Russian patriots, exploit people, instal local mafias to corrupt the population, instigate social and national strife. Leaders such as Mikhail Gorbachev and Alexander Yakovlev are mere puppets, manipulated by international corporations and Zionist billionaires.

Lacquer's article went on to speak of the fear "that the Russian people is gradually becoming a stranger in its own home, that it is biologically and culturally threatened with extinction..." What is interesting about these theories is that, right or wrong, they have obviously been formulated by many Russian people on the basis of their own local observation and experience, and can have been influenced scarcely, if at all, by propaganda on the subject coming from abroad. Those who discount such views are at the disadvantage of having to explain how, without collusion, different sets of people in entirely different parts of the world could come to adopt a picture so similar—these concepts of the 'extreme right' in Russia having obviously so much in common with concepts formed by people in Britain, the United States and elsewhere as responses to problems in their own societies.

It clearly was not inconceivable, according to Mr. Lacquer, that one possible option open to Russia could be the eventual restoration of Tsarism. Curiously enough, in a mammoth demonstration in Moscow on the 4th February flags of the old Imperial Russia were much in prominence.

Again, these tendencies point to a strong possibility of a reversion in Russia, as elsewhere, to the state of affairs pertaining in the 19th century—in the Russian case, that century being seen to have ended in 1917.

Simon Jenkins, writing in the *Sunday Times* on February 4th, spoke of the people of Eastern Europe "waiting for the real revolution." He went on to say that those who leapt to the assumption that liberal democracy was to provide the solution to the troubles of the countries affected could well be getting on a loser. "The future for a liberal, capitalist democracy across...East Europe must be uncertain," he said, and he continued:

> Central Europe has never been good at anarchy. The yearning for *ordnung* is strong, bolstered sometimes by imperialism, sometimes (such as now) by a contrasting desire for ethnic sovereignty. The alumni of the Leonid Brezhnev charm school may yet return to strut the ministries of Europe. Nationalism and Socialism are a heady European brew, and can be mixed in many different cocktails.

The significance of the two '-isms' juxtaposed in Mr. Jenkins' final sentence will not of course be lost on the perceptive reader! But what was also interesting was this writer's reference to the "real revolution" being waited for. This would suggest that the 'revolution' currently appearing to be in progress in Eastern Europe is merely a tactical retreat by the old guard, supported by their backers in the West, with a view to keeping the old system going under new colours. The 'real revolution' of which Mr. Jenkins speaks would be that revolution which would overthrow the communist order root and branch, breaking free not only of communism but also of the international financial cabal in the West which in the first case created communism and now is attempting to preserve its hold on Eastern Europe by some alternative confidence-trick which, when all the covering is stripped away, will reveal much the same forces still in command. It is, of course, the 'real revolution' that western finance fears—a fear that is expressed through the scribblings of journalists like Mr. Jenkins and Mr. Lacquer, who are its mouthpieces in a press that serves as the loyal organ of the Money Power that has created most of the chaos of our century.

THE CULTURAL COUNTER-REVOLUTION

While the developments indicated above all point to a return to old and familiar ground in the political context, developments in the cultural field may well be pointing in a similar direction. In an article in our January issue we focused attention in one of the most interesting phenomena of our times, namely a massive revulsion against modernism in architecture, and we spotlighted the similarity of attitude between those who defend the modernist school and those who champion other causes uniquely identified with 20th century 'progressiveness,' such as multi-racialism, feminism, birth control, homosexual liberation, anti-hanging and much else. Usually it is found that these are much the same people, and that when challenged in respect of one or other of their sacred cows they react in frenzied intolerance, more often than not resorting to crude name-calling against those who disagree with them rather than engage in reasoned debate. All this simply underlines what most intelligent folk well understand: that political and cultural revolutions usually go together, just as do counter-revolutions against them. What we are certainly seeing now is a counter-revolution against 20th century trends in architecture, and this is particularly marked in Britain and the United States, where classical architects, having been beyond the pale for a long time, are now coming back into fashion and.can actually earn a living again!

It would be improbable for this trend not to be accompanied by parallel trends in music, painting, literature and the other arts—for the aesthetic instincts that lean people back towards beauty and form in one will also lean them likewise in others. To put it in a nutshell, the great modernist 'con' by which the western world's self-appointed cultural establishment has bemused the people for the greater part of this century is at last being seen for what it is, and there would be no surprise if some day, in some place, a *Bauhaus* architect were seen pursued through the streets by an angry mob howling for his blood in much the same way as is now happening to the former *apparatchiks* of the various Soviet régimes that have been toppling everywhere.

BACK TO HISTORY

So what do all these developments point to? In my submission they point to the fact that the 20th century is in the process of being massively rejected—thrown out, as if it were not part of true history but merely a hideous aberration from history. As this century draws to its close, a few years ahead of time, its great certainties, its fallacies, its naive dreams, its contrived falsehoods and its repulsive ethics and styles are being discarded—as events discredit them and human instinct recoils from them.

The champions and the profiteers of the 20th century have been telling us for a long time that we must drag ourselves into this century and that we cannot put the clock back. But it is not, and never was, a matter of putting the clock back; on the contrary, the rhythm of the clock is now simply being restored, and the 21st century is dawning upon us and becoming the era of history into which we must drag ourselves. The process of doing this will be the most difficult for those who have been most at home in the century now ending.

I am generally not one given to predictions, but I am going to take the risk of ending this article with a few of these that are based, as the punter would say, on a thorough study of form—while being allied, as I hope does not seem too arrogant, to a reasonable historical sense. These begin with the general prediction that, as we end the 20th century, the world will take a form far more prevailing at its outset than at any time since, that as chronological distance from the 19th century increases so will historical distance decrease, and we will find ourselves again on ground that would have been familiar to our grandfathers and great-grandfathers in the days of their youth.

Part of this will be the world's rejection of internationalism and the return to the primacy of the nation-state. This is not to say that the internationalists do not still have some strong cards to play; in those places where power resides (at least in the West) the drive towards internationalism will not abate but will intensify, but it will be an intensification that becomes more and more out of step with the realities of the world around it, and with millions of people's perception of those realities. The one-worlders will become like the dinosaurs of the Soviet bureaucracy, pronouncing ever more absurd decrees as the tide of popular sentiment wells up against their walls.

With the rejection of internationalism will come a rejection of its concomitant superstition: the theory of race-equality. Today neither reason nor sentiment are on this theory's side; all that sustains it is **fear**—the fear that kept the Bolshevik apparatus in being for some while after its credit had become exhausted. But, just as with the Bolsheviks, the multi-racialists will find that fear of them will evaporate with the passing of time—until the point is reached at which they will be the ones who are fearful, running for their lives from the chaos and the anger that their evil experiments have created.

With the coming of the new century there will emerge an international balance of power much more similar to that prevailing at the end of the 19th century than to that that has existed for most of the 20th. Russia will certainly be a power of no small significance, just as she was in Tsarist times. But the world will not tremble before her—as it has done since 1917, and particularly since 1945. Russia will in due course cease to be the 'Soviet Union' and will again become 'Russia.' She may keep her Ukrainian and Byelorussian parts, but she will lose much of the rest. She will become again a Slav nation, and this nation will look much more like Russia of pre-1917—perhaps even with a Tsar, probably at least with a patriotic ruling autocracy.

Germany will again become one of the world's truly great powers—particularly, as is probable, as she eventually regains her lost eastern territories and enters into a merger with German Austria.

OURSELVES

As for Britain, I have said before that events in Europe, and particularly in Germany, will force us to a wholesale revaluation of the usefulness of our rôle as a participant in continental affairs. By meddling in Europe we have done ourselves no good and we have done Europe no good either. We are part of the European racial and cultural family that extends from this continent right across North America and over to Australasia, taking in small but valuable minorities in Southern Africa. But we must understand properly **which** part: it is the part comprising those countries, or sections of countries, in which people of British stock predominate. Our destiny lies with these peoples, and not over the Channel. It is a paradox, but nevertheless a true one, that the lesser our involvement in Continental Europe the better will be our relations with Continental Europe.

It is possible—though premature to say probable—that the 21st century could become similar to the 19th century in that it could witness a great resurgence of British power. Whether that happens will depend very much on whether we in Britain grasp the full meaning of the times into which we are now moving. Our revival as a great nation standing together with a family of peoples of the same race will, of course, be a concept which our enemies (within and without) will stigmatise as 'putting the clock back.' But I would aver that it is a matter, not of putting the clock back, but of putting it forward—that is, of anticipating in advance the kind of new century in which we are likely to have to live, and preparing ourselves for that century. The 21st century, like the 19th century, is going to be a century of **nations**—and in which the nations that are strong will survive and prosper while those that are weak will fall by the wayside. The recipe for our own renewed strength is clear; whether we adopt it remains to be seen. In whatever event, our one hope is a wholesale rejection of everything the 20th century has stood for.

This is not to say that the 19th century will be recreated in replica, with the restoration of the british Empire. Even if such a return to the past were possible, it would not be desirable since a resumption of the burden of ruling India, plus a multitude of other colonies and dependencies not peopled by our kind, would contribute not one iota to the renewed national strength we should wish to acquire. What we most certainly should pursue is a close trading alliance with Australasia and Canada that would bring into complementary relationship our own manufacturing aptitude (appropriately revived) and their immense surplus of minerals, food products and habitable land. Such a concept will, of course, be opposed by those who say that present political realities in the countries in question would not permit it. But to this the reply would be that present political realities, like so many of those elsewhere in the world, are liable to be swept away like flotsam by the storms of change now beginning to sweep this globe. We know not what opportunities the new realities of tomorrow will create, but we should at least now be working out clearly in our minds the goals that should underlie our response to them.

More available space would permit further forecasting, but we are running out of column-inches and must condense things into the briefest possible statement of probabilities. These are:

(1) That America will retreat from her world rôle and into isolation. The 'melting pot' that is the present United States will dissolve in civil war and chaos, and a new nation will have to be formed in the southern part of the North American continent that will correspond to ethnic realities.

(2) Africa will at some time in the new century revert to European control, though not necessarily with its boundaries exactly as before.

(3) Japan will be driven from her dominant position on world markets by protective measures applied against her exports by most of the countries that are now her main customers. This will force the Japanese to opt for a policy of autarky, and thus again of colonial expansion.

(4) The European Common Market will disintegrate as a reality, though it may remain in being as a purely paper institution with everyone ignoring its rules. This would be due to the fact that its leading advocates and functionaries would not be people of the required courage and honesty to declare it dissolved.

(5) Zionism, the most powerful single world force of the 20th century, will decline into one of negligible influence in the 21st.

RETURN TO CULTURE

The final prediction concerning the 21st century is already being fulfilled in the way stated earlier. That century will rediscover what is true art, true music and true literature, just as it will return to sanity in other related cultural fields. It will laugh at 20th century 'artistic' trends as we now laugh at the flat-earthers and the followers of witchcraft. It will reflect in wonderment how its recent ancestors allowed themselves to be dazzled for so long by garbage masquerading as profundity and by charlatans assuming the mantle of genius. Perhaps, as was done in a certain part of Europe during a short-lived cultural renaissance in the present century, our descendants of tomorrow will stage exhibitions of these heaps of concrete, monkey daubings and other artistic excrescences of a diseased *siecle*—as a reminder to all of the fits of lunacy to which mankind can succumb under the stimuli of alien forces allowed to insinuate themselves into the cultural fabric when guards are down.

All of these things, I predict, will come to pass in the century that lies before us and which has probably started as these words are written. With them will come a strange upturning in the use of language. The 'progressives' will become the reactionaries and the 'reactionaries' progressives. Perhaps that will be appropriate, for has not the old century been one in which language has been stood on its head: good becoming evil and evil becoming good, truth becoming falsehood and falsehood becoming truth, the great men becoming the demons and the demons becoming the great men?

20th century RIP—and without regrets. Our civilisation is awakening from a nightmare, and is ready again to resume history's road!

* * * * *

They're at it again!

HAD HITLER won the Second World War, one of his subsequent actions would have been to invade the United States! Yes, this is actually solemnly stated in a new book now in circulation. The book is titled *If Hitler Had Won the War,* and has been written by one Ralph Giordano. In case some may think that name has an Italian ring about it, it should be stated that, as acknowledged in a *Sunday Times* (11th February) report on the book, Giordano's mother was as German-born Jewess.

Giordano claims to have based his information on Nazi archives—odd how these archives have a habit of popping up decades after the war, no-one ever having discovered them before!

No doubt there will be plenty of people around with pretensions to 'education' who will eagerly swallow this latest piece of gobbledygook without giving a moment's thought, first to the logistics of a transatlantic invasion by German armies that would have had to be huge beyond imagination, or to the even more elementary question of whether Hitler would have seen the slightest political advantage in such an invasion even had it been militarily possible. Such rational considerations never have inhibited the self-appointed World War II historians in the past, and are unlikely to inhibit them in the future. Shock, horror and fantasy are always much better weapons by which to hold a mass audience than common sense or facts.

What should give us food for thought is not that the partly Jewish Mr. Giordano should have written the book but that such a paper as the *Sunday Times* should comment on it in a decidedly non-derisory tone. In fact, the report on the book, written by a Graham Lees, while not exactly testifying to the truth of it, does not in a single line suggest that it is obvious nonsense. The *Sunday Times* is, of course, a paper that, like its stablemate the *Times*, has pretensions to being the most 'up-market' of papers in this country, very definitely appealing to the *élite* among newspaper readers. This does not seem to be allowed to prevent the paper's editor featuring material in its columns which would be more appropriate to the pages of a schoolboy's comic.

Our media masters have, we well know, always had a low estimate of the public's intelligence, but we never knew it was quite as low as this!

From *Spearhead* No. 253, March 1990

WHICH WAY, WESTERN MAN?
SURVIVAL MANUAL FOR THE WHITE RACE

William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effect of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White Race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *Which Way Western Man?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *Which Way Western Man?* send $14.00 including postage and handling for the softback edition (Order No. 22003) to:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.

Jews Fear Return of Pogroms in Russia

The Sunday Time, London, 18 February 1990

by James Blitz, Moscow

A CHILLING word has begun to reappear in the Russian language. It is heard on television and in newspapers, in homes and on the streets. The word is pogrom, and it summons up demons from Russia's anti-Semitic past.

Its literal translation is "like thunder", but to its victims it means pillage and murder.

Anti-Semitism is again on the rise. Pogroms have already occurred in Azerbeijan, and Moscow's large Jewish population fears it is next.

Two weeks ago a member of the Congress of People's Deputies appeared on television with a grim warning: a pogrom would be carried out against the city's Jews on May 5 and the perpetrators would be Pamyat, a militant anti-Semitic group devoted to the restoration of pure Russian traditions.

It was the latest in a long string of rumours that have heightened tension and led to an unprecedented exodus of Jews to Israel. Although there are no reports of physical attacks on Jews in Moscow, there have been assaults in Leningrad, with one man murdered and the Star of David carved into his flesh. In Moscow it has so far been confined to poison pen letters, the desecration of cemeteries and anti-Semitic demonstrations.

Jews have also been barred from schools and universities, and have become the victims of abuse in the street.

The authorities have urged people to keep calm. In Kiev, the city council last week denounced rumours of pogroms against Jews as "designed to destabilise the political situation."

But the damage to the Jewish community has already been done. Last week it was apparent in the grubby rooms of the Shalom Jewish Musical Theatre on the outskirts of Moscow. Sitting around a makeshift platform were 60 Jews, some well-dressed, some in headscarves and skull-caps, asking Mikhail Chlenov, a leader of the Jewish community, how they could emigrate.

Latent anti-Semitism has existed in the Soviet Union since the last century. But under the reforms of Mikhail Gorbachev a dangerous mix of economic woes and glasnost has pushed prejudices further into the open.

Even though anti-Semitic material is illegal, hostile articles are appearing. "You Jews started the revolution and now your plot to ruin Mother Russia has succeeded; you are scuttling out again," said one letter to the mainstream magazine, *Ogonyok.*

"Jews are getting terrified," said Chlenov. "There was a threat last year from Pamyat that there would be a pogrom on June 4. Jewish families asked to be locked away in the police cells for protection. Others hid with non-Jewish neighbours. Hundreds went into hiding. I don't expect it to be any different in May."

Gorbachev's perestroika has meted out kindness and misery in equal measure to Jews. The kindness has been to allow most of those who want to leave to do so. Sixty thousand left in 1989; 100,000 could go this year.

Perhaps 1m, a quarter of the Soviet Union's Jewish population, could leave over the next few years, draining valuable skills from an already atrophied economy. Many of them are professionals—doctors, engineers, scientists—with precisely the skills the Soviet Union can ill afford to lose.

The misery glasnost has brought is in allowing anti-Semitic groups to speak openly. Last month, a meeting of the Russian writers' union in Moscow was disrupted by 60 members of Pamyat shouting anti-Semitic slogans while the militia looked on with indifference.

There have been threats of violence. Yusef Perozovsky, manager of Moscow's only kosher restaurant, claims Pamyat is constantly threatening to murder him. The strain is taking its toll: he has the saddest face in his lively establishment.

But not all Jews are fleeing. Only last week, in the Ukrainian city of Kharkov, there was an anti-Pamyat rally after the organisation had raided Jewish apartments.

Nor is Pamyat willing to take the blame. At its headquarters in south Moscow, the most striking impressions are the powerful smell of incense and a huge black poster which shows a Star of David with the word "danger" written underneath.

Pamyat's leader is Alexei Grigorievich Vasiliev, an ox-like former actor. Dressed in the group's uniform black shirt, he surrounds himself with tsarist memorabilia. Vasiliev was outraged by rumours that his movement would launch a pogrom in May. "We are totally against pogroms and all acts of vandalism," he said. "Often these are being carried out by people who say they belong to Pamyat but have no connection with us."

He thumped the table. "If I wanted to carry out a pogrom, would I want it announced publicly? The papers are always calling us anti-Semites, but we are not anti-Jews. We are simply against the idea of the Jews as the chosen people and against aggressive Zionism. We are also against the Jews who brought ruin to the Soviet Union: Marx, Trotsky and others."

He vigorously denied accusations that his members bully or threaten Jews, or have covert links with the KGB, the secret police. He claims to have a loyal following of 1,000 and says that his largest demonstration attracted a crowd of 15,000.

Perhaps most alarming for the Jews is that Pamyat is probably not behind many of the threats and prejudice. Chlenov accepted that there were many anti-Semitic organisations and individuals. "The trouble is," said Chlenov, "that the authorities have never condemned anti-Semitism openly."

Their passive attitude is clear. Although Chlenov is head of the first organised Jewish movement since the revolution, with thousands of members and a formal congress, the authorities have given him no office, as would be routine for other such organisations.

Nor have the authorities supported Jewish ventures. The Mikhoels Jewish Cultural Centre, which was established last year amid much fanfare, has disappeared, largely because of official indifference.

"Gorbachev's attitude is to be silent in the face of our problems," said Chlenov. "Perhaps the leadership is frightened of being accused of being pro-Zionist. Or maybe they would far rather we all left the country, once and for all."

As he said this, there was a knock on the door. A long line of people waited outside the theatre dressing room for his advice on emigration. The Jewish community may have won its battle to leave the Soviet Union, but is losing its battle to live in it.

THE LATE GREAT BOOK:
THE BIBLE

AN ACCOUNT OF
CHRISTIAN AND BIBLICAL ORIGINS.

Nicholas Carter feels that it is time for us to sit down and do what many Christians rarely do: Study the Holy Bible. In doing so, we may discover whether or not the Bible is indeed "Holy" and the "Word of God." In strict biblical order, the author methodically, and scathingly, examines the various claims made in the "Holy Book" and shows how many of them bear no relationship to reality whatsoever. For your copy of ***The Late Great Book: The Bible*** (Order No. 12006) send $6.00 + $1.50 for postage to:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

ARYAN SOCIALISM

by

Major Donald Vincent Clerkin

"Of this economic Stoicism of the Classical world the exact antithesis is Socialism, meaning thereby not Marx's theory but Frederick William I's Prussian practice which long preceded Marx and will yet displace him—the Socialism, inwardly akin to the system of the Old Egypt, that comprehends and cares for permanent economic relations, trains the individual in his duty to the whole, and glorifies hard work as an affirmation of Time and Future." (Oswald Spengler, *The Decline of the West,* Vol. I, page 138.)

"Men are tired to disgust of money-economy. They hope for salvation from somewhere or other, for some real thing of honour and chivalry, of inward nobility, of unselfishness and duty. And now dawns the time when the form-filled powers of the blood, which the rationalism of the Megalopolis has suppressed, reawaken in the depths. Everything in the order of dynastic tradition and old nobility that has saved itself up for the future, everything that there is of high money-disdaining ethic, everything that is intrinsically sound enough to be, in Frederick the Great's words, the servant—the hard-working, self-sacrificing, caring servant—of the State, all that I have described in one word as Socialism in contrast to Capitalism—all this becomes suddenly the focus of immense life forces." (Spengler, *op cit.,* Vol. II, page 464.

We Aryans realize that the age of Capitalism and its stooge Democracy is just about over. The Western Culture has evolved into the Megalopolitan Civilization. We are beset by political parties, press and media, the parties in the pocket of Jewish Money, the press and media the mouthpieces of Jewish Money. Jewish Money talks and rules in American society today. At this juncture it is inevitable that Caesarism will crush the sham Democracy, which is permitted to the masses by the Money Power in order to organize them into easily-fleeced tax herds. The masses have no choice, so locked into the System are they with greed for monetary gain, but to play the game of phony election politics, of voting for Tweedle candidates who espouse disastrous policies, and who tell the sort of lies that the masses prefer to hear. Down this road the masses will travel just once. Caesarism waits at the end, which for the Roman proletarian meant bread and circuses, but which for the White men in this age will mean mongrelization in the One-World Corporate System.

There is nothing honorable in being forced to join an ant-heap. Those who rule the Megalopolis see no need for separate races and divergent cultures. Exploit and extirpate—these will be the motives of the new Caesars. But the Aryan does not have to share this fate. He can throw off the cult of Money and greed for gain. Money has become an idol, the sole reason for existence of all too many Aryans. Children are either not begot, or quickly thrown aside by the parents in pursuit of *things*. The State has become the symbol of this greed, causing millions of the non-White unwashed to come to these shores seeking enrichment. When the Aryan racial State—the National Socialist government of Germany—existed, the world's unwashed did not seek asylum there. It was understood that the NS *Staat* existed for the building up of the Aryan race, and not for exploitation by the world of Finance. Wherever Money and Finance rule, the State appears to the crows, gulls and vultures like a great, stinking landfill. Where the caring *servant* of the Aryan people is the shepherd who guides the State, there are permitted no opportunities for parasites to feed from the life and blood of the Aryan race.

This is the Aryan Socialism we support. It had nothing to do with Money, or phony party politics; neither is it an ideology, which Marx, Engels and Lenin made of what they called "socialism." Aryan Socialism is a racial ethic—a Soul-Force. Marxism is Jewish exploitation of the frustration the people feel against Capitalism, also a Jewish motive, so as to get the wealth of the State and the peoples' live into Jewish hands. Jewish Capitalism robs the people, then the Jewish Marxists come in and enslave them. It is not true Socialism. True Socialism existed long before Marx in the soul of Gothic Europe. It was the underlying motive behind the Old Régimes, that series of European governances which held sway before the Jewish Revolution against the French (1789) emancipated the power and authority of Usury, the prime tool of Jewish exploitation. The Socialism we see as Aryan caring is first and foremost thoughtful of the Aryan race. It exists to nurture and protect, not to exploit, but to raise up. Call it Aryan Racialism, if you prefer. It is the racial "glue" which binds the Aryan race together. The Jews gave the Aryans the idol of Money to worship, which brought on an orgy of atomism—every man for himself! Aryan Socialism once again ties the race together, forbidding the exploitation of our people and punishing racial treason committed against the Aryan race.

In Aryan Socialism, no Aryan need fear the loss of property rights or individual immunities against government persecution. Every other 'ism'—Capitalism, Communism, Conservatism, Liberalism—exists to either exploit the weaknesses of the Aryans, or to use the non-White masses against the traditions of the Aryans as a battering ram. Aryan Socialism cares nothing at all for the masses of the world, neither seeking to exploit or eradicate them. But Aryan Socialism will not permit the Arayn race to be humilated and exterminated by the Corporate Caesars. Neither will we permit the unwashed Third World masses to engulf our lands. There will be a showdown between the forces of Aryan Socialism and Corporate Caesarism. Corporate Caesarism won the first round in 1945. The next round—the final showdown—will come when the Aryan movement has succeeded in mobilizing the Aryan race in its own defense. Look at Europe today. In Italy, "immigrants" are being told to get out. France's National Front, Maurice Le Pem's party, is winning local elections on an anti-immigration platform. White Canada is waking up to the threat that 'multi-racialism' and 'multi-culturalism' is presenting to the future of an Aryan racial presence there. In Budapest, thousands of Hungarians demonstrated against the influence of Jews in the Hungarian State Television Authority. The German Republicans are saying clearly that they have had all they want of the trash 'refugees' that have come in while Bonn does nothing to stop it. Be sure that a reunified Germany will put an end to this invasion of immigrants from the Third World.

We Aryans in the United States have a choice. We can continue to do nothing, and see our children and grandchildren dragged down to the level of the people in Bangladesh, mixed in the racial crucible and destroyed forever, or we can start right now to make our racial cause heard. Do not be afraid to be known as a White Racist. Do proclaim your racial concerns loudly. This is what it means to be an Aryan Socialist: caring about the future of your race is what this fight is all about. I have always been of the opinion that all it would take to stop the Jews and their stooges in their track is for enough Whites to tell them to stop. Everywhere in Eastern Europe the Jews are being indicted by the peoples. The old Marxist stooges do not dare oppose the rising tide of anti-Jewish sentiment. Even in the USSR, the *Pamyat* society is able to speak right out against the Jews. They can do it because they dare to do it. But if Whites in the USA refuse to speak out, they will continue to be humiliated and ruined as a people. ☐

From *The Talon*, published by Euro-American Alliance,
Box 2-1776, Milwaukee WI 53221

**DOES THE WEST
HAVE THE WILL TO SURVIVE?**

That is the obvious question posed by Jean Raspail's terrifying novel of the swamping of the White world by an unlimited flood of non-White "refugees." But there is also a less obvious and even more fundamental question: Must Whites find their way to a new Morality and a new spirituality in order to face the moral challenges of the present and overcome them? ***THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS*** is the most frightening book you will ever read. It is frightening because it is utterly believable. The armada of refugee ships in Raspail's story is exactly like the one that dumped 150,000 Cubans from Fidel Castro's prisons and insane asylums on our shores in 1980 – except this time the armada is from India, with more than 70 times as large a population. And it is only the first armada of many. If any book will awaken White Americans to the danger they face from uncontrolled immigration, it is ***THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS***. For your copy (Order No. 03014) send $9.50 (which includes $1.50 for postage and handling) to:

**LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.**

Health and AIDS

by

Ernst Zündel

To my friends
in the English-speaking world: 17 March 1990

The news does not seem to be very uplifting today. Southwest Africa being handed over to the communist SWAPO—who would have believed that only a few years ago?! Who would have thought that South Africa would hand over that mineral-rich area to a noisy enemy sworn to destroy the Republic of South Africa?!

Inside South Africa, the release of Mandela is, of course, nothing short of revolutionary! The media world-wide is going crazy. One can only compare what is happening with a media-shark feeding frenzy.

Many of you have called me, upset and worried by these developments. You were astonished at my calm and quiet reassurance that "the universe is unfolding as it should," in the face of these "war-dancing" or "joy-dancing" blacks which fill the TV screens world-wide.

Let me say that I am glad for Mandela, the man, to get out of prison, for I think that to be free is wonderful. However, I question the wisdom and wonder what was going on in the minds of the South African government. Maybe they got too much of that African sun? They give me a "gag order" in Canada for publishing a pamphlet, Mandela is released after being convicted of planning terrorist attacks and associating with people who preach the Marxist gospel of violent revolutionary struggle! Mandela was released *unconditionally!*

South Africans of all colours will have to decide if they want to destroy the only functioning and "people feeding" modern state in Africa. We who do not live there can only watch and see what will be done.

To those of you who get my newsletter, I would simply say this: grit your teeth! Organize your defenses! Hang in there! Time is working for you, as astonishing as this may sound to you at this moment. Africa, black Africa to be specific, is facing a population crash, a demographic disaster of the greatest magnitude! The "AIDS Belt," as experts call it, is already in very serious trouble and will be a disaster area in another 2-3 years. Believe me when I tell you that if the projections of various experts are correct, then there will be no "functional armies" in some of these states by the mid-nineties. The same will hold true for medical services; the infrastructure, even now tenuous at best, will be collapsing as the western-trained civil servants and government employees, bank clerks, administrators, even policemen will either be dead, dying or terribly sick. The urban black elite seems to be the worst hit, apparently, and thus the most threatened with virtual extinction. For those who have lived in or have been to Africa, it will be immediately apparent that every one of these states will virtually dissolve into roaming bands of violent bandits, factions and tribes.

Little danger to the outside world will come from these regional bands of marauders. As these states collapse, harbors and airports will be closed. More food shortages will kill more people, a disaster the likes of which we cannot imagine will befall millions, if not hundreds of millions of people! "Survival of the fittest" will take on new meaning, because it will mean that those who are not yet sick will want to stay healthy and will follow a primordial path to security. We might well experience "Stone Age" behaviour, in the Space Age!

Five years, only five short years, could change every military, political and economic as well as demographic projection ever made by those arrogant eggheads in their Ivory Towers and "Think Tanks." Nature, rape, mutilated, polluted, sometimes briefly "tamed" by man's efforts, would be striking back with a vengeance. Man-made laws on the "freedom to travel" worldwide, by people suspected to be diseased because they come from "hot-beds of infection," would be as rigorously enforced, and travelers, asylum-seekers, would be quarantined as in the days of Empire.

Oh, you can laugh, call me a dreamer, unrealistic, go ahead! I hope you are right—I hope I am wrong. But look at the statistics,

think about the news stories, the projections which must follow the trends to a logical conclusion. Africa is in bad shape. Everybody who has studied AIDS is just about agreed on that point. Let's now look at some of the other deductions we have to make. Hiding our heads in the sand won't make AIDS go away.

Let's look at Superpower USA and AIDS. Let's look at a story by UPI, 23 February 1990, coming out of Atlanta.

AIDS Cases Expected to Climb Again

by Charles S. Taylor

ATLANTA (UPI) The United States has "yet to turn the corner on the AIDS problem," with up to 57,000 new cases expected this year and nearly a half-million cases possible by the end of 1993, federal officials said.

New data indicate an average of more than 80,000 people are becoming infected each year with the AIDS-causing human immunodeficiency virus (HIV), and there are now about 1 million HIV-infected individuals in the United States, the national Centers for Disease Control said Thursday.

Dr. James Curran, who heads the CDC's AIDS task force, said the finding that new HIV infections are occurring at a greater rate than active cases of AIDS shows that "we have yet to turn the corner on the AIDS problem. There is no premature delaration of victory here."

The new projections of HIV infection and AIDS cases were formulated at a recent workshop on AIDS sponsored by the CDC. The projected 52,000-57,000 AIDS cases for 1990 represent a 14 percent increase over the 44,000-50,000 estimated for all of 1989. Curran said the projections through 1993 show increases at a slightly slower rate than 14 percent.

New AIDS cases are expected to range between 56,000 and 71,000 in 1991, between 58,000 and 85,000 in 1992, and between 61,000 and 98,000 in 1983. By the end of 1993 total deaths from AIDS will range between 285,000 and 340,000, the experts said.

Then let's look at an article in the *Chicago Tribune* of 10 November 1989, by Margareth Roth:

Army Can't Find a Strategy for Fighting its Invisible Enemy—AIDS

> The afflicted include single men, married women and—as with AIDS cases in the civilian world—a disproportionate number of blacks and Hispanics.
>
> While the infection rate among men is more than twice that for women, married women are more likely than single women to be infected with the AIDS virus, Army officials don't know why.
>
> Black soldiers make up 54.7 percent of the HIV-positive cases in the Army but account for only 27.1 percent of all troops. Likewise, Hispanic soldiers represent 6.4 percent of the HIV-positives, but only 3.7 percent of all soldiers.
>
> The federal Center for Disease Control keeps statistics only on people with AIDS, not those who carry the AIDS virus but have not developed the disease.
>
> The Army will admit no one who carries the virus, but it has been unable to stop soldiers from getting infected after they join. Efforts to alert them to the dangers of AIDS have been dampened by the Army's official taboo on homosexuality. A film created in 1987 to broach the subject has yet to win approval from the Army chief of staff.
>
> There are supposed to be no gay soldiers. Homosexuality is grounds for dismissal from the armed forces. Yet the military reflects the society at large, and some soldiers are gay. Army doctors assume, in fact, that homosexual sex is most often responsible for soldiers contracting AIDS.
>
> Measuring how many soldiers are practicing unsafe sex and talking to them about the dangers of AIDS are impossible goals, since any gay soldier is unlikely to risk dismissal by being frank.
>
> Legally, military doctors are bound by regulation not to use any information against troops provided in AIDS counseling, such as an admission of homosexual sex or illegal behaviour, such as sex with a prostitute or drug use.
>
> Practically speaking, infected soldiers may be intimidated by a doctor's rank and be less than candid. "When they come see me, I'm still an Army officer," say Col. Charles N. Oster, chief of infectious diseases at Walter Reed Army Medical Center.

After a US military commander grouped all "his" AIDS sufferers in a special barrack and assigned them jobs which dealt with the everyday operations of the post, the barracks quickly became known as the "HIV-Hotel." A stink was raised, an investigation followed, and Margaret Roth covered it this way:

> In probing the reasons for the reassignment of at least 65 HIV-infected soldiers, the inspector general found that the command at Ft. Hood had acted to safeguard military readiness, "an issue of primary importance to deployable units... No evidence was discovered that suggested the policy arose from an antipathy toward these soldiers."
>
> A Forces Command officer who asked to remain anonymous put it this way: "Put yourself in the position of a commander. He's go to say these are the guys I can take (overseas). These are the guys I can't take. Somehow you've go to identify people you can take on a certain contingency mission."

So mulitply this by the thousands in a few years' time, and you have an army of bed-ridden, barrack-bound invalids!

The *Globe and Mail* of Saturday 23 December 1989 had an article by Stephen Strauss, titled "How to prevent spread of AIDS? Separate politics from statistics." He goes on with remarkable frankness to say:

> In 1986, women accounted for a very small percentage—4.8 or 40 cases—of the total. In 1989, women accounted for 5.7 percent, 186 cases, of the total. And as much as it strikes a racial cord to say it, when blood transfusions (50) are removed from the list of reasons, many (at least 70) of the cases of AIDS in women in this country remain restricted to those who were born in Haiti and those having sex with men who were born in Haiti or Africa. The Haiti connection accounts for the fact that the lion's share of women with AIDS—127—is found in Quebec.
>
> In many places, the pattern of AIDS in the Caribbean—and Haiti in particular—now follows the African model. There the disease is roughly evenly distributed between men and women. Why this different pattern is in place still remains a mystery. Until the cause is understood, another racially linked fact also must be faced.
>
> Recent arrivals from Haiti are a particular risk group for the heterosexual spread of the disease. I once asked Dr. Robert Ramis, an epidemiologist working on the problem at Montreal General Hospital, whether he would advise women to steer clear of Haitians.
>
> He answered: "Do you want a truthful answer or a publishable one?" The truthful answer is yes. If you want to reduce your risk, you cut out risky behaviour with groups in which the disease is relatively widespread.

The problem, he also pointed out, is that the public was confused about how one got the disease. They had been led to believe that behaviour alone caused the illness. Sharing needles, or anal sex or blood transfusions. But in fact what harbors AIDS is a virus. If you are partnered with someone who is not infected and you are both monogamous and don't inject drugs, you are fairly safe.

I frankly don't know how to combine AIDS' racial and sexual incidence patterns with a caring social system, except to say that we cannot avoid the numbers by hiding behind political liberalism. Unpalatable truths won't go away just because they are unpalatable.

So, now we have it; if Stephen Strauss, who by looks and name seems Jewish, can come to these conclusions, why can we not?

But the stories don't end there; China now admits to a much larger AIDS problem than hitherto. Brazil, which until 1987 denied any AIDS problem, is now third in the world after Africa and the USA. Thailand reports 50,000 infected prostitutes and IV drug users. India reports "AIDS crisis in blood banks which have been infected by repeatedly using dirty needles." UN soldiers sent to Beirut are all tested for AIDS upon their return to their home countries! France has an acute AIDS problem; even little Switzerland, that jewel of a country, the epitomy of cleanliness and conservatism, has a frightening AIDS problem.

In those countries, Stephen Strauss' advice should also be taken! Statistics should be separated from politics and consideration of race or anything else! The public has a right to know the facts, all the facts. I for my part am convinced that by the end of the 1990s we won't recognize the world. I believe in the survival of the fittest—I do not mean the muscle-bound Rambos, pictured by Hollywood films, no, I mean those of us who think a problem through before they act. But once they act, they do so with calm, even cold, detached, deliberate and forceful steps to protect themselves and their families. I guarantee you that there is not a single man-made law that will stand in a man's, or a group of people's way who have made up their minds that they, their wives and children are going to live.

We are not facing pleasant times, but what will come out of the next upheaval will be a little more reality-oriented than the sick liberal minds with their unnatural and therefore doomed egalitarian marxist ideas. These people are already the political dinosaurs of tomorrow.

Ten years, that's all it will take—maximum. The one thing which could change all that is an effective vaccine or some other potion which prevents, arrests or even cures AIDS. The chances are slim for that!

The AIDS virus is apparently mutating into ever different strains, so all of you who put your blind faith into our modern ability to find a cure for everything, well, they have not found a cure for the common cold.

Cheer up! Where there is life, there is hope! □

* * * * *

THE BIG AIDS DECEPTION

from *Sunday Times*, South Africa, 21 January 1990

SCIENTISTS examining satellite photographs taken over Central Africa noticed a curious phenomenon. Several formerly prosperous villages in Zaire had been deserted and bush was already encroaching on the roads leading to ghostly circles of abandoned dwellings.

Further investigations revealed that AIDS was the monster that had caused the villagers to flee in panic into the bush—leaving their dying behind them.

The researchers, from the World Health Organisation, then turned their attention to Uganda. There the picture was similarly "clear and awful" with more deserted "AIDS villages."

Entire towns were heading for a similar fate—in Kasensero, for instance, one in every four inhabitants had already died and nearly all those still alive were infected with the disease known as "Slim."

Kenyan prostitutes on the streets of Nairobi were tested—and not one was found to be free of the virus.

It has only recently dawned on Western AIDS agencies that African nations are guilty of grossly and shamelessly under-reporting their AIDS casualties, often to avoid loss of face and keep the tourist dollars flowing.

Piecing together the evidence, independent researchers have painted a grotesque picture of a continent dying of AIDS. The most frightening projection of all has come from WHO itself which believes the virus could claim half Africa's population within the next ten years.

The SA AIDS Economic Research Institute predicts the disease will cause a huge population vacuum in Central Africa by the mid-1990s, causing all mineral production to cease.

"AIDS is everyone's problem," say the posters lining the avenues of Harare. But the next line is the telling one: "Jesus Christ—the only hope."

The implication is one increasingly heard in Africa—that short of divine intervention the continent is lost to AIDS.

Five years ago Zimbabwe's blood transfusion service was proud to become the third in the world to screen blood for the HIV virus. Now the nation leads the continent in the great African AIDS deception.

Collapse

Two years ago Zimbabwe decreed that the official death toll be *reduced* from 380 to 119. Nearly all research was halted. There are reports, officially denied, that sufferers are confined to AIDS concentration camps near Lake Kariba.

All reference to AIDS on death certificates is banned and blood transfusion services are under orders not to release HIV statistics because these are "state secrets."

Western agencies believe up to a million Zimbabweans are sero-positive—a quarter of the nation's adults—and have warned that the country faces economic collapse by the end of the next decade.

"It's an internationally-held opinion that statistics from many African countries are huge underestimations," says South African AIDS expert, Professor Ruben Sher. "Only 10 percent of cases in Africa are being reported." WHO has no choice but to accept statistics provided by reporting nations—many of which are up to a year late and subject to each nation's prejudices. Thus late last year WHO announced there were 33,000 sufferers in Africa.

This is an amazing distortion of the true picture. Malawi, one of Africa's smallest countries, is estimated to have a sero-positive population at least TWICE the size of the official total for the entire continent.

In Africa there is a surprisingly widespread belief that AIDS is an invention of the church aimed at curbing sexual freedom. This led to a popular quip that SIDA, the French acronym for the virus, stood for Syndrome Imaginaire pour Discourager les Amourex.

In the Zairean cabinet, jokes about AIDS were once rife. But they suddenly stopped when a senior cabinet minister died of AIDS—along with his wife and mistress.

Further south, three Zambian cabinet ministers died within a year from causes never publicly revealed, but widely rumoured to be AIDS. Then President Kenneth Kaunda publicly admitted that his fifth son had died of the disease.

There is strong evidence that AIDS originated in Africa, whether or not one believes the green monkey theory. Nevertheless, African nations—with the possible exception of Uganda, Zaire and Zambia—still often hold the belief that AIDS is a white man's disease.

"In the US they said AIDS was from Haiti," says Renee Sabatier of London's Panos Institute. "In Haiti, they said it was from Africa. In Africa they said it was a disease of the degenerate West."

The truth is no one knows where AIDS came from. But it is here and there is no cure. It's time all African nations admitted an epidemic is sweeping the continent. ☐

THOSE WHO WILL NOT READ
HAVE NO ADVANTAGE OVER THOSE
WHO CANNOT READ

POSTSCRIPTS

by Revilo P. Oliver

WHEN ABORTION IS A CRIME

All simpletons know there ain't no difference 'tween races, but nevertheless female Congoids commonly become puberate when they are nine. A few years ago in Chicago, one specimen, perhaps a little precocious, being barely nine and in an advanced stage of pregnancy, was mentioned in the local press because she had been raped by her uncle, and had been taken to a hospital where she would be aborted. Immediately, a passel of men and women, all of the species that is so stupid that it permits itself to be taxed for the comfort of Congoids and to accelerate their breeding, assembled outside the hospital to protest what they called a crime. They wailed that old Jesus had injected a soul into the precious fetus and destined it to grow up to afflict white boobs like themselves. Whether old Jesus had also incited the rape was not clear; perhaps that question did not occur to their clotted minds.

There is one instance in which a similar abortion would have been a crime against humanity. Whether it occurred or not, I unfortunately do not know.

The *Weekly World News* is given to sensationalism, but, unlike more respected newspapers, it never, so far as is known, invents the stories it publishes. In its issue for 20 December, it stated that a fifteen-year-old female Congoid in Kenya was pregnant and would give birth normally in January. She said she had been raped by a baboon.

There was obviously something wrong with that story, because, as everyone knows, male baboons, having many activities to occupy their time and hold their interest, become sexually aroused only when a female in oestrus presents herself to them and solicits fecundation.

According to the obstetrician's report, however, there was ample proof that the child in the womb had been engendered by a baboon. He had, *a priori*, believed such an event impossible, because, as you know, baboons are not apes; they are monkeys, and therefore farther removed from the human species, having diverged from the evolutionary line much earlier than gorillas, orangutans, and chimpanzees.[1]

He was, however, convinced that the "young woman was impregnated by a baboon... We are certain the child [in the womb] is not entirely human. It has the facial features of a baboon and appears to be covered with a thick mat of hair."

"God only knows," he added, "how it will behave after it is born. The infant may be weak and helpless like a human—or it may swing from the chandeliers."[2] Obviously, the infant was one that should properly arouse the solicitude of all intelligent persons, and the pregnant mother and her child, when born, deserved the utmost care, since it was a phenomenon that would provide crucial data about the genetics of anthropoids.

There were suggestions of abortion, although an abortion in the eighth month of pregnancy would endanger the life of the mother. I do not know whether the nitwits who "demonstrated" in Chicago would have been certain that Jesus had been at work in Kenya, thus making the semi-baboon sacred as a future customer for holy men, but aborting it would have been a crime against mankind, preventing our race from obtaining scientific information of the utmost value on a crucial matter.

---

[1] The reproductive systems and procedures of human females, of the higher races, at least, differ greatly from those of other primates, thus raising physiological questions that you may wish to consider.

[2] The physician was, of course, exaggerating to make his point. Infant baboons require considerable care from their mothers (often assisted by other females in the band) before they are ready to scamper about, but it is true that they develop more rapidly than do infant Congoids, who, in turn, develop much more rapidly than infant Caucasoids (and, no doubt, Mongolians). There are further differences between the White races and subraces, and some indications that Nordic infants develop the most slowly of all.

Unfortunately, I do not know what happened in Nairobi. Unless the reader who kindly sent me the article I have cited overlooked a subsequent item in the *Weekly World News*, there was no report in the American press, for the *New York Times* and similar publications well know why American boobs should not be allowed to learn that female Congoids can conceive by baboons.

Baboons, as I have said, are monkeys (Cynocephali), and that is what made the pregnancy in Kenya so astonishing. It has long been believed that human females could conceive by gorillas (Anthropitheci). One apparent hybrid, named Julia Pastrana, became quite famous in the middle of the Nineteenth Century; see the article by Allan Callahan in *Liberty Bell*, March 1986, pp. 58 ff. The author justly observes that although she exhibited human intelligence, the fact that her child, sired by the man who virtually owned her, closely resembled her corroborates the opinion that she had been engendered by an ape.[3] In January 1976, a similar creature, evidently part gorilla or orangutan (as shown by the published photograph), was purchased for $8000 by an attorney in New York named Michael Miller, who thought it a capital investment from which he intended to profit. I do not know what happened.

[3] As Mr. Callahan saw, this is the crucial datum, to be weighed against the report that the creature was born in Mexico, where there are no gorillas or other apes suited to paternity. The truly horrible science of teratology has been largely limited to recording the appearance of anthropoid monsters without ascertaining the genetic causes. The best known examples of monstrous births are the so-called Siamese twins, and some of the most shocking deformity is found in what may be called uncompleted Siamese twins, i.e., the individual, who may live to become adult, is born with some organs that were evidently part of a twin that for some reason ceased to develop further. Some creatures that have been exhibited (like Julia) as partly simian have probably been deformed mulattas or mestizas.

If any reader of these pages knows what was the result of the highly significant pregnancy in Kenya, I shall be very grateful for the information.

BUILDING YOUR FUTURE

The scandalous affair of the Savings & Loan Associations, also known as Building & Loan Associations, has received relatively little attention from its victims, the American taxpayers. Perhaps the world's beasts of burden are so used to their servitude and the yoke about their necks that they realize it would be futile to complain when they are goaded.

There have, of course, been articles in the press, more or less openly predicting that the worst is yet to come. The best that I have seen in a periodical of wide circulation is the series of articles in *Forbes* by Ashby Bladen, of which the first, in the issue for 21 March 1988, shows that he clearly understood the political causes of the débâcle, although he prudently refrained from tracing them to their source.

The details of the malodorous fraud were set forth in an incisive article by Stephen Pizzo, Mary Fricker, and Paul Muolo, "Inside Job," which appeared in *Playboy*, presumably in the issue for December 1989, of which a kind correspondent has sent me photocopies. It describes the amazingly audacious swindle carried out by unsavory individuals who are named, and whose antecedents, criminal affiliations, and police records should have prevented even naive persons from entrusting them with so much as one dollar.

Most significant is the blatant ostentation with which the thieves displayed their corruption, traveling in their own private jet planes, living in conspicuously wasteful luxury, proudly displaying vulgar prodigality, and giving lavishly expensive parties at which they provided teams of highly talented whores for their guests. You may at first sight wonder why the many individuals who witnessed the ostentatiously spendthrift antics of the heads of the various Savings & Loan Associations, and knew from the press of some of their patently spurious investments, did not immediately withdraw whatever funds they had entrusted to persons whose apolaustic prosperity could not have been honestly attained. You will see the reason at once: they knew that no matter how much had been stolen, the solvency of the agencies was guaranteed by the taxpaying animals in the United States.

When you read the article you may wonder at the cleverness of scoundrels who can make $30,000,000 disappear overnight, and loot a single agency of $540,000,000 by making loans to pals who intend never to repay them. Individuals so talented might have been useful in really high finance on the international scale, if they had prudently arranged to have their depredations concealed.

What is clear is that the débâcle had been foreseen, if not planned, by the thieves whom the dim-witted taxpayers elect to form the Congress of the United States. A politician, as Mencken observed, confesses that he is a liar, a thief, and a scoundrel, but his racket demands a certain animal shrewdness in addition to the talent to tell nonsense convincingly to the gullible majority of voters. This requires an intelligence which must have perceived the consequences of freeing Savings & Loan Agencies from regulation while making the taxpayers guarantee their solvency. Not even the most fatuous uncle would tell his favorite nephew, "Go, have fun, and I will honor all the cheques you write on my account." That, in effect, is precisely what the Congress made the taxpayers promise.

Congressional complicity is further demonstrated by the efforts of Senators to prevent inquiry into the affairs of obviously bankrupt associations. Whether the Senators received remuneration in the famous brown paper bags that some, when thoroughly soused at lunch, forget and leave on the table,[1] or merely followed the political rule, *asinus asinum fricat*, is uncertain.

The world's beasts of burden will be taxed $285,000,000,000 (two hundred and eighty-five *billion* dollars) to pay for the fun of the heads of the associations that have *thus far* become bankrupt, and the authors of the article estimate that each individual taxpayer will have to contribute at least one thousand dollars.

But, after all, why not? The stupid creatures have long consented to be taxed for "foreign aid," and to provide prosperity for the Kikes in Israel and for boss niggers in "developing" countries, and nothing can be more certain that creatures so low in intelligence that they would consent to be taxed for "foreign aid" to anyone have become a species of mammal that is no longer viable.

There is, therefore, nothing scandalous or immoral about the looting of the Savings & Loan Associations. If the American imbeciles are willing to give part of their incomes for "foreign aid," they certainly cannot logically object to financing the high-jinks of Jews and other spoilers in the United States, where the money was spent.

Even the most perceptive writers on the subject of the Savings & Loan Associations seemed to treat the matter as unprecedented and unconnected with anything in the past. They do not see that what happened to the Savings & Loan Associations was already determined in 1932.

We are entitled to assume that the future of the United States had been planned, at least in general outline, in the fateful year 1913, when the Congress, at the behest of Sheenies despatched from Germany for that purpose, and in return for bribes that are said to have been absurdly small in comparison with what was sold, violated the Constitution to subject the American people to the owners of the Federal Reserve, for which preparation was made by the Communist device of the Income Tax.

---

[1] Several years ago, the retired *maître d'hotel* of the Senate restaurant reported in his memoirs that when the drunks happily staggered from their tables, they sometimes left behind paper bags, some of which, if I remember correctly, contained as much as $100,000 in tightly-packed currency.

An obvious first step was the First World War, which not only inflicted death, destruction, and bankruptcy on the Aryan nations of Europe and established the Bolsheviks in Russia, but in the United States killed many young Aryans, forced both Federal and state governments to contract enormous debts to the usurers, and, perhaps most important of all, deformed our social structure and demoralized American society.

That war was followed by a blind American reaction, which was speedily contained and reversed by the simple device of precipitating the so-called "economic depression" and thus electing a government of traitors, headed by our great War Criminal, in 1932.

By that time, the future of Savings & Loan Associations was already determined, because the local associations were then eminently safe investments for persons who were content with a modest but secure return on their capital. It was necessary to convert the Americans from saving and investing to spending and borrowing from the usurers. At one time, "New Deal" propaganda even claimed that it was "unpatriotic" to save money: that was "hoarding" and delayed "recovery" from the "depression." It was everyone's duty to spend everything he had.

Led by venal politicians and dim-witted dupes, Federal, state, and local governments borrowed and squandered immense sums, ostensibly to "prime the pump" or construct "improvements" that were spendthrift's luxuries when financed by debt, but actually for the purpose of sabotaging and demoralizing the nation's economy and taxing everyone to pay ever more interest to usurers for imaginary loans, in a progression of which the only possible end will be the bankruptcy of an impoverished nation and its stupid inhabitants.

That is how, by design and crafty deceit, Americans were converted into "a nation of borrowers and spenders," as Mr. Bladen said in 21 March 1988. Were converted, in other words, to a feckless horde of imbecile spendthrifts.

It is true that many felt misgivings when they saw the vogue of policies patently foolish, but they were usually befuddled by the sophistries of shysters who called themselves expert economists and spoke nonsense with assurance and authority. Naive persons assumed that such big brains must perceive factors too abstruse to be tested by common sense.

Financial folly was authorized by the pretentious economics devised by John Maynard Keynes, who claimed that nations and individuals could make themselves rich by spending money borrowed from usurers. His strange and, no doubt, crafty theory[2] was eagerly accepted by the vampires who batten on the credulity of the ignorant, and they financed a propaganda of intensive deception that induced persons who seemed to be both sane and sober to countenance the theft of their property.

The purpose of the "new economics" was not merely to loot the nation; that was just the preliminary to the reinstitution of slavery.

It is obvious, of course, that slavery depends on making the slave totally dependent on his owner for the necessities of life. That required the abolition of private property—real property—before the boobs could be successfully enslaved.

As we all know, the very first targets of the "financiers" were the agrarian part of the population. Ownership of land gave a real independence, even after ownership was impaired by the imposition of taxes to be squandered in various kinds of

---

[2] Keynes was an intelligent man and he cannot have believed what he said. When you read him, your first impression that what he recommends is a moderate use of inflation, and that the guilt falls on politicians who violate that advice, but if you pause to reflect on his proposed remedy, you will see that it really amounts to what a proverbial metaphor in Sanskrit describes as trying to extinguish a fire by feeding it enough wood to glut its appetite. Keynes was a noted pervert, and emotionally unstable. The late Malcolm Muggeridge, who was well acquainted with Keynes and the circle about him, believed that Keynes devised his economic hokum to take vengeance on society, which he blamed for the loss of a favorite "boy-friend." If you reread Keynes with that in mind, you may see in certain quirks of vocabulary and style corroboration of Muggeridge's opinion.

do-gooding. A steady pressure since the 1920s reduced American farmers, once the largest potentially cohesive segment of the population, to a small minority, totally dependent on regulations and handouts from the Federal government, and now being gradually but methodically dispossessed and replaced by coolies from the Orient.

In American towns, the local owners of local hotels, grocery stores, comparatively small factories, and other businesses had a certain limited independence. They have been replaced by the hirelings of enormous corporations of unascertained ownership—hirelings who own nothing, not even the houses they are "buying" at usurious rates on long-term mortgages, and of which they will have to sell their equities, if any, when their masters transfer them to other posts.

Now real estate is really rented from the governmental thieves who impose taxes.

The few corporations that were safe investments so long as there was any social stability have been crippled or looted or are parlously near to being taken over by the enemies of the American people. Government bonds, once thought safe investments, have been made one of the most outrageous swindles by inflation of the currency.

The American serf, soon to become notoriously a slave, now exists to work about five months of the year for his owners, and is temporarily allowed to work the rest of the year for himself. But he is, in fact, owned by the Federal Reserve—totally owned since the last bits of money were taken from the uncomprehending creature and replaced by trading stamps, bits of intrinsically worthless paper of which the purchasing power is being steadily and rapidly reduced, and which will soon become entirely worthless, unless, perhaps, the bits can be "recycled" to manufacture more useful paper.

The Building & Loan Associations that have been and will be made bankrupt were, of course, doomed, long before the present scandal, by manipulation of the currency. They had entered the current phase with much of their funds in loans at interest rates of 6%, 5.5% and sometimes even 4.5% on contracts prohibiting rapid repayment.[3] Naturally, the dividends they paid investors were only 5% or less.

Before the national economy was thoroughly sabotaged, the Savings & Loan Associations could count on a steady recovery of their invested capital as the borrowers paid off in monthly installments the mortgages on the homes they were buying. Almost all such associations therefore guaranteed to their investors the right to reclaim their investment at any time on very short notice. When the Federal Reserve began to ravage the economy by setting high rates of interest, with the hypocritical pretense they were trying to check the inflation they were simultaneously creating, many persons quite naturally wanted to withdraw their capital from the Associations in order to profit by the higher returns that were available elsewhere, often directly from the U.S. Treasury. When the reserves that had been thought an ample cushion against fluctuations were exhausted, the Associations had to borrow at rates capriciously set by the usurers, sometimes more than twelve percent, to honor withdrawals of funds, while they were receiving from their borrowers much lower rates of interest.

Obviously, even honestly managed associations were put under stresses that made them financially unstable by the end of the 1970s, often before. The looting described in the article in *Playboy* that I have cited was, so to speak, merely the icing on the Federal Reserve's delicious cake.

---

[3] Rates of interest differed in many states, but were always below the legal maximum, because the original purpose of the associations was to encourage persons of moderate means to own their own homes, for that, in a sane America, was regarded as the foundation of a stable society. In most states, the maximum legal rate of interest was 7%, although Texas and a few other 'Western' states allowed 10%. Mortgages on real property in excess of the legal rate were invalid, and the courts usually were reluctant to permit evasion of the legal limits by "finder's fees" or collecting interest before it was earned. In the 1950s, when many insurance companies had a surplus of funds to invest and were debarred from speculative investments, they offered loans on real estate at the low rate of 4.5% provided the borrower would agree not to repay the loan in less than thirty-five years; some Building & Loan agencies tried to meet that competition.

The looting will help put white slaves securely in the ergastula they built for themselves. The slaves seem proud of their fetters, of the iron collar they riveted about their own necks. They are so accustomed to their bonds that they cannot imagine what it would be like to be freemen, as Americans once were.

Many Americans with moderate incomes still believe that Old Ronnie lowered the income tax, although many of them had to pay more last year with the abolition of certain exemptions and allowances, and will, of course, always pay much more by virtue of the continuous inflation of the Federal Reserve's trading stamps.

Experts differ as to whether the insurance companies or the banks will be the next to be collapsed. A secondary question is whether either or both operations are to precede the next war, which is surely now being secretly arranged and scheduled. The answers to both questions are known, of course, only to the owners of the United States, i.e., the owners of the Federal Reserve.

There has been some muttering of discontent with present and coming slavery, but there is nothing you can do about it.[4]

There was a time when the American people could have recovered control of their currency. A sagacious and courageous lady, Gertrude M. Coogan, a highly respected financial adviser, warned them in 1935—yes, 1935—in her book, *Money Creators*,[5] which was sponsored by former Senator Robert L. Owen, who had been Chairman of the Senate Committee on Banking and Currency in 1913, and had himself drafted the original bill for establishment of the Federal Reserve system, and who was still a member of the Senate in 1920, when he saw and protested the beginning of the Federal Reserve's calculated measures to inflate and then break the national economy, although he did not then perceive that the purpose was to create the "economic depression" that, in turn, permitted the election of the crypto-Communist monster who became the great War Criminal of all time.

Had the American people been willing to face a few unpleasant facts in 1935, they might have remained a relatively free people. It may not have been too late for them to avoid slavery in 1959, when an honest officer of the Federal Reserve, Malcolm Bryan, was President of the Federal District that had its capitol in Atlanta, Georgia, who told his fellows, "If a policy of active or permissive inflation is to be a fact, then we can secure the shreds of our self-respect only by announcing the policy.... We should have the decency to say to the money-saver, 'Hold still, little fish; all we intend to do is gut you."

The little fish wanted to be gutted, it seems. The country and all the Americans in it have been gutted, and now there is nothing they or you can do about it.

You can do nothing about it because the Federal Reserve now owns you and can squash you at any time you trouble your masters. And, anyway, unless you are a very exceptional American, you wouldn't *want* to do anything about it—not if you know what is really involved.

Who are your owners? They are of course the secret owners of the Federal Reserve's Class A stock. And who are they?

The secret has leaked out in recent years according to reports which are substantially in agreement. The last report, which has just come to me, is in a bulletin issued on 27 March 1990 by James E. Braddock, managing principal of an investment group in Albuquerque, New Mexico. He says that "according to very accurate sources in Zurich and Saudi Arabia," the owners of the Federal Reserve are, "in order of their ownership":

---

[4] In 1981 James von Brunn made a valiant attempt to force consideration of the constitutionality of the Federal Reserve Act in a Federal court. He was released from prison on probation in 1989.

[5] The book is available from Liberty Bell Publications, $8.00 + $1.50 postage.

1. Rothschild Banks of London and Berlin.
2. Lazard Brothers Banks of Paris.
3. Israel Moses Saif Banks of Italy
4. Warburg Bank of Hamburg and Amsterdam
5. Lehman Brothers Bank of New York
6. Kuhn, Loeb Bank of New York
7. Chase Manhattan Bank of New York
8. Goldman, Sachs Bank of New York.

All the owners are obviously Sheenies, with the possible exception of the Rockefellers, who are believed to own the Chase Manhattan Bank. Many believe them to be Jewish, but they could be only accomplices in crime; a careful study of their genealogy will be necessary before their claim to be White can be irrefragably refuted or confirmed.

Now you see where that leaves us. Surely no good Christian American could ever be so bigoted and wicked as to become a Nazi and be ungrateful for the privilege of licking the dirty feet[6] of the divine race whom his God placed over him and all other lower animals. Why, that would be aunteye-Seemittic! Better, far better, to live and die in righteous slavery.

OUR JEWDICIAL SYSTEM

Many Americans, with their talent for ignoring the obvious, still imagine that their courts are concerned with the administration of justice in litigation that comes before them. When a wolf seizes a sheep in a pasture, the rest of the flock stops grazing and runs in a general *sauve qui peut.* Sheep are stupid mammals, but they at least become aware of their danger and have not lost their instinct of self-preservation. A flock of Aryans, however, just goes on grazing, too busy feeding to notice what is happening to one of them.

I have mentioned several times in these pages the way in which the alien dictatorship in Washington acted to suppress Lyndon LaRouche, and noted that he and his immediate associates were convicted of not repaying certain loans after all their assets had been seized by the Federal government. In the April issue, p. 59, I quoted an observer who reported that "it was actually forbidden to mention in court that the reason the loan payments had stopped was that the government had seized the funds." In other words, the person who presided over the court and pretended to be a judge was actually a commissar who understood that his function was to do his masters' bidding and imprison the victims they had selected. He differed from other hireling terrorists in that he used a simulation of legality instead of a gun.

Even if one has no more esteem for LaRouche[1] than I have, the travesty of legality in that trial should alarm every American, if he retains even ovine intelligence.

That was not the only known instance of the use of mock courts to punish Americans for insubordination to their alien masters. Everyone who looks at newspapers was aware of the commissar, disguised as a judge, who ordered the inhabitants of Yonkers, New York, to import niggers to spread democracy by raping White women and mugging White men. And in Georgia another pseudo-legal thug, engaged in criminal oppression of our race, was sensationally removed from office by the only means by which that can now be done.

---

[6] Assuming, of course, that although you are not an Aryan king, you are entitled to share in the privilege of washing Kikes' dirty feet with your tongue, in conformity with the orders which, as all good Christians well know, were issued by their god, whose very words are quoted in their Holy Book, *Isaiah* 49,23.

[1] As I remarked when trying to guess why the masters in Washington want to destroy LaRouche, about the only items of his propaganda to which they could reasonably object are (a) an opposition to the depredations of international finance, which, however, is made ineffectual by misleading identification of the predators, and (b) opposition to the administration's efforts to spread and popularize the African Plague (commonly called "AIDS"). In addition to the periodical I mentioned in April, his followers continue to publish a weekly newspaper, now called *The New Federalist.* The issue for 1 January contains a generally excel-

It is true that there are still some honest judges, even in Federal courts, and I noted one remarkable instance in my article on LaRouche, but they are probably all old men who are tolerated until death or retirement makes it easy to replace them with more progressive individuals. It is just possible that there are a few younger judges of integrity who were appointed by oversight.[2]

The corruption of the Federal judiciary (with, of course, a concomitant corruption of state courts) was carried out gradually and unobtrusively by the slightly disguised Communist apparatus that acquired control of the United States in 1933. When the corruption became obvious, a little of the blarney that intoxicates "do-gooders" sufficed to make it acceptable to the boobs.

That was true even in 1954, when the building erected for the Supreme Court was occupied by Earl Warren and his gang

---

lent article on the Plague, which, however, is vitiated not only by the usual concealment of racial factors, but by the claim that a principal cause of the disease is "malnutrition." That canard could be used to justify continued looting of Americans by what is called "foreign aid," one of the many means of hastening the reduction of the boobs to acute penury. The falsity of the *New Federalist's* propaganda is shown by the item of good news from the South African press, reproduced elsewhere in the present issue of this magazine, which shows that the Plague is especially prevalent among the well-fed and pampered boss-niggers in the jungles to which the American nitwits enthusiastically converted the African colonies that were ruled by civilized peoples. The observer whom I quoted in April noted that the Jews were extending their control of LaRouche's organization, now that the Federal terrorists have him in prison.

[2] About forty years ago, as I recall, there was a rather sensational scandal in a Federal Circuit Court of Appeals and one of the judges, guilty of numerous crimes, was convicted of some of them and imprisoned. The dominant political party felt it necessary to mitigate the scandal by appointing a man of known probity, esteemed as such by the lawyers of the region. The choice fell on a friend of mine, whose legal brilliance had enabled him to specialize almost entirely in appeals to state and Federal courts, and who, I was told, had the distinction of having carried appeals to the Supreme Court in Washington more often than any other individual lawyer (i.e., excluding large firms of attorneys). He was

of aliens and traitors, who issued an unmistakably Judaeo-Communist edict that the children of White Americans must be subjected to demoralizing, debasing, and often brutal association with niggers in the public schools. There was some futile protest by the comparatively few Americans who retained some sense of self-respect and some recollection of the liberty to which Americans had aspired in 1776, but the great majority of righteous boobs responded with idiotic grins of satisfaction in their degradation and servitude.

That edict was followed by a whole series of patently Communist edicts, which the imbeciles did not understand—not even after Warren appeared as an accomplice, either before or after the fact, in the assassination of Jackanapes Kennedy, who was sacrificed by his masters in an operation to suppress the growing discontent of a minority of Americans who, through their "Indignation Meetings," had succeeded in arousing some glimmerings of thought in the narcotized majority.

If Americans were still a viable species of mammal, they would be alarmed *en masse* by the repeated demonstrations that the Germanic legal system, which was once the pride of the Anglo-Saxons in England and in the colonies that revolted from England at the end of the Eighteenth Century, has been re-

---

accordingly offered the appointment at the bargain price of $50,000. He was tempted, because his overriding ambition from boyhood had been to become a judge like his two grandfathers, both of whom had been justices of state supreme courts. He could well afford the indulgence, but had scruples about compromising with the corruption that is a function of 'democracy.' He hesitated for some time, and, if I remember correctly, the price was reduced to $35,000 (in real money, which was still in use at that time), before he accepted the offer, telling his friends, "If those sons-of-bitches think they will have the slightest influence over me after I have been appointed [for life], they are greatly mistaken." It was he, however, who was mistaken. He discovered that he could not simply hand a paper bag with $35,000 in currency to someone on a street corner: he would have either to pay by cheque or deliver the cash in a room of a hotel in which many rooms were notoriously "bugged" to permit recording on both tapes and films. He would thus be subjected to perpetual blackmail, and he, of course, told the political gang to go to their natural home, Hell.

placed by the Judaic legal system that was in evidence in Russia under the Soviets. But almost every individual of the doomed race, if sufficiently conscious to notice what is happening, must say to himself, "I will crawl on my belly and my owners will not notice me, or, if they do, I will passionately lick their boots to placate them, so why should I care about what happens to less abject members of my species?"

The newsletter of the Railway Claims Services, 31 March, reports another example of the pseudo-juristic commissars' work. An employee of the Illinois Midland Railroad, while "visiting" a rerailing operation (i.e., looking on at work in progress, as idlers often do), was injured and suffered the loss of an arm. On 26 February in Springfield, Illinois, a jury returned a verdict that awarded the injured man $9,042,615 in compensation!

The Illinois Midland is a small railroad that extends from Pekin to Taylorville, a distance of 118 miles.[3] The verdict amounts to more than the net worth of the railroad, which is thereby simply confiscated.

The report does not show the composition of the jury, which may have been partly or entirely composed of anthropoid garbage swept up from the streets. That it was mentally and morally incompetent is obvious. But its incompetence was excited by a commissar on the bench.

What is significant is that the commissar who presided at the trial prevented the jury from learning that (a) although the man had not been injured in the performance of his job, the railroad had paid all of his medical bills, and (b) the railroad entered into a contract to employ him at a good salary for the rest of his life, and was doing so.

The commissar was clearly serving the Federal government's long-standing policy of tightening the noose about the boobs' necks by liquidating the railroads.[4] In Illinois, between one-third and one-half of all the railroad tracks have already been torn up and sold for junk, thus effectively eliminating the many comparatively small businesses, still owned by Americans, that depended on the destroyed railway lines for existence.

The same issue of the newsletter reports a new racket. A jury awarded $527,000 to a man who claimed that his hearing had been damaged by the noise made by the diesel engines in the locomotives he operated on the hard-pressed and precariously solvent Iowa Interstate Railroad, which runs from Bureau, Illinois to Council Bluff, Iowa.[5] No one seems to have paid any attention to the fact that the man voluntarily continued to earn very high wages by operating the noisy locomotives, thus voluntarily damaging his auditory faculties, if indeed they were damaged by anything except the normal process of aging, which usually does reduce acuity of hearing, especially in males.

The newsletter remarks that *thirty thousand* similar claims are now pending against railroads, and, furthermore, a labor union has filed a suit to permit pseudo-legal extortion of manufacturers of locomotives as well as of the railroads that operate them.

An American businessman, president of several comparatively small businesses that have not yet been taken over by the aliens' huge corporations, writes me, apropos of the recent verdicts against railroads, "It appears that the jewdicial system is intent on destroying every bit of our industry.... I think that all of my businesses are on borrowed time."

---

[3] It is what is left of the Chicago, Peoria & St. Louis, which may have been the first railroad in Illinois that was forced into bankruptcy and dismemberment by governmental policy, sixty years ago. A comparable case, despite the great difference in territory served and kind of traffic, was that of the New York, Westchester & Boston.

[4] This is not the place to undertake an analysis of the indispensable function of railroads in a national economy that is not self-destructive. Economic sanity is beyond the intellectual capacity of a nation that sees nothing amiss when automobiles can be made in Japan from imported materials, shipped across four thousand miles of ocean, and sold for less than the inferior products of our domestic industry.

[5] It is a fragment of the famous transcontinental Rock Island System, not to be confused with what is now the Chicago, Central & Pacific, a surviving piece of the once great Illinois Central, which is being dismantled by the Jews who now control it. Some pieces of it are sold to companies hurriedly organized in an effort to save railroad service for the communities affected, more than one of which has already ended in bankruptcy and liquidation. Other pieces are torn up by the company and sold as junk, probably to Yiddish junk-dealers.

He is right, of course. When Americans gave their country to their enemies in 1932, American industry was spared until it had served its purpose by making possible the Jews' victory in their war against our race and civilization. After 1945, the wrecking crews started to work in earnest, with the immediate objective of ensuring the Jews' One World by making the nation militarily helpless,[6] and then to destroy what was left of the private property that prevented Americans from becoming totally enslaved and mere chattels existing at the pleasure of their owners. The boobs, their little skulls filled with "Liberal" muck, were delighted.

The standards of life that were once taken for granted by the middle class in this country have been drastically reduced, year after year, but the victims can remain drugged with verbiage for a few more years, since only actual physical suffering will teach the stupid Aryans that they are now slaves, livestock owned by the enemies to whom they idiotically gave their country and themselves.

RÉVISION

I salute the appearance of a new and worthy periodical in France, *Révision*, published by Alain Guionnet at 11, rue d'Alembert, 92130 Isay-les-Moulineaux. It is evidently to be a monthly, 260 francs for six issues, and 500 francs for thirteen. Single copies are 18 francs, with $3.75 given as the American equivalent.

The cover bears a reproduction in color of what appear to be the obverse and reverse of a dollar bill that was issued when American currency, although debased, was still real money, since

---

[6] Some little attention was momentarily excited recently when a Japanese indiscreetly disclosed the fact that our ballistic missiles, which are all that remain of armaments that can be used in a real war, depend on parts imported from Japan.

the intrinsically worthless piece of paper could be exchanged at any bank for a silver dollar. The two sides of the bill, however, are the outer faces of a diptych, which, when opened, shows the sinister symbol of interlaced triangles called the Seal of Solomon, with the reminder that the value of the dollar bill depends on the signature of the Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, a Sheeny named Morgenthau, who, you will remember, was one of the foremost accomplices of our great War Criminal.

To the left of this symbol are comments, not entirely accurate, on the symbolism of the Great Seal of the United States, including the reverse, with its Masonic device, which was kept in abeyance until the loathsome thing called Roosevelt had it placed on paper currency. The thirteen tiers of stone in the unfinished pyramid represent the English colonies that formed the United States, and the pyramid is surmounted by the All-Seeing Eye, a symbol which the Masonic religion took from the Jews, who had filched it from the Egyptians; it is really the Eye of Horus.[1] The legend over the pyramid,

---

[1] It is the eye that Horus lost in combat with the god of the Asiatic invaders, Set, who had slain and dismembered Osiris. Osiris, through the divine power of one of his two sister-wives, the faithful Isis, who had reassembled and reunited his body, was able, while dead, to engender in Isis a son to avenge him, Horus. Horus eventually recovered possession of the eye he had lost in combat, and used it to resurrect his father and make him Lord of the Underworld, where the righteous, whose innocence of sin has been proved by the weighing of their hearts in the scales of Anubis, dwell in tranquil felicity. Since the Egyptians did not have the implicit sadism of Christians, sinners are not tormented in the Underworld; their souls are simply annihilated, devoured by a monster that squats near Anubis at the psychostasy. Osiris was originally a god of vegetation, which dies each winter and is resurrected each spring, and naturally became a god that saved mortals from death and thus was a prototype of Jesus. – There was originally an opposition and even hostility between the aristocratic and relatively rational worship of the sun-god, Rē (Rā, Amon-Rē, Amen-Rā, etc.) and the emotional and essentially irrational religion of Osiris, the god who died and rose from the dead, but the two religions were eventually amalgamated and the eye of Horus was identified as the Sun. This was a decline, for heliolatry is the one rational religion that has appeared on earth: the Sun is in-

annuit cœptis,[2] is an affirmation of faith in the god of the contemporary deists, athough both Christians and Jews could read their own meaning into it. The conclusion the author of the diptych drew from the symbols and the signature of Morgenthau is stated in bold characters, which may be translated as "This money is certainly Jewish!"

The opposite page of the diptych is even more interesting: "This dollar paid for the Jews' War. It is the only message that the Anglo-Americans are able to send us: will it suffice to recompense us for the disasters brought upon us by the JEWS' WAR? Money has no stench, but a Jew has."

The editors of *Révision* believe that this recognition of contemporary realities, which obviously dates from the time that the American boobs were financing what was called the Marshall Plan for the reconstruction and Judaization of the Europe they had ruined, was printed in Sweden.

Like all honest periodicals that do not kowtow to Yahweh's Master Race (including *Liberty Bell*), the new periodical is in urgent need of financial support, and the editorial on the inside of the front cover of the February issue pleads for subventions. It also reports that in Paris the Yids have become less aggressively assertive of their dominion, but are swarming in Nanterre (which has become a western suburb of Paris), where a Frenchman is on trial for the crime of having had a thought that was not *kosher*.

The editors remind us that the Yids are vehement champions of "Human Rights" because the Holy Talmud repeatedly states that only Jews are human and thus have the god-given

---

deed the Creator of life on this planet and hence of each of us. It is a pity that the foolish or venal technicians who pose as "Creation Scientists" do not take an opportunity to venerate a god who is not entirely illusory.

[2] The phrase was suggested by Ascanius's prayer to Jupiter in the Aeneid: "audacibus annue coeptis." It thus referred to the audacity of the thirteen colonies in revolting from the mother country and trying to form a nation of their own, and is, of course, unexceptionable in that sense, having no reference to grotesque myths about a Hiram and "Solomon's Temple." The eye of Horus became a symbol of divinity in many religions imitated from or indirectly influenced by the Egyptian.

right to do what they will with dogs, horses, cows, Aryans, and other *goyim*.[3] In Nanterre, the swarm of Sheenies is led by a lordly rabbi, whose mouth is adorned with a big "circumcised cigar."

The reference to the clipping of fine cigars prepares us for a vigorously satirical article on the barbaric custom of clipping the sexual organ of male infants, which, by the way, is a practice that according to the Holy Talmud is the *raison d'être* of the world, which would be destroyed, if male children were not sexually mutilated to give their foreskins in tribute to their ferocious god.[4] And this leads us to an article on the Gospel of Thomas that was found at Chenoboskion (Nag Hammadi) in 1945, of which a definitive French translation was published in 1975. It is suggested that this gospel, which was buried and secure from interpolation for fourteen centuries, should be used to correct the much interpolated gospels in the "New Testament" now in current use by Christians.

The February issue includes a short chapter, "Évolution politique de la bourgeoisie capitaliste," from *Les financiers qui mènent le monde*, the latest of the many books written by Henry Coston, whose name will be familiar to everyone who has paid any attention to anti-Communist writings in France, and the journal offers for sale a new and expanded edition of that book. I do not have that book by Coston at hand, but I suppose it to be an application of what he said in *Le veau d'or*

---

[3] The editors cite the Talmud from *Textes rabbiniques des deux premiers siècles chrétiens*, published by the Pontifical Institute of Biblical Studies in Rome, 1955. For English translations of these injunctions, see the *Christian News Encyclopaedia*, which I mentioned in *Liberty Bell*, November 1989, p. 3. See also the Reverend Father I. B. Pranaitis's *Talmud Unmasked* (available from Liberty Bell Publications, $3.50 + postage). There are many compilations of crucial excerpts from the Talmud in German and other languages.

[4] On that disgusting and savage practice, see Nicholas Carter's excellent study, *Routine Circumcision* (London, 1979; available from Liberty Bell Publications.) In *Liberty Bell*, October 1989, pp. 1-5, with an addendum in November, pp. 7-10, I reported on articles courageously published in the *Truth Seeker* issued in San Diego, which condemned "the crime of sexual mutilation" of children, and even advocated a law that

est toujours debout (Paris, Publications Henry Coston, *s.a.* [1987]), which contains a summary account of great financial bandits, mostly in the United States, supplemented by two hundred pages of small type in double columns, which are a "Who's Who" of the great malefactors of finance of the present and includes a few of their most notorious precursors (e.g., John Law) in past centuries. It is a very valuable work of reference, and, so far as I know, may still be obtained from Mme. Coston's Librairie Française (27, rue de l'Abbé-Grégoire, Paris 6).

The chapter is accompanied by a commentary in which the editors point out (as prudent M. Coston would never do) the relation of the financial plundering of the world to the celebrated *Protocols des sages de Sion*, of which they also have copies for sale.

The famous *Protocols* (available in English, French and German from Liberty Bell Publications, $8.00 & $7.50 resp. + postage) have always embarrassed Yahweh's Own, who scream that the work is a forgery—a claim facilitated by the variety of accounts of how the text came into the possession of Professor Nilus, who published a translation of it in 1901.[5] The uproar is intended to make *goyim* afraid to read the document, but the talk about forgery is really irrelevant. I happen to have a report of a chemical analysis of the coal obtained by strip mining in eastern Illinois. If I attributed that analysis to you and published it under your name, that would be a forgery, of course, but it would not in the least diminish the accuracy of the chemical analysis reported in it.

Whether or not the Elders of Zion were really so indiscreet as to put on paper an outline of their methods, the *Protocols* contain an accurate account of the methods that the Jews now use and have long used in their instinctive racial effort to help old Yahweh carry out his promise to them, that he would destroy every nation they invaded (e.g., *Exod.* 23.27). It is ironical that although many complacent Aryans could not discern the validity of the *Protocols* in 1904 and following decades, the Jews are now, by their arrogant assumption of mastery and their promotion of their latest great swindle, the Holohoax, establishing conclusively the accuracy and historical authenticity of the document they called a forgery, in an attempt to prevent their victims from reading it and learning how and by whom they are victimized.

Révision is a journal written on a high intellectual level that is rare among 'right-wing' publications. The longest article in the February issue is devoted to the situation in Soviet Azerbaïjan and adjacent territories, where the recent outbreak of fighting between Shi'ite Moslems and Christian Armenians, with belated intervention by Soviet troops, was sparingly reported in the American press.

The article sketches the historical antecedents, without which no current event can be understood, and describes ethnologically the present inhabitants, making it clear that the real difficulty is the innate hostility between incompatible races and ethnic subgroups. Sound philology emphasizes the fact that language is not a racial criterion, but does often bring together peoples of diverse racial character and results in some confusing amalgamation by miscegenation and hence a divisive weakening of the racial stock, whatever it is. It is

---

would forbid it and make more Jews illegal (oh, happy day!). I gather that as a result of a recent decision in the courts, the rival *Truth Seeker* that was published in Austin, Texas, will suspend publication, but its proprietors, in the February 1990 issue of the *American Atheist*, published an equally vigorous article by Professor Frank R. Zindler, which exposes the Stone Age savagery of the mutilation of male children in the United States, which was made "routine" by venal physicians who, wittingly or unwittingly, served the Jewish purpose of making it more difficult to identify disguised Yids.

[5] Intelligence agencies naturally and habitually try to conceal their sources. Some of the stories about how the *Protocols* were obtained seem to have been devised to discredit them. For one plausible account, see *Waters Flowing Eastward*, by "L. Fry" (the late Countess Paquita de Shishmareff), edited by the Reverend Dr. Denis Fahey, (London, Britons, 1965), pp. 74 ff.

noted that the present policy of the Soviets in their part of Azerbaïjan does not differ basically from the policy of the Czars.

Révision is the most outspoken periodical that Aryans have in France today, and we must hope that it will survive and flourish and perhaps become a major force in liberating the real French from the nightmare of oppression by the Jews and the uncivilized aliens they have imported into France to destroy gradually its civilized people. Perhaps France will some day become what it was in the Eighteenth Century and even until the Jews used the Dreyfus case[6] to acquire a preponderant influence over gullible Frenchmen, a civilized nation in which Yiddish terrorists cannot with impunity assault and try to murder men of intellectual integrity, such as Professor Faurisson.

I note, incidentally, that France under its Judaeo-Communist government has paralleled the United States in that there has been an enormous increase in superstition. According to the current (Spring 1990) issue of the *Skeptical Inquirer*, a poll conducted by *L'Express* shows that "a sizeable proportion of the population believes in paranormal phenomena of one kind or another, including astrology, witchcraft, sorcery, and telepathy." A poll "of more than 1,500 people indicated that those with a higher scientific [!] qualification were more likely to believe in the paranormal [a weasel word for supernatural drivel] than those with basic primary schooling—46 percent compared with 41 percent."

"France," the article concludes justly, "appears to be taking its cue from Nostradamus rather than Descartes these days." A book of the ambiguous predictions made by the crafty Jew called Nostradamus has sold more than 1,300,000 copies, and there are three hundred publishers who specialize in books of occult hocus-pocus. There are "more than 40,000 professional astrologers who declare their income to tax authorities" and "undoubtedly a far greater number of moonstruck stargazers, mediums, necromancers, and fortune tellers...choose not to declare their income." Estimate the number of ignorant boobs required to support that horde of nitwits and swindlers. For further details, see the periodical cited, pp. 232 f.

This extraordinary growth of infantile credulity in a country that once claimed to be the most rational and sceptical of all European nations must be accompanied by a probably enormous increase in the number of French men and women who are now befuddled by Christianity and similar religions, which the article in the *Inquirer* did not consider.

Surely it cannot be a coincidence that there has been a catastrophic decline of rationality in France, the United States, and all other countries that have fallen under the dominion of Yahweh's Pestilential Parasites. ☐

---

[6] I summarized the Dreyfus affair in *America's Decline*, pp. 19 f.

**THE BOOK
THAT MADE THE JEWS SO MAD
THEY HAD TO INVENT THE MOVIE
HOLOCAUST!**

AUSCHWITZ:
An Eye-Witness Report

**by Thies Christophersen
& Foreword by Manfred Roeder**

**Order No: 01017
single copy $2.50 + $1.50 for postage
5 copies $10.00 + $1.50 for postage.**

**Order from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA**

FOR MY LEGIONARIES. The Legionary Movement in Romania, commonly known as the Iron Guard, —perhaps the oldest anti-Communist movement in the world, still alive—was founded by Corneliu Z. Codreanu in 1927. *For My Legionaries* (353 pp., pb., $8.00 + $1.50 for postage & handling), Codreanu's stirring work, is a complete and authoritative account of the ideals and principles of the Legionary Movement which shaped the character of young Romanians before WWII. Control over the communications media and the normal channels of book distribution by our international enemies makes it impossible to reach the broad market this unique book deserves. We are certain that *For My Legionaries* will soon become a collector's item. This book also provides the 'missing pieces' of the drastically censored *The Suicide of Europe* by Prince D. Sturdza; the identity of those who masterminded Romania's takeover and who are now engaged in carrying out the same program in the U.S. will no longer be unknown to you. ("Solzhenitsyn would appear to have not the slightest inkling of who conquered HIS country!"—B.C.) **FOR MY LEGIONARIES,** Order #06003, single copy $8.00, 3 copies $21.00, 5 copies $35.00

THE ANTI-HUMANS, by D. Bacu (307 pp., hb. $7.00 + $1.50 for postage & handling) describes what was done to the young men whom Corneliu Z. Codreanu, the founder of the Legionary Movement in Romania, inspired, when seven years after his brutal murder, Romania was delivered to the Bolsheviks. They were subjected to what is the most fully documented 'Pavlovian experiment' on a large number of human beings. It is likely that the same techniques were used on many American prisoners in Korea and Vietnam. *The Anti-Humans* is a well-written document of great historical and psychological importance. Reading it will be an emotional experience you will not forget. "A sequel to Orwell's *1984*" —R.S.H. "A searing exposé of Red bestiality!" —Dr. A.J. App). **THE ANTI-HUMANS,** Order #01013. Single copy $7.00, 3 for $15.00, 5 for $20.00.

For postage and handling add: On domestic orders, $1.50 for orders under $10.00, 15% of order total for orders over $10.00. On orders from abroad, $2.00 or 20% respectively. Sample copy of our monthly magazine *Liberty Bell* and copy of our huge book list containing hundreds of "Eye-Openers," $4.00. Subscription for 12 hard-hitting, fact-packed issue $35.00 (U.S. only). Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Postoffice Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* Fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is $2., $5., $20., or $100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month—and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, and, most importantly, our reprints of revealing articles which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors, and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

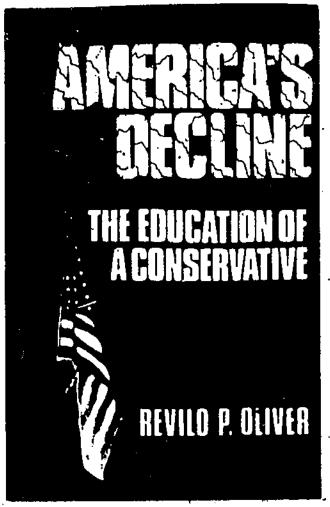
Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our "wave length," and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of $ . . . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . for general purposes.

DO YOUR PART TODAY—HELP FREE OUR WHITE RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!



ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigous academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE:*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to Ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

Order No. 1007-$8.50
plus $1.50 for postage and handling.

376 pp., pb.
ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145 - 7667. SINGLE COPY $4.00

An Open Letter to the *ASBURY PARK PRESS*

By
Major Joseph Stano, USAF-Ret.
page 37

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

Professor Revilo P. Oliver:
POSTSCRIPTS:
How Panama Happened, page 1
To the Victors Belong the Spoils,
page 16

Martin Brech
Adjunct Professor, Mercy College
A U.S. Prison Guard at One of
"Ike's" Death Camps
page 27

VOL. 17 - NO. 11 JULY 1990

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, has been published monthly since September 1973 by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial office: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA—Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

©Copyright 1988
by Liberty Bell Publications.

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY	$ 4.00
THIRD CLASS-BULK RATE USA only	$35.00
FIRST CLASS-USA	$45.00
FIRST CLASS-all other countries	$50.00
AIR MAIL - Europe, South America	$60.00
Middle East, Far East, So. Africa	$65.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 COPIES	$ 22.00
50 COPIES	$ 90.00
100 COPIES	$150.00
500 COPIES	$600.00
1000 COPIES	$900.00

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT
FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor/publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavour to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of our Western culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change, or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

POSTSCRIPTS

by Revilo P. Oliver

HOW PANAMÁ HAPPENED

As I write, it is not yet apparent why the government in Washington invaded Panamá after the officer of the Israeli army who was in charge had secretly returned home, leaving his stooge, the duly elected President, a mongrel named Noriega, to be captured by the invaders.

The surprise attack on the Panamanians was, needless to say, in violation of international law, which the United States has flouted ever since it became a Jewish colony. It was an unprovoked and, by surprise, treacherous attack on what was officially regarded as an independent country, one to which traitors in the den of thieves called the Congress had given our Panama Canal further to cripple the United States.

Some Americans may have been relieved that the mongrel and bisexual rabble now called our army was still able to occupy a comic-opera country. The press particularly noticed the heroism of an Amazon, said to be a hybrid, who valiantly led her detachment in an assault on a dog kennel and made the dogs surrender by wagging their tails.

The public is fed some verbiage about a wish to abate the international traffic in cocaine, but that is obviously hogwash. The puzzled Noriega was brought to the United States to be brought before an American court, in open disregard of both international and American law, unless the latter be formally redefined as whatever our Yiddish masters want. What effect that is intended to have, and how Noriega is to be prevented from telling what he learned while he was coöperating with Reagan and Bush, are still unresolved questions as I write.

It occurs to me, however, that my readers may be interested in an account of how it happened that there was a República de Panamá for Bush to invade and conquer.

The Isthmus of Panama is the narrowest body of land separating the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, and the utility of connecting the two oceans by a canal was naturally perceived by intelligent Europeans soon after the region came under civilized control. So far as is known, the first formal project was submitted and advocated by the Portuguese explorer, colonial governor, and historian, Antonio Galvão, whose *Tratado* was posthumously published in 1550. This inspired the distinguished Spanish writer, Lopez de Gómara, to urge on the Spanish government the immediate construction of the proposed canal. He was ignored.

There was much talk and many projects during the three following centuries, but nothing was done until 1879, when the famous French engineer, Ferdinand de Lesseps, having completed the Suez Canal in 1869, naturally sought an opportunity for another spectacular feat of engineering. He became president of a French corporation organized to construct a canal parallel to the American-owned railroad across the Isthmus of Panama, which was then in the territory of the United States of Colombia.

It is true that unanticipated difficulties were encountered, ranging from the torrential floods of the Chagres River to yellow fever, endemic in the region. These, however, were trifles in comparison with the fact that M. de Lesseps was being used as a figure-head by a scabrous gang of French politicians and international financiers. Only a tiny fraction of the capital raised was available for construction of the canal. The sober *Encyclopaedia Britannica* summarized the operations of the Panama Canal Company as "characterized by a degree of corruption and extravagance rarely, if ever, equalled in the history of the world."

When the inevitable crash finally came and it was found that $240,000,000 of the stockholders' money had simply vanished,[1] an attempt was made to place the blame entirely on the old engineer, who was then eighty-four and evidently had not suspected the character of his associates, the chief of whom were French only in the sense that they had taken up residence in France.

The attempt was not entirely successful. De Lesseps died a poor and broken man, but some part of the truth was disclosed in the great "Panama Scandal," which was precipitated partly by the efforts of Édouard Drumont, the courageous author of *La France juive*, and partly by the enthusiasm of a group of young Frenchmen who were trying to hunt down the persons whom they regarded as responsible for the disgrace and suicide of General Boulanger. Readers of modern French literature will remember something of the atmosphere of those days from the pages of Maurice Barrès's *Leur figures*, although they may overlook the contribution made by Drumont.

A New Panama Canal Company was organized, partly to cover up the scandal and partly, it seems, with some intention of completing construction of the canal. Work was resumed, perhaps in earnest, in 1895, but was halted for reasons that may never be satisfactorily ascertained, since the company's books and archives were prudently burned before it was liquidated.

Another generation of hopeful (and perhaps patriotic) investors had been ruined, and were glad to dispose of their now worthless stock at any price. A syndicate of the international pirates, euphemistically called financiers, quietly bought up the cheap paper and thus became owners of a corporation whose only asset, aside from an option to buy stock in the American railroad and some rusting machinery through which the vegetation of the encompassing jungle was already growing, was a concession granted by the United States of Colombia, which no longer existed, since it had been dissolved by one of the frequent civil wars and replaced by the Republic of Colombia. Some of the pirates established residence in the United States to carry out a plan to sell the dubious assets to the American people.

---

[1] These figures are in terms of the dollars of that time; multiply by sixty to obtain the approximate equivalent in the dollars now printed by the Federal Reserve.

The United States, in the meantime, had come to realize that a canal between the Atlantic and the Pacific was indispensable to the nation's security as well as prosperity. The most feasible route, as determined by successive teams of competent engineers, was through Nicaragua, where an American corporation had begun construction. In 1902 the House of Representatives passed, by a vote of 309 to 2, a bill appropriating money for the completion of the canal under a treaty that had been negotiated with Nicaragua.

The international predators were naturally alarmed by the danger that American interests might be thought paramount in the United States, and hired a prominent (and eventually very wealthy) American attorney, William Nelson Cromwell, to distribute arguments and cash to convince Congressmen that the route through the Isthmus of Panama was ever so much better. The arguments were specious but the cash was real, and Cromwell was able to block construction of the canal in Nicaragua.

President Theodore Roosevelt is not known to have received any of the cash, and his brother-in-law seems to have received only $200,000 when the gravy was ladled out. It seems likely, therefore, that only political pressures, exerted indirectly by the financial brigands, induced him to use his authority and influence to make the United States purchase the "rights" of the nominally French company for $40,000,000,[2] which, although naturally less than was first asked, yielded a very lavish profit to Isaac and Jesse Seligman, and other principal promoters, some of whom hid under cover names.[3] The exact distribution of the loot is uncertain, for after the United States purchased all the property of the Canal Company, specifically including its archives, the archives and all other records were circumspectly reduced to ashes and smoke.

Then it was discovered—surprise! surprise!—that the Canal Company's only real asset, the concession from the defunct United States of Colombia, was worthless, and that a treaty with the existing government of Colombia would have to be negotiated. It was, but the Colombian Senate refused to ratify it, ostensibly on the grounds that the constitution forbade alienation of sovereignty over any of the nation's territory—although "constitutionality" meant no more in Colombia then than it does in the United States today. The real motive was an expectation that an additional $10,000,000 could be extracted from rich old Uncle Sap, plus, no doubt, a hope that the old duffer could be bluffed into agreeing to some scheme of joint sovereignty over the Canal Zone, which would, of course, provide an opportunity for perpetual blackmail and periodic rake-offs.

The impasse thus created was expeditiously solved by the American government.[4]

There was in the city of Panamá (on the Pacific side of the Isthmus) a Colombian physician, Dr. Manuel Amador Guerrero, who was employed by the Panama Railroad to give medical attention to its workmen. He was a white man of Spanish descent, and that conveyed social status in a region in which 90% of the population was composed of mestizos, sambos, negroes, and Indians. Although almost entirely dependent on his salary from the Railroad, Dr. Amador somehow managed to send his favorite son, Raoul, to the United States, where he was graduated from the medical school of Columbia University.

---

[2] Remember to make the computation suggested in the foregoing footnote.

[3] So far as is known, only small cuts went to J. P. Morgan, who seems to have been a business agent for the Rothschilds, and to Paul Warburg, who had been sent to the United States to put over the Federal Reserve system of organized plunder and to make other preparations for the First World War.

[4] The sordid story is told completely by Earl Harding, a journalist of the old and now forgotten school that believed in ascertaining facts and telling the truth. He devoted a good part of his life to investigation and research, obtained access to various confidential memoranda and orders the conspirators thought destroyed, and published the final report of his findings in *The Untold Story of Panama* (New York, Athene Press, 1959). Almost all of my summary here depends on his exemplary work.

Raoul was commissioned as an assistant surgeon in the United States Army, but he had his eye on higher things. He was tall, handsome, with dark, expressive eyes, cultivated manners, and an engaging personality—and he was living in an era in which every American female had an abiding faith that speakers of Romance languages were therefore Romantic. It was easy for Raoul to work his way up to the bottom of New York's Upper Crust, and there he wooed and married money with such success that at one time he had a wife and two children installed in a very comfortable house at 216 West 112th Street, and another wife with one child conveniently ensconced in another house at 306 West 87th Street, thus obviating long journeys from one tender domesticity to the other. Whether the ladies were then aware of their unofficial partnership in Romantic Raoul is not entirely clear, but eventually wife No. 2 sued him for $100,000 and thus, although appeased with a cash settlement, interrupted what would doubtless have been a brilliant diplomatic career. But that came later, and the facts are mentioned here only to show that Raoul was an adroit, vigorous, and enterprising young man, who probably did much more than serve as a mere go-between making arrangements with his father.

There must have been some negotiations before the father received a cablegram which he could display to his acquaintance and the Colombian governor as proof that he was hastening to the bedside of his beloved and desperately ill son.

In New York, Dr. Amador was coached by officials of the Canal Company and his employers in the Panama Railroad, and given a secret midnight interview with Theodore Roosevelt in Washington. He was instructed to hold a revolution in the Isthmus of Panama on 3 November 1903—a date chosen because it would be election day in the United States and the newspapers would be filled with news that would crowd out any indiscreet despatches that might come from an obscure corner of the Republic of Colombia. He was supplied with a flag suitable for the "Republic of the Isthmus," which his revolution was to establish, and provided with funds to stimulate an itch for independence in a suitable number of fellow patriots.

The plan for this model revolution, as approved by Theodore Roosevelt, was a sound one. Ardent Love of Liberty was to be ignited only in a strip of territory roughly corresponding to the Canal Zone that has now been given away. This would necessarily be occupied by the Americans when they began construction of the canal, and the ephemeral Republic of the Isthmus could be quietly absorbed without fuss or publicity. Unfortunately for us, Dr. Amador bungled the job and exceeded his instructions.

With seven associates, all connected in one way or another with the Panama Railroad, he enlisted fifty stalwart patriots who, for a small fee, were willing to join in establishing a free and independent nation. He made the mistake, however, of including in his revolutionary *junta* a Freedom Fighter who refused to have a revolution unless it included his large farms upcountry, and that gave ideas to another patriot, who had his eye on a vast tract of fertile land about fifty miles east of the projected "Republic," which he thought would be a suitable reward for his devotion to the ideals of self-government. That, in turn, inspired at least one other member of the *junta* that was to seek liberation from Colombian oppression.

We should not judge Dr. Amador too harshly. Having made that initial blunder in recruiting, he doubtless reflected that if he thwarted the aspirations of his confederates, they might become tattletales, and that if he were arrested by the Colombian governor, those words, "We'll see you through," which had sounded so impressive when uttered in the White House at the witching hour, might have evaporated from the Rooseveltian memory. At all events, Dr. Amador yielded to his associates and, on his own responsibility, without consulting his employers, he revised the plan and made the scheduled revolution include the whole of the Colombian Department of Panama. Thus, perhaps unaware that the evil that men do lives after them, he recklessly laid a foundation for the farcical "nation" of mongrel rabble to which, in obedience to "world opinion" as manufactured by Sheenies in New York, we gave our strategic property in 1978.

As the fatal third of November drew near, Dr. Amador began to reflect that revolutions sometimes are accompanied by bodily harm. Although he had been assured that everything would be managed with American efficiency, he feared there might be some slip between the brimming cup and his own lip.

The Panamanians style Dr. Amador their George Washington and the Father of His Country, but they, with male bigotry, have never honored the true Mother of their Country. She was Mrs. Amador, who collared her husband as he was sneaking out the back door on that glorious morning and reminded him that if he missed his appointment for the revolution, he would be fired by the Panama Railroad—and then what would they do?

Thus emboldened by his Penthesilea, Dr. Amador agreed to hold the revolution, provided that the American Consul General in Panamá walked beside him, waving the American flag, to ward off all risk of bodily harm. In those far-off days, as most of us have all but forgotten, the United States and its flag were respected throughout the world.

The revolution was staged with an aplomb that would have done credit to the Metropolitan Opera. Would that I had space to review the performance and give due credit to all the actors! But alas! *Liberty Bell* is limited to a fixed number of pages.

Dr. Amador raised the Flag of Freedom and, walking carefully in the lee of the American Consul General and the Stars and Stripes, he led his band of forty or forty-five Freedom Fighters to assault the citadels of Colombian tyranny. (Some members of the *junta* apparently overslept that morning and did not reach the battlefield until all was over.) For $15,000 the Colombian general in command of the thousand nondescript soldiers that garrisoned the city saw that resistance was hopeless. The colonel in command of reinforcements that had arrived unexpectedly in Colón settled for $8,000 and a ticket home. American warships were patrolling both coasts to avert any impolite intrusion of fresh troops from Colombia, and in one place American marines were landed to instruct the locals, who did not know they had spontaneously revolted from Colombian despotism.

Dr. Amador's victory, which involved the surrender of three generals in the Colombian army with several thousand troops, would have been gloriously bloodless, had it not been marred by one *contretemps*.

The commander of the Colombian gunboat *Bogotá* at anchor in the harbor had evidently been overlooked by the American agents. When he saw a commotion in the city with a strange flag that indicated a revolution was in progress, he opened fire on the insurgents. His marksmen scored one direct hit, thus inflicting the total casualties in Panama's War for Independence: one Chinese laundryman and one donkey. Then he gave the order to cease fire.

The explanation of the sudden pacifism of the *Bogotá*'s skipper given in the Naval Academy at Annapolis years ago was the following. The captain turned his eyes from the embattled city to the American cruiser *Brooklyn*, anchored close by. He saw her eight-inch cannon swing round to focus on him, while a line of signal flags soared up the mast with the message, "Shut up or we'll blow you out of the water."[5]

---

[5] The story is not entirely accurate. For one thing, the *Brooklyn* was a heavy cruiser, but, unlike the *California* class, built a little later, it did not carry its eight-inch guns in turrets, as the story seems to imply.

The commander of the *Bogotá* was inspired to find a way out of the tactical situation with which he was thus confronted. He put on his uniform coat, hastened ashore, sold his gunboat to the new-born República de Panamá, and became the Admiral of the Navy he thus created.

At Colón, on the Atlantic side, there were no untoward incidents. The commander of the Colombian gunboat *Cartagena* contemplated the muzzles of the cannon on the U.S.S. *Nashville* and recalled the adage that discretion is the better part of valor. He was rewarded with permission to sail homeward unscathed.

In the meantime, the American Consul General, as soon as he was free of his duty to protect Dr. Amador, telegraphed the glad tidings to Washington, and was instructed to recognize the new government at once. Forty-six minutes later the now sovereign República de Panamá appointed, as its Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary in Washington, Philippe Buneau-Varilla, Jesse Seligman's pet *goy* (he claimed to be a White man and I know of no proof that he was not), who had been Director General of the old Panama Canal Company[6] and, through the courtesy of international finance, was a large stockholder in the new.

After the Colombian forces in Panama had surrendered or prudently retired, the necessary treaty was promptly drawn up by the versatile Buneau-Varilla, and was ratified by the suddenly sovereign República de Panamá in December 1903, and by the United States Senate in February 1904. There was only one pathetic incident. After his decisive victory, Dr. Amador, the Father of his Country and naturally its first President, hastened to Washington, doubtless with visions of historic glory and perhaps with hopes of further improvement in the family fortunes. As he alighted from the train in Washington, however, he was greeted with the news that the treaty had been signed without him. It is said that the venerable old hero almost fainted right there on the platform.

The United States, you will be glad to know, promptly met its obligations. It paid $10,000,000 to the new-born nation, and the National Assembly of the República as promptly disbursed $3,000,000 to leading patriots for "necessary expenses" incurred during the Revolution, and immediately burned the accounts and other records. Numerous other dividends were paid later, including $50,000 to the Colombian general who had so wisely seen that his warriors were no match for Dr. Amador's band of inspired idealists, and who had elected to remain in the Isthmus and become a Hero of his new Fatherland.[7] An American adventurer, disappointed, for reasons stated above, in obtaining the rank of Admiral, agreed to become General Jeffries and accept an estate of 200,000 acres of fertile land.

---

more, unless naval records have been doctored, the Brooklyn could not have been in the harbor on Independence Day, and our peace-keeping forces must have been represented by the *Boston*, a smaller cruiser, but, to be sure, one with cannon that could have put the *Bogotá* under the water, if not out of it, with a single broadside. There seems to be no official record of what advice the *Boston* may have conveyed by whatever signal flags she displayed.

[6] Having a well-greased hide, he, although the Director General, slithered from office and sight when the scandal broke. He had come to the attention of Isaac Seligman when, as co-owner of a Paris newspaper, he published photographs of two letters attributed to Dreyfus but in different handwritings, claiming they were proof that the irreproachable Jew had been "framed," thereby influencing the French authorities to investigate the malodorous affair again. (I tried to summarize the Dreyfus case in a long footnote in *America's Decline*, pp. 19-20.) Buneau-Varilla, who had a claim to respectability as an engineer, was hired to be the gang's chief lobbyist in the United States, and after the American government had bought the worthless French Canal Company, he seems to have done much of the planning for the revolution. He wrote the Panamanian Declaration of Independence and, while living on Jesse Seligman's luxurious summer estate in Westchester, stitched together the flag of the Isthmus which Dr. Amador was to display on the glorious third of November.

[7] It is said that although in those days the United States had a currency that was real money, General Huertas, having become the Generalissimo of all the Armed Forces of the República de Panamá, took no chances and insisted on payment in gold.

We may be sure that Dr. Amador, who had received a mere $25,000 by cable immediately after his victory, with a promise of $75,000 more, was not overlooked when the gravy boat came around again. His talented son, Raoul, was doubtless thanked with cash in New York, where he became the Consul General of the new nation and its only native diplomatic representative in this country, since its Ambassador Extraordinary etc. was legally a French citizen. Raoul held his office with distinction and profit until his matrimonial exuberance, to which we alluded above, suggested that it would be tactful to replace him with his younger brother.

We may be confident that, despite what was said when the Panamanians began to levy blackmail on the United States a few months later, no deserving Hero of the Revolution was left unfeed by American taxpayers.

Such was the Birth of the Nation that perpetually clamored for more backsheesh ever since Dr. Amador's blunder created it.

The Panama Canal was built entirely with American money and, in all but the most menial tasks, American workmen. It was also built at the cost of many American lives, sacrificed to disease before American officials forced on the refractory inhabitants of the Canal Zone compliance with the elementary principles of sanitation, which the Americans supplemented by controlling the endemic yellow fever. The construction of the canal brought prosperity to a region that had previously subsisted on a little inefficient agriculture and the payroll of the Panama Railroad.

One unfortunate result of this prosperity and the introduction of sanitation was a rapid increase in the population of the region, as mestizos and natives swarmed out of the inaccessible jungles to share in the economic miracle and breed offspring without the natural checks on their proliferation. Another regrettable consequence was that the newly created Panamanians, chiefly white at first, began to compose myths about their Glorious Revolution, which the public schools in this country

and the alien press and television disseminate for purposes of their own. The truth is so different that, as a matter of record, when the Panamanian flag, designed by Buneau-Varilla, was officially hoisted in Colón, no native could be found to raise it, even for a fee, and the only man courageous enough to undertake the simple task was William Murray Black, Major in the United States Army, one of the officers who had been sent into the Isthmus to make sure that there would be no fumbling in the well-subsidized Fight for Freedom.

The Panama Canal was officially opened to shipping in August 1914. It brought incalculable benefits not only to the region in which it is located but to the whole of what is called Latin America. Nicaragua felt that she had been cheated of her canal, but wisely stomached her resentment and guaranteed to the United States the right to build the canal originally planned whenever it wished to do so.[8] In Colombia, the leading citizens were not only indignant that their bluff had been called and they had been given no share of the boodle, but complained mightily that a part of Colombia's territory had been taken without compensation. Their outraged feelings were salved with a grant of $25,000,000 in 1922, when yowling about "Yankee imperialism," artfully encouraged by our domestic and foreign enemies, had become a habit south of the Rio Grande.[9]

---

[8] That is probably one reason why "our" C.I.A., by murders and suborning of treason, overthrew the government of the Somozas and plunged Nicaragua into a bloody chaos. Cf. *Liberty Bell*, May 1990, p. 9, and the reference there given. The Somozas maintained order and relative content, and would have gladly facilitated construction of a canal that would not only provide a "back up" for the existing canal, but would accommodate aircraft carriers and the newer tankers, ships which have too broad a beam to pass through the locks in Panama.

[9] As I pointed out in my booklet, *An Introduction to the Contemporary History of Latin America* (1961; out-of-print), we long had friends and potential friends in Central and South America, but systematically and perversely worked to destroy them and to excite the rapine, bloodshed, and barbarity that we call "democracy." Letters from persons of standing in the more civilized counties of South America, written to endorse

The story should end here, but it does not. Dr. Amador, as we have said, made a blunder, but Theodore Roosevelt made a far greater one, for reasons which are obscure. He had been successful in the elections in November 1903, but he may already have been under the influence of “friends” who, eight years later, egged him into founding the Progressive Party and thus assuring the election to the presidency of their candidate, Woodrow Wilson, who, as one of their number indiscreetly boasted years later, had been led around by their American satrap, Barney Baruch, “like a poodle on a string” and taught to bark for “Democracy” and “New Freedom” at his masters' command.

Whatever the explanation, Theodore Roosevelt thought it expedient to pretend that the “revolution” in Panama had been a “spontaneous” uprising by “oppressed” Panamanians. That preposterous lie exposed him and his government to continuous blackmail by Panamanian patriots, who, when he eventually refused to pay up on fresh demands, tried to exert pressure by leaking some information to the American press. Some of the leading newspapers were still owned by Americans at that time, and they had received good information from their own sources, but did not regard the events in the Isthmus as particularly remarkable. What did arouse interest was the unseasonable disclosure of the profits of Jesse Seligman, other aliens in the conspiracy, and their American hirelings, and of the baksheesh lawyer Cromwell had distributed in Congress.

Unfortunately, Theodore Roosevelt, who was a bull-headed as the Bull Moose he later selected as his symbol, instead of candidly and manfully admitting that he had performed a great service to the United States by beginning construction of the canal, felt obliged to protect Cromwell's clients. He tried to bulldoze his way out of the consequences of his own blunder by punishing the press for having told part of the truth. He sued the New York *World* and the Indianapolis *News* in the Federal courts by using a legal fiction that later served the second Roosevelt in 1942, when that foul creature ordered the infamous “Sedition Trial.”[10]

The prosecution of the two newspapers (and by implication many others) failed, for in those days many men were appointed to lifetime tenure in the Federal courts without having given guarantees of obedience. When the case was finally thrown out of court by honest judges, who added severe animadversions on the absurd and dirty pretense under which it had been begun, Theodore Roosevelt belatedly decided to behave like an Aryan and a statesman. Seventy-nine days later, he boasted, before an audience at the University of California, “I took the Isthmus.”

By that time, however, the damage had been done. To defend themselves against the outrageous (and flagrantly illegal) prosecution, the accused newspapers had to undertake a long and costly investigation to substantiate what they had said. What had been an unpleasant odor emanating from small fissures in the cover of official secrecy became an unforgettable stench after the investigators opened wide rents in that cover.

Earl Harding, one of the accused, instead of half-forgetting a routine assignment as a reporter for the *World*, was aroused to devoting all of his spare time in his many remaining years to

---

my booklet, indicated that even in 1961 it was not too late to salvage at least some part of the respect that was accorded us before we became the principal promoters of Judaeo-Communist revolution and savagery. The Somozas were only the latest of our victims. Today, nowhere in the world would anyone who is not demonstrably feeble-minded trust Americans.

[10] The theory was that if you, living in one state, mail a letter or even a copy of a newspaper to someone in another state, you have thereby engaged in interstate commerce and placed yourself under the jurisdiction of Federal courts, which can then send Federal marshals to haul you, in chains, if desired, to any city in the United States to defend yourself against any prosecution, however whimsical, that may be instituted in those courts, whether or not there is an applicable Federal statute pertaining to your supposed offense. Since the Jews' “Sedition Trial” failed, this theory has not yet been tested in the “Supreme Court,” but don't count on what that Revolutionary Tribunal will do, should the Master Race want the fiction implemented as a convenient means of afflicting recalcitrant serfs.

collecting irrefragable evidence of what really happened. That is why I have been able to summarize a story which, I hope, will have interested you—and told you something about the America that your parents threw away.

"To the Victor Belong the Spoils"

It seems to me that it was around 1940 that I attended a small dinner party at which one of the guests was the widow of a fairly prominent Protestant clergyman—Methodist, as I recall. When the conversation turned to some notably dirty trick in the state legislature, she remarked that while she supposed that a state government was a bigger business than even a very large Protestant denomination, she thought it very unlikely that the politicians could be more corrupt, or could have invented more dirty tricks, than the bureaucracy that rules a large Protestant Church. She proceeded to illustrate her somewhat surprising pronouncement with a description of the way in which the results of such a denomination's annual conference were all determined in advance, with prearranged conniving to frustrate and abort any protest by honest and courageous clergymen; how the plums were distributed to reward complicity in the bureaucrats' intrigues; how holy twerps were commissioned to pretend dissent and join the opposition to learn its plans and betray them to the bureaucrats; and how the Holy Ghost was trained to deliver inspiration to suit the rulers' wishes. She was, she said, probably the only "outsider" who had been able to observe the shenanigans that go on in such conferences. Her husband had suffered from a physical disability, so she had had to accompany him where wives were normally excluded, and to help him move from one council chamber to another, where she, often as disregarded as though she were furniture, saw the intrigues in progress, learning enough to extort from her husband information he would otherwise have kept secret.

I remembered the lady when I saw reported in *Christian News* last July the results of the annual conference of the Missouri Synod of the Lutheran Church. A conservative opposition to the bureaucracy probably had a majority, but the bureaucrats were in control of the election, circulated threats and rumors, and at the last minute brought in a razzle-dazzle orator whose spiel is said to have been slanderously mendacious, and circulated a libellous memorandum defaming the opposition, so the administration squeaked through with 52% of the votes, according to their count.

One issue was the Church's finances, which the bureaucrats claimed was a godly secret to be kept in their sacred bosoms. The conservatives did succeed in learning that there was a whole staff of bureaucrats (the number a dire secret) who were rewarded with $60,000-$70,000 a year plus expenses and many perquisites, but they were given old statistics, and it was only later that it was discovered that the boss man, an odd looking individual named Bohlmann, received $92,000 a year plus expenses (including expense for entertainment), contributions to the fund for his eventual retirement with, no doubt, similar emoluments, and numerous other benefits. He and his crew of 242 (!) "executives" and their flunkies absorbed more than 28% of the top-heavy Synod's revenues.

The bureaucrats' mouthpiece defamed a business man and professional accountant who had analyzed what was known of the Church's finances, and who seems to be proven correct by subsequent developments. He later pointed out a recent increase of 70% in the expenses of "administering" the Church, noted that the expenditure for the one item of "Communications Administration and Public Relations" had increased in a single year from $379,000 to $1,800,000 (was that in preparation for the Conference?), and exposed official accounting which indicated that in that one year the Church had lost $34,000,000 on the stock market.

All this, of course, is tediously familiar to everyone who has observed the blessings of 'democracy' and merely shows that in financial matters, Protestants and the Vatican have the same way of doing their god's business. It would not be worth five lines in *Liberty Bell*, if it did not show the direction of the evolution of Christianity today.

Immediately after they got 52% of the votes (so they say), the bureaucrats proceeded to teach the lesson that persons who fail to coöperate will get their teeth kicked in by Jesus's general manager. Dr. Robert Preus, President of the Church's principal school, Concordia Seminary in Fort Wayne, Indiana, who had dared to differ with the head dervish on doctrinal matters, was fired from his position and "retired" without notice, and with the transparently hypocritical pretense that his dismissal was not an act of vengeance for opposition to the Missouri Synod's little Czar.

Members of the victorious faction wrote letters, couched in the gutter language which is doubtless the language in which they habitually think, inviting the conservatives to get out of the racket the bureaucrats own, and calling for the suppression of *Christian News* because its editor has expressed disbelief in the Jews' big swindle, the Holohoax, and is therefore "anti-Semitic." That persons claiming to belong to a church founded by Martin Luther should object to even the most drastic denunciation of Sheenies can evoke only loud guffaws from everyone who knows anything about Luther's doctrines.

The bureaucrat's dirty politics were, of course, primarily a drive for more power and more loot, but the doctrinal issues associated with their *coup* are highly significant, since the Missouri Synod is one of the very few Churches that has thus far professed an adherence to the traditional Christianity that produced the great cathedrals and inspired *Paradise Lost* and many another work of our literature. What the entrenched bureaucracy wants to do is to scrap Christian doctrine and perhaps eventually amalgamate the Missouri Synod with the contemptible Evangelical Lutheran [!] Church in America, which has not even enough honesty to change its name to Marxian.

There were doctrinal issues that were minor at this time. A member of the victorious faction is quoted as believing that Jesus's business is the redistribution of property—always an appealing proposition, since much of the redistributed property always ends in the hands of the redistributors as a condign reward for their idealism, but this seems not to have been an issue last July, although it probably will be in the future.

There was some question about the Church's patronizing of persons who are, or pretend to be, subject to seizures, comparable to epilepsy (which, remember, was once called the *morbus sacer,* divinely inspired), resulting in fits in which the afflicted individual becomes delirious, uttering gibberish or uncouth animal cries, believing or pretending he or she is "speaking in tongues." The genuine seizures are, like epilepsy, from which they are often indistinguishable, produced by an innate cerebral disorder and may be described as intermittent insanity. Similar phenomena are occasionally produced in susceptible individuals by some hallucinatory drugs or the last stages of alcoholic intoxication. It is also likely that weak minds can induce quasi-epileptic seizures by autohypnosis, and that this, rather than organic dementia, accounts for the paroxysms of religiosity in most "holy rollers."

Wherever the physiological causes are ignored and the fits are considered a *morbus sacer*, many individuals, who pathetically can make no claim to a distinguishing talent of any kind, yield to the mammalian desire to assert individuality by attracting attention, and simulate such fits. Religion merely provides a means of attracting attention for the pitiable individuals who, sensing their own irremediable inferiority, still yearn to distinguish themselves from the herd, and who, in other circumstances, choose such means as claiming to be guilty of sensational crimes.[1]

Official endorsement of the "charismatics'" antics serves only to make a church ridiculous and invites comparison with the normal shamanism of savage tribes. Furthermore, if treated as a religious phenomenon, it presupposes direct contact between the afflicted individual and angelic or demonic spirits that temporarily take possession of him, a position that almost all of the established Christian sects now regard as heretical.[2] The doctrinal position of the Missouri Synods' ruling bureaucrats was clear: "charismatics" pay for their fun, don't they?

The major issue in everyone's mind, although not on the agenda, was the ordination of females as clergymen in the professedly Lutheran Church. The Lutheran position is that only what is stated in the Scriptures counts (doctrine is determined *solā scripturā*, which must be the basis of the salvation that is obtained *solā fide*), but the Synod's boss man has the effrontery to temporize by saying he "isn't sure" that those Scriptures don't authorize the ordination of females as clergy*men*. Since it must be presumed that he can read—perhaps even read the text of the "New Testament," as some of the clergy still can—that is sheer tergiversation.

He is obviously itching to get into the swing morality of the Marxian churches, which, fraudulently disguised under a variety of traditional names, form the great majority of Christian churches today. And, of course, in the clergy, when females come, can perverts be far behind? A model is the once respected Anglican ("Episcopal") Church, which, after disgracing itself by consecrating as "Bishop" a divorcée, evidently half-negress, half-Kikess, is now ordaining homosexual perverts who blatantly advertise their vice with evangelical fervor. It thus wins the blessings of the shrieking harridans of "Female Liberation," whose authority is obviously greater than that of the cult's nominal god.

The Missouri Synod's ambitious boss man may be belatedly espousing a vogue that is already passing. He should read an admirably objective book that I have long intended to review in these pages, Nicholas Davidson's *The Failure of Feminism* (Buffalo, Prometheus Books, 1988). And several periodicals have recently published articles that report that women who have attained success in positions normally filled by men are discovering, as they approach middle age, that the fruits of their enterprise are apples of Sodom. It may well be that even the contemporary Americans' frantic flight from reality will soon become insufficient to shore up a denial of sexual differences.

It is true that among Aryans a religion that ignores females is doomed. Although the professional holy men of Christianity are necessarily male, one could, with perhaps pardonable hyperbole, say that women imposed the cult on men. You have noticed that in the tales about martyrs composed by the Fathers of the Church, it is almost invariably a wife who first contracts the religion and then usually "converts" her husband, so that both can jog joyfully to the lions or whatever other form of sudden translation to Paradise the author of the tale thought likely to impress his auditors or readers. And how many lay men today would spend their Sunday mornings in a church, if they were not dragged thither by their wives or concubines?

---

[1] The most sensational kidnapping in this country was the abduction of the infant son of Charles Lindbergh, and as soon as that became known, more than two hundred individuals rushed to police stations to confess that they were guilty of the crime. That was only a noteworthy instance of a common phenomenon. In the late 1930s, the Chief of Detectives in a fairly large city told me that he had learned from a visit to England to adopt the method of the British police, who, whenever a sensational crime occurs and the criminal is not immediately caught, conceal some details of the crime or, if that is not feasible, describe them in terms that will mislead the average reader of newspapers. Thus, when persons eager to confess to a crime present themselves, a short series of questions will disclose their ignorance of the details that were kept secret, and they can be dismissed before they waste more of an investigator's time. The detective also told me that the crime to which such persons confess is almost invariably murder, and the more gruesome the murder, the greater the number who confess to it. In all his experience, there had been only one spurious confession to a robbery, although the latter crime sometimes produces persons who claim to have witnessed it and to have observed details overlooked by others. He thought that most of the spurious confessions were made by individuals who relied on being able to prove their innocence after they had enjoyed making themselves notable, but he believed that some so yearned to give a stellar performance in a courtroom that they would take the risk of being convicted and executed. — Another result of the pathetic urge to emerge from the herd is provided by most of the imaginative individuals who are kidnapped and taken for joy rides on "flying saucers," although such claims are also made by ambitious swindlers.

[2] I note that the Reverend Mr. R.-R. M. Jurjevich, who is also a clinical psychologist, quotes with approval another clergyman's classification of the "charismatic" cults as "anti-Christian."

But is it wise, as a strictly business proposition, for a church to practice a feminism that alienates womanly women? One remembers Dr. Samuel Johnson's comment on female preachers,[3] which, so far as propagation of an authoritative religion is concerned, is probably as true today as when it was said. The only exceptions that come to one's mind are in the evangelical rackets, and one thinks at once of the notorious Aimee Semple McPherson, who packed the suckers into her specially equipped theater, Angelus Temple, and into branch shops all over southern California, in which the simple-minded could listen to "Sister's" voice over her radio station—until she femininely ruined her own racket.[4]

It may not be fair to deny opportunities to females who feel an itch to perform in a pulpit and console men whose wives misunderstand them, but the question of fairness is one they must take up with the God or the Savior in whom they profess to believe, because nothing can be more obvious than that the "New Testament" clearly and emphatically denies them the opportunity they covet.

It follows, therefore, that the tergiversation of the holy cacique, who is clearly hoping to gain time in which to silence the opposition completely before adorning *his* pulpits with priestesses, is a repudiation of the religion he professes to represent. Christianity as a whole, and especially the faith of the Missouri Synod, depends on the supposition that the doctrine enunciated by Paul in the letters that bear his name was, as he claimed and as the Fathers of the Church unanimously declared, divinely inspired.

If Paul's reiterated injunction that females must keep their mouths shut in church was not divinely inspired, his attitude toward women can be dismissed as merely an expression of the vehement misogyny that was incorporated in his race's religion when it was converted to a henotheism, and therefore not binding on contemporary soul-catchers. It must be on the basis of that assumption that Bohlmann and his clerical commandos disregard it, and hope to make the Missouri Synod indistinguishable from the *Ersatz*-Lutheran Church of America. But it follows, with inescapable logic, that Paul was only a clever Sheeny who peddled a line of hokum that wowed the suckers in the Second Century but needs to be revised to capture Twentieth-Century suckers.

That position, however, is one on which clerical flying squads can perch for only a moment; irresistible logic shakes the tree and forces them to go on. If Paul's divine inspiration was only a hoax, it follows that (a) there is no valid evidence that the doctrine set forth by Jesus was applicable to *goyim*,[5] and (b) no guarantee that the rest of the "New Testament" is not equally spurious.

---

[3] "Sir, a woman's preaching is like a dog's walking on his hinder legs. It is not done well; but you are surprised to find it done at all." The learned doctor was thinking, of course, of cogent sermons, not amusing persiflage and chit-chat from a pulpit.

[4] She had two hide-away apartments in the most expensive hotels, in which she could indulge her pious appetites in perfect anonymity and security, but she staged a fake drowning so that she could run off to Mexico for a continuous bout with a current favorite, and, when he or she finally tired of such fun, reappeared with a patently absurd story of having been kidnapped.

[5] E.g., the injunction to preach the gospel throughout the world may have been only what is explicitly stated in *Matth.* 10, 5-7, and thus a command that the disciples alert the Jews in the enclaves they had established in all countries in which there was profit to be made from the natives. It is true that *Marc.* 16, 15, in the long section that was added

It is obvious, therefore, that the “progressives” regard religion as did Pope Leo X, who happily, but somewhat indiscreetly, exclaimed to several of his intimates, “What profit this fable about Christ has brought us!” It is only natural that some of them avow belief in biological evolution and thus openly admit that their Bible is just a crude and incredible story-book.[6] And it is only natural that they should crusade for any hoax that, rightly or wrongly, seems to them likely to increase their profits. And it is only natural that, to crush the conservatives who take Christianity seriously, they have allied themselves with the Defamation League of Jewish cowboys who ride herd on the American cattle and drive the lower animals to belief in the Holohoax.

In the Missouri Synod the issue has now been clearly joined. Bohlmann and his phalanx of greedy “executives” have declared war on the clergymen who still believe in Christianity. I do not predict the outcome, but I note that the struggle is an unequal one. The cacique and his crew have their hands on all the finances of the Church; they have demonstrated their power to intimidate and punish insubordinate clergymen; they are skilled in pitching the woo to unthinking congregations; and

---

in the Sixth Century, calls for preaching the gospel “to every creature,” but that is not feasible; the crack-brained St. Francis of Assisi is said to have preached to birds, but is not credited with having made any converts.

[6] If the “progressives” in the Missouri Synod took theology seriously and wished to salvage their Jesus while ordaining women, they would have done well to promote some of the gospels that describe Jesus as traveling with one or more concubines. A particularly useful gospel would be the *Euangelium secundum Jacobum* of which the papyrus text is now in the Bodmer Library, in which the disciples specifically complain that Jesus is fonder of his woman than he is of them. I suggested another way out of their dilemma in *Liberty Bell*, November 1983, pp. 5 f., and Ralph Perier, in his little booklet, *Religion and Race* (Liberty Bell Publications, $3.00 + postage), called attention to gospels that describe the Holy Ghost as female and explicitly affirm that Jesus was a practicing homosexual, thus providing a revelation that authorizes both of the aims of the “progressives.”

they can count on the unlimited support of the all-powerful Yids.[7] To oppose this formidable ecclesiastical juggernaut, the real Christians have only the honest journalism of *Christian News* and whatever resolute allegiance individual clerics have been able to inspire in their congregations, which, in the nature of things, are unlikely to be unanimous in their predilections.[8]

The result of this struggle is of immediate concern to the readers of *Liberty Bell*. As I have pointed out elsewhere, churches that adhere to the traditional Christianity of the West, unperturbed by the Marxian Reformation, are not our enemies and, to a limited extent, are even our allies in present circumstances, while the “Liberal” and “progressive” churches are weapons wielded by the enemies of our race and civilization. □

---

[7] In the event of a schism, such as Bohlmann is trying to provoke, his gang would lay claim to all the existing church buildings. Whether they can make good that claim and dispossess faithful congregations depends on both the provisions of the charters of the various churches and the willingness of the courts to enforce them.

[8] Needless to say, Bohlmann’s tactics, described as “church politics at its worst,” evoked great resentment among the consciously Christian lay members of the Synod and many letters demanding his resignation, at which he, having won reëlection by hook and crook, doubtless laughed. An eminent physician in Santa Ana, California, in an open letter described him as “a dishonest, scheming, arrogant, and defiant politician,” and pointed out that he could not possibly believe the Christianity he professes. How effective this indignation will be when the chips are down, is the real question. I do not attempt to determine what Bohlmann, together with his satellites, really believes; he reminds me of a once prominent evangelist of whom a member of his staff said: “He isn’t really an atheist; he just doesn’t give a damn.”

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Date:

Please send me the following books:

Other Losses, by James Bacque, hardback, 248 pages, many maps, statistical charts, actual photos of camp conditions, drawings by prisoners, etc. **$30. postpaid.** Only a limited number of copies on hand; order your copy today!

Alliierte Kriegsverbrechen, paperback, 230 pages, illustrated. German language edition first published in 1950. Describes conditions of German prisoners in U.S. confinement and much more. **$18. postpaid.** Sorry, still not available in English!

Churchill's War, by David Irving, hardback, 666 pages. The author exposes the real "grave-digger of the British Empire," as well as the bribery, greed, corruption and conspiracies. A shocking book! **$36. postpaid.** Only a limited number of copies on hand; order your copy today!

Sample copy of ***Liberty Bell,*** a hard-hitting, fact-packed monthly magazine, now in its 17th year of uninterrupted publication, and copy of an **eye-opening** book list, **$4. postpaid**

My cheque in the amount of .... is enclosed herewith.

NAME: ______________________________

ADDRESS: ______________________________

CITY/STATE/ZIP: ______________________________

THOSE WHO WILL NOT READ
HAVE NO ADVANTAGE OVER THOSE
WHO CANNOT READ

A U.S. PRISON GUARD AT ONE OF "IKE's DEATH CAMPS"

by
Martin Brech

FORTY-FIVE YEARS AGO, I witnessed an atrocity: the deliberate starvation of German POWs by our own army. History, written by the victors, suppressed all news of this atrocity until James Bacque, a Canadian author, published his brilliant exposé, *Other Losses*. This book is a best-seller in Canada, a sensation in Europe, yet is virtually unavailable (censored?) in the U.S. Our major booksellers told me their distributors are not handling it. When I prevailed upon a small, independent bookstore to order direct from Canada, the publisher told them they would be the only store in New York State to carry the book. This in "the land of the free!"

Fortunately, Pat Buchanan called attention to *Other Losses* in his 10 January 1990 column. He wrote:

> Conclusion: the U.S. Army killed ten times as many Germans in POW camps as we did on battlefields from Normandy to V.E. Day. (German POWs) had their rations cut below survival level until they were dying at rates up to 30% of exposure, starvation and neglect... Red Cross food trains were turned back and U.S. food shipments sat on the dock... One French officer said the U.S. camps reminded him of Dachau and Buchenwald... The book blames Eisenhower. "The German is a beast," Ike had written... But that was not how the Canadians and British felt, who treated their prisoners justly... It was not the view of General Mark Clark, nor of...Patton... Ignoring the book is not enough.

Pat Buchanan's courageous column inspired me to help end the cover-up of the atrocity I had witnessed. I wrote letters to several newspapers which were, of necessity, short and incomplete. Now I would like to finally free more of my painful memories, hoping to be heard, so that this will help us to acknowledge our share in the "banality of evil," cleansing ourselves with the truth. Perhaps we, as a nation, may then put this behind us with some integrity and with some hope for redemption.

In October 1944, at age eighteen, I was drafted into the army while a student at the NYS College of Forestry. Largely due to the "Battle of the Bulge," my training was cut short, my furlough cut in half, and I was then immediately sent overseas. Upon arrival in Le Havre, France, we were quickly loaded into boxcars and shipped to the front. By the time we reached it, I had developed mononucleosis severely enough to be sent to a hospital in Belgium.

By the time I left the hospital, the unit I had trained with in Spartenburg, South Carolina was so deeply into Germany that I was placed in a "repo depo" (a replacement depot) despite my protests. I then lost interest in which units I was assigned to because non-combat units were generally not respected. My separation qualification record states that I served mostly with the 14th Infantry Regiment, during which time I guarded prisoners of war and served as an interpreter. During my seventeen-month stay in Germany, I was transferred to other outfits also.

In late March or early April 1945, I was assigned to help guard a POW camp near Andernach along the Rhine. I had four years of high school German, so I was able to talk to the prisoners, although this was forbidden. Gradually, however, I was used as an interpreter and asked to ferret out the S.S. (I found none.)

In Andernach, between 50,000 and 65,000 prisoners, ranging in age from very young teens to very old men, were crowded together in an open field surrounded by barbed wire. The women were kept in a separate enclosure which I did not see until later. The men I guarded had no tents or shelter, no blankets, and many had no coats. Inadequate numbers of slit trenches were provided for excrement, and so the men lived and slept in the mud and increasing filth during a cold, wet spring. Their misery from exposure alone was evident.

It was even more shocking to see them eating grass, sometimes throwing it into a tin can containing a thin soup. They

told me they did this hoping to ease their hunger pains. Soon their emaciation was evident. Dysentery raged and, too weak and crowded to reach the slit trenches, they were increasingly sleeping in excrement. I saw no sign of provision for water, so the thin soup was their food and water for the day. Some days there was bread, less than a slice each. Other days there was nothing.

The sight of so many men desperate for food and water, sickening and dying before our eyes, is indescribable. Even now, I can only think of it momentarily.

We had ample food and supplies that could have been shared more humanely, and we could have offered some medical assistance, but did nothing. Only the dead were quickly and efficiently taken care of: hauled away to mass graves.

My outrage reached the point that I protested to my officers, but I was met with hostility or bland indifference. When pressed, they explained they were under strict oders from "higher up." No officer would dare to systematically do this to over 50,000 prisoners if he felt he was violating general policy and subject to court martial. The term "war criminal" was just beginning to come into fashion.

Realizing my protests were useless, I asked a friend working in the kitchen if he could slip me some extra food for the prisoners. He too repeated that they were under strict orders to severely ration the prisoners' food, and that these orders came from "higher up." But he said they had more food than they knew what to do with and would sneak me some.

When I threw this food over the barbed wires to the prisoners I was caught and threatened with imprisonment. I repeated the "offense," and one officer threatened to shoot me. I naturally assumed this was a bluff, but I began to have some doubts after I encountered a captain on a hill above the Rhine shooting down at a group of German civilian women with his .45 caliber pistol. When I asked, "Why?" he mumbled, "Target practice," and fired until his pistol was empty. I saw the women running for cover, but, at that distance, couldn't tell if any had been hit.

This is when I more fully realized I was dealing with some cold-blooded killers filled with moralistic hatred. They considered the Germans subhuman and worthy of extermination; another expression of the downward spiral of racism. Articles in the G.I. newspaper, *Stars and Stripes,* played up the Nazi concentration camps, complete with photographs of emaciated bodies; this amplified our self-righteous cruelty and made it easier to imitate behavior we were supposed to oppose. Also, I think, soldiers not exposed to combat were trying to prove how tough they were by taking it out on the prisoners and civilians. At least, many combat soldiers told me later they would not have tolerated this, for they combined hatred with respect for a courageous enemy.

The prisoners I spoke to were mostly simple farmers and workingmen, as ignorant, albeit nationalistic, as many of our own troops. I heard many versions of "my country, right or wrong, my country," which we still hear in our own country today.

As time went on, many of them lapsed into a zombie-like state of listlessness. Others, maddened by thirst, tried to escape in a desperate or suicidal fashion, running through open fields in broad daylight towards the Rhine to quench their thirst. They were mowed down.

Some prisoners were extremely eager for cigarettes, saying they took the edge off their hunger. Accordingly, some enterprising G.I. "Yankee traders" were acquiring hordes of wrist watches and rings in exchange for handsful of cigarettes or less. When I began throwing cartons of cigarettes to the prisoners to ruin this trade, I found myself threatened by rank-and-file G.I.s also. At least this taught me an indelible lesson: how wrong majorities and authorities can be.

A bright spot in this gloomy picture came, oddly enough, one night when I was put on the "graveyard shift," from two to four A.M. Actually, there was a graveyard on the uphill side of this enclosure, not many yards away. My superiors had forgotten to give me a flashlight and I hadn't bothered to ask, being disgusted with the whole situation by that time. It was a fairly bright night and I soon became aware of a prisoner crawling under the wires to the graveyard. We were supposed to shoot escapees on sight, so I started to get up to warn him to get back. Suddenly I noticed another prisoner crawling from the graveyard back to the enclosure. They were risking their lives to get to the graveyard for something; I had to investigate.

When I entered the gloom of this shrubby, tree-shaded cemetary, I never felt more vulnerable, but somehow curiosity kept me going. Despite my caution, I tripped over the legs of someone in a prone position. Whipping my rifle around while stumbling and trying to regain composure of mind and body, I soon was relieved I hadn't reflexively fired. The figure sat up, moving erratically. Gradually I could see the beautiful but terror-stricken face of a woman with a picnic basket nearby. German civilians wre not allowed to feed, nor even come near, the prisoners, so I quickly assured her I approved of what she was doing, not to be afraid, and that I would leave the graveyard to get out of the way, telling no one.

I left the graveyard as quickly as possible and sat down, leaning against a tree at the edge of the cemetery to be inconspicuous and not frighten the prisoners. I imagined then, and often since, what it would be like to be a prisoner under those conditions and meet a beautiful woman with a picnic basket. I never saw her again, but I have never forgotten her face.

While I watched, more prisoners crawled to and from the enclosure. I saw they were dragging food back to their comrades and could only admire their courage and devotion. As I walked back to my quarters at the end of my shift, a nightingale and I were singing–both felt a touch of spring.

(I originally did not intend to reveal the following incident, for it moves into a realm termed "mystical." However, for me, it was an extremely significant experience, changing my life, providing a light no darkness can extinguish. It must be told, hoping it will foster understanding.)

On May 8, V.E.-Day, I decided to celebrate with some prisoners I was guarding who were baking bread, meager amounts of which the other prisoners occasionally received. This group had all the bread they could eat, and shared the jovial mood generated by the end of the war. We all thought we would be going home soon, a pathetic hope on their part. We were in what was to become the French Zone, and I later witnessed the brutality of the French soldiers when we transferred our prisoners to them for their slave labor camps (see below).

After chatting with them about the potentials for peace for the rest of our lives, I decided to risk a gesture of trust that objectively would seem foolish. I emptied my rifle and stood it in the corner. They tested me further by asking to play with it, and I agreed. Intuitively I felt I could rely on their sense of honor not to attack me, for they knew they too were being tested. This thoroughly 'broke the ice,' and soon we were singing songs we taught each other or I had learned in high school German ('Du, du, liegst mir im Herzen...'). Out of gratitude, they secretly baked a small sweet bread and insisted I take it, explaining it was the only possible gift they had left to offer. Expressing my gratitude with a lump in my throat, I put it in my tight "Eisenhower jacket" so I could sneak it back to my barracks. I later found an opportunity to eat it outside.

Never had bread tasted more delicious, nor conveyed to me a deeper sense of communion while eating it. A wonderful feeling pervaded me, gently opening me to an intimation of the Oneness of all Being. Through those prisoners I sensed the cosmic presence of what has been called the Christ, Buddha-nature, or, perhaps most aptly, the Ineffable: cosmically present, but hidden and apparently separate, until revealed in the wholeness of the giving of the self. Even within the horror humans had created, I was taught a path to redemption may open by taking a first, tentative step in the direction of love, understanding and forgiveness.

This above all the prisoners taught me: not only are we all potentially humane humans, there is divinity within us waiting for us to dissolve the defensive shield of ego. I was pleased to discover later the words of *Matthew* 25:34-46, expressing the potential within prisoners and all who are at our mercy.

Shortly after this experience I was plunged into even greater horror. Some of our weak and sickly prisoners were being marched off by French soldiers to their camp. The truck we were on first passed another truck picking up bodies along the side of the road, and then came up behind a slowly moving column of men. Temporarily we slowed down and remained behind, perhaps because the driver was as shocked as I was. The French soldiers were apparently incensed at the poor condition of our prisoners, not only for labor but for marching to another camp. Whenever a prisoner staggered or dropped back, the French clubbed him to death and then dragged him to the side of the road. For many, this quick death might have been preferable to their prolonged suffering. Even gas would have been more merciful than our murder by neglect in our slow 'killing fields.'

When I saw the German women held in a separate enclosure, I asked why we were keeping them. I was told they were "camp followers," selected as breeding stock for the S.S. to create a super-race. We provided them with tents but they were extremely hungry. I spoke to some and must say they were still spirited and attractive. However, I believe I was objective enough when I told all concerned that I didn't think they deserved our treatment.

As an interpreter, I was able to prevent some particularly unfortunate arrests. One somewhat amusing incident occurred during a pre-dawn raid we conducted on a town to discover

Nazis or arms. An old farmer was being dragged away by some soldiers. I was told he had a "fancy Nazi medal," which they showed to me. Fortunately, I had a chart identifying such medals. He [that is, the farmer's wife. –Ed. *Liberty Bell*] had been awarded it [the 'Mutterkreuz' (Mother's Cross)] for having five or more children! Perhaps his wife was somewhat relieved to get him "off her back," but I didn't think one of our 'death camps' was a fair punishment for his contribution to Germany. The soldiers agreed and released him to continue his "dirty work."

Famine was spreading amongst the civilians also. It was a common sight to see German women up to their elbows in our garbage cans looking for something edible—that is, when they weren't chased away.

When I interviewed mayors of small towns and villages, I was told their supply of food had been taken away by "displaced persons" (foreigners who had worked in Germany), who packed the food on trucks and drove away. When I reported this, the response was a shrug or an expression of helpnessness.

Although the Red Cross coffee and doughnut stands were available everywhere for us, I never saw any Red Cross in the prison camps or helping the civilians. While my girlfriend had all the 'contraband' doughnuts she could eat, most Germans had to share their meager hidden stores and wait until the next harvest.

This hunger undoubtedly made many German women more "available," but, despite this, rape was incredibly prevelant and often accompanied by additional violence. I particularly remember a charming eighteen year old girl who had several unsuccessful suitors and was "just friends" with me, who had the side of her face smashed with a rifle butt and was then raped by two G.I.s. The casual shooting of German civilians also continued, usually by drunken soldiers who would tell of this as something amusing. All too many G.I.s gave the impression they were like animals released from cages, free to do what they liked because they were dealing with yet a lower species of animal, a reverse racism, inflamed by our propaganda. However, even the French complained to me that our rape and drunken destructive behavior in their country was excessive. When we had arrived in Le Havre, we had been given booklets instructing us that the Germans had maintained a high standard of behavior with French civilians who were peaceful, and that we should do the same. In this we failed miserably.

So what?, we might still say. The enemy's atrocities were worse than ours. Certainly my experiences were only of the last phases of the war, when we were already clearly the victors. The Nazi opportunity for atrocities had faded and ours was unleashed. But we might have learned the simple lesson that two wrongs do not make a right. Perhaps we might even have broken the cycle of vengeful retaliation and unbridled hatred, fed by racism, that has plagued human history and blighted human potential all too long. Instead, we committed our own atrocities and now are clinging to a cover-up. That is why I am speaking out now, forty-five years after the crime. We can never prevent individual war crimes, but we can, if enough of us speak out, influence government policy. We can reject government propaganda that depicts our enemies as subhuman and encourages the kinds of outrages I witnessed. We can protest the bombing of civilian targets, which still goes on today. (I will never forget the sickly sweet smell of rotting human flesh rising from the shattered remains of the cities and towns I entered.) And we can refuse to condone our government's murder of unarmed and defeated prisoners of war.

I realized it's difficult to admit witnessing a crime of this magnitude, especially if implicated oneself. Even G.I.s sympathetic to the victims told me they were afraid to oppose so massive a policy that would surely seek to cover its tracks. I never heard this directly from an officer, but it was the belief of the rank-and-file G.I.s I spoke to that we were not to "talk" because, first, no one would believe us, and second, we would surely get into trouble. They all insisted it was better not to talk, and slowly I, too, realized it would be futile and dangerous. That is, until now, thanks to James Bacque and Pat Buchanan. This is not to say the danger has passed. Since I "spoke out" recently, my mailbox has been smashed and I have received threatening phone calls. But I believe it is worth the risk. Writing about these atrocities has been a catharsis of feelings suppressed too long, a liberation, and perhaps will remind other witnesses and citizens that "the truth shall make us free, have no fear." And, in any case, "the truth shall out."

We may even learn a supreme lesson from all this: Hate is self-destructive; only love can conquer and evolve all as One.

Martin Brech (Adjunct Professor,
Philosophy & Religion, Mercy College;
Ex-G.I., Finally Free)

WHICH WAY, WESTERN MAN?
SURVIVAL MANUAL FOR THE WHITE RACE

William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effect of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White Race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *Which Way Western Man?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *Which Way Western Man?* send $17.00 including postage and handling for the softback edition (Order No. 22003) to:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.

An Open Letter to the *ASBURY PARK PRESS*
IT'S DEBATABLE!

Major Joe Stano USAF-Ret.
260 Navesink Ave.
Highlands, N.J. 07732
(201) 291-1001

1 March 1990

Mr. Sal J. Foderaro
The Asbury Park Press
3601 Highway 66
Box 1550
Neptune, N.J. 07754

Dear Mr. Foderaro:

Attached, your copy of, "AN OPEN LETTER TO THE ASBURY PARK PRESS," an article entitled, "IT'S DEBATABLE," reflecting the advocacy journalism of the Asbury Park Press when it comes to that preposterous collection of World War Two propagandas called "The Holocaust." Specifically, this article deals with the considerable news coverage given to Professor Jack Needle on his trip to Poland, and some of Needle's generated "anguish" over long disproved Holocaust tales. Tales that the Asbury Park Press chose to erroneously report as "history." Ergo, the need for someone to set the historic record straight, and this "open letter" will be published in periodicals having an interest in history and not Hollywood.

A copy of this article has also been sent, by certified mail, to Professor Needle, challenging him to defend—in print or in person—his preposterous Hollywood "history" of World War Two.

Should Professor Needle find the courage to defend "The Tooth Fairy," or "The Holocaust," or any other myth, would the Asbury Park Press be amenable to publishing the debate, in side by side disputations?

After all, your paper has been rather dull since Ed Toner and I "kicked some butts ," hasn't it? Ed and I were given the "Rotten Tomato Award" by the *New Jersey Monthly* for that one. Naturally, we treasure the honor.

Please give this request your careful consideration. I will let you know if Professor Needle can find something in his pants other than his loose change and his car keys.

Sincerely,
Maj. Joe Stano
USAF-Ret.

Maj. Joe Stano USAF-Ret.
260 Navesink Ave.
Highlands, N.J9. 07732
(201) 291-0110
1 March 1990

Professor Jack Needle
Brookdale Community College
765 Newman Springs Road
Lincroft, New Jersey 07738

Dear Professor Needle:

Attached, your copy of, "AN OPEN LETTER TO THE *ASBURY PARK PRESS*," an article entitled, "IT'S DEBATABLE." It's my answer to your recent trip to Poland; wherein, the *Asbury Park Press* felt compelled to publish your undocumented and long disproved World War Two propaganda as "history."

The article challenges you to debate your alleged Holocaust, with all of its fantastic and scientifically impossible "happenings." Of course, on the assumption that you are prepared to defend the content of the course that you teach. Just like a "real" Professor in any free university of the "Free World." Therefore, I have written to *Asbury Park Press* Editor Sal J. Foderaro requesting a debate be published in side by side disputations.

The *Asbury Park Press*, having printed so much of your nonsense, fairness dictates that the *Press* now has a journalistic obligation to provide some balance.

Are you agreeable to "Gas Chambers" as the first subject of debate? Or would you prefer crematoria? Name your poison.

If you cannot overcome your historic genetic pre-disposition to cut and run...you will naturally confirm everything that I said in the article. I eagerly await your answer. Or your silence.

Cordially,
Joe Stano

AN OPEN LETTER TO THE *ASBURY PARK PRESS*:

IT'S DEBATABLE!

INTRODUCTION

Most newspapers can be assessed, politically, as either "liberal" or "conservative"—few are even-handed or even remotely impartial. The only common denominator amongst most American newspapers, is the genuflection of nearly all American newspapers to the Jewish rendition of history called: "The Holocaust." Indeed, a newspaper not routinely adhering to "Jewish History" would be hard-put to stay in business. It's de rigueur for all of the "fourth estate" to........BELIEVE!

There is no similar obligation imposed on one segment of the third estate, the military, to "believe." A professional soldier must be pragmatic, he cannot afford to "believe" in "tales," he must have the absolute "truth." History is replete with examples of military fools who found it convenient to believe tales about an adversary, rather than seeking the truth, and paid the price for underestimating an enemy in combat: defeat or needless casualties.

All professional soldiers are, of necessity, students of military history. Naturally, World War Two—the most destructive war in history—is well known to all professional soldiers.

However, the military history of WW II bears little resemblance to the version of WW II that occupies so much of the American media. The rendition of WW II, so very familiar to all the American public, is classified amongst military historians as, "Jewish History," or, less kindly, as "War Propaganda."

It may surprise many to learn that military science, like many other branches of science, has no borders—political or otherwise.

Example: During the Second World War, and shortly before his suicide, Field Marshal Rommel pledged his son, Manfred, to deliver his personnel papers to B.H. Liddell Hart, a former British officer during the First World War and a noted British military historian. Rommel knew that Liddell Hart could be trusted to do a fair and impartial rendition of his papers: a military history without propaganda or politics. As a military historian, Liddell Hart has done so, many times, to the anger and consternation of British, American and French politicians, who much prefer war propaganda to the truth.

With few exceptions (Rommel being one), military histories are dry and boring to the layman (Patton being the norm); they are footnoted to the extreme; they are filled with military maps: the preferred idiom of the professional soldier; and they keep in mind that old military maxim: "The first casualty in a war is the truth." The Holocaust tales that have been meat and drink in endless novels, novels called "histories," movies, and the endless docudramas on the infernal "Boob Tube," have long been dismissed by professional soldiers—all over the globe—as WAR PROPAGANDA.

The Asbury Park Press has carried more than its share of Holocaust propaganda within its pages. In my view: an inordinate amount of Holocausting. Regretfully, the *Asbury Park Press* has shown little inclination to "balance" its strong "advocacy journalism" with any other view of the Holocaust. Though I must address this short "tour" of current Holocausting (if one will forgive the pun, this "tour de farce") to the *Asbury Park Press*, it is in the form of an "open letter," and it will undoubtedly be published elsewhere.

Maj. Joe Stano, USAF-Ret.
20 Feb. 1990

1. THE ANTI-ACADEMICS.

I have followed with growing astonishment (and some amusement), the considerable *Asbury Park Press* coverage given to Brookdale Community College Professor Jack Needle. Not since Princess "Di" has the media been so engrossed in so very little. Be that as it may, we are informed by the *Asbury Park Press* that Prince. . .er. .Professor Needle heads the "Center for Holocaust Studies" at Brookdale, that has been, "educating people about one of the darkest periods in the world's history—the murder of 6 million Jews by the Nazis." In other words: Professor Needle is one of a great many paid promoters of the most undocumented and thoroughly disproved non-event in history: The Holocaust.

If that were not enough of an assault on one's senses, we are informed that the Holocaust Center has been "educating" the people—at taxpayers expense—for ten, long Years! Given the recent accessibility to documentation behind the "Iron Curtain" that western scholars now have through the advent of "Glasnost," Brookdale Community College would be well-advised to change the course from "Holocaust Studies," to "Unicorn Studies;" in that, a far better case can be made for the existence of the "mythical beast," than for the existence of the "mythical event."

Professor Needle has been awarded a "Media Triumph" (similar to a Roman Triumph) simply because he travels to Poland, at the invitation of the Polish government, to take a tourist's tour of the "Holocaust sites." I can hardly wait for the movie: "Needle Takes A Vacation."

As stated in the *Asbury Park Press*: the Polish government is in dire need of hard currency and they want to make Auschwitz and its like, tourist attractions. Ergo the effort to sell the tour to Needle, as he represents the other side of the business. As in: giving Travel Agents a free vacation at a new resort. In this case, a new kind of Disneyland.

In fact, the Disneyland analogy is most appropriate. If Professor Needle must some day transition from teaching Holocaust to teaching Unicorns, he visits an area that has produced great herds of myths. Be it Mickey Mouse or Mengele, a cartoon character or one of the many infamous "angels of death"—there were a good half-dozen "angels of death": everyone wanted one—they both are of Hollywood and not of History. Ergo: the creation of Disneyland on the Vistula!

We even have some ultra-boring tourist photos: A 5 1/4 x 8 1/4 color photo by tourist "Jack Needle" of the barbed wire fence at Auschwitz. Similar to a barbed wire fence that one might find around prisons and military stockades. And a 4 x 31/4 color photo of Jack Needle and a "staff member" (Polish Tour Guide) at Auschwitz. In short: "Here's a picture that I took of Cinderella's Castle...and here's one of me with Mickey Mouse..."

Of course, one must congratulate Professor Needle for only waiting ten years before traveling to Poland to visit the subject of his lugubrious lectures. Professor Raul Hilberg, a "Shoah Star," who has been alleged by many to have written the "definitive" tome on Jews and Concentration Camps, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, actually waited eighteen years after his book was published before he even traveled to Europe to visit the camps.

Holocaust "scholarship" is diametrically opposite to standard scholarship; in that, Holocaust "scholarship" clearly runs in reverse order: first the book, and then the research. I would not be a bit surprised to see a Holocaust movie first; and then see the Holocaust docudrama on the Boob Tube; followed by the publication of the Holocaust book; and then have the author announce his intention to do some research on the subject. Someday, when he finds the time. Perhaps they should just give the "intended" Holocaust author his Oscar, and his Emmy, and his Pulitzer—and forget about the rest?

Certainly Professor Raul Hilberg of "Shoah" fame, would have been much better off if he had not written his book. In 1985, as a Holocaust "expert" at a celebrated trial in Canada, he was subjected to a cross-examination on his Holocaust for the first time in his life—and his book literally came apart at the seams! As did Professor Hilberg, when he admitted that he had used the wacky "testimony" of a man he considered as insane—in ten different places in his "history" of the Holocaust! Sort of an offhand admission by Professor Hilberg that one must be certifiably "nuts" to believe in the Hilberg rendition of the Holocaust.

Professor Hilberg now states that he will never allow himself to be cross-examined on the Holocaust again! Well certainly not in Canada; in that, a charge of perjury may be laid against him if he shows his face in Canada. "Fibbing" under oath is frowned-upon in Canada. Another "Shoah Star," like

“Fibber” Hilberg, who made the film and then tried out his preposterous routine in a Canadian one courtroom, was one Rudolf Vrba, author of *Escape From Auschwitz* and *I Cannot Forgive* (same book, different title). Alas, Vrba got so caught up in all the outrageous lies that he inserted in his “alleged” autobiography, that he finally confessed that his book was “a poetic rendition.” In short: PURE FICTION! A Canadian newspaper summed it all up with this delightful headline: “Holocaust ‘expert’ calls his testimony ‘poetic rendition.’ ”

The Hilbergs and the Vrbas are not the exceptions in the field of Holocausting, they are the norm and the leading “experts” that one finds in Professor Needle’s Holocaust course. On the other hand: Scholars, who devote years to research and carefully document their work before publishing, are dismissed by Professor Needle as “stupid.” As in this *Asbury Park Press* statement by Needle:

“The fires are fanned by some parts of the media and by some groups like the anti-academics who argue the Holocaust never happened. They are stupid, but this is something we have to continue to combat until compassion and understanding triumph.”

“Compassion and understanding triumph”...over what? Triumph over scholarly research, over documentation, over forensic evidence, over every standard of historical certification? Must we abandon all scholarship and science to agree with the Holocaust? Professor Needle is not yearning for compassion and understanding. He yearns for ignorance and gullibility! Professor Needle demands acceptance, without question or debate, of Hollywood over History.

It’s most amusing. Needle refers to the scholars that document their work and are quite prepared to defend their thesis on paper or in a debate as “anti-academics.” Amusing, when one considers that Professor Needle and all of his counterparts supporting the Holocaust version of historical events, absolutely refuse to debate any facet of their alleged “History”; they refuse to produce any documentation of their alleged historical events; and they try and censor the true scholars who seek nothing more than historical truth. The so-called Holocaust is an aberration in the field of historical research: the only undocumented, non-debatable, alleged historical event.

Unfortunately, the professional Holocausters often succeed in their censorship. As in the case of Alexander Solzhenitsyn. Even a world-renowned historian of Solzhenitsyn’s stature can literally become an Orwellian “unperson” if he documents, as a lie, one of the fantastic tales in the Holocaust pantheon of undocumented horrors. Solzhenitsyn’s “crime” was that he dismissed the infamous (and naturally, undocumented) “Gas Wagons,” or “Gas Vans,” that were so prominently featured in Shoah, as nothing more than Russian propaganda. In point of fact, he did so many years before Shoah was even filmed. However, the infamous “Gas Wagons” (that the Russians insisted were driven by Catholic Priests) were too good to be left out of Claude Lanzmann’s Shoah—even if they had been long proven to have never existed.

Professor Needle yearns for “compassion” (ignorance) and “understanding” (gullibility). Sorry “Prof,” I’m fresh out. However, as one of your “anti-academics,” I’d be delighted to introduce a bit of documentation into the media “triumph” that was given you by the *Asbury Park Press*.

* * *

2. TRUTH MAKES ONE FREE.

When viewing the German slogan “ARBEIT MACHT FREI” (Work Makes One Free) at Auschwitz, Professor Needle emoted: “It’s an absolute shock.”

Well, that’s understandable, in that, Professor Needle is a Holocauster (some say Holohoaxer) and not an Historian. Had he spent his time dealing with history instead of Hollywood, he might have known that the expression was first coined in the mid-nineteenth century by French workers. Early French unions and socialists used this slogan as did various socialist groups in Germany and elsewhere. German National Socialists (“Nazis”), having sprung from the German Worker’s Party, naturally adopted this slogan and one can find it in their writings and on the walls of German factories. Sorry, Professor Needle, there is nothing sinister about having a job making a worker feel free.

* * *

3. THE NUMBERS GAME.

One can only call it serendipity, when one reads how Jack Needle, while touring Maidanek Concentration Camp with Rabbi Judea B. Miller, discovers the name of Rabbi Miller’s brother listed in one of the Concentration Camp’s “death books.”

Had Professor Needle been attuned to history instead of Hollywood, he might not have missed the announcement that the Soviet Red Cross has finally, after 45 years of effort by scholars, at long last agreed to release the information contained in the Auschwitz “Death Registers.” According to Valentina Fatyukhina, head researcher at the Soviet Red Cross: “The deaths of over 74,000 people were neatly recorded, day after day, hour after hour, in 46 huge volumes. Their names, the birthdates, and the names of parents were written down.”

One finds it serendipitous that Professor Needle raises the issue of “death books” after proclaiming in his *Asbury Park Press* “Triumph” of 31 January 1990: “an estimated 4 million Jews were murdered” at Auschwitz. Quite a difference from a “well-documented” 74,000 persons in toto, and one not knowing how many of that number were Jews.

In point of fact, most of Professor Needle's counterparts professing some expertise in the Holocaust, had said that 2 1/2 million Jews and 1 1/2 million non-Jews died at Auschwitz. A far cry from Jack Needle's fabulous "4 million Jews."

Of course, these previous estimates are now being constantly revised downwards. As in: Yehuda Bauer, the Director of the Division of Holocaust Studies at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem's Institute of Contemporary Jewry, recently stated (*New York Times* Nov. '89) that the estimate of French Jewish historian Georges Wellers of 1.6 million people killed or victims of starvation or disease at Auschwitz was accurate. And of that number, 1.35 million were Jews. A very far cry from Jack Needle's "4 million Jews ."

And then we have Princeton University Professor Arno J. Mayer's book, *Why Did The Heavens Not Darken*" (*Asbury Park Press* 15 Oct. 1989). Professor Mayer, a Jew, does not accept the fabulous 6 million figure and he maintains that most of the deaths in the camps were from disease. The same assessment the International Red Cross made 45 years ago.

This "numbers game" amongst Jews is not the least bit surprising. Shmuel Krakowiski, the archives director at the Yad Vashem Holocaust memorial center in Tel Aviv, stated that "over half of the 20,000 testimonies from Holocaust survivors on record at Yad Vashem are unreliable" (*Jerusalem Post*,17 August 1986). "Unreliable" is a nice way of saying outright lies. Little wonder that a structure built on a constantly shifting base of lies appears so lopsided.

* * *

4. OUT OF GAS.

Mr. Fred A. Leuchter, recently profiled in the *Atlantic Magazine* (Feb. 1990, with his name misspelled "Leutcher"), is easily the world's greatest expert on executions: he designs and manufacturers electrocution systems, lethal injection equipment, gallows and gas chamber hardware. In 1988 Mr. Leuchter undertook a physical inspection and forensic analysis of the alleged "gas chambers" at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Lublin, or Majdanek, or Maidanek (your choice). In February of 1988 Mr. Leuchter had twenty pounds of samples processed in a test laboratory in Massachusetts and published his findings in the now famous "Leuchter Report." According to Mr. Leuchter, the claim that people were gassed in the alleged gas chambers was absurd. And test samples showed that no gassings had taken place at any of these crude gas chambers. In fact, if one assumed that these crude gas chambers were somehow used to gas 6 million people, it would have taken sixty-eight years to accomplish the feat! In addition, if one assumed that all the crematories available to the Germans were used to cremate the fabulous six million, it would have taken thirty-five years! One must remember that Holocausters like Jack Needle claim that 6 million Jews and 5 million non-Jews were supposedly gassed and cremated by the Germans! In Holocausting, one often goes from the silly to the completely insane.

* * *

5. NO SMOKING.

Moving backward: towards the truth. In 1979 the C.I.A. published a report (ST-79-10001) entitled: "The Holocaust Revisited." This report showed the reconnaissance photographs taken by the U.S. Air Force between 4 April 1944 and 21 January 1945—when all of the alleged gas chambers and crematories were supposed to have been operating at full capacity.

And...the great crematory chimneys belching black smoke and seventeen foot flames...didn't exist! Of course, they wouldn't have; in that, smell-less and smoke-less crematories had been invented way back in 1895, so there was no smell or smoke. One can ask any mortician about that. And any chimney with flame in it would crumble, in that, chimneys are built for smoke and not for flame. The reason firemen insist that one should have ones fireplace cleaned, lest the build-up of creosote catch fire. Ask any fireman.

Not surprisingly, the great pits used for burning bodies by the thousands didn't exist. With the water table at Auschwitz at 12 to 18 inches, if one dug a pit, one would have a pool. Auschwitz was almost a bog. The same "eyewitnesses" who claimed that the sky was blotted out by black clouds of smoke during the day and lit up by the seventeen-foot flames at night, complained of the endless mud when describing the vast burning pits that no one has been able to find. Of course, one can't cremate bodies in a pit anyway. And one can ask any Hindu about that.

In point of fact, the only fire found in all the reconnaissance photographs, was one small trash fire behind the "Canada" compound.

Lastly, all the long lines of persons waiting to be "gassed" in the non-existent "gas chambers" didn't exist! The vast herds of Unicorns that we have heard so much about never showed up in any of the photographs.

Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier, the two C.I.A. photo-interpretation experts, could not understand why all the "historical" evidence of the Holocaust was missing. After all, like all other Americans, they had been told about the great smoking chimneys, and the flames leaping into the sky, and the flaming pits, and the long lines of victims waiting to be "gassed"—their entire lives! Alas, that always seems to happen when one tries to document "war propaganda" as history.

The distinguished American historian, Professor Harry Elmer Barnes, discounted all the fantastic tales of the Holocaust back in 1967. Given the prestige of Dr. Barnes, the Holocaust should have died in '67. However, the Holocaust is not history, it is not science, it is by dictionary definition, propaganda: "Ideas, facts, or allegations spread deliberately to further one's cause or to damage an opposing cause." (Webster's Seventh.)

Classic example: In the spring of 1940 the Russians marched off 14,500 Polish P.O.W.s: officers and specialists captured when they invaded Poland in 1939 in concert with the Germans. In the spring of 1943 the German Army found the mass grave of 4,253 of these Polish officers in the Katyn Forest of the Soviet Union.

Every reputable historian knew that the Russians had committed this war crime. However, the Holocausters found it convenient to lumber all the Russian atrocities on the Germans, so the Germans were blamed for the Katyn Forest Massacre by the Holocausters; while the Russians were blamed by all the historians. When President Reagan mentioned the Katyn Forest Massacre and blamed the Russians, he was loudly chided by the Holocausters and the media for "taking sides" in an alleged "historical debate." Of course, there had never been any debate amongst the historians: the Russians committed the massacre.

With freedom coming to Poland, the Poles are now demanding that the Russians admit responsibility for the Katyn Forest Massacre. After forty-seven years of blaming the Germans, the Holocausters, having no other recourse, are now willing to admit that it was the Russians who committed the massacre. With this incredible addition: After more than fifty-years of complaining that the Poles are anti-Semitic and Jews were always barred from the Polish Officer Corps, the Holocausters have now decided that nearly all of the 14,500 Polish Officers were.... Jews!

Since the Holocaust is Hollywood and not history, real and imagined atrocities are routinely "recruited" into the plot; the Holocaust is as much an historical happening as a Soap Opera.

* * *

6. SHOAH BUSINESS

Professor Needle states that the Polish Government is promoting Auschwitz as a tourist attraction. Well, that's not news, they've been doing that for years.

Like Fred Leuchter, a Swedish gentlemen named Ditlieb Felderer went to Auschwitz to see all the horrors for himself. Mr. Leuchter's expertise in gas chambers told him immediately that what he was shown at Auschwitz was obviously a fraud. Mr. Felderer is Jewish and he was quite willing to believe the Holocaust until he arrived at Auschwitz, where his common sense told him it was a fraud. As George Orwell said, "The heresy of all heresies in a tyranny is common sense," and Mr. Felderer obviously possessed a considerable degree of good ol' common sense. When he realized the Holocaust was a monumental fraud, he decided to document the fraud.

Mr. Felderer became the tourist of all tourists at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Maidanek. In fact, he returned to Poland and made the tour twenty-six more times. He took soil samples, over 30,000 color photographs, and he went through Auschwitz from top to bottom even breaking into the buildings that were sealed off to take photographs of what he found inside. He found the whole business to be a vast fraud, a carnival House of Horrors, a Disneyland of the doomed, catering in large measure, to Jewish tourists willing to believe anything and everything the tour guides could think up.

Example: the "famous" gas chamber in Auschwitz. A low, flat building which was originally a German mortuary and crematory. When one enters the front door, the mortuary is on the right and the crematory is on the left. It's across the square from the SS barracks and it mainly served the Germans; in fact, the wife of the former commander had been cremated there.

During the war the Germans removed two partitions from the mortuary room making it into one large room; it was to be used as a bomb shelter since it had a reinforced concrete roof.

After the war, the Russians who then controlled Auschwitz, decided to open the place up for tourists. In responding to the constant demands of Jewish tourists who wanted to see a "gas chamber," and presumably enjoy a really good "suffer," the Russians lugged a jackhammer up on the roof of the mortuary and chopped four holes in the roof. They then put four wooden boxes over the holes—to keep the rain and snow out—and called it a "gas chamber." Not quite up to Disney standards, but it did seem to satisfy the "sufferers."

It would, if one was a blithering idiot without a scintilla of common sense. In this "special-effects" failure,the happy, or unhappy, tourist (depending on one's desires) can clearly see where the partitions had been in this alleged "gas chamber"—showing that this large room had once been three small rooms. The tourist may then examine the four crude holes chopped through the concrete ceiling; the cut, bent-down and rusting reinforcing rods in the concrete; and the door at the far end of the alleged "gas chamber," which is not hermetically sealed as it would be in a real gas chamber. In point of fact, the door of this "gas chamber" is a standard medical door one might find in any hospital—or mortuary. It is wooden, with a large glass in it. It has no lock or bolt on it. It is ridiculous!

A great many Americans have seen this alleged "gas chamber." Not as tourists, as viewers of our aptly named "Boob Tube." This is the very same building that Claude Lanzmann repeatedly filmed in his Shoah dirge. Indeed, one remembers how Mr. Lanzmann took his camera into the front door of this house of horrors! He turned to the left to film the ovens in the crematory; he turned to the right to film the "gas chamber" and. . . .the film went black! In short: Lanzmann could not show the "gas chamber," because it was just too silly to believe. He wisely decided that the preposterous "gas chamber" was just too much of an assault on common sense. Orwell was right: the heresy of all heresies in this Holocaust tyranny is common sense.

In his Shoah epic, Mr. Lanzmann slowly took his camera all around this alleged "gas chamber"—so the viewers could see the large and very impressive chimney behind the building. I'm sure a great many viewers of the Lanzmann dirge were puzzled by the fact that the crematory chimney was not attached to the building—yet another assault on common sense.

The answer is simple: it was easier to build the chimney if it was not next to the building. Still doesn't make sense? Well, it will. According to the Polish tour guides that perennial tourist Ditlieb Felderer came to know so well: the Russians modified the former mortuary and crematory as a "re-creation" of a "gas chamber" for the tourists, and, as an afterthought, they ordered a chimney built for "dramatic effect." In point of fact, the chimney is solid brick—it has no flue—so the Polish workmen saw no need of putting it next to the building. I'm inclined to think of it as a Polish joke—on the Russians. The workmen were ordered to build something completely useless, so they made sure anyone with common sense would realize it was useless.

When one considers that Claude Lanzmann returned, again and again, with his camera to this Russian joke—expending at least an hour of film on this monstrous assault on common sense—Shoah becomes a certifiable farce.

One can well imagine the reaction of Fred Leuchter, the designer of the new, hermetically sealed gas chamber for the State of Missouri, with its heavy steel door and its sophisticated ventilation system requiring a forty-foot stainless steel ventilation stack, when he saw the crude holes chopped in the ceiling, the wooden door, and the chimney without a flue.

There were no gas chambers at Auschwitz to copy, so the Russians had to invent one—and they did a very bad job of it. Only a person completely bereft of common sense, or someone dependent on the Holocaust business, could accept the sinister, ominous and frightening Auschwitz "gas chamber"—without giggling! Naturally, I await Professor Needle's "torment" on the "gas chamber," as he is clearly not in a position where he can afford a "giggle." Even a small one.

* * *

7. THE WAILING WALL OF AUSCHWITZ.

Another great tourist attraction at Auschwitz, is the infamous "Wall of Death" (everything sounds like a "B" movie), a wall at the far end of a secluded street where 20,000 Jews are supposed to have been shot during the time Auschwitz was in operation.

Whoops! I almost forgot. Last November (1989) West German Chancellor Helmut Kohl visited Auschwitz and it's infamous "Wall of Death," and in honor of the occasion they raised the number of Jews shot at the "Wall" from 20,000 to 30,000 (*Star-Ledger*, 15 Nov. 1989). As previously stated: the Holocaust is Hollywood and not history. And as we all know, anything goes with Hollywood.

These Hollywood changes in the Holocaust script happen quite often. The Holocaust is much like modern art, if you can get away with it...call it art. If not...call it rubbish. Of course, it's easy to get away with almost anything in Holocausting, in that, if someone were so boorish as to notice the addition of another ten-thousand Jews to the "Wall of Death," he would certainly be called "anti-Semitic—and probably" anti-academic."

It makes little difference, another ten-thousand or another twenty-thousand, there is not one shred of evidence that anyone was shot at the infamous wall, and a lot of evidence that no one was ever shot at the wall.

We have Ditlieb Felderer and his Orwellian common sense to thank for the truth. The ever-inquisitive Mr. Felderer did what few tourists have ever done. He simply walked up to the "shrine" in front of the "Wall of Death," where tourists were encouraged to hang wreaths in memory of the 20,000..Whoops!..30,000 Jews who were shot at the "wall," and he looked behind the "shrine" at the wall. And there wasn't a mark on the wall where 20,000, or 30,000, Jews had been shot during the years that Auschwitz was in operation! Like the preposterous "gas chamber," the "Wall of Death" was an assault on common sense.

The infamous wall is actually part of the original military base—it had been home to a cavalry unit. It is granite and dark from age. Had it been used as a backstop for mass executions, it would have been pretty-well chewed up, and it's unmarked. There would also be a lot of lead embedded in the wall, and bits of bone and tissue embedded in the wall and in the lead. Sounds kind of nasty, but that's the truth.

Clearly, the infamous "Wall of Death" could never stand up to a forensic examination. A close inspection and a few scientific tests would prove it to be a complete fraud. So the real purpose of the "shrine" in front of the wall is to hide the truth: a wall that was never used for any executions.

Any mortician on the planet knows that crematories don't belch vast clouds of black smoke and ashes from the bodies that are cremated, and the endless claims by Jews that the non-existent black smoke and falling ashes were the bodies of relatives is absolute nonsense.

Any fireman will tell you that a chimney cannot contain flames without disintegrating, and the endless claims of chimneys with seventeen foot flames burning day and night are lies.

Any garage mechanic knows that the alleged "gassing" of Jews by "diesel engines," as described in the Holocaust, is scientifically impossible. More lies!

One need not be a scientist to discredit these preposterous tales cooked up by persons who obviously knew nothing about the physical, scientific; and mechanical impossibilities in their tales.

Case in point: The "wall" is granite and it is located at the end of a cobblestone street—a cul-de-sac—with masonry buildings on each side of the street. Anyone who has fired on a range in the winter, with a nice, soft backstop of dirt, knows he will probably get some "return fire" if a frost has hardened the ground. When one hears bits "buzzing" by—it's time to cease fire until the ground thaws. And yet...we are expected to believe that the Germans "mowed down" vast numbers of Jews at a granite wall, with rounds bouncing off the wall, the cobblestones and the buildings—like thousands of Ping-Pong balls run AMOK!

The Germans were not that ignorant, that stupid, and that lacking in common sense to even try something so silly. Anyone who was dumb enough to try it would surely sustain a lot of casualties.

That brand of ignorance, stupidity, and complete lack of commons sense can only be found in the preposterous Holocaust, where ridiculous and impossible tales that would be quickly discredited in any other arena are the norm. And these silly tales are sustained by nothing more than howls of "anti-Semitic." In the make-believe world of the Holocaust, the world is quite flat and the moon is a great big green cheese, and it has been that way for more than forty-five years. If you don't believe it...you're ANTI-SEMITIC!

The curious Mr. Felderer wondered what lay on the other side of the terrible "Wall of Death," where 20,000 (pre-Kohl visit) Jews were shot out of sight and sound of the rest of the camp. The secluded placement of the "Wall of Death" was a major part of the Holocaust tale. So he walked all the way around the block just to see what was on the other side of the infamous "wall."

Mr. Felderer soon noticed that he was entering the recreation area of the camp where playing fields had been laid out by the Germans. And on the other side of the wall, precisely behind the wall where 30,000 Jews were shot without leaving a mark, he found...the camp swimming pool!

Yes indeed, while some of the inmates of the camp were happily frolicking in the swimming pool and diving off the spring-board, just behind the wall near the pool, 30,000 Jews were being shot! Without leaving a mark on the wall! And without making a sound that would disturb the happy swimmers! To quote that great American philosopher, Charlie Brown of "Peanuts" fame: "My stomach hurts!"

Clearly, a dark and ominous looking wall at the end of a lonely street, became the inspiration for yet another Holocaust tale. And now it has a life of its own, and the lie gets bigger and bigger with each and every telling of the tale. Little wonder many historians refer to the Holocaust as the "Holohoax."

Director Shmuel Krakowski, the Yad Vashem curator of 10,000 "unreliable" tales, gives us an explanation when he states: "many survivors wanting to be part of history let their imaginations run away with them." Unfortunately, the United States executed a great many Germans on the basis of these wild imaginings. And these very same Holocaust tales are used, to this very day, to justify a Jewish claim on special privileges in the United States and an Israel claim on nearly all of our foreign aid. The long-suffering American people have been paying, at home and abroad, for the ridiculous "gas chamber," and the preposterous "wall," and scores of equally silly tales for more than forty years! The American people are not going to be amused when they find out—and they will—what they've been paying for all those years. The Holocaust is more a swindle than a hoax.

A day of reckoning is at hand. With the fall of communism in Eastern Europe and the people demanding the "truth" about the past; with Russian atrocities long lumbered on the Germans by the Holocausters, now being added, almost daily, to Stalin's growing list of genocides; with no need to maintain the propaganda mandated by the Soviet Union and the records now open to western scholars, the Holocaust house of cards will soon come crashing down.

One can certainly understand why the Polish government wished, for political and monetary reasons, to keep Auschwitz functioning as a grim Disneyland. When one refers to Eastern Germany today, one is really referring to land that was historic central Germany. All of Eastern Germany—one-fourth of the nation- is now part of Poland. In truth, the so-called Holocaust was used by the Polish Government to justify the Polish claim on historic German territory. Indeed, the Polish Government today demands a seat at the four power discussions of German re-unification.

Few Americans realize that Poland does not have a legal right to German territory since a peace treaty ending World War Two has not yet been signed. Even if the Germans accept the existing borders, under international law a peace treaty would allow a German Government and German citizens to now sue Poland for compensation over all the property and territory seized by Poland.

On the other hand, a fourth of Poland was seized by the Soviet Union after the war and the Poles have as yet not claimed due compensation. The Communists and the Holocausters have postponed normal post-war decisions under international law that should have been settled forty-five years ago.

Another reason the Holocaust was sustained in Poland was the fact that it made money for the government. With the severe economic distress that now exists in Poland, the Polish Government naturally tried to encourage tourism as a way of getting some hard currency into the nation, even if it had to come from Jews visiting a phoney World War Two "attraction."

Of course, the demands by the Polish people for the absolute truth about the past will destroy communism. And communism will take the Holocaust down with it, in that, so many crimes that were lumbered on the Germans—for so long—under the cover of the Holocaust, were really communist crimes. Communism and the Holocaust are inextricably tied together, the truth about Polish history will destroy both of them.

It's ironic that the Holocaust, with all of its fraudulent horrors, has become so pervasive in the American media—we have it served up morning, noon and night—that it actually blots out a great many real and well-documented war crimes. A case of Hollywood obliterating history.

Example: After World War Two, sixteen million Germans were driven out of the historic German lands given to Poland and all the German areas of Czechoslovakia. Three million Germans died in the process. It is one of the true horrors of WW II that has been completely ignored by an American media consumed with fantastic tales like the preposterous "Wall of Death."

When Vaclav Havel, the new president of a free Czechoslovakia visited West Germany, he made a point of apologizing to the German people for the crimes that were committed when the Germans were driven out of Czechoslovakia. It was a noble gesture, it was an honorable gesture, and it thoroughly confused an American public that has been constantly fed on a phoney diet of Holocaust, Holocaust, Holocaust, and consequently knew nothing about the real history of the Second World War. In fact, the all-consuming Holocaust leaves little room for World History, or Ancient History, or even American History. Little wonder Americans are considered as some of the world's most ignorant people when it comes to history. All history for the American people is spelled: H-o-l-o-c-a-u-s-t.

* * *

8. THE UNKNOWN "BRITS."

If we were to continue with a Holocaust trek into the past, we might end up with the 2000 British P.O.W.s who spent most of the war at Auschwitz. These men were part of the 38,000 British troops in North Africa that surrendered to Erwin Rommel at Tobruk.

They worked at "Buna," or Monowitz, or Auschwitz III.... whatever one prefers, and they had no complaints about their treatment. More importantly, they knew nothing about any "exterminations," or "gassings." Nor did the International Red Cross representatives who visited them throughout the war. Unlike the Russians and the Japanese, the Germans were signatories to the Geneva Convention and they had to open all their camps, military and civilian, to inspections by the International Red Cross.

Of course, there was one complaint of note: The British P.O.W.s and the British Government, protested the type of work assigned to the British P.O.W.s. They had been put to work building a synthetic rubber plant, and it was thought that this was a violation of the Geneva Convention; in that, synthetic rubber had a military application and P.O.W.s are not obliged to work on projects that have a military useage.

The International Red Cross was called in to investigate and decide if working on a synthetic rubber plant was a violation of the Geneva Convention. So, one had the British Government, the German Government, the British P.O.W.s and the International Red Cross involved in debates on working conditions and the type of labor performed at Auschwitz—during the very time that the alleged Holocaust was supposedly going full bore. And no one seemed to notice it! Or even mention it! Little wonder the Holocausters never mention the British P.O.W.s or the visits of the International Red Cross at Auschwitz. Given this knowledge, common sense would trample their precious Holocaust right into the mud. Rather than have the truth leak out, the Holocausters have shoved 2000 British P.O.W.s and the International Red Cross down an Orwellian "memory hole."

Oh yes, the International Red Cross decided that synthetic rubber has a civilian as well as military usage, so it was legitimate work for a P.O.W.

* * *

9. REAL NUMBERS.

SS General Oswald Pohl had been in charge of all the concentration camps. During a six-month period in 1946, he went through 60 to 80 "interrogations" by British and Americans—losing his front teeth in the process. In short, he was tortured and it was an outrageous violation of the Geneva Convention—especially since he was a general officer with specific rights under the Geneva Convention.

The Japanese tortured our P.O.W.s, but the Germans did not—no matter how many Hollywood films one has seen. However, President Truman disgraced and dishonored this nation by caving into the demands of B'nai B'rith that Jews be put in charge of all Germans that were alleged to have been war criminals. The Jews made up the lists of "war criminals." The Jews made up the lists of fantastic crimes. And the Jews were put in charge of all the alleged "war criminals." These Jews conducted a systematic torture of German P.O.W.s—until a committee of the U.S. Congress found out about it and put a stop to these disgusting war crimes.

Those who tortured helpless P.O.W.s in violation of the treatment of P.O.W.s under the Geneva Convention, should have been court-martialed for their war crimes—and they would have been tried if the military had any say in the matter—

but they were creatures of the politicians and not true military. So, the inventors of fantastic "war crimes" were allowed to get away with real war crimes.

Fortunately, they succeeded in their tortures. I say fortunately, since they clearly documented their filthy tortures by the truly incredible "confessions" that they made their victims sign.

When they finished with General Pohl, he had been forced to sign a "confession" stating that he had killed THIRTY MILLION PEOPLE, and that he had condemned another TEN MILLION PEOPLE to death!

One man charged with the death of "forty million," may seem incredible to those who only know of the fabulous "six million." However, it was the norm in those days when Jew losses were estimated (by various Jews and Jewish Organizations) at: 50 million; 41 million; 36 million (Olga Lengyel); 26 million; 25 million (the so-called Gerstein "Confession"); 18 million; 12 million (original claim of Jews at U.N.); and 6 million when the U.N. would not believe the 12 million. It was 12 million one day, and six million the next day—real Hollywood. Incidentally, few knowledgeable persons at the U.N. believed the 6 million figure. B'nai B'rith simply insisted that President Truman and the Congress believe 6 million, and they did—without a shred of evidence!

General Pohl was condemned to death at Nuremberg and executed for his truly preposterous crime: the murder of thirty or forty million people—using a confession that was clearly produced by torture. It's one of the many "lynchings" (that's what the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court called them) that dishonor our nation and our people, since the unfortunate Gen. Pohl was condemned to death "In the name of the United States and the American people," so we were all dragged into these despicable crimes. Of the more than 450 Germans we executed as "war criminals," a great many were condemned to death on torture confessions just as ridiculous as Gen. Pohl's.

Before he was executed (murdered), Gen. Pohl left a statement telling of his torture. He also stated, for the information of true historians and not Holocausters, that between 1933 and 1945, the number of persons that died from all causes in German Concentration Camps, was 200,000 to 250,000. He said that most of them perished in the final months of the war when food and medicine became short.

It's interesting to note that Pohl's pre-execution (deathbed?) statement agrees with the original estimates made by the International Red Cross right after the war—before the screams and howls of the Holocausters silenced them. At that time the Red Cross held the Allied air interdiction of all German supply lines—that cut transport by rail, truck, and water—as responsible for the terrible conditions in the camps. Probably true, but the interdiction of supplies was a legitimate military action, and pilots who shot-up trains, trucks and barges, had no way of knowing if they contained food and medicine for the

camps or munitions for the German troops.

When one considers the latest release of information by the Soviets, the 74,000 listed in the Auschwitz Death Registers, General Pohl's estimate of 200,000 to 250,000 deaths, in toto, adds up. It will delight true historians, and infuriate Hollywood Holocausters.

* * *

10. NUMBERS BY GEORGE.

When dealing with the Holocaust, all things, great and small, take on an Orwellian aura. Including the arithmetic! Example: The original 6 million Jews had been parceled out amongst all the concentration camps of Western Europe and Germany—from Holland in the west to Poland in the east. In point of fact, 5 of the fabulous 6 million had been assigned to the concentration camps of Western Europe and Germany—and only 1 million were allotted to Poland.

The crude politics of this maneuver, was to "indict" as many western nations as possible in the Holocaust, by virtue of having "death camps" on their soil, and demand that they expiate their alleged "crimes" by recognition of the Jew's "right" to seize Palestine, and by very large infusions of cash to Israel.

Of course, the problem with this tactic was that fact that these alleged "death camps," in Western Europe and Germany, were open to the inspections of scientists and scholars. In fact, all these alleged "death camps" were soon proven to have been nothing more than "work camps." They were certainly not the fabled "extermination camps " that we now know were the product of all the wild "imaginings" now recorded at the Yad Vashem.

A plaque had once been affixed to the wall of the shower room at Dachau. It claimed that 238,000 people had been "gassed" in this "gas chamber" that had been cleverly disguised as a "shower room." Of course, the scientists and scholars soon proved that the infamous "gas chamber" at Dachau was nothing more than a shower room.

The accepted number of deaths at Dachau from disease and starvation is now estimated by scholars at 20,000. Most of these deaths occurred in the later months of the war—and no one was "gassed." More importantly, no one (major Holocausters included) now claims that anyone was ever "gassed" at Dachau! So, Dachau went from 238,000 "gassing victims" down to 0 "gassing victims."

Scientists and scholars proved, beyond a shadow of a doubt, that the 5 million alleged victims of the Holocaust assigned to Western Europe and Germany had never existed! So one might assume that only the one million alleged victims that were assigned to Poland Now existed.

No such luck! In Orwell's *1984*, the hero Winston Smith was made to believe that 2 plus 2 equaled...5! In the Holocaust, 6 minus 5 equals...6! As rapidly as "gassing victims" were shown to have never existed in the west, they were "transported" by the Holocausters to the east behind the Iron Curtain, where they were safe from the prying eyes and forensic examinations of western scholars and scientists. Indeed, Fred Leuchter had to post a look-out when he took his samples at Auschwitz. And the ever-inquisitive Ditlieb Felderer had to quietly leave the guided tours in order to break into the sealed-off buildings. A passion for truth often compels honorable men to take chances.

A remarkable feat of legerdemain: By 1960 even the Yad Vashem in Israel no longer pretended that there had ever been any "gas chambers" or "death camps" in Western Europe or all of Germany! By order of the Professional Holocausters: all the "gas chambers" and "death camps" of Western Europe and Germany...were now officially in Poland! A "movable" Historical happening—the only one in history. Other historical events remain firmly fixed, geographically; the Holopcaust "happenings" can leap a thousand miles. Like one of the truly fabulous frogs one finds in the Talmud (as in: A frog large enough to cover a village of sixty houses.), scientists and scholars chased the bounding "gas chambers" and leaping "death camps" clear across all of Europe, until, with one great leap, it jumped over the Iron Curtain into Poland.

I find it rather amusing that my old nineteen sixties *Encyclopedia Britannica* informs its readers that an amazing 72,000 Jews were "gassed" at Dachau! Now, how about that! It also informs the reader that estimates "as high as one million Poles, Jews and Gypsies were killed at Auschwitz.: Obviously, my *Britannica* is pre-legerdemain, before five million mythical Jews, replete with their mytical "gas chambers," were mytically wafted over the Iron Curtain into Poland. So Holocausters like Professor Needle can now claim that four million of those mytical Jews were "gassed" in their mythical "gas chambers" in Auschwitz.

Amazingly, some Poles also claim that four million Poles were done in at Auschwitz. And, lest we forget, the Gypsies claim that one million Gypsies also met a terrible end at Auschwitz. A true horror, since that would be almost twice the number of Gypsies known to have been in Europe.

Naturally, it is considered very bad form for one to cry out: "Say...Doesn't that make nine million victims at Auschwitz?"

Of course not! Using Orwellian arithmetic: 4 plus 4 plus 1 equals...4! Or any number you feel like...if you're a Holocauster. Using my arithmetic: An undocumented 4, plus another undocumented 4, plus an undocumented 1, equals...74,000 "documented" deaths in the Auschwitz Death Registers. If Professor Needle doesn't agree with my arithmetic and he still insists on using his Orwellian numbers...let him prove it!

* * *

11. SLIPPERY SIMON.

Well...it took until 1975 before Ultra-Holocauster, Simon Wiesenthal, finally admitted that there had been no "gas chambers" or "death camps" in Western Europe or Germany. His understandable reticence was due to the embarrassing fact that he was at Mauthausen and he had always claimed that it had been a "death camp" replete with "gas chambers." And he had said it for thirty years! A very, very long fib!

However, telling the truth was obviously too much of a strain on "Slippery" Simon. In an interview for *USA Today* (1983), Simon "slipped" all the way back into one of his old routines when he said: "I was one of 34 prisoners alive out of 150,000 who had been there" (Mauthausen). He was back to fibbing.

Now, let me see...the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* clearly states that 212,000 inmates survived internment at Mauthausen. So... that's a "slip" of 212,966. Just about par for Slippery Simon.

These fantastic flights of fancy are nothing new for Simon Wiesenthal. He has, at the very least, three different versions of his alleged life during the war. Each one more fantastic than the last.

Why this dazzling display of footwork by Slippery Simon? What has he to hide? What is he trying to cover up with these fantastic tales?

The truth about Simon Wiesenthal will probably come from Austrian Chancellor Bruno Kreisky. Chancellor Kreisky is himself a Jew, and he has openly charged Simon Wiesenthal with being an agent of the Germans during the war and not the poor victim that he pretends.

Most interesting, in that, some Poles have long insisted that self-styled "Nazi Hunter" Wiesenthal had been on the Polish list of "war criminals" as an agent of the Gestapo. Now, how's that for chutzpah?

Chancellor Kreisky is thoroughly disgusted with Wiesenthal running around and pointing fingers at people, who have then been proven to have been innocent of Wiesenthal's charges. He has accused Wiesenthal and his Simon Wiesenthal Center in Los Angeles with using "Mafia methods." And he has often hinted to reporters that some day he is going to spill the beans on Slippery Simon. I can hardly wait!

* * *

12. A LICENSE TO STEAL.

The Holocaust has given professional "survivors" a license to steal, since no one is allowed to disagree with any tale concocted by anyone professing to be a "survivor." Of which there now appear to be many millions. Incredibly, West Germany now has almost five million claims by alleged Holocaust "survivors" for compensation! Some of these claimants say their claim is for a whole family of "survivors." All still living 45 years after the war! So, in this incredible Holocaust numbers game, the Germans could be dealing with claims for compensation from 10 to 15 million Jews. And that doesn't even include any claims for compensation from the Jews of Eastern Europe. In short: there are clearly more claims for compensation from Jews, than there are Jews on the planet earth! Who ever said that there is no "free lunch"?

* * *

13. AN ACCOUNTING.

Like a great many professional Holocausters who were given a license to lie—since no one would dare to contradict them—Simon Wiesenthal has clearly been caught up in his vast network of lies.

As has that other old "pro," Elie Wiesel. Wiesel has, at different times, claimed to have been liberated from 4 different Concentration Camps; by 3 different armies; in 2 different countries! In recent years he has resurrected his two older sisters that he said were killed off at Auschwitz; he recently had his little sister thrown into a flaming pit at Auschwitz, Poland, after claiming—for thirty years—that she had died (mysteriously) at Buchenwald, Germany; and having resurrected his two older sisters, he was kind of short of victims, so he decided to invent a grandmother at Auschwitz. A character that had never existed before in his tale of Auschwitz.

In his latest: Wiesel claims that he was once crossing 36th Street in New York City, when a taxicab turned the corner, ran into him...and knocked him all the way down to 35th Street! Almost...TWO-HUNDRED FEET!

Elie Wiesel is easily the greatest liar to ever appear on the planet. Like Wiesenthal and all the other professional Holocausters, he absolutely refuses to document or debate any of his fantastic tales.

It's little wonder that professional Holocausters refuse to debate any facet of their meal-ticket, the Holocaust. How could anyone defend the fantastic lies of Wiesenthal or Wiesel?

In point of fact, the Holocausters have nothing left to debate. With all of the alleged "death camps" of Western Europe and Germany long proven to have been "work camps," and all the alleged "death camps" of Poland now proven to have also been only "work camps"—they have nothing left to debate. Like the Cheshire Cat in "Alice," the Holocaust has vanished, leaving only a mouth howling...."ANTI-SEMITIC!"

* * *

14. A RELIGIOUS EXPERIENCE?

The hallmark of a free country is the right to debate anything. I was taught that fine old American principle in grammar school. I assume all American children are given the same instruction today.

Perhaps one may refuse to debate or discuss a subject if one is not teaching that subject at taxpayers expense. Or profiting in some way from the content of a course of instruction alleged to be historical when it isn't.

Professor Needle, and all of his counterparts in the business, teach a course on the Holocaust, a course that is clearly sustained at taxpayers expense. They profit by instructing this course and also as Jews demanding all manner of special compensation and privilege because of all the undocumented events that they, themselves, have introduced into their course. In short: They constantly present large bills to the American people, demanding full payment, without a shred of evidence that the American people owe these large debts to all the Jews. If the Holocausters were in a normal business instead of Holocausting, no one in his right mind would pay their preposterous bills.

It is an undeniable fact that the hallmark of the Holocaust is the absolute refusal of Professor Needle, and all other professional Holocausters, to debate or even discuss their subject. It's outrageous! It flies in the face of academic freedom and it has no place in a taxpayer-supported institution. It is especially egregious, since the refusal to debate the subject he is teaching comes from a character on the public payroll who openly brands true scholars, who are quite willing to defend their every statement, as "anti-academics." A classic case of Orwellian "Blackwhite." Wherein: Jack Needle, who will not debate or discuss any facet of his preposterous propaganda, calls true scholars: "anti-academics."

Religion may be defined as, "a cause, principle, or system of beliefs held to with ardor and faith" (Webster's Seventh Collegiate Dictionary). History may be defined as, "a chronological record of significant events (as affecting a nation, institution) usu. including an explanation of their causes" (Ibid.). Professor Needle professes to teach "history " in a course of instruction that relies on nothing more than blind faith in preposterous events that assault one's common sense, and not the scrupulous documentation and heavily footnoted references that one finds in a true history course.

In truth: Having claimed tuition in the secular, history, Professor Needle quickly dons the vestments of a priest and pontificates that it is sacrilegious to be a "non-believer" in his miraculous events—one must never question the Holocaust "faith." Empirical reasoning dictates that Professor Needle is teaching a religion and not a secular subject, since his teaching is clearly outside the norms of academic instruction.

Of course, the Holocaust as a Jewish "religion" is not a new concept. It's been assessed as such by every open-minded person to do any research on this alleged historic happening. Recently, the Jewish author, Jacobo Timerman, joined the club by proclaiming the Holocaust as a "civil religion" for many Jews.

I'm sure Professor Needle favors the Constitutional separation of church and state; therefore, the honorable thing to do, would be to drop the "religious" instruction of the Holocaust and modify his course to conform with the basic standards of academic freedom that one finds in all secular instruction. To wit: The freedom to question or debate any facet of his course of instruction, along with his expressed willingness to defend the content of the course that he has been teaching at Brookdale—just like all the other professors.

Having just refreshed his knowledge and experience of the Holocaust on his trip to Auschwitz and Maidanek, Professor Needle should be primed to defend each and every one of the truly miraculous events one finds in the Holocaust. Therefore, let me suggest a debate in the press, or in a public forum, wherein we may arrive at the truth. After all, that's the purpose of a debate, isn't it? And a debate is such a fine, old American tradition that has served this nation since its birth as a free country. In a free and open debate, I might even be able to field some well-known authors who have written extensively on the subject.

There is also an obligation to debate this subject, since it's an undeniable fact that the Holocaust has represented a very large claim on our treasury for more than forty-years. All the American people are well aware of this considerable expense, so they certainly have a right to know the truth about a claim that has been so very, very costly.

A debate could actually be very desirable for the Holocausters; in that, the actual documentation—at long last—of all the Holocaust tales that have been presented in such a lurid Hollywood fashion, on faith alone, would go a long way towards justifying the many billions going to Israel each and every year—for forty-two years! In fact, in proving the Holocaust to be an historical fact—and not just World War Two propaganda—the Holocausters might even initiate an increase in the billions flowing to Israel. If the Holocaust is true, they have nothing to fear and a great deal to gain.

Naturally, documentation proving the Holocaust to be Hollywood and not history, would have the opposite effect on the billions flowing to Israel. To say the very least! The documentation of the Holocaust as pure Hollywood, would make it the greatest swindle in history!

The reasons for debating are quite compelling. There is only one reason to not debate: Orwellian common sense dictates that the refusal of the Holocausters to debate their Holocaust confirms that it really is the greatest swindle in history.

With the nations of Eastern Europe testing the waters of Democracy, many for the first time in forty-five years, there is no better time to demonstrate the hallmark of our free nation: the right to debate anything! May I suggest this title for the debate:

THE HOLOCAUST, HISTORY OR HOLLYWOOD?

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* Fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is $2., $5., $20., or $100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month—and will be gratefully accepted as donations .

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, and, most importantly, our reprints of revealing articles which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors, and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

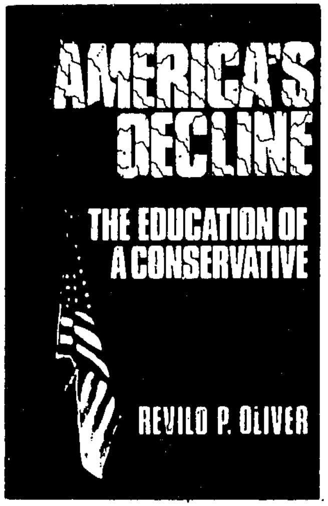
Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our "wave length," and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of $ . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . for general purposes.

DO YOUR PART TODAY—HELP FREE OUR WHITE RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!


AMERICA'S DECLINE
THE EDUCATION OF A CONSERVATIVE
REVILO P. OLIVER

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigous academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE:*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to Ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

Order No. 1007-$8.50 — 376 pp., pb.
plus $1.50 for postage and handling. — ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145 - 7667 SINGLE COPY $4.00

Nationalists, Jews and the Fate of Eastern Europe

Changing the Mask

By Dr. William L. Pierce
page 27

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

Professor Revilo P. Oliver:
POSTSCRIPTS:
Europe's Future, page 1
Revamped Liberty, page 20

Dr. Charles E. Weber
Pamyat and the Rôle of the Jews in the Soviet Union, page 23; Was the Second World War a "Good War" for Aryans?, page 25.

Robert Frens
The Japanese Are Coming, page 43; Aids 1994, page 45; Sad Sats, page 51.

VOL. 17 - NO. 12 AUGUST 1990

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans,* has been published monthly since September 1973 by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial office: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA—Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

©Copyright 1988
by Liberty Bell Publications.

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY	$ 4.00
THIRD CLASS-BULK RATE USA only	$35.00
FIRST CLASS-USA	$45.00
FIRST CLASS-all other countries	$50.00
AIR MAIL - Europe, South America	$60.00
Middle East, Far East, So. Africa	$65.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 COPIES	$ 22.00
50 COPIES	$ 90.00
100 COPIES	$150.00
500 COPIES	$600.00
1000 COPIES	$900.00

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor/publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavour to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of our Western culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change, or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People,* not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

POSTSCRIPTS

by Revilo P. Oliver

EUROPE'S FUTURE

What is portended by recent events in Russia and Germany is a problem of the first order. At this writing, only two things are certain:

- In the United States, the boobs will suffer, and probably suffer excruciatingly;
- In Europe, the only thing that matters is the future of Germany, which the Jews' savages sundered into three parts in 1945. The merging of two of those parts now seems assured.

Readers of this periodical, I am sure, will have paid no attention to the flood of effervescent hogwash about a "failure of Communism" and a "victory for democracy" that inundated the press and the electronic show-box. That was for the boobs.

There has been no significant change in Europe, within or outside the Soviet Union, just as there is no significant change in an opera when one soprano is replaced by another.

The ascent of Gorbachev to the post of general manager in the Soviet was naturally saluted with the usual fanfare about a "mellowing of the régime" etc. *ad nauseam.* Needless to say, that was just another performance of the farce that has been periodically staged since 1918 to convince suckers that the Communist régime was becoming civilized. One variation of the performance, staged separately or with the other, is designed to give the impression that the Jews are losing control of their Soviet colony.[1]

---

[1] Even a veteran intelligence officer, Commander Riis, was deceived in his old age when he slipped aboard the ship that brought Krushchev to this country for a song-and-dance act in the United Nations. Riis, who spoke Russian fluently, succeeded in interviewing agents of the Russian secret service disguised as simple sailors, and he believed their assurance that Krushchev, who was almost certainly a Kike, was a "real Russian" who was putting the international vermin in their place. Cf. *The Enemy of Our Enemies,* p. 76. n. 24.

It was not really surprising, therefore, that the first indication of a change of possible significance after the advent of Gorbachev was the toleration of a Russian nationalist movement called Pamyat, which, if not a device for identifying and eventually liquidating potential opposition, suggested a shift in internal policies to utilize the racial and national loyalty of the Russians, as Stalin had done.[2]

Pamyat has always asserted that "Zionists" (the evasive word for Jews that has always been tolerated and even promoted in the Soviet) were responsible for the overthrow of the monarchy and the descent of Russia into feral barbarism. Now the head of the Pamyat movement is quoted as saying that the Jews (there's the honest word at last) engineered the revolution of 1917-18 to destroy Russia, murder the more civilized part of the population, and enable the world's vampires to feed on Russian blood without fear of interruption. He observes that all the sub-bestial creatures who have ruled Russia during that barbarism, from Lenin to Brezhnev (real name, Garbanski) were Sheenies, with the partial exception of Stalin. Even today, the overwhelming majority in the Russian Academy of Sciences is composed of Yids, who, with their fellow tribesmen in other state institutions, are responsible for the "moribund state" of scientific studies. It has been a long time since such facts could be publicly stated in Russia. (In 1979, Professor Valery Yemelyanov, who had dared to state a few facts about Yids in a private memorandum that was stolen by the ever vigilant parasites, was summarily fired from his academic position and tortured in a "psychiatric hospital.") Of course, the Sheenies, by automatic reflex, instantly began to scream that millions of God's precious masterpieces were about to be stuffed into gas chambers, just as in their great hoax.

The toleration of Pamyat was complemented by arrangements for increasing numbers of Sheenies to flit to the United States to join their millions of fellow tribesmen in battening on the American boobs.[3] Some observers prematurely conjectured that Gorbachev was exporting the godly parasites to clean up his country, and indulged in the specious hope that our race might eventually be defended by the Soviets, whom the Americans, as directed by their masters, had labored so hard for so long to maintain, subsidize and equip.

It is just possible that Gorbachev, with the permission of his masters, acted to reduce the pervasive corruption of society that always accompanies Jews, and disintegrates effective administration under any form of government. There are said to be 175,000 millionaires in Soviet Russia, most of them, no doubt, Kikes who became wealthy by the theft, bribery, and smuggling of which Semis and others who came to this country openly boasted, making simple-minded "conservatives" rejoice at "free enterprise" in a Communist country.[4]

The present farce was, of course, planned in detail long before it was made public for the benefit of journalists who are proud they knew how to spell *'glasnost.'* Six years ago, in 1984, Anatoly Golitzyn, who defected from the Soviet espionage and terrorist agency ('KGB'), predicted "a false liberalization in Eastern Europe, with reforms so dazzling that the West will be incapable of retaining a consensus [he thought there was one!] in favor of a strong defense." The reforms were specifically to include elimination of barriers between the western and eastern thirds of Germany, and a "coalition" government in Poland.

Preparations for the big show were doubtless under way when Golitzyn defected, and selected Sheenies were being groomed for their rôles as "anti-Communists" and "champions of democracy," ready to take over from their Communist kinsmen when the star performers, Gorby & Bushy, came on the stage of the Jews' world-theater, bowing to the applause of simpletons. Attentive observers have noticed that in all the "liberated" satellites of the Soviet, from Poland and Hungary to Romania and Bulgaria, the "new" régimes are run by Kikes, although their front-man may be a stupid or venal native of the country the invaders continue to hold in helpless servitude.

---

[2] Cf. *Liberty Bell*, November 1988, pp. 8 ff.

[3] The number of poisonous parasites now in this country is unknown. They provide statistics that are naturally deceptive, in keeping with the instincts of a race that lives by deceit. A Jewish admission that there were twenty-three million of them battening on Americans by 1920, before the great influx that came when the Germans tried to clean up Germany, may be an inadvertent admission of fact or just another canard.

[4] See *Liberty Bell*, November 1984, pp. 1-8.

The figurehead in Washington, first Ronnie and then Bushy, held meetings with Gorbachev of the kind the press likes to call "summit," at which, in addition to general jollification and an exchange of dirty stories, the two managers[5] or their crews doubtless coördinated their rôles in the comedy that was to be played for their subjects, perhaps principally for the Americans.

They arranged for the Masters of Deceit to use their Holohoax racket to extort money from the inhabitants of the part of Germany the Americans gave to the Soviet, thus supplementing the loot now taken from the western third of the unfortunate nation. According to the official statement by Dietrich Granow, Consul General of the western fragment of Germany, the Sheenies had, by January 1988, used their Holohoax to extort from those Germans a total of seven trillion, three hundred and ninety billion dollars ($7,390,000,000,000.), and, of course, the vampires are continuing to suck the blood of the hated Aryans there. They will now shakedown the unfortunate inhabitants of the eastern fragment with the same rapacity. No one, so far as I know, has even tried to calculate how much the Sheenies have, by use of the same crude fiction, extorted from the equally hated Americans, who were their thoughtless tools in wreaking vengeance on the Germans for trying to have a country of their own.

Then, with a burst of fanfare from the orchestra, came the glorious "liberation" of the Soviets' satellite states in Eastern

---

[5] Lawrence Patterson, in his well-known financial periodical, *Criminal Politics*, identifies Gorby and Bushy as "regional governors," serving under the supervisory direction of Super-Sheeny Kissinger and David Rockefeller. Whether the latter holds so exalted a rank may be doubted. Kissinger has frequently been identified as the satrap apparently charged with governing the United States.

Europe, and gullible Americans felt their cockles grow warm as they imagined that the populations that had been oppressed by the Communists were about to enjoy all the blessings of American "democracy," such as color television, football games, political games by ranting politicians, gasoline-driven go-carts, cocaine, nigger rapists, "AIDS," and lifelong servitude to usurers.

The head of a labor union was given some official recognition in Poland. Americans who had not noted the significant fact that Walesa had been made a hero by the jewspapers, imagined that he had attained his new position without the permission and encouragement of Gorbachev. A photograph, published in *Candour*, March-April 1989, showing Walesa being petted by David Rockefeller, told the whole story and should have made the coming play clear to anyone who thought about it, even if he did not know that Walesa is surrounded and manipulated by Jews.

The progress of "liberation" in the various satellite states is illustrated by what happened in Romania. The Judaeo-Communists discarded their faithful servant and Bush's counterpart, Ceausescu, a worn-out tool, with as much compunction as you feel when you throw away a broken pair of pliers or a worn-out typewriter ribbon.[6] He was replaced by another of the same kind, who had the advantage of being comparatively unknown, and who is using the secret police to suppress the great threat to the new democracy posed by the Romanians who are anti-Communists, many of whom imprudently exposed themselves in the demonstrations that preceded the disposal of Ceausescu. The new boss, Illiescu, may be a Romanian or part-Romanian thug, but his second in command, "Premier" in the government, is, for the first time in recent decades, admittedly a Yid. And, needless to say, the enemies of mankind still have their slimy claws about the necks of the Romanians, and their new tool has obviously been charged with liquidation of the unexpectedly large opposition that exposed itself.[7] At latest reports, the secret police are hunting down "subversives" who do not sufficiently revere the race that Yahweh created to afflict mankind. Also needless to say, the great "democrat," Illiescu will, like Ceausescu, be petted and honored in Washington and subsidized by Bush's tax-paying animals. *Plus ça change, plus c'est la même chose.*

---

[6] In the *Chalcedon Chronicle*, the publication of the most intelligent group of Calvinists, a fairly accurate report of what the writer had seen on a visit to Romania (which, however, written by a pious man, naturally covered up for God's darlings), was followed by an authoritative explanation of the fall of the Communists' stooge, Ceausescu: that happened because the Christians in Romania got down on their knees and begged old Yahweh's famous scion to help them. The writer seems unaware of the obvious corollary of his explanation: either (a) the Romanians, having suffered the horrors of Communist rule for forty-five years, didn't think of yammering to Jesus until this year, or (b) old Jesus was drunk or busy or hard-hearted and didn't pay any attention to all those pleading votaries for forty-five years and then suddenly woke up, had a whim to have mercy on them at last, and stealthily planted in some Communists' minds a lust to liquidate Ceausescu. If neither (a) nor (b) is true, then it follows that Jesus had nothing to do with what happened, and (c) praying to Jesus for forty-five years was wasted effort because there is no one up there in the clouds. Now tell me how a mind, not otherwise idiotic, could fail to see that simple and obvious logic, and you will have explained Christianity.

This, you may be sure, is the drill for other satellites, with insignificant local variations. Visitors to Budapest are impressed by the sudden abundance of merchandise in the stores, and do not notice that Hungary's surplus in trade with Russia was simultaneously converted to a deficit, which the Hungarians or, more probably, the Americans will have to pay, sooner or later. And, needless to say, a fresh crew of God's Own is running the show.

A notable exception to the "liberation" over which Gorbachev presides (with a grin and a wink to Bushy) is the Balkan states,[8] and especially Lithuania, on which Gorby has

---

[7] That, no doubt, is the unstated reason for the apprehension, that the tyranny of Illiescu will prove to be even more ferocious than Ceausescu's, expressed by the former American Ambassador to Romania, David Funderburk. See the interview excerpted in *Christian News*, 9 July 1990.

[8] Oddly enough, there was an "illegal" request for independence from Latvia, where Latvians are now a small minority. The educated and responsible classes were tortured and murdered by the Bolsheviks in 1940, and the greater part of the remaining Latvians were crammed into boxcars and shipped to towns in the Ural Mountains, where the des-

used the most ruthless economic pressures and threats of military action to repress the desire for "independence" that he beatifically encouraged elsewhere. Various reasons are alleged, but the real one is discernable only after the smoke screen is blown away. The majority of Lithuanians are so bigoted that they do not worship the sacred Sheenies, and some of them are even so impious as to remember how those godly folk cheered and aided the Bolshevik invaders when they massacred civilized and educated Lithuanians in 1940. That is why the Yids officially demanded that Lithuanians believe the Holohoax (and, no doubt, submit to the usual extortion) as a precondition for Gorbachev's entertaining their request for self-government.

The public relations experts in Moscow are groaning about the "disastrous economic plight" of the Soviet, thus making simple-minded "conservatives" prate joyously about the beauties of "free enterprise" and the capitalism that has them by the throat with its teeth on their jugular veins. The major purpose of the act became apparent when Bushy ordered the exportation of massive amounts of the dwindling resources of his American subjects, ostensibly to finance and encourage the new "democracy." Mountains of American wheat are being exported to the Soviet at the expense of the tax-paying animals in this country, since the wheat is subsidized and so sold to the Soviets for much less then Americans would have to pay, and the rest is paid by loans, which will be guaranteed by the American serfs and so eventually paid by them. (A second purpose of the exportation may be to exhaust American reserves of wheat in storage, in preparation for the glorious time when American farmers must feed the whole world and, like their Ukrainian counter-

---

cendants of the few survivors still live. Mongolian savages were brought in to rape the remaining Latvian women and thus improve the genetic stock of the country. When the Germans occupied Latvia after they countered the impending Bolshevik attack on Germany in 1944, many of the murdered Latvians were exhumed from mass graves, and a cinematographic film of the corpses, many showing evidence of atrocious torture, was shown in the United States. Americans were not interested, because the extermination of Latvians was not "genocide," which is the crime of displeasing Jews.

parts, themselves starve to death on the land from which the harvests have been confiscated for humanitarian purposes.)

It suffices to note that the January issue of *Criminal Politics* reported the official statement by Procter & Gamble, manufacturers of toothpaste, soap, and the like, that 60% of all their export trade was with poor Russia, where there must be a large demand for such wares. And since the company is not a charitable institution (except when it pays taxes), the exports which form so large a part of its business are obviously paid for by Russia's "faltering economy." Mr. Patterson identifies the economic propaganda, including, according to his sources in his June issue, a fake "May Day" parade with well-orchestrated heckling by well-trained protesters, to make simpletons ready for massive "economic aid" and a "Marshall Plan" to "restructure" the dear Soviets' economy, while Russia is secretly preparing to issue a gold-backed ruble for Americans, who will at last want to have money, after the present dollar bills have been bailed up for "recycling" to save the paper in them.

The only really noteworthy event was the migration of masses of Germans from the eastern to the western third of what the barbarians left of Germany, culminating in the breaching of the famous wall in Berlin and the opening of the border between the two thirds.

Needless to say, those events were not a "spontaneous uprising" as the buncombe in the American press tried to make the boobs believe. It was about as spontaneous as the Anvil Chorus in a performance of *Il Trovatore*. When that chorus was first heard, however, I doubt that critics in the audience were able to foresee the dénouement of the opera's plot, which was known only to the impresario, his staff, and the actors he had rehearsed.

In the eastern fragment of Germany overage actors were summarily retired and abandoned to whatever fate awaited them. They were replaced with younger thugs from the same old gang. The creature called Honecker, of uncertain lineage, was replaced by a Kike named Gregor Gysi, but most of the leading parasites in eastern Germany blossomed out in new clothes as "anti-Communist" and "champions of democracy."

There were a few *contretemps*. The orchestrated protests got out of hand at times, and, for example, a Sheeny lawyer named Wolfgang Schnur, long celebrated as the valiant defender of dissidents from Communist rule and probably already groomed for the office of Premier, was exposed as a spy for the secret police, to whom he betrayed even his clients. All of the three "reform parties" scheduled to compete with and neutralize each other in coming elections, refused at first to investigate the retired thugs, but finally yielded to popular demand so that they could better cozen the voters when the time came. And it is reported that a Jew was so indiscreet as to boast publicly that a merger of the two fragments of Germany could take place only with the gracious permission of his predatory race.

The excerpts from the German press published (in translation) in the weekly propaganda sheet of the Embassy in Washington show that at least the newspapers quoted prated about irrelevancies and were but little better than American jewspapers. One thing that seems certain, however, is amalgamation of two of the three parts of the mutilated trunk of Germany. This may even lead to replacement of the foul government now headed by a Sheeny, Kohl, and a deserter and traitor, Weizsäcker, by a more German government, though scarcely by a really patriotic one.

The probable political consequences of the suturing of the two fragments of Germany will be considered below.

Before we discuss the true import of the events staged by Gorby & Bushy in Europe, we must define the forces involved.

In each of the countries concerned, a prime mover of popular discontent was nationalism, the sense of forming a nation. Now a nation is a *natio*, a group of persons who are racially and ethnically so closely akin that they could be described (as they were in Antiquity) as all the descendants of an eponymous ancestor. And given the territorial imperative of mammalian life, a nation must claim a specific territory as its own. It can admit to its territory a few metics, who are respected and regarded as visitors, or large numbers of aliens who are regarded as genetically inferior, mere subjects and preferably slaves of the citizens.

When there are racially or ethnically distinct enclaves within a nation, e.g., Hungarians in Romania, Poles in Russia, or Jews anywhere, there is certain to be trouble.

Under the delusions engendered by the Christian superstition, the concept of nationality was generally falsified in Aryan lands, and a nation was identified, not by racial homogeneity, but by birth in the nation's territory. Where this stupid sham is generally accepted, as in the United States, where the American boobs even accept niggers, Jews, and Indians as fellow "Americans," the nation ceases to exist and, as Professor Andrew Hacker pointed out years ago, becomes a geographical name for territory inhabited by incompatible and secretly or openly hostile races, and certain to disintegrate into chaos before long. The Americans proudly advertised their country as a dumping ground for the world's anthropoid refuse, and they have carried their fatuity so far that they now cannot escape the consequences of disregarding and defying the forces of nature.

Europeans are not yet so stultified, and their future depends on frank recognition of racial realities.

We must, above all, understand what we mean by 'Communism.' It has long been a convenient designation of the deadly force that destroys our nations and civilization, but it is not to be identified with a particular "ideology," such as the gospel of Mordecai, alias Karl Marx, which seems now to be becoming discredited and may in future years persist only in the great majority of Christian churches, which have accepted the Marxian Reformation, sometimes called "the social gospel."[9]

The destructive force that was commonly called 'Communism' or 'Bolshevism' in the recent past consists of three analytically separable elements or layers of subversion:

(1) When the Jews invade a nation's country, usually in the guise of godly folk persecuted by the unrighteous rest of the world for their piety,[10] they, by racial instinct, intend first to defile, and then to destroy the nation. A conspiracy of Jewish leaders is well described in the famous *Protocols*, whoever wrote them, but to speak of a racial conspiracy of Jews is as nugatory as to speak of a conspiracy of termites,

One principal technique of the invaders was described by one of their noted agitators, Apthecker, in a moment of indiscreet candor: they find groups of the inhabitants who can be isolated by something they have in common, e.g., niggers or factory workers or even females, convince them they are oppressed by the rest of the nation, excite their greed and vanity, and thus reduce the nation to a congeries of groups passionately fighting each other and sooner or later resorting to violence that makes the disparate elements irreconcilable. One contingent of the invaders subsidizes and promotes every racially deleterious vice the infected nation can be induced to tolerate. The usurers go to work to fasten economic chains on the hapless people, promoting international wars, civil wars, and every kind of internal discord to make the victims' governments borrow from their domestic enemies, and also vending to individuals baubles and playthings that the feckless purchasers cannot afford and so obtain on usurious terms. Other contingents attack every spot of potential weakness in the national fabric. Many of the invaders, especially in the early stages, become Marranos, professing conversion to whatever is the victims' dominant religion, always squeaking about "human rights," with the mental reservation that, as is said in their Talmud, only Jews are human.

[9] It is noteworthy that the power of Illiescu, the present butcher in Romania, depends in large part on the Romanian Orthodox Church, which, like most churches in the United States, sold out and was converted to Marx's gospel decades ago. See the interview cited in Note 7 *supra.*

[10] The original occupation of part of Palestine by the Jews is best explained by the Jews' great apologist, Philo Judaeus: when the tribes came to Canaan as enemies of the people they intended to destroy, the stupid Canaanites invited the supposedly godly folk into Canaan, and it was only after the Jews had set up their ghettos and synagogues that they took over the country, doubtless by inciting the Canaanites to destroy themselves in internecine wars. Old Yahweh, it was believed, had so befuddled the minds of the Canaanites that they permitted Jews to enter their country.

The invaders always create or capture two opposing economic or political systems, such as Communism and Capitalism, and use one to undermine the other, until the vexed nation falls into the claws of the predators, as when the Soviet régime was established in Russia, financed by Jewish capitalists in the United States and other Western nations. It must be understood, however, that all such systems are merely devices for the subjugation and destruction of nations. They are merely the clothing the invaders choose to wear at a given time, and are as readily changed as coats and ties whenever it seems expedient to adopt a different disguise.

(2) Thugs and swindlers, recruited from the criminal elements native to the country, serve as stalking horses and front-men for the invaders and prevent recognition that the subversion is primarily the work of the predatory race. Politicians and similar accomplices are, of course, discarded whenever their usefulness is diminished or they have made serious mistakes.

(3) A mass of native dupes of mediocre and less than mediocre intelligence who believe the "ideology" that is used to recruit them. In the modern world, this includes all the real Communists, i.e., persons who actually believe the drivel promulgated by Marx. It may be taken as a firm rule that no believing Marxist ever attains a rank higher than that of a lackey. I have often cited the incisive perception of a young American, Duane Thorin, who, when he was long a prisoner in Korea, studied the professional Communists who tried to brainwash him, and saw that the upper grade of criminals had only contempt for subordinates who were so stupid as to believe in Marxism: "Intellects that failed to see through the falsities of communism were so arrested that they were of only limited use in the totalitarian state."[11] This expendable riff-raff can be kicked out or liquidated if it does not promptly change its faith when given a good hint. But waste no pity on the "intellectual" asses.

We must keep the tripartite nature of the destroyers in mind, if we are to understand the new fashions in clothing that are now sported by some enemies of our race in Europe. As Douglas Reed remarked, Jews are versipellous, and he was often amused when, on a southbound express going over the Brenner Pass, he saw Jews go to bed as Germans and arise in the morning as Italians. Do not think it matters whether a Yid is now clowning as a Communist, Capitalist, Conservative, Anti-Communist, Nationalist, Evangelist, or in whatever other guise suits his immediate purposes. His fixed purpose never varies.

There is now only one major uncertainty, but it is a great one: Have the stars in the Jews' current extravaganza, Gorby & Bushy, like inept sorcerers, released forces that will get out of control? Certainly the accumulated resentment in all the populations of the Soviet Empire, including even the Russians, is a formidable and potentially explosive power that will effect drastic changes, unless it can speedily be diverted, fragmented, and subdued by our enemies.

Americans who do not mindlessly venerate their strange god's Chosen are apt to believe that Yahweh's supermen are so superior intellectually that their devices are infallible. That is not necessarily true. It is not impossible that the sudden change of the *mise en scène* of their world comedy may prove to have been a blunder.

The most optimistic evaluation of the present situation by a responsible writer is the article by John Tyndall in *Liberty Bell*, June 1990. You have read it, so I shall only comment on the five developments that he regards as likely:

"(1)... The 'melting pot' that is the present United States will dissolve in civil war and chaos, and a new nation will have to be formed...that will correspond to ethnic realities."

This assumes the economic collapse of the society that the boobs have made bankrupt and hopelessly insolvent, so that the anthropoid vermin they have so blithely imported and cherished will turn on them. That is almost inevitable. Whether there is still in the minority of thinking Americans enough manhood and cohesion to wrest from the riotous rabble of aliens, abetted by Aryan dunderheads, a territory for a new nation is a question to which I dare not suggest an answer. If there is not

---

11. *A Ride to Panmunjom*, Chicago, Regnery, 1956.

and Europe becomes resurgent, the ravaged territory can again be colonized, perhaps more realistically and successfully.

"(2). Africa will...revert to European control." Thanks to the epidemic African Plague ('AIDS'), that is almost certain, *if* Aryans become again a viable species of mammalian life.

"(3). Japan will be driven from her dominant position...by protective measures against her exports." This is likely in any event, since the Jews will never forgive the Japanese for understanding Jews, as was shown in the large number of books on that unsavory subject published and widely read in Japan.

"(4). The European Common Market will disintegrate as a reality..." Certain, unless the several nations of Europe are destroyed.

"(5). Zionism, the most powerful single world force,...will decline into one of negligible influence." That is surely a drastic understatement. The *hostes generis humani* have elected a desperate struggle for all or nothing. They are supremely confident that they now, after twenty centuries, have the hated Aryans by the neck and can exterminate them slowly and with loving care to ensure a maximum of suffering. But if ever they lose their strangle hold, we may well see the glorious future that Marx suggested as sucker-bait, a World Without Jews.

With so much commentary on Mr. Tyndall's admirable article, we may consider the crucial future of Germany. The union of two of the three parts of that dismembered nation is now assured, for all practical purposes, and the native energy of the German people makes it certain that the new Germany will dominate Europe.

The partial "reunification" of Germany could serve either of two plans, videlicet:

(1) An economic and then political *rapprochement* between Germany and Russia, thus permitting the formation of a "democratic" coalition of Germany, the Soviet, and Poland and the other satellites to form a union, with the vast resources of German intelligence and technology at its disposal, in opposition to the "United Europe" that is now being contrived.

(2) The merging of "democratic" Germany, Russia, and its satellites in the "European Union," in which they would have the preponderant influence and become both subject to the "Western" variety of Judaeo-Communist rule and available for use against that power's North American colonies.

Both plans must be attractive to the planners. The first, while probably assuring the racial integrity of the Soviet states, would make easy the economic ruin of the rest of Europe and its eventual occupation by Soviet forces. The second plan would merge Soviet territories into the "United Europe," with the result that those lands, this far maintained more or less intact racially, would be invaded by all the world's refuse, which would have only to land anywhere in Europe and hasten to defile the still racially virgin lands of the Aryans. This would consummate the reduction of our race to the position predicted in Jean Raspail's *Camp of the Saints* and its eventual extermination by mongrelization and massacre.

We need not wonder which plan will be chosen by the Chosen, if they are entirely free to choose.

In all of the foregoing we have overlooked one crucial factor. Gorbachev has at his disposal the largest, and despite its inefficiency, the most formidable fighting machine in the world.[12] The Soviet army has been purged of commanders who might not be Gorbachev's enthusiastic tools,[13] and the vast army's

[12] The United States once had a formidable army and navy, but demoralized and discarded it, preferring an uncohesive rabble, honeycombed with females, niggers, mongrels, and punks, commanded by nigger Generals and nigger Admirals, and fit only for victories such as the Bush's treacherous assault on his partners in Panama and the earlier triumphant occupation of a nigger-infested bump in the Caribbean. Any military power the country has left must reside in its nuclear missiles, of which the efficiency is doubtful and which nitwits will constantly strive to sabotage to appease their bulimia for world peace-posh. Even if our missiles are still operable, they are old and obsolete in comparison with any one of the three kinds of vastly more accurate and more powerful missiles that Gorbachev is now manufacturing at an accelerated rate.

[13] According to the authoritative newsletter of Jane's, the publishers of the world's standard manuals of military information, fifty-nine Soviet officers, from the rank of lieutenant to general, were murdered by the secret police in 1989, and Jane's even suggested that the murders were "ethnic," i.e., a purge of racially loyal Russians.

store of the most technically advanced weapons, from missiles to aircraft and cannon, is being constantly increased, evidently on a larger scale than ever. The navy is being correspondingly strengthened and equipped for decisive action in any part of the world.

According to reports that purport to be "leaks" from reliable intelligence services, but which we have no means of verifying, the Soviets are industriously installing electronic equipment that will make their heartland, Russia, invulnerable to American missiles by 1993, or possibly late in 1992. They will therefore be in a position either to use threats or actually to destroy some unwanted part of this country without fear of reprisal, and thus force an unconditional surrender. Americans, having repudiated all the ethics of war to please the Yids, should know what will follow that surrender.

Obviously, Gorbachev is not a fool and a peace-lubber, and the wishes of dim-witted Americans will not make him one. But his preparations for war will be greatly accelerated by the billions the American boobs will be forced to contribute for "foreign aid" to the "distressed Soviets" and to "stabilize" the glorious new democracy. According to latest reports, the Americans talked five European nations and Japan into endorsing massive aid, both financial and in free agricultural products, to poor, dear Gorby to help him with his "reforms," but the endorsements were probably given to egg on the American idiots to their inevitable bankruptcy and destruction. Those favorite Communist instrumentalities for bleeding Americans, the International Monetary Fund and the World Bank, will probably do their part. Whom the Jews would destroy, they first make mad.

Anyway, it has been forty-five years since the last major blood-letting of American boobs, and it is time for another, stimulated, of course, by lots of righteousness, as usual.

A good trick would be a war against the Semites in the Near and Middle East, contrived by "poor little" Israel, which would, of course, order its Americans to fight for it, while the Soviet, with its now peerless fighting machine, would support the "Arabs," and crush the Americans, occupying their country and teaching Americans how their German victims felt before they were incinerated by fire-storms, as at Dresden, or done to death by brutality, starvation and exposure, as in the savage Americans' camps for prisoners.[14]

There are some indications that war will be the preferred solution, probably after 1993, if the United States has not collapsed in anarchy before that date.

In addition to the swarms that stupid Americans will pay to pollute further the country that once was theirs, swarms of Yahweh's brood are being shipped into Israël[15] to help kick more Palestinians out of their own country and eventually massacre the rest. The increment of Jews is being settled in a way that is an arrogant and derisive defiance of all Moslem states, which are losing the patience they have thus far exercised, and may, in exasperation, try to restrain the Jews and their American serfs, despite the vast arsenal of nuclear weapons the Sheenies accumulated in Israël while bleating about "world peace."

[14] See the letter by Professor Martin Brech in *Liberty Bell*, July 1990. The authoritative *Alliierte Kreigsverbrechen und Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit* (available from Liberty Bell Publications, $18. postpaid) was compiled shortly before the disgusting farce that preceded the murders committed at Nuremberg in violation of international law and the sense of decency once innate in our race, for which the Americans, the then preponderant military power, must bear the entire gravamen of guilt. (It is now likely that they will condignly suffer for their Jew-inspired crimes against mankind.) The horrifying record is continued in James Bacque's *Other Losses* ($30. postpaid). The Canadian author, whose work was made possible by two American colonels, seems hostile to the Germans; he had to pretend to believe the Sheenies' Holohoax to avoid persecution by the scoff-law government of Canada.

[15] I note in passing that the correct spelling of the trisyllabic word in English is *Israël*, a derivative of Hebrew YŠF'L, traditionally supposed to refer to a tough Jew (Y'QB) who had a fight with Yahweh and almost beat up the old scoundrel, who won the bout by a wrestling trick. Christians, who think such a bar-room fight undignified for their deity, have imagined several nicer meanings of the word, as can be done easily in a language in which only consonants are written. The word may mean (how appropriately!) 'the fierce god.' The regular derivative is *Israëlite*. If the current and improper trisyllabic pronunciation of *Israeli* is accepted, that word is written without a diaeresis and the *ae* has approximately the value it has in 'Gaelic.'

In January 1989 De Courcy's *Special Office Brief* (which no longer has the authority of his old *Intelligence Digest*, but may still have some good sources)[17] reported that Russia and Germany had reached an agreement that Germany, in return for "unification," would not only undertake to remain neutral in any war between the Soviet and the United States, but would immediately arrest and imprison all American military forces now on its territory. This provision would make Germany long for such a war, for, although its present government is a pack of traitors in the employ of the Yids, they know that Germans are becoming restive at the continued presence (at their expense) of a mob of uniformed niggers and drug addicts, who are communicating "AIDS" to German women who, corrupted by American-style "educators," become low-grade whores, willing to copulate even with niggers.

The first of the possible plans for Germany I mentioned above would best fit preparations for such a war, if it has been scheduled.

If no such war is scheduled, the alternative plan would seem best to fit the purposes of the *hostes generis humani*, because it would simultaneously permit:

(a) The final liquidation of Russia and other nations, such as the eastern half of Germany, which have, despite Communism, remained essentially Aryan nations. If they become part of the "United Europe" now being formed, they will share in its fate as it is flooded with millions of pieces of biological garbage from Africa and Asia to put the imbecilic Aryans in the graves they dug for themselves.

Remember that Jewish practice invariably is carried out in two stages: first defile and then destroy. And in the present Communist countries, something has survived that has yet to be destroyed, the race that Yahweh's Yids hate most of all.

(b) The resulting union would first be used to complete the liquidation of the stupid Americans by simple economic and financial pressure. The country is bankrupt and ruined, as is almost openly admitted in the lair of assembled Kikes, traitors, and thieves in the Capitol, as they add trillions to the national deficit, even openly voting themselves more pay for more treason. When the United States is admittedly prostrate, the darling "minorities," denied their ever increasing demands, will riot and begin to massacre the White boobs. Since the United States no longer has an army (although that name is applied to an armed rabble which could be used only *against* Americans), there will be nothing to defend the boobs from the final consequence of their folly. Some, by subservience, may escape liquidation for a time, but only for a time, since the hatreds of which their race is the object are unappeasable.

If what I have just described is what is planned, Europe, for a time and until the Americans have been effectively destroyed, will be a much better place in which to live than the United States, because it will be prosperous, not admittedly impoverished and ruined. It is quite likely that in those circumstances a large proportion of the few Americans who have a modicum of intelligence, have the means to emigrate, and the ingenuity to escape from this country will seek refuge in Europe, a transfer that will be facilitated by the "multi-national" corporations.

It is hard to believe that our rulers would forego the fun of watching a military occupation of the United States comparable to the Soviet occupation of Latvia in 1940, but the objective for which they have worked unremittingly since 1933, the unification of the United States and the Soviet Empire, could be attained less dramatically. Gorby, with the tacit assent of his partner in Washington, is now calling for a "new world order," i.e., the "One World" that has been the Jews' lodestar for more than twenty centuries. The drastic "credit squeeze" now in process through the banks, which are now all actually insolvent and directly controlled by the Federal Reserve, will, as planned, result in the bankruptcy of many businesses that are not yet owned by Sheenies, and the burden of taxation, increased by the new requirement to finance Russian expansion, will necessarily result in an economic collapse of unprecedented magnitude.

---

17. Cf. *Liberty Bell,* July, September, and October 1986; March 1987.

It will then be easy for Bushy to invoke the famous "executive orders" and declare a "crisis," using his power to confiscate bank accounts and even homes, and, although this is not specifically authorized in the existing orders (which supplant all laws), proclaim the union of the United States with United Europe, with Gorby as President and Bushy himself as Vice President. In a time of total collapse, how many Americans would protest—and be promptly liquidated, either before or after incarceration in Gulags?

It is possible, of course, our enemies have some more subtle plan, but the alternatives I have indicated seem to me at this time the most likely. Neither bodes well for Americans, but they long ago lost interest in their own future.

REVAMPED LIBERTY

In the 1920s, the *Chicago Tribune*, then an American newspaper, decided to found a magazine that would compete with *Collier's*, *The American*, and similar popular journals. A contest to name the new publication was won by a man who suggested '*Liberty*'. The periodical attained great popularity, enjoyed a large circulation, and flourished for many years. I do not know when it disappeared, but I have the impression that the *Tribune's* magazine ceased publication quite some time before Americans were stampeded into Europe to fight for the Communists and Jews.

A decade ago I saw one or two issues of a periodical that had taken the name *Liberty*, but I was so little impressed by it that I remember nothing of its contents. I have just been sent the issue for May-June 1990, which is labeled Volume 85, No. 3, so the journal evidently pretends to be a continuation of the *Tribune's* old magazine.

Published bimonthly at 55 West Oak Ridge Drive, Hagerstown, Maryland, it is well printed, with a somewhat garish use of color and oversize type for titles. It describes itself as "the magazine of religious freedom," but I cannot imagine what impels a presumably large number of persons to pay $6.95 per annum for it.

The leading article is by Clifford Goldstein, "On the Withering Away of Marxism." We are assured, without even a shadow of evidence, that dear Karl once had "a vibrant life-changing relationship with Jesus Christ," but alas! he stopped vibrating and therefore "missed the prime root of all man's problems, sin and separation from God." So he scribbled *Das Kapital* to cozen Christian suckers with his reformation of their old cult of uncontrolled imagination and pious denial of Nature, reverting to the communism of early Christianity, which festered with the hatred of civilization that has always inspired Jews and the dregs of a mongrel proletariat.

Another soothsayer proclaims that "Real freedom must be found in bondage to God." That childish paradox is consonant with the avowed purposes of the hero of another article, Rousas Rushdoony, a learned and ingenious Calvinist (whose *Chalcedon Chronicle* I have cited more than once in these pages), who proposes to make of the United States the Godly Hell that Calvin made of Geneva.

The prize must go, however, to an Ella Mae Rudzewski, who tells us to develop a "tolerant theology"—that should be as easy as producing dry water. (Dry Martinis are something else again.) "The solution to intolerance, then, begins when we respond to God's invitation to *listen* to him. By *beholding*, we are changed." (My emphasis.)

"Hark, hark, the lark!" You can indeed hear him if you live in the right part of the country and get up in time; and you can behold him, if you have a good pair of binoculars. But I do not know how one can hear and see spooks. A lady whose hearing is so acute that she perceives the sonar signals of bats assures me she has never heard even a squeak from Jesus, indoors or out. Good Christians probably can attain the requisite auditory and optical illusions by overheating their imaginations and working themselves into fits, but lysergic acid diethylamide is easier and quicker.

It is depressing to learn that there are evidently many adult Americans who not only lap up such drivel, but pay $6.95 a year for it, and many others, prosperous or even wealthy, who heavily subsidize the magazine so that it can be distributed at that price.

There is, however, one point at which we can agree with *Liberty*. It quotes two of Rushdoony's disciples who want to abolish the public schools. One of these, Gary North, who, we are told, is also Rushdoony's son-in-law and has not spoken to him for more than a year (there is room for only one Calvin in Geneva), neatly summarizes the question: "There is a fundamental difference between whorehouses and public schools: *whorehouses aren't tax supported.*" (His emphasis.) He and we are in total agreement on that point, but alack! I fear you and I cannot march into the future arm in arm with North and the other Calvinists.

They complain, of course, because the boob-hatcheries do not inject enough Jesus-juice and Calvinistic righteousness (with a death penalty for atheism, i.e., rationality). I have often been struck by the ingratitude of Christians toward the public moron-mills, which, as several recent surveys substantially agree, so sabotage the minds of their victims that 80% or more of them are infected with a belief in the supernatural with all its trappings, including angels, gods, witches, 'psychics,' and, no doubt, leprechauns and Martians on 'flying saucers.' This incidence of superstition is not surprising: as we all know, minds that have been so maimed that they believe in the equality of races can believe anything, especially if it is false.

That, of course, is precisely the point of our criticism of the publicly financed centers of child-abuse, which inject into their helpless pupils the 'One World' pus of Judaeo-Communism, rendering them incapable of rational thought about the real world, and force them into degrading and demoralizing association with the lowest forms of human life. The grounds for abolishing the public schools are not that they "teach humanism," as North and his pals so loudly wail, but that they do not. □

THOSE WHO WILL NOT READ
HAVE NO ADVANTAGE OVER THOSE
WHO CANNOT READ

Pamyat and the Rôle of the Jews in the Soviet Union

By
Charles E. Weber

Unless we take into consideration the ethnic make-up and ethnic conflicts of a country we cannot obtain a correct perspective on its history and present conditions. This is the case no matter whether we are contemplating events in Liberia, Sri Lanka, Belgium, the United States or the Soviet Union.

An article has appeared in issue 5-1990 of the Austrian periodical *Sieg* (Postfach 5, A-6911 Lochau, Austria; $25.00 per annum) which has far-reaching implications, not only for understanding events in the Soviet Union, but should also merit the strong consideration of legislators responsible for formulating American immigration policies.

The article is based on an interview with the Moscow correspondent of Swedish radio with a leading figure of the Pamyat movement in Russia, Anatolyi Smirnov. Pamyat (the Russian word for "memory") is a nationalistic movement (not a formal organization) which seeks to revive Russian cultural traditions which have been suppressed since the Communist (October) Revolution of 1917.

The article commences with a statement attributed to Smirnov: "The whole Soviet October Revolution is only a Jewish concoction which was imposed on the Russian nation in order to destroy it. From Lenin to Brezhnev they were all Jews who exploited and oppressed the Russian people in order, finally, to destroy them physically. However, these resounding names of even present-day Soviet politicians, scientists, economists and writers, Sacharov, Yeltsin, Abalkin, Aganbian, Papov, Afansiev, are all names of Jews. Of 540 people in leading positions after the October Revolution, 490 were Jews."

Smirnov continues by pointing out that Lenin was partly Jewish from his mother's side of the family and that Trotski was a Jew. Brezhnev's real name was Garbinski and his wife's maiden name was Goldberg. Even Stalin, the Georgian, allowed himself to be ensnared by Jews. Jews were not only responsible for the Revolution, but likewise for collectivization, oppression, executions and in general the Gulag system. The Russian intelligentsia, the flower of the Russian nation, was destroyed by downright genocidal measures. Of 250 members of the Academy of Sciences, 175 are Jewish, according to Smirnov, and 38% of all doctoral candidates are Jewish. The moribund state of Soviet science is a result of its being interlaced by Jews. It is evident that Mikhail Gorbachev himself is sympathetic with Pamyat since he never responded to a letter from 300 leading Soviet writers which demanded that the whole Pamyat movement be forbidden. Smirnov asserted that the Pamyat movement keeps growing and finally asked the Swedish journalist to supply Pamyat with computer and printing facilities because all of such things are very difficult to procure in the U.S.S.R.

Now, the facts set forth by Smirnov are in themselves not generally new information to perceptive historians in western Europe and the United States. In fact, Article XIX in *The International Jew: The World's Foremost Problem*, originally published in the *Dearborn Independent*, a newspaper supported by Henry Ford, in 1920 [and now available from Liberty Bell Publications as a 4-volume set of books, approx 1,000 pp., $26.00 + $3.90 for postage], already contains a statistical summary of the dominance of Jews in Communist Russia. What is important here lies in the present perception and recognition of these facts in Russia itself and in particular the awareness of them by leading men in the Soviet government. If a hostility toward Jews ("anti-Semitism") is becoming widely revitalized in Russia, under present circumstances Jews will have an even greater motivation for leaving the land in which they have caused so much chaos, poverty and destruction of a genocidal nature. This puts Americans up against the question of the advisability of admitting huge numbers—hundreds of thousands or even millions—of Jews from Russia as immigrants. If Jews have played a cruelly destructive rôle in Russia, is there any reason to assume that they would behave any differently in the United States? We non-Jewish Americans, including those who supposedly represent us in Congress and the White House, had better be giving serious thought to implications of our present immigration policies four our future.

* * *

Was the Second World War A "Good War" for Aryans?

The elements of the American media controlled by Zionists are constantly portraying our efforts against Communism in Korea and especially Vietnam as bad wars, but the Second World War is portrayed as a "good war."

Roosevelt and his Jewish advisors decided that a war should be fought against Germany, a country approximately the size of our state of Texas, and propagated the idea that the defeat of Germany was necessary for American security, a cynical lie proved by the fact that German forces could not even get across the English Channel in the autumn of 1940, when Germany military power, relatively, was at its zenith. An energetic naval war was being conducted against Germany by the Roosevelt administration long before the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor in spite of the overwhelming desire of the American people to stay out of the war. In 1941 the Jew Theodore Kaufman demanded the complete genocide of the German nation by means of sterilization in his book, *Germany Must Perish* [available from Liberty Bell Publications, $4.00 + $1.50 for postage]. This would have meant the extinction of a great Aryan nation which had made outstanding contributions to the arts and sciences.

Involvement in the war came as a highly convenient development for the Roosevelt administration, which had been still unable to overcome massive unemployment as late as 1940.

What were the results of the so-called "good war" for Aryans? The British, French and Dutch Empires were largely lost within a few years after the war. The eastern parts of Europe were occupied by the Soviet empire, a tyranny which had killed off millions of the most productive farmers in the U.S.S.R., and which made the National Socialists look like a group of nice Sunday School boys by comparison. Great monuments of Aryan civilization lay in ruins, such as Dresden in Germany and Monte Cassino in Italy. Huge amounts of the best Aryan blood had been spilled and thus denied to future generations. The uncompromising support of the U.S.S.R. under Stalin during 1941-1945, in spite of the well-known crimes of the Soviet government, resulted in the fact that western Europe and the

United States have been under the shadow of Soviet military might since 1945, and especially since 1949, when the Soviet tyranny was able to produce atomic weapons with the help of Jewish spies, two of whom were later executed. Western Europe and the United States have thus been forced to bear a heavy economic burden for military preparedness.

Less obvious, but also of great importance, was the psychological damage done to Aryans by the war. Shrewd Zionist propagandists were able to instill feelings of guilt in them about the alleged extermination of Jews and the evils of colonialism, resulting in a psychological debilitation or Aryans that left them confused, divided and vulnerable to the perversion of their thinking by their most determined and shrewdest enemies. The Aryan populations of North America and Europe are now declining in numbers and political power so rapidly that they face near extinction during the course of the twenty-first century if present trends continue and they do not recover their racial pride and will to live, without which no race can survive. □

**DOES THE WEST
HAVE THE WILL TO SURVIVE?**

That is the obvious question posed by Jean Raspail's terrifying novel of the swamping of the White world by an unlimited flood of non-White "refugees." But there is also a less obvious and even more fundamental question: Must Whites find their way to a new Morality and a new spirituality in order to face the moral challenges of the present and overcome them? ***THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS*** is the most frightening book you will ever read. It is frightening because it is utterly believable. The armada of refugee ships in Raspail's story is exactly like the one that dumped 150,000 Cubans from Fidel Castro's prisons and insane asylums on our shores in 1980 – except this time the armada is from India, with more than 70 times as large a population. And it is only the first armada of many. If any book will awaken White Americans to the danger they face from uncontrolled immigration, it is ***THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS***. For your copy (Order No. 03014) send $9.50 (which includes $1.50 for postage and handling) to:

**LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.**

Nationalists, Jews and the Fate of Eastern Europe

Changing the Mask

by William L. Pierce

Just under a century and a half ago Karl Marx, scion of a family of rabbis and Talmudists, declared war on the Aryan world with the publication of his *Communist Manifesto*. As has been the case with many other cleverly promoted Jewish schemes, Marx's was able to enlist the backing not only of the members of his own tribe but of many Gentiles as well: spoiled sons of the wealthy, such as Friedrich Engels; opportunistic thugs, like Joseph Stalin; and deranged Christians, too numerous to name, who heard echoes of the Sermon on the Mount in the call for a dictatorship of the proletariat.

A little over 70 years ago, with a heavy infusion of cash from Jewish Wall Streeters such as Jacob Schiff, one of Ivan Boesky's forerunners, and a rabble of self-appointed Jewish commissars from New York's Lower East Side, the foremost of whom was Leon Trotsky (born Lev Davidovich Bronstein), a gang of Marxists was able to seize control of Russia, an Aryan nation prostrate from the ravages of the First World War.

And 45 years ago, with the consent and assistance of their Anglo-American allies, who obligingly destroyed the only force in Europe with the will and the ability to stop them, the Marxists seized control of all of Eastern and much of Central Europe, forcing their yoke on another 120 million *goyim*. Belatedly realizing that they had placed themselves in mortal jeopardy by slaughtering the Germans, who had formed the only bulwark against the expansion of the Marxist gang, the erstwhile Christian and capitalist anti-Nazis of the West spent the next few decades shaking in their boots as they huddled behind the Cold War's barricades and wondered whom the Marxists would gobble up next.

Then suddenly last year, over a period of a few months, the formidable Marxist ogre vanished into nothing, like morning fog dissipated by the rising sun. In Poland, in Hungary, in Romania, in Czechoslovakia, most importantly in eastern Germany, the long-repressed Aryan populations demanded their freedom, and their Marxist rulers could not stand against them. In Hungary the Marxists abdicated even before the pressure of demonstrations and protests forced that move upon them. In Romania they put up a murderous resistance, but then surrendered after a few days.

In Bulgaria and Yugoslavia—even in isolated and backward Albania—the same process is underway. And, wonder of wonders, even in the Red citadel itself the doctrines of Marx are under attack, and the Soviet state is being buffeted by a growing storm of change, dissent, and open rebellion which is likely to see the end of communism everywhere in the White world before it has subsided.

The reaction to all of this in the United States has varied from disbelief to reckless euphoria. The disbelievers, many of whom have a vested interest in their position as professional anti-communists, are inclined to believe that it's all a sham: that the Evil Empire is just pretending to have changed its ways so that we'll abandon our defenses and leave ourselves open to renewed aggression in the future. Those who are euphoric, on the other hand, see a fundamental transformation in Eastern Europe, with the will of the communist oligarchs giving way to the will of the people, and a new era of freedom and self-determination dawning.

Certainly, what has happened was not planned by the communist bosses as a way of fooling the West. Romanian dictator Nicolae Ceausescu did not plan his own execution. German Communist Party boss Erich Honecker did not arrange to be ousted from power and charged with various crimes which may keep him in prison for the rest of his life. Things clearly got out of control in Eastern Europe as soon as it became evident last year that the Red Army would no longer be used to prop up communist regimes outside the Soviet Union. There never was anything more than minimal public support for these regimes, all of which were installed against the will of the people after the Second World War, when the Western Allies gave the Soviet Union free reign to set up a slave empire in the East. As soon as the exposed positions of the regimes were recognized by the various populations involved, their collapse was a foregone conclusion.

What is not a foregone conclusion is the development of genuine freedom and self-determination in Eastern Europe. Many of the "reformers" and other politicians scrambling to fill the power vacuum left by the fall of the communists are hardly better than their predecessors. In some cases they *are* their predecessors, simply wearing a new mask. The principal clue to continuity in the politics of Eastern Europe is the overabundant presence of Jews in the new parties and governments.

When Stalin set up the satellite communist regimes after the Second World War, he staffed them heavily with Jews. To a large degree this was unavoidable, since the communist parties from which the bureaucrats came were largely Jewish at that time. Furthermore, only among Jews could people be found who Stalin could be sure would not be deterred by any feelings of patriotism from carrying out Moscow's policies. These Jewish regimes perpetrated horrible atrocities on the populations under their control, and popular hatred of them became so intense that it led to repeated incidents of sabotage and insubordination, which sometimes culminated in full-scale popular uprisings requiring a major intervention by Soviet troops, as in East Germany in 1953 and in Hungary in 1956. For the sake of stability, in the late 1950s and early 1960s the Kremlin replaced many of the most conspicuous

Jews with Gentiles, but the bureaucracies remained heavily Jewish right up until the collapse.

Thus, when things began falling apart last year in the German Democratic Republic (East Germany) the "reform" elements in the Communist Party there deposed the Stalinist Honecker, a German, and in December chose Gregor Gysi, a Jew, as their new head—and that in a country which officially numbers only a few thousand Jews among its population of 17 million. The elections in March of this year, of course, have made the communists of East Germany much less relevant, and the few Jews there now are moving from the Communist Party to other parties, with an eye to having as much power as possible in their hands when the dust has settled.

In Poland the situation is much worse. The new prime minister of that country is Tadeusz Mazowiecki, a leader of the Solidarity movement and a nominal Roman Catholic. Persistent, unconfirmed reports from Poland identify him as a Jew, however. When German troops occupied Poland during the Second World War, many thousands of Jews in that country passed themselves off as Catholics in order to avoid confinement to the ghettos and other restrictive measures imposed on the Jews. Even after the war many of these Jews found it useful to continue the deception.

Whatever may be the truth about Mazowiecki, there is no doubt at all about other leading Solidarity members. Most notable among these are the two self-acknowledged Jews Bronislaw Geremek and Adam Michnik. Geremek is the head of Solidarity's legislative faction, the new speaker of the Polish parliament, and Lech Walesa's closest adviser. Michnik is Solidarity's "ambassador at large" and the editor of the Solidarity newspaper, *Gazeta Wyborcza*, now Poland's largest-circulation daily. Most of the other members of the editorial board of *Gazeta Wyborcza* also are Jews.

In Poland, more than in any other Iron Curtain country, the recent changes have resulted in a substantial increase in the power of the Jews over the non-Jewish population.

In Romania the situation is mixed. The hated dictator, Nicolae Ceausescu, is dead. The new government, however, is made up of his former cronies and subordinates. And Romania's new premier, Petre Roman, is a Jew, as are several other key figures in the "reform" government.

Although Roman is the first member of his race to be premier of Romania, the country was effectively ruled in the immediate postwar period by the Jewess Ana Pauker, Secretary of the Communist Party Central Committee until 1952. And Ceausescu, although a Romanian himself, was closely associated with Jewish interests from the time he began his long rule in 1965. In fact, Ceausescu so favored the Jews in Romania that he always has been suspected of being their puppet. He was the only communist leader in Europe who maintained ties with Israel after that country's 1967 war against her Arab neighbors. He allowed Jews to emigrate freely from Romania to Israel, while Romanians themselves were not permitted to leave their country, and he appointed Romania's chief rabbi, Moses Rosen, to the Romanian parliament and to the powerful National Council of the Front.

Jews in America reciprocated by persuading the U.S. government to grant special trade concessions to Romania, and Ceausescu himself was hailed as a great humanitarian. He was invited to the White House by Jimmy Carter and even was appointed an honorary citizen of Disneyland during a visit here. In February of this year the Israeli newspaper *Yediot Aharanot* boasted that Ceausescu had been on the Israeli payroll and had received a bonus of $5,000 for each Jew who emigrated from Romania to Israel during his rule.

The world may never know what other strings the Jews had tied to Ceausescu; one can only suspect that the principal reason for his secret "trial" and hasty execution last December 25 was to keep his mouth shut. In any event, Premier Petre Roman notwithstanding, the Jewish role in Romania probably has not increased greatly as a result of Ceausescu's fall.

Hungary has more Jews than any other former Soviet satellite, and the country has suffered accordingly. During the 19th century Jews monopolized the commerce of Hungary. They became moneylenders to the aristocracy, and they were the middlemen and merchants with whom the peasantry had to deal. They formed the majority of the urban middle class in the primarily agrarian country.

Their commercial advantages did not deter them from communist subversion, however, and in the chaos following the First World War they launched a communist revolution and installed a Jewish dictatorship, headed by the malevolent Bela Kun, over the unfortunate Hungarians. Kun and his henchmen plundered the country and murdered thousands before a counter-revolution by Hungarian patriots put an end to his regime.

History seemed to repeat itself after the Second World War. In 1945 the Soviets installed a second Jewish dictator, Matyas Rakosi, over Hungary, and he attempted to outdo Kun in the ferocity and rapacity with which he ruled the country. Hatred of Rakosi and his Jewish-communist regime led to the Hungarian uprising of 1956. The Hungarians were initially successful in overcoming the secret police and the Soviet troops stationed in the country and in dealing out revolutionary justice to the Jewish commissars on whom they were able to lay their hands.

They appealed to Washington for help, but Jews in America denounced the Hungarian patriots as "anti-Semites," and President Eisenhower sat on his hands while the Soviet Union sent the Red Army into Hungary to crush the uprising and liquidate the patriots. In order to minimize the likelihood of further uprisings, the Kremlin installed a Hungarian as Rakosi's successor. As elsewhere, however, many Jews remained in less-visible positions in the communist government of Hungary.

When these Jewish bureaucrats and commissars saw the writing on the wall before the abdication of the communist Hungarian government last year, many of them became "reformers," and they are all too well represented in many of the new political parties competing for a leading role in Hungary today. One of the top two parties, the Alliance of Free Democrats, is headed by a Jew, Miklos Haraszti.

The cases of East Germany, Poland, Romania, and Hungary differ in their individual details, but they have many common elements which characterize the phenomenon taking place today throughout Eastern Europe. The two key elements are the vehement rejection of communism by the various European peoples and the scrambling of the Jews to reposition themselves in order to secure the maximum advantage in the new governments which are being formed.

Although readers of the *New York Times* or the *Washington Post* might never find a clue to the latter element, it is generally recognized in Eastern Europe. During the so-called "round-table discussions" late last year and early this year among the various new political groups to plan for elections and the interim restructuring of the governments, a widely told joke was the following: *Question:* What's the difference between the Polish and Hungarian round-table talks? *Answer:* The Hungarian round table consists of Hungarians and Jews. The Polish one has no Hungarians.

One hopeful sign for the future is the emergence of a number of strongly nationalist groups, not only in the former satellites, but also in several of the captive Soviet "republics" and most notably in Russia itself. The group which has received the most news coverage in the West is *Pamyat*, a Russian-nationalist group which is somewhat more flamboyant, but perhaps not actually more significant, than other Russian groups. Unfortunately, many of these groups are quite parochial in outlook, and their nationalism is accordingly narrow. Thus, Romanian nationalists are attacking the Hungarian minority in Transylvania, ethnic Albanians are fighting against Serbs in Yugoslavia, and Lithuanian nationalists and Russians are at each other's throats in Vilnius.

The bright side of this ethnic polarization is that virtually all of the nationalist groups know who their common enemy is, and many are speaking out against the Jews, both as oppressors of their people during the communist era and as a threat for the future. In Hungary, for example, the largest of the new groups struggling for control of the country is the Hungarian Democratic Forum, for which the writer Istvan Csurka is the most prominent spokesman. The latter has been denounced as an anti-Semite by the heavily Jewish Alliance of Free Democrats, as well as by the controlled media in the West, because of his derogatory references to "rootless cosmopolitans" in his speeches and writings. The average Hungarian on the street understands quite clearly who the "rootless cosmopolitans" are and is generally even more forthright than Csurka in his expression of dislike for them.

Likewise in Romania, a number of the new political groups are denouncing the so-called "National Salvation Front," which is controlled by Ceausescu's former subordinates, many of them Jews, not only as a front for the communists but also as a front for the Jews.

And in Poland an increasing number of Poles are disillusioned with Solidarity and joke that the most "solid" thing about the ruling organization is its control by Jews. Leaflets distributed in Warsaw proclaim: "The communists sold us to the Muscovites. Solidarity is selling us to the international capitalists. Only the Nationalists can show us the way forward."

Most promising of all is the growing openness with which Russians are willing to address the Jewish question. The *Pamyat* (in English, "remembrance") organization, which has received much press coverage because of its statements against Jews, is only one of many nationalist groups in Russia which have become active recently, and *all* are anti-Jewish. The Russians have suffered more at the hands of the Jews than perhaps any other nationality except the Ukrainians, and as communist power crumbles the Russian nationalists are determined that Jews will never again have a chance to get their hands on the throats of the Russian people. The resurgence of Russian nationalism has been one of the factors which has persuaded a larger number of Jews than ever before to make preparations for leaving the Soviet Union.

The hostility of the nationalists toward the Jews almost certainly will become more intense in the near future. For one thing, as the remnants of the old regimes lose the last of their authority, the laws which penalized any open criticism of the Jews during the communist era will be even less likely to be enforced than they are now.

For another thing, many of the atrocities committed by those heavily Jewish regimes are beginning to come to light now, and during the coming months growing public knowledge of them can only increase the intensity of feeling against the perpetrators. Mass graves of patriots murdered by Ceausescu's secret police over the last 25 years are being dug up in Romania. Likewise, secret graveyards are being discovered in East Germany, where tens of thousands of captured SS men, National Socialist Party members, and other Germans considered hostile to communism were murdered in 1945 and 1946.

And impelled by the spirit of *glasnost* the Soviet KGB itself is confessing to past crimes against the Russian, Ukrainian, Polish, and Baltic peoples. In February of this year the Soviet news agency Tass reported that during Stalin's reign alone the KGB and its predecessor agencies executed 786,098 men and women; that number includes only those who were shot in the back of the neck in police basements, not the millions who were worked to death in slave labor camps or starved to death in artificial famines, or the military prisoners who were simply lined up and mowed down by the thousands during and immediately after the Second World War.

In April the KGB finally confessed that Soviet secret police had murdered not only the 4,400 Polish officers whose graves were discovered in the Katyn Forest by the German Army in 1943, but also 11,000 other Polish officers buried elsewhere. Heretofore the official Soviet explanation for the liquidation of the cream of Poland's leadership stratum was that the Germans had done it.

Others than Jews also were involved in the commission of these atrocities, but the communist regimes of Eastern Europe are linked indelibly with the Jews in the minds of the people, and the Jews will not escape blame for their crimes.

The nationalists and the Jews are not the only contestants in the game, however. Among others there is the Catholic Church, especially strong in Poland, which will collaborate with any elements, including the Jews, in order to advance its own interests. The Jews in the West are squawking loudly now about the "bigotry" and "anti-Semitism" of Poland's Catholic primate, Jozef Cardinal Glemp, who admonished them last year for their pushiness in trying to shut down a Catholic convent at the site of the former Auschwitz labor camp; the Jews were afraid the presence of the convent would water down the image they are trying to maintain of Auschwitz as an exclusively Jewish site and a reminder to the world that it owes them a living. The Church as a whole, however, has been generally pro-Jewish and probably will remain so, unless it becomes convinced that there will be a greater advantage in collaborating with the nationalists than with the Jews.

As conditions begin to stabilize and political activity becomes a little less dangerous, more and more of the Eastern Europeans who will be seeking political power in the vacuum left by the communists, however, will not be fervent nationalists, scheming clerics, or men with any other impersonal cause: they will be the same sort of soulless, lying, unprincipled, posturing lawyer-politicians who run for public office in the West: the sort of vermin who naturally rise to the top in a mass democracy by virtue of their ability to deceive, to bargain, to flatter, to assume convincing poses, to scramble for the main chance: the sort of Poles now collaborating with the Jews in Solidarity, or Romanians collaborating with the Jews in the National Salvation Front.

The Jews in the West are counting on such men winning the balance of power in upcoming elections; then the Jews in the East can slip behind the scenes, and the tribe can work its age-old racket of using *our* money to buy advantages for *its* members in the East. They are, in fact, already beginning to work it in some places. The East Germans did not suddenly decide in March to begin sending "reparations" to the Jews in Israel—like the West Germans have been doing for the past 36 years, at the rate of more than a billion dollars a year—because of any sudden feelings of guilt for the "Holocaust"; they did it to mute Jewish opposition in the West to the reunification of their country. For precisely the same reason the West German government now is providing official support and encouragement to the Jews who have organized a campaign to erect an enormous Holocaust Museum (at German expense, of course) in Berlin, a German version of Israel's *Yad Vashem* museum, with the purpose of rooting a sense of obligation to the Jews forever in the Germans' consciousness—or, as one Jewish writer explained with truly breathtaking arrogance, of providing "a declaration of the Holocaust's dark centrality in Germany's past."

One can see signs of the same racket in Washington's policy statements about Romania recently, in which the promise of a continuation of the Most Favored Nation trade status which was given to Ceausescu is being dangled as a carrot intended to persuade whatever government eventually gains power there to abstain from any reprisals against the Jews in the country. And when Solidarity figurehead Lech Walesa was sent to the United States late last year, he repeatedly told news reporters that the new government of Poland was firmly committed to friendship with the Jews and regarded the renewal of diplomatic relations with Israel as a major step forward. At a meeting with America's most powerful Jewish leaders in New York he said that any Pole who still holds a grudge against Jews deserves to be spat on. Jews at the meeting were not bashful about expressing the grudges they still hold against Poles, however, and they told Walesa that they would be watching the performance of his new government closely in deciding what attitude to take toward it.

The racket has worked since the early 1970s in gaining favored emigration privileges for Soviet Jews, with the U.S. Congress tying trade policy with the Soviet Union to the number of Jews permitted to leave each year. The racketeers will be doling out U.S. foreign aid grants to the countries of Eastern Europe, as well as setting trade policies between the United States and those countries, on the basis of the extent to which Jews are given freedom of action there.

That will be hard pressure to resist, even for the most strongly nationalist governments, and wherever the lawyer-politicians are in charge there won't even be an attempt at resistance. The latter are already using their favored status in Washington to woo voters away from the nationalist parties: "A vote for us is a vote for aid money for our economy from America," they say.

The best thing that could happen for the newly independent and incipiently independent nations of Eastern Europe now would be a severe and prolonged economic depression in the United States, so that there would be no temptation to sell their souls for economic assistance from the West. Things might be more austere for a few years, but there would at least be a good chance for true national independence and final freedom from Jewish influence.

Barring a depression here in the next few years, however, it is difficult to predict the relative fortunes of Europe's nationalists on the one hand, and of the Jews and their collaborators on the other. In the short term, perhaps the nationalists will prevail in Hungary, the Baltic states, and in Russia—perhaps even in Romania—and the Jews will remain in control in Poland and a few other countries.

As long as there is economic and cultural contact with the West, however, the long-term picture is not bright for European independence anywhere, even in those countries where nationalism is strongest. The process of corruption is already underway. In February "British" newspaper tycoon Robert Maxwell (born Jan Hoch, in Czechoslovakia) bought a 40 per cent interest in *Magyar Hirlap*, the Hungarian daily which has been the official mouthpiece of Hungary's communist party. A month earlier Rupert Murdoch, the Australian-British-American media mogul, bought 50 per cent of two Hungarian tabloids. In March Steven Ross, co-chairman of the U.S. media conglomerate Time Warner, signed a contract with the Soviet government to build new cinemas in Russia and provide U.S.-made films for them. Of these three, Maxwell and Ross are Jews, and other Jews are moving in quickly to gain a beachhead in the newly liberated news and entertainment media of Eastern Europe.

In the East, as in the West, control of the mass media will be the single most important factor in determining the course of political and cultural development. Under the communists the mass media played a far less decisive role in shaping the views and attitudes of Easterners than they are likely to play in the future. In no country of Eastern Europe has television been as omnipresent as in the West. Communist propaganda tended to be fairly crude and obvious; it did not have to be convincing, as long as there were the guns of the secret police to back it up. The result is that after 45 years of communist indoctrination the minds of Eastern Europeans are relatively freer than those of Westerners. That may change soon.

Other things will be changing too. Just as laws against publishing or saying anything critical of Jews have been relaxed, allowing nationalists more freedom, so are laws restricting certain seamy types of business activity traditionally dominated by Jews no longer being enforced: for the first time porno shops have opened in Budapest, and East German girls are being recruited for prostitution by entrepreneurs from the West.

The worst-case scenario for Central and Eastern Europe is a continuation of this misnamed process of "Westernization": first and most important, the buying up of more mass news, entertainment, and advertising media by men like Maxwell, Murdoch, and Ross; then massive private investment by capitalists from America and Western Europe, with the building of factories to take advantage of the low-paid, disciplined labor force, then with the development of shopping malls and other facets of merchandising to soak up the new buying power of the populations as prosperity increases; and finally the massive importation of non-White "guest workers" from the Third World to take over the lowest-paying work—and to begin changing the complexion of the populations. All the while, of course, there will be the threat that the new candy from the West will be taken away if the child does not behave himself.

After 25 years of this—provided the nationalists can be kept under control or neutralized—all of Europe, from the Atlantic to the Urals and from the Arctic Ocean down to the Caucasus Mountains, should be just as "free" and as "democratic" as the West is now. Every citizen, whether of Poland, Russia, Hungary, Lithuania, Bulgaria, or what have you, will have his own Japanese car and a color television receiver, seated in front of which he will spend most of his leisure hours. The women will all be "liberated." The kiddies will all be in racially integrated day-care centers. And every couple of years there will be a breathless hullaballoo on television as the various countries go through the charade of electing new "leaders" to replace the old ones.

In every capital city there will be a huge Holocaust Museum, complete with tatooed lampshades, bars of kosher soap, and other sacred relics from that dark and frightening time in the past when Europe almost managed to break free and strike out on its own course. Schoolchildren will be taken on obligatory tours of these museums every year, and after each tour their teachers will lead them in a chant of "never again!" Then it will be back to the classroom to study their Turkish, Urdu, and Swahili, so that they can better understand the needs of the growing racial minorities in their countries.

In the evening their elders, between the game shows and the situation comedies, will watch the news broadcast, where they will see snippets from the day's debate in their parliament about how much economic aid they can afford to send to Israel in the coming year and what should be done about the worsening problem of street crime. "Hate crime" will also be a frequent topic in the news, as remnants of the old nationalist groups and other White "hate criminals" cause trouble by failing to get along with the "guest workers" (who by this time will be citizens with full "equality") or—heaven forbid—provoke anti-Semitic incidents by saying or publishing something they shouldn't. But, of course, there once again will be strictly enforced laws against that sort of thing, and most of the nationalists and other nasty extremists will long since have been packed off to some *gulag* up around the Arctic Circle.

All of that may sound like something from a bad dream, but it is exactly the sort of scenario that is being worked out by the planners and string-pullers in the West's councils of government now: by the people who are working out the details of George Bush's "Democracy Corps," for example.

From their point of view the collapse of the communist system may not necessarily be such a bad thing. Communism couldn't have lasted much longer anyway; it was too riddled with internal contradictions and inefficiencies; too many of the countries subject to it were close to economic exhaustion. It was a fine thing, in their view, for keeping the people of Eastern Europe under control prior to the advent of television. But in the TV Age communism really isn't necessary. In the West they have had 40 years to learn how to control the minds of the *goyim* with their wonderful new tool, and they've become very good at it.

Is it not, after all, a more secure thing to put chains on the minds of one's subjects instead of on their bodies? ☐

This article first appeared in *National Vanguard* No. 111 (June 1990) and is reprinted here with permission of The National Alliance, P.O. Box 90, Hillsboro WV 24946

WHICH WAY, WESTERN MAN?
SURVIVAL MANUAL FOR THE WHITE RACE

William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effect of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White Race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *Which Way Western Man?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *Which Way Western Man?* send $16.50 including postage and handling for the softback edition (Order No. 22003) to:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.

THE JAPANESE ARE COMING

by
Robert Frens

The May 1990 issue of *Instauration* magazine contains the article "The New Master Race" which repeats the theme that "Asians are to Whites as Whites are to Blacks". The article was authored by a person of unspecified gender named Asiaticus, who may or may not be descended from some Roman senator. "Asiaticus" may be a pseudonym or simply "SUC IT AISA" spelled backward. In any event, it is an interesting detail that Americans, whenever they put their opinions on paper, prefer to use someone else's name or fabricate something catchy. This in itself, is a measure of our collective Jewishness. The Jews are the premier changers whether it be money changing, name changing, nose changing, allegiance changing or junk bond changing. Aryans seem to enjoy using their own names. Gad, how plebeian!

Asians have an average IQ of 110, Whites follow with an IQ of 100 while Blacks are back in the rumble-seat with 85. Asiaticus does not reveal the source of this revealing data. With all of this superiority going for them, the Japanese are therefore "The New Master Race" destined to fill Uncle Adolf's trousers. I cannot help but wonder why they waited until now to launch their mission. If Asian superiority is genetic, as the author describes, what were they up to when the Europeans where doing their thing for the past dozen of centuries?

Perhaps it was necessary to wait for the "greenhouse effect" to properly steam their brains into action. Aside from any other cerebral activity, the fact that they think racially would suffice to render them superior to what passes as the "American" population. In this respect, they have a right to possess this continent although they haven't been degenerate enough to deserve it. As Franklying Ruseveldt knew, an oil embargo is sufficient to put a screeching halt to Japanese dominance of everything except the raw fish business. The war in the Pacific was over before Pearl Harbor and that useless island-hopping sideshow was staged to keep the simple *goyim* in a dither and ostensibly preventing some stray Mitsubishi from bombing Chloride, Arizona. Franklying was myopic when it came to Germany and hated Hitler because he was genuinely loved by his people and could take walks in the Alps without a pair of wheels. The first characteristic is enough to send any American politician into a fit of envy and rage. That emerging economic wonder called Hitler Germany was something that Jew infested nations couldn't compete with. In typical American manner, we smashed that embryonic opponent because honest competition is something we cannot tolerate. We murdered their leaders in traditional Roy Bean fashion, kidnapped their scientists and stole their technology. If you were hapless, accused and fell into Judge Roy's clutches, you'd be fined, tried, hung and then robbed of what was left in your pockets. It's as American as apple bagels and War Crimes Trials.

Asiaticus uses the word "Asian" when he/she/it (don't say this too rapidly) really means the better of the Northern Asian types that have been transplanted to the U.S. Any WW II Vet, who was stationed in Japan or Korea in 1945, is qualified to report on the large numbers of polite but moronic gooks that form part of the normal populations there. When Asiaticus mentions "White," he is including bevies of marginal types, labeled as such due to the lack of a better term. I have a neighbor who considers himself white, although I am at a loss to discover his criteria. One thing is certain. IQ follows color and that places the superior Asians in the middle. IQ drops as Blackness increases and IQ rises as Whiteness increases which is tantamount to saying that IQ rises and falls with the Whiteness factor, a consideration that is older than Nathan Birnbaum (George Burns). IQ is a test measurement that is probably affected by cholesterol levels, oat bran, church donations and ozone holes. The true test of superiority, as Dr. Oliver continually reminds us, is survival. It may well be that the Northern Asians will dominate the 21st century. America is now on the verge of being flushed into the sewer it now resembles and one wonders if the turmoil in Europe will subside with the fingers of the Jew still in the pudding. The God of all Gods has an assistant named Nork charged with the responsibility of keeping a list of all mortal predictions. When God decides to favor man with an event, He makes certain that it is not on that list.

Previously, I mentioned that Asiaticus failed to mentioned the source of that significant IQ data. I am ignorant of any comprehensive, national data that has been collected along these lines. Scholastic Achievement Test scores abound and have been the subject of much hand-wringing, gasping and excuse manufacturing. SAT scores are standardized scores that may be translated into IQ scores. I have before me the official published listing of SAT Verbal and Math scores for the period 1976-1988. The 13 year average for the items in question are:

Group	Verbal	Math	Index	IQ
White	446	487	460	94
Asian	402	515	440	91
Black	339	367	348	77

The column labeled "Index" is the Selection Index used universally which equals one-third of the sum of the Math score and two times the Verbal score. The IQ column is a linear calculation based upon the SAT and IQ means of 500 and 100, and the standard deviations of 100 and 15, respectively. Anyone interested in increasing their knowledge of this kind of entertaining number juggling should consult any elementary statistics textbook. As you can see, the above results would not incline any rational parent to open his checkbook with a tuition deposit in mind.

The White bashing continues. Since the Japanese can claim no phony survivors (real ones, yes!) or blame their ills upon cotton picking, our Masters simply point to the yellow genetic superiority which, of course, is not a racist gesture. Once again, the Whites are told that they must scurry to the back of the bus and behave like the little curs they are. I can hear the sounds of stampeding feet!

* * *

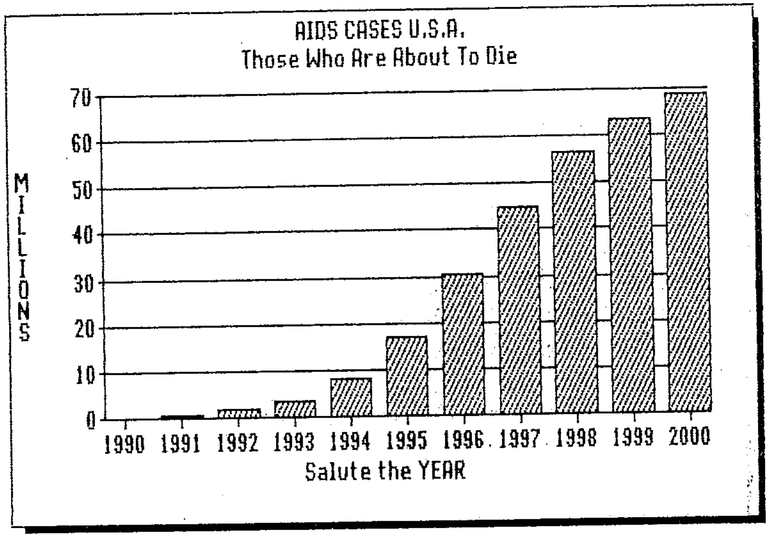
AIDS 1994

Here we go again! Do you remember the "inferno" and "airport" types of disaster movies? How about the book *Famine 1975*, where the whole world was on the verge of starvation and "food wars" broke out? *The Jupiter Effect* was a real dilly that could easily be refuted by any competent high school physics student. In 1982, all of the planets would be lined up on one side of the solar system and the combined gravitational effects would produce massive tidal waves on the earth which would cause blah-blah and so on. Using simple equations and some not elaborate calculations would reveal that the combined gravitational effects of the planets would be less than 1.5 percent of that exerted by the moon. As this fateful year approached, I sat quietly on the beach confident that the world would still be there in 1983. The "scientific" blather oozes on with sad moans whenever the whole Ooze-on Hole is mentioned or why the carbon dioxide window glass greenhouse will soon turn us all into hydroponic tomatoes. The American nits have an insatiable appetite for sheer nonsense whether it is about 6 million ghosts or 6 million sunspots, both capable of damaging your psyche with cosmic juices. None of this, however, seems to match the on-again-off-again AIDS threat. I am somewhat perplexed in this regard, although I do believe that some thousands of our more talented perverts will be the benefactors of the only weight loss method that really works. Does that famous ex-mayor really use Slim-Fast?

The predictions (by experts, of course) are interesting. By 1988 (did you notice?) there would be 1.6 million dead and in 1995 over 320 million would be infected in the U.S. alone.[1] This author apparently knew something that the Census Bureau didn't. One thousand Americans will be dying daily.[2] Sixty-four million Americans will have AIDS by 1990.[3] By

1991, 215,000 Americans would have died from AIDS.[4] It's my guess that this fellow didn't bother to read the literature of the other experts. Fifty-seven millions will have AIDS in 1994.[5] By 1991, 229 million Americans will be waiting for transportation to that great AIDS resort in the welkin.[6] According to another source, 13 million will have AIDS in 1994 and the whole U.S. population will be on its way to oblivion by 1997.[7] The Spanish Flu epidemic of 1918-1919 accounted for 50 million lives. The Bubonic Plague of 1347-1351 left 25 million dead. It was believed to be measles that killed 5000 per day in Rome 270 A.D. and small pox that wiped out one-third of that population during the period 165-180 A.D. During all of these past pestilences, 2 out of every 3 persons somehow managed to escape death. AIDS is different, we are told. If there is no immunity or resistance factor, then why are Blacks and Hispanics listed as high-risk groups?[4] Why do some that experience antibody seroconversion go blotto in a month or so while others show no signs of anything for years, if ever? Why are some with antibody response considered infectious and others are not? The fact that there is so much disagreement and so many unanswered questions leads me to believe that there exists a mechanism that makes some more susceptible to this virus than others and there are strong indications that this factor might be racial in nature. In lieu of anything tangible, sensible advice remains little other than what any Aryan would do even if there weren't an AIDS threat. Don't do naughty things with your pee-pee. Stay away from Blacks, Hispanics, faggots, Asians, Jews and drug users and stay away from anyone who associates with them. If you feel an itch to mingle with alien life forms, get a raccoon or a three-toed sloth. AIDS is a contagious disease. Don't find out the hard way that an ounce of prevention is worth a ton of prayer.

In their July 21, 1989 release of information, the Center for Disease Control reported 119,923 known cases of AIDS in the United States and the May 11, 1987 report claimed 20,557 dead. The monthly rate of increase was given as 7.25 percent. Since many cases go unreported, they stated that the rate was probably 20 percent in error favoring the low side. In their estimation, the true rate of increase was in the 8.5 to 9 percent range. Many practitioners of the version of witchcraft known as medical science, have taken these figures and prophesied the demise of some 250 million Americans by the year 1994. This represents the elimination of the entire population which, in itself, would be of enormous benefit to the environment of the Western Hemisphere. The reasoning used to arrive at this projected demise is, of course, faulty and could have been avoided by taking a college course in differential equations. The instantaneous rate of growth (AIDS in the case) is proportional to the product of the number who have it and the number who do not have it providing, however, that there exists an equal opportunity environment. A further consideration is the target group. In true egalitarian fashion, the believers assume that all members of this society are equally susceptible (it's One World, isn't it?) and engage in the same perversions. A rate of 7.25 percent cannot be applied ad infinitum, nor will it affect all of our 250 million people. As the number of afflicted in the target group increases, the rate of increase will steadily drop to zero. Obviously, if everyone has it, then the growth rate would be zero. What, then, is the size of the target group?



Published population data lists the United States as having an 83 percent White population with 12 percent Black and 5 percent "other". If you believe this, then you haven't visited a super-market lately. The White figure obviously includes a sizeable proportion of the missing 6 million, a large block of almost missing millions together with millions of others with fanciful notions about themselves. Blacks are dramatically unrepresented, a fact that is well known among the census takers. The AIDS virus is probably a Nazi since it prefers to pounce upon Jews, Blacks and Hispanics, a fact that has been mentioned previously in this periodical. Only in the case of perverts and drug users has the Aids virus practiced a version of brotherly love and equality. Thus, if we sum the numbers of Blacks, near Blacks, quasi Blacks, mongrels, perverts and other assorted ughs, we arrive at a reasonable level of 70 million for the target group which represents about one-third of the population. Historically, epidemics seem to go plop after they have consumed this fraction. This is good news for the degenerate portion of the White population who can throw away their condoms and copulate until their pee-wee brains turn to mush, as long as they confine their excesses to natural relations with their own kind.

The infection known as AIDS was originally labeled with the acronym GRIDS, id est, Gay Related Immune Deficiency Syndrome. It popped up exclusively among these sweet darlings of alternate life-styles and was thought to be a suppression of the immune system due to the presence of natural substances found in unnatural places. Considerable traces of feces were discovered in the mouths of those afflicted with the disease. This was only reasonable considering that the mixing of anal and oral sex in ingenious combinations was quite ordinary for these folk. GRIDS soon became AIDS and the mentioning of excrement in the mouth was dropped down the memory hole. As an uncouth aside, the term "shit-face" took on a whole new meaning. I would assume that this avenue of research, the effect of excrement in the alimentary canal upon immuno-suppression, has been closed.

Once the AIDS virus secures a front row seat in your body, it is time to consider writing a will. In about a month you could expect a flu-like illness with fever, rash and swelling of the lymphnodes in the neck and armpits. You will develop an antibody response in 2 to 3 months and your disease defenses will start their down-hill slide. You are now an infectious carrier of the disease, so it is a good time to consort with your enemies. Your general level of health will diminish and, depending upon exposure, you will develop all sorts of health problems from yeast infections to herpes sores popping up like dandelions. Once some opportunistic infection becomes pronounced, you have about 2 years to take that vacation you've always dreamed of but didn't have the time for. At this point, you are suffering from the chronic wasting condition known as ARC (AIDS Related Complex). Fat people will get skinny and night sweats will be ever present. You will become weak, tired and mentally deranged. This latter characteristic is a requisite for election to our Congress. When you reach the last stages of this downhill progression, you are said to have AIDS, although I'll never understand the logic of it. As far as I am concerned, you have AIDS from the moment those saw-toothed little bugs decide to line up for Welfare payments at your expense. You are also dead, in spite of the diminishing evidence to the contrary. It is only a time lag that separates the terminal from the terminus. AIDS ain't nice and it isn't for everybody.

Since one projection is about as valid as another, I decided to have a go at it. The accompanying bar graph was prepared from data calculated from a first order differential equation using 120,000 cases and a growth rate of 7.25 percent as the initial conditions at time zero (July 1989). The upper limit at saturation was taken to be 70 million victims and a presumption of optimal conditions was taken. By 1994, about 1 out of 25 of our citizens will be actively enjoying the fruits of our multi-racial utopia. This represents nearly 5 percent of the population which will grow to become 15 percent by 1996. It is an observable phenomenon, whether at a swimming beach, in a classroom or in a bowl of salad, that a 1 percent addition of a pollutant can usually be ignored. A school with a 1 percent Ubangi population can carry on business as usual in most instances. Once this number increases to 5 percent, cultural enrichment follows as evidenced by a marked increase in thefts and corridor "grab-ass" incidents. A school with a 15 percent African component usually ceases functioning as an academic operation. If a school practices the rational segregation known as "tracking", classroom accomplishments could still continue in the white groups with the tribal antics taking place mainly in the locker rooms and hallways. It is invigorating to contemplate the effect of a 5 percent AIDS victim presence in our society. The Holyhoax and Sambo History industries will have some real truths to compete with and I doubt whether people will lose their jobs (Keegstra), be sentenced to jail (Zündel) or beaten half to death (Faurisson) for publicly discussing the issue. From 1994 on, we can sit back and enjoy watching Mother Nature play sport with the denizens of this planet. In 1996, about 15 percent of our population will be walking advertisements of the reward for rubbing a partner the right way but rubbing Mother Nature the wrong way. At this point, considering the time delay attribute of AIDS, everyone could suddenly repent and become "born again" somethings but the countdown cannot be halted. He may save your soul but He won't save your hide. It is a brazen impertinence to suggest that God violate His own laws, but Jew and Christian alike seem never to tire of asking and demanding. If those who are unaffected have the collective fortitude to leave the diseased to swim in the pus of their own making, the economic costs would not be a burden. Joining them would be all of the Snowball Cupcakes (white on the outside, black on the inside) who relish fornicating with diseased porch-monkeys. Every druggie who wastes himself, one way or another, is one less druggie. A dead faggot is a minus faggot and that's a plus. The arithmetic is simple. Each welfare recipient that goes to the Great Beyond, is one less welfare recipient, if you get the economic meaning. Only an anti-Nature entity would extend assistance to a dying parasite.

Of the several with whom I have discussed this issue, I have formed the notion that they welcome AIDS as I do, although for a different reason. In their view, AIDS will eradicate the Black and Hispanic element and hopefully decimate, if not eliminate, those pillars of sweetness, God's Chosen. It is concluded therefore, that Aryans can once again proceed unhampered in their Gothic quest. In my view, this is an exercise in wishful thinking and whose essence is described by the phrase "Let George do it." In this case, it really means "Let Jesus do it," which is a bit of Christian presumptuous nonsense whereby we are free to trash the planet and then expect a supernatural beneficence to clean up after us. If we were a spiritually healthy people, we wouldn't be in this mess in the first place. Our *Weltansicht* would have been formed from the lessons of experience and observations of how God really wants things to operate. No lion discusses its plans with the gazelle, nor does the hawk with a fish. A magician demonstrates but does not reveal. The Aryan has no obligation, whatsoever, to reveal the secrets of his technology to a drooling pack of savages, nor should he share its benefits with any but his own kind. The cheetah dashes only to serve its own. The Aryan is spiritually off course. That is the reason for our present plight which provided the Petri dish for AIDS. If AIDS erased every Vedda, Bantu, Higi, Mongol, Jew, half-breed, crud-breed and weed-breed from the planet, we would still be saddled with the sick mentality that allowed soul-destroying notions (Christianity, in its present sense, for example) and unnatural behaviors to be the exercise of our existence. We made a choice in 1932, listened to a degenerate cripple and became his instrument of hate. With unprincipled glee, we bested the wildest dreams of any Mongol Khan and smashed the embryonic expression of *the* truly monumental *Idea* that was in tune with our soul and in accord with Nature. AIDS will not be our salvation, but as a deserved punishment it might provide an instructional chastisement that would provide the impetus and inspiration to resume the work that was temporarily halted in 1945.

FOOTNOTES:

1. *Aids: You Just Think You Are Safe*, Evangelist Moody Adams, 1986, Dalton Moody Publishers, Baker, LA.
2. *Aids*, David Noebel, Wayne Lutton, Paul Cameron, 1986, Summit Ministries, Manitou Springs, CO.
3. *The Aids Cover-Up*, Gene Antonio, 1987, Ignatius Press, San Francisco, CA.
4. *Aids: The Alarming Reality*, William O'Connor, M.D.,1988, H.I.V.E. Foundation, Vacaville, CA.
5. *Surviving the Aids Plague*, Taki Anagnoston, M.D., 1989, Medical Corporation, Gilroy, CA
6. *Aids: The End of Civilization*, William Douglass, M.D., 1989, Valet Publishers, Clayton, GA.
7. *Aids Faxx* (a weekly bulletin), William Douglass, M.D., 1989, 1990, Valet Publishers, Clayton, GA

* * *

SAD SATS

Hardly a week passes without some woeful announcement concerning the dismal state of our education system. There are no statements regarding the thefts, vandalism, assaults and other apparently unimportant features of our schools. There are plenty of statements concerning SAT scores and what it all means to us. In this regard, we are fortunate to have the Rathers and the Koppels around to explain it all. Even after listening to a speech by President Bush, I am happy that I have Ted to tell me what the President said and what he really meant. At no time, however, have I ever heard any discussion about why competent teachers are deserting the field and the old hangers-on are merely waiting for retirement day. No one mentions why the brighter students no longer move into the teaching profession or why schools are being filled with semi-literate instructors. We hear little other than messages about the SATs being up or the SATs being down.

Each year, the Educational Testing Service (Princeton, NJ) makes available to the College Board and the National Merit Scholarship Corporation (Evanston, IL) standardized tests for high school students. The ETS corrects and scores the tests and makes available to all participating schools the results thereof. I have a copy of their 1989 Summary which provided the data for this discussion. It is interesting to observe that the NMSC makes available scholarships for "outstanding" Negro students but nothing comparable is available for White students.

SAT is an acronym for Scholastic Aptitude Test. It is usually given annually to college bound high school students. The results of these tests, along with appropriate consideration of grades and personal recommendations are used to determine the probability of success in the college environment. This procedure is by-passed if your skin is dark enough and you have shown some talent for coconut tossing or watermelon rolling. The publisher of the SATs states that the tests are knowledge tests but any perusal of them will reveal that this is not the case. The use of the word knowledge gets one off the biological hook since aptitude is a rather innate sort of thing.

Academic tests are usually of the capacity or content type. Capacity measurement is an indication of how large your mental bucket is, that is, your potential, your aptitude , your intelligence. Tests of this sort try to measure how well your neurons can juggle chunks of information. Capacity tests are usually taken prior to the commencement of something or the other. Capacity is not a very flexible thing. Intellectual capacity has genes for an overseer and Mother Nature as an author. Content tests deal with the measure of how much stuff is in your mental bucket. These are the common types known as "finals," quizzes, Regents exams, achievement tests, etc. Content tests are skill and knowledge tests taken after the completion of something or the other. The SAT, as its name indicates, is an aptitude test and therefore a capacity test. The SAT is a type of intelligence test the scores of which may be translated into comparable IQ scores since both use standardized scales. As with all forms of testing, absolute conclusions are not possible and a variation of 10 points or so on an SAT test shouldn't be cause for elation or panic. The hokum peddlers on the Jew-tube, however, like to get hyper over a one or two point variation in SAT scores. In spite of the miserable performance of the white element in this Brazil del Norte, their base intelligence is not falling off a cliff. The base intelligence of those with skin pigmentation problems is not on the rise either. The SAT scores only reflect the demographic alterations that are transforming this once unique Republic into the world's largest toxic waste dump. As more and more fifth rate Third Worlders take the SAT, the lower will be the national average. It is as simple as that.

The SAT is a combination of two distinct tests of which each is subdivided. The VERBAL part has sections on antonyms, sentence completions, analogies and reading comprehension. The reading comprehension questions involve both stated and implied information. The MATH section has multiple choice questions involving applications and solutions of problems. It also includes quantitative comparisons of things stated in a mathematical format. It is usual for people to score higher on the MATH section than on the VERBAL section. The SAT is an intelligence test the results of which are little affected by preparation, much to the dismay of those who have spent considerable time on mental "pumping" exercises.

Each test has a raw score which is calculated by subtracting one-fourth of the number of wrong responses from the number of correct responses. This raw score is then converted into a scaled score by means of a table, which varies from year to year. This "scaled" score has as its basis, the old STANINE procedure. The STANINE (standard nines) procedure divides a set of data into nine sections numbered from 1 to 9. Except for the extremes (Stanine 1 and 9), a standard STANINE division is 1/2 of the standard deviation. STANDARD DEVIATION is the mean square root offset from the mean and is a way to indicate how far a particular score deviates from the average. It is a useful tool for statisticians who sometimes do things that are useful. A person could therefore be classified as a "stanine 4" (a dull type), a "stanine 7" (college material) or something else. These nine broad divisions were dropped in favor of an individual score. The number range was changed to 100 bottom to 900 top. Since very few people score below 200 or above 800, the range was truncated and the extremes were pegged as 200 and 800. A raw score that translates into a SAT score of 148, for example, would be reported as 200. Most of the sports super-stars, and in particular football players, are in this category. Anyone scoring 854, perhaps some Ubangi or Higi, would be given the "perfect" score of 800. Two out of three (white) people will have a score in the 400 to 600 range which is considered the average category. Two out of three Blacks will fall into the below-average category. The standard deviation is 100 and the mean (average) is 500. The Stanford-Binet Intelligence Test uses a mean of 100 with a standard deviation of 15. Sixty-eight percent of an average white population will have IQ's in the range of 85 to 115. People with SAT scores below 400 (IQs below 85) are called "slow learners" where the "slow" indicates a time span greater than the person's life span. The "head" of any society is that group scoring 600 and above except, of course, in the good ol' Jew Ass Oi Vey, where the other end now does the "thinking" and "leading." This is always the result of the one-man one-belch democratic process where a Class D biped selects a Class F biped to run things. If you toss a bunch of morons into a population with an average IQ of 100 (Sat 500), you'll end up with a new average that is below the previous average. This is what is happening to our SAT scores and one does not have to be exceptionally bright to understand where all of those dull minds are coming from.

Separate scores are given for each section of the SAT. One might score 480 on the VERBAL and 510 on the MATH. A composite score is often used for the sake of convenience. Some choose to total these scores and use the figure of 1000 for the above example. Some educators feel that the verbal score is more "weighty" than the math score, so they average 2 parts verbal with 1 part math, this is, they use the verbal score twice and in the above example, the SAT score would become 490 for the composite. When the ETS does this, they call it a Selection Index. One, therefore, must be advised as to the composition of any given score. A stated SAT score of 600 might mean a 600 math score, a 600 verbal score, the average of the math and verbal scores, the sum of the math and verbal scores, or some weighted combination of the two.

SATs were introduced in 1958 and were given to all high school seniors. In 1963 they were given, optionally, to college-bound high school seniors. Shortly thereafter, anyone in high school could take them. Today, only about 1 Freshman out of 1000 takes them as opposed to 75 percent of the Seniors and 24 percent of the Juniors. It is now common for Sophomores and Juniors to take a PSAT (Preliminary SAT). Practice makes perfect, you know. Beginning in 1976, scores were categorized according to ethnic groups (no Nazi conclusions, please). In the period from 1965 to 1975, it became a noticeable fact that the darker colored students were consistently missing certain types of questions. These questions, by Liberal definition, were unfair in a cultural sense although it remained difficult to explain why a universal mathematical concept was somehow biased when it came to Blacks but not biased when it came to White and Asian students or why it was considered biased at all. Test emphasis has slowly changed, but the outcome has not.

Figure 1 is a graph of the Math SATs (results) from 1958 to 1989. It represents the national average of all the students who took them. Educators prefer the Math scores as they are usually higher than the Verbal scores and have the additional advantage of making the Asians appear better than they really are. The Japanese are a remarkable people but it might be a while before we see their versions of a Goethe, Newton, Gauss or Liszt. Figure 1 illustrates the data everyone is up in arms about. Figure 2 is a graph of the average scores for 1989 relative to the high school level of the student. One might draw some amusing conclusions from this graph. I would like to remind the reader at this point that we are considering intellectual capacity measurements and not measures of achievement. One needs only to pass though a super-market checkout to be reminded that achievement levels are pathetic. It is very common to encounter high school and college students who cannot correctly add, subtract, multiply and divide the fractions 1/2 and 1/3. Ignorance can be corrected but stupidity cannot. Declining SAT scores indicate a decline in the IQ of the "average" American. The "average" American is shifting from a Jean Harlow to a Whoopie Goldberg, from a Robert Taylor to a Bill Cosby, from a Teuton to a missing link. A declining capacity to learn is deadly to a civilized society. Atrophied brains are not positive attributes. The white people in this land (and elsewhere) are being phased out because they have a perverted desire to be phased out and not because their innate capacity is dwindling.

FIGURE 1

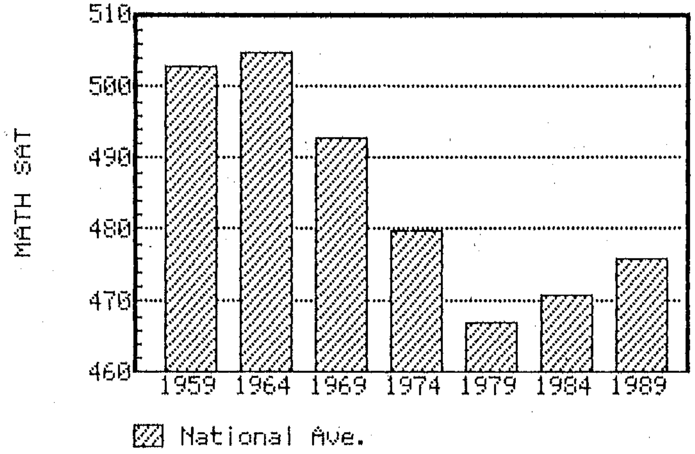
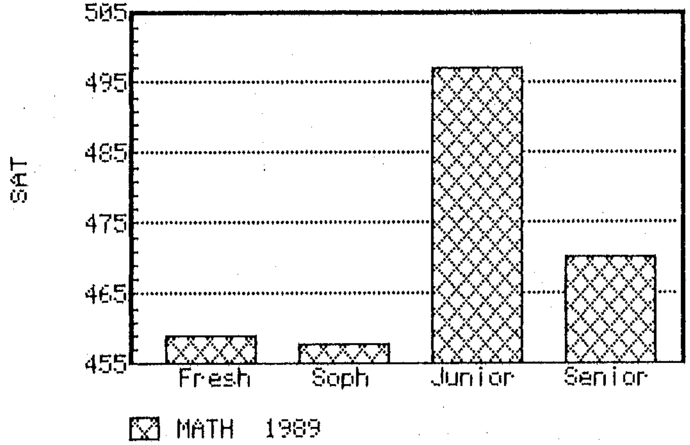


FIGURE 2



I have taught in public schools, most of which resemble a cross between a halfway-house and a revolving insurrection. I have taught in all-male and all-female private schools and have encountered hundreds of healthy young people, disciplined, hard working, respectful and intelligent. Of all the ethnic groups I have dealt with, I have found the Polish student to be most representative of what used to be known as American. I personally prefer them in a classroom. Perhaps their behavior reflects a family structure more solid than most. The Northern European type is not losing his capacity to think (only his desire to), although he is becoming increasingly ignorant and, for some odd reason, more susceptible to the siren songs of his enemies. However, one cannot ignore the fact of falling SAT scores. It's there in Figure 1. The reason for this decline is that the number of non-whites taking the exam is increasing. This is obvious to anyone with the energy to do some honest thinking. What happens to vanilla ice cream when someone mixes in tar?

I transformed the SAT scores for the period 1976 to 1988 into a composite score giving more weight to the verbal part although I did not use the accepted ratio of 2 to 1. The SAT composite was then translated into a comparable IQ score which, I feel, would be more meaningful to the average reader. Figure 3 on the following page is a graph of the result. Aside from what is a normal fluctuation, one is confronted by the relative stability of IQ levels in spite of crash programs and minority perks. An experienced person will not be surprised by the results as they only confirm what we already suspected. I have also included Figure 4 as an additional piece of information. The graphs represent averages and it would be interesting to speculate concerning the effects of IQ distribution. In this regard, consider a two-person society with respective IQs of 60 and 140 as opposed to another two-person society where both have IQs of 100. In both cases, the IQ average would be 100, but I suspect that the societies in question would have a substantially different mode of operation.

FIGURE 3

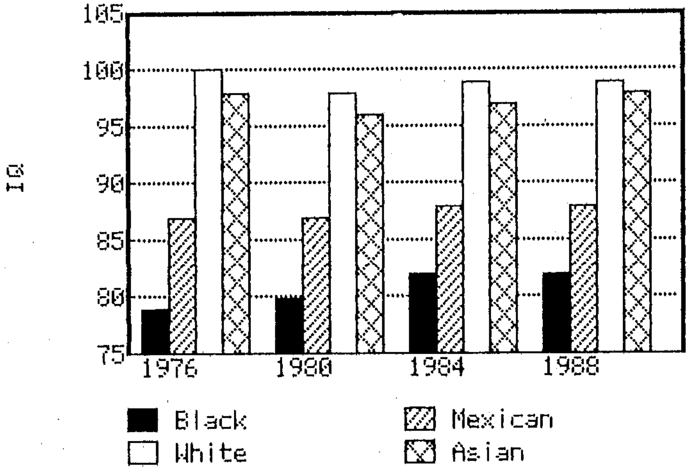
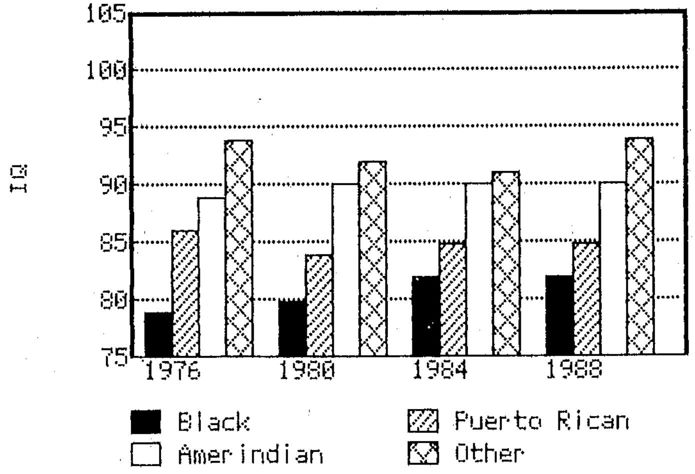


FIGURE 4



When I was a youngster (ancient times, according to my daughter), the education system operated much differently than it does today. Everyone took the same mathematics courses up until the 9th grade. The upper one-third (academically) were funneled into Algebra while the remaining two-thirds were scheduled for General Math. The successful completion of General Math concluded your math studies even though you took four years to do it. People weren't passed merely on good behavior. Plane Geometry was the Sophomore mathematics course and one could only be enrolled with the provision that he received an 85 or better on the Algebra final, which was a standardized exam throughout the state. This 85 percent requirement held through the entire succession of Intermediate Algebra, Trigonometry, Advanced Algebra and Solid Geometry. Solid Geometry is no longer taught as it proved too taxing for brains capable of suspended animation. My graduating class consisted of 252 students of which only 9 experienced the really nifty Solid Geometry course. Several teachers were Ph.D.s and this was a public school. A private school in our city wouldn't have had a chance of surviving in the academic arena and we had no need for safety zones (private schools) for the children. Schools are a reflection of the community that supports them and our community wanted teachers who knew their subjects and administrators who knew how to expel. The belief that all children were beautiful and intelligent was not yet an axiom. "Honors" students were just that and not merely a grouping of the upper one-third of a class. In those "ancient times," a good swat on the rump was not considered child abuse nor was remaining seated and quiet considered an unusual form of punishment. Mothers stayed at home and insured that their children were civilized before they entered the first grade. School discipline was a structured thing and not a verbal arena for lawyers and social workers with nothing important to do. The punishment (dirty word) for waywardness was standing at attention in the corridor for the remainder of the period. If one failed at this, he was forwarded to the Dean who promptly requested that you assume the "position." If you failed to comprehend that message, there was another step. You were catapulted to the

Office of the Principal. At our school, the Principal had an appropriate nick-name. It was "Foot." The term told it all as it was applied both literally and figuratively. Some people were never seen at school again. Those that graduated knew how to read, write and handle fractions. By far, the greater of all school related confrontations was the one you experienced when Dad was informed of it all. Dad was more than a *goy* wage earner under the direction of an immature wife who was in turn directed by a bevy of wise-ass brats. I can recall the name of no father, at that time, who could properly be called "pussy whipped." Mothers were women who educated the children in values and not the cop-outs we see today with their Pampers and assorted concoctions that pass as baby "formula" nor did they hang their children out to dry on the "day care" hook. That is now all past as well as the community that did not feel it was necessary to even lock their doors.

The fallen SATs are only a reflection of the increasing number of non-Aryans, particularly Blacks, who are taking the tests. Asians of the Chinese, Korean and Japanese variety do not have as much of an effect since their negative contribution to the Verbal SAT is somewhat offset by a positive contribution to the Math SAT. In general, Asians work much harder in school, as do most Jews, than Whites, which accounts for their relatively superior achievement rating. Aryans are losing (have lost?) their country by default. Forced integration is immoral and an exercise in appeasement, bribery and tyranny. The difficult courses in school have been replaced by social games that do little other than provide a playground for the lazy. Students with little demonstrated aptitude for Trigonometry are now enrolled in Calculus. If one peruses the issues of NEA Today (National Education Association; a minority run get-whitey outfit), he will quickly grasp the trend of "American education". The Audio-Visual fad has passed, complete with its carpeted floors, silent chalk and moveable desks. Can't warp the psyches of the chilluns, don'cha know? We've just seen the end of the computer "solution" which was supposed to turn every turnip into a Werner von Braun. Computer programming courses have become "applications" courses or outright typing courses. Originally, computer courses were supposed to teach a student logic and "how to think", whatever that conundrum was supposed to mean. Educational procedures today resemble efforts to teach penguins how to fly. After all, a wing is a terrible thing to waste.

Figure 1 shows the drop in SATs that parallels the increase in the numbers of Blacks taking them. The slight increase from 1979 on indicates the buffering effect that the increasing presence of Asians, Mexicans and other non-White non-Blacks is having. The complexion of the school population changed from White to increasing Black and now it is again shifting towards eye slants and pock marks. One cannot maintain a high National SAT average and still have schools that are nothing other than multi-racial jetsam on its way to becoming flotsam. Honest people will know what has to be done to restore the 1960 level of 500.

Dishonest people (those that are now in control) will have no recourse but to dilute the tests or find a different approach to converting the raw score into the SAT score. I would assume that those skillful enough to "prove" the lack of inflation, in spite of rising prices, will be able to apply their expertise to this dilemma also. Mud people mud up the works. They couldn't make a go of it in their native lands and will only convert our land into the mud habitat that is most suitable for them. Unfortunately for us, it won't be our kind of habitat.

"Black History" is another growth industry which has strong indications of offering competition to that other tale-telling growth industry. "Black History" is nothing other than mulatto or quadroon history and in many, many cases, octaroon history. If one wishes to learn something about copper and something about zinc, he must study these metals in non-mongrel form (the mongrel form being brass). The centuries have shown the world the White accomplishments in Europe, the Yellow accomplishments in Asia and the Black accomplishments in Africa. Didn't anyone pay attention? A Negro with the mental stature of a Gauss or Newton would be a biological rarity and probably an impossibility. In a typical Northern European gene pool, we could expect to have 1 out of 740 people with an IQ of 145 or better. The odds exceed 1 in 200,000 in a Negro group for this level. At the other extreme, 6 percent of a white group would be clinically classified as feeble-minded or moron. For a Negro group, the percent rises to 33. These uncomplimentary figures are the result of the immoral practice of testing Blacks by White standards. Single standard forced mixing has labeled masses of Blacks as "learning disabled" or "mentally retarded" where, in a segregated environment of their own, they would simply be ordinary folk. Our Zionist Occupation Government is an anti-Nature structure that is damaging and destroying everyone, both Black and White.

I am here interrupted by sounds flowing from a TV set in the adjoining room. The topic was pertinent to this discussion and I paused to listen. It concerned a family with four children. The more intelligent of the children had an IQ of 238, while the simpleton of the brood only had an IQ of 174, or thereabouts. Fascinating! Two days prior to this human interest story, I viewed a program concerning a batch of 6 and 7 year old Blacks, reading Shakespeare and Byron and all gushing from the doubling of their IQs that took place within a few weeks. The first question that popped into my meager brain was "Where's the Jew?" The answer was not long in coming. All of these "miraculous" IQ "improvement" stories have the same scenario. All involve very young children and very early "education". In the first case, the four "geniuses" were given prenatal instruction by means of a small megaphone attached to the mother's abdomen. Papa recited daily into the tube. By the time the child was born, he was ready for college. One of the children completed first year grammar school in 3 days, stayed in the second grade 1 week, the third grade 4 days, and so on, according to the story. When interviewed, this child was as articulate as an Aardvark and had difficulty describing why his "genius" was not hereditary. So much for crap, but I would like to comment upon this send-em-ta-school-afore-they-kin-walk nonsense. Many studies have shown that indeed test performance can be temporarily enhanced, for as long as a week, by engaging in what I choose to call "pumping". This is a body-builder term that describes the standard procedure used before entering a contest. One exercises vigorously, moments prior to competition, and engorges his muscles so that an un-natural and temporary enlargement of the muscles occurs. Young children can be mentally "pumped" so that they appear to be increasing their capacity, but 10 years down the line, they are no better off than are their "unpumped" classmates. In fact, one month or two after "pumping" ceases, everything drops back to where it was. In addition, IQ measurements of those under 15 are calculated differently. Adult measurement is based upon the fixed standard of IQ 100. In the case of the young, IQ is the product of 100 and the quotient of mental age and chronological age. A child of age 4 doing dingbats and doodads that one expects a 6 year old to do, would have an IQ of 150 (100 x 6/4). In a similar fashion, a 6 month old Baboon could end up by having an IQ of 300 or so. Always take IQ measurements of children with 6 grains of salt. Down the line, Nature reveals all.

The strength of the Majority lies in its biological foundation, which I see as yet unaltered. The Majority, and in particular, the young, are grossly out of step with their innate nature and living an alien psychological environment. My classroom experience and perusal of the SAT scores convinces me that we still have a sound base. The enemies of this Republic apparently know this and proceed cautiously in order to avoid anything precipitous, anything that would interrupt the grazing activities of the serfs. □

THOSE WHO WILL NOT READ
HAVE NO ADVANTAGE OVER THOSE
WHO CANNOT READ

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* Fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is $2., $5., $20., or $100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month—and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, and, most importantly, our reprints of revealing articles which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors, and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

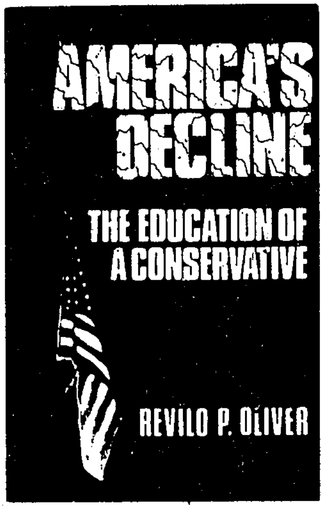
Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our "wave length," and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of $ . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . for general purposes.

DO YOUR PART TODAY—HELP FREE OUR WHITE RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!



ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigous academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE:*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to Ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

Order No. 1007-$8.50 **376 pp., pb.**
plus $1.50 for postage and handling. **ORDER FROM:**

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145 - 7667 SINGLE COPY $4.00

THE GRAECO-JUDEAN CONNECTION

By
Nicholas Carter,
page 50

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

Professor Revilo P. Oliver:
POSTSCRIPTS:

Sublimely Subliminal, page 1
Maverick Linguist, page 3
Ancient Lourdes, page 8
The Piltdown Forgery, page 10
The Bear in the Bush, page 19

Dr. Charles E. Weber

Die Judenschul, page 35

VOL. 18 - NO. 1 SEPTEMBER 1990

Voice Of Thinking Americans

BLANK

POSTSCRIPTS

by *Revilo P. Oliver*

SUBLIMELY SUBLIMINAL

For several months, some years ago, one saw in newspapers and magazines expressions of concern over the possible use of television to induce a kind of hypnosis and alter the minds of the unsuspecting viewers. Images and words displayed on the screen too briefly for them to be perceived by the viewer's conscious mind, already in a passively receptive state as he stares at the screen, will impinge on his subsconscious mind and thereby charge it with impressions that become part of the body of information that he takes for granted, as in the habits that are automatic reflexes in quotidian life.

Then we were assured that the sublime Sheenies who own the boob-tube industry would never do anything surreptitious, and concern about brainwashing by subliminal hypnosis suddenly vanished from the press.

What is, so far as I know, the first authenticated instance of the use of this truly diabolical device for political dominion is reported in *Spearhead*, April 1990.

In France, the video-tapes of television programs during the crucial phase of the electoral campaign in 1988 were replayed at a reduced speed, and it was discovered that the ugly visage of Mitterand, the Jews' Communist candidate for the presidency, had been flashed on the screen at least 2,949 times to impinge on the subsconscious of the viewers, but too quickly for their conscious minds to perceive what they had seen. Mitterand, of course, won the election and is now President of France and presiding, to the best of his ability, over the liquidation of our race and civilization in that unfortunate land.

The discovery was made because a courageous French attorney, Maître Robert Casanovas, filed a suit against the government's television system, alleging that the hypnotic effect of subliminal sabotage of his mind had been so great that it "made me vote for Mitterand when I had not intended to." The effect, therefore, was one that is commonly produced by hypnosis induced by a skilled hypnotist.[1]

The subliminal technique has thus been shown to be as effective as the one normally used in hypnotizing individuals—probably more effective, since the mind of the viewer of television is already in a passively receptive state, while a person confronted by a hypnotist is aware of what is intended and his mind is more or less defensive of its own integrity.

It is most unlikely that the Master Race would have overlooked so convenient a means of herding their American livestock, but, until the facts have been determined by a searching investigation, we can only suspect they used it, for example, to assure the election of their latest stooges, Ronnie and Bushy. So far as I know, the subliminally coercive images would have been recorded on video-tapes made from broadcasts, so at least preliminary data could now be obtained by running these at slow speed.

Do not, however, hope for too much from a discovery that the subliminal technique had, in fact, been used. Remember that there was no television in 1917, when the boobs were made enthusiastic for an idiotic "war to end wars" contrived and proclaimed by a crack-pot whom the Jews had made President after training him for the job. Judge the mentality of the American people, not by your wishes and hopes, but by the historical record during the two centuries in which they gradually destroyed their Constitution, forfeited the freedom they had won in 1783, and finally gave themselves and their country to their implacable enemies, gladly acquiescing in the degrading servitude in which they now precariously exist. All that was needed to make them commit political suicide was to arouse fits of righteousness in minds stuffed and surfeited with Christian illusions.

MAVERICK LINGUIST

The *Scientific American*, May 1990, contains (pp. 40 ff.) an eulogy of Noam Chomsky, the Jewish linguist who is perhaps the best known figure in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Although newspapers delight in reporting such statements as his charge that the United States is "a terrorist superpower," which happens to be correct, whether or not in the sense which he intended, his most significant work has been the elaboration (not invention) of a theory that language is an ability confined to human beings, because the structure of language is inherent in the human brain as specialized by a long sequence of evolutionary development. This is the basis of the "cognitivism" that is supplanting "behaviorism" as an explanation of human conduct.

The theory would imply that language is, after all, an innate faculty. It is therefore as much a criterion of biological species as are anatomical structures or color of skin. It may therefore be an indication of racial and ethnic characteristics, subject to the proviso that human beings can learn to simulate behavior that is not instinctively acceptable. Perhaps we are right in being astonished by the mentality of Chinese, who can master their difficult language even when they are little children!

Strictly applied, the theory would state, for example, that Indo-European languages are varieties of the native language of Aryans, corresponding to the structure of their minds, while Japanese is the native language of the largely Mongolian but hybrid race that has now made their small and poor country the leading industrial nation of the world, the language corresponding to the way in which they naturally think. One has, as I have said, to allow for the human ability to simulate and emulate the conduct of alien races. (On the lowest level, a nigger may be taught to behave in public like a member of a civilized race.) Intellectually, an Aryan may learn Japanese (I knew one who, while in Japan in the 1930s, was editor of a Japanese magazine.) And it is a common observation that some Japanese speak much better English than does the average American, who, even if not naturally slovenly, is a victim of the tax-supported boob-hatcheries.

---

[1] The effect is often demonstrated by ordering the hypnotized person to perform on awakening some act that he would not normally perform, such as clowning or singing an obscene ditty of which he had no previous knowledge; when restored to consciousness, the victim carries out the orders and cannot explain why he did so. The only point at issue is whether the victim of hypnosis can be charged with commission of a crime that is entirely foreign to his nature, as is supposed in the well-known novel, *The Manchurian Candidate*. If I am not mistaken, no hypnotist has carried a demonstration so far as to make his subject murder a person of whom the subject is conciously fond, but during the Army's experiments in 1944, an American officer was made to attack and try to kill a personal friend who was also an officer of higher rank, having been made to believe that the man was a Japanese spy. He was, of course, prevented from carrying out his subliminal compulsion, and investigation proved that he had not subsconsciously disliked his intended victim before the hypnosis, and that he could not explain why he had "spontaneously" attacked him.

Languages would thus correspond to the archetypal memory peculiar to each of the major races, and perhaps, with more subtle variations, to ethnic groups within a race. The discovery of archetypal forms was the major achievement of C. G. Jung, and will suffice to perpetuate his name.

It is indisputable that an individual's mental processes, his habit of thinking, correspond to the structure of the language in which he thinks. If you examine Japanese, for example, it will be obvious that a Japanese, although he probably has some infusion of Aryan blood diluting the Mongolian and Turanian amalgam,[1] must think in a way that will seem to an Aryan unnatural. The only question is whether that native intellectual process is innate, as Chomsky and the 'cognitivists' believe, or is formed by the language the individual learns as a child, as not only "behaviorists" but all who believe that the mind is originally a *tabula rasa* (e.g., Locke) assume.

The differences in mentality are obvious to anyone who has had much practical experience with languages. Sanskrit, for example, is thought a very difficult language, and so it is, for it requires the learner to commit to active memory a seemingly infinite mass of tables of sandhi (*samdhi*), highly complicated and irregular verbs, nouns become frustratingly polysemous, rules for forming compounds, etc., but the basic structure of the language is that of Greek. Indeed, in the time of Max Müller (when every American college that wanted to be respectable had to offer a beginning course in Sanskrit, even if it hoped no one would elect it), it was believed that Greek was a kind of evolved and simplified Sanskrit, which was the original Indo-European language). The structure of Greek, in turn, is like that of German and Latin, which combine to form English. In other words, when you learn another Indo-European language you have only to learn details of inflexion and idiom: the *basic* syntax is always the same.

When you turn to languages that are not Indo-European, you are confronted by quite different and seemingly "unnatural" modalities of thought. Chinese and Japanese are striking illustrations of this (try reading a literal, word-for-word translation from one of them), but Semitic languages are also alien to you, although Semites are classified as Caucasian and therefore more akin to Aryans than to Mongolians, et al., and you will at first wonder how it was possible for Semites to read what they had written. One striking difference is in writing. Indo-European languages depend on vowels and consequently all such languages are written in scripts (alphabetic or syllabic) that show vowels. Semitic languages are normally written with only consonants (whence, of course, much hanky-panky in transmitting the text of the Christians' favorite story-book).

The extent to which language is innate is, of course, an important (if, at present, insoluble) problem. Careful writers, undeterred by Jewish terrorism, now use 'Aryan' as a racial term, and restrict 'Indo-European' to a linguistic term. The distinction is important, for while the native language of Aryans is Indo-European, Indo-European languages are spoken and used by other races, as is painfully apparent now, when many persons of other races have some smattering of English and very few attain an accurate knowledge of it. Conversely, Aryans may use a language that is not Indo-European, a conspicuous example being the Aryans of the Persian Empire, who, for convenience, used Aramaic for administrative purposes in dealing with their polyphyletic subjects. But if we consider innate, as distinct from acquired, linguistic structure and hence mentality, it is possible, but not, of course, demonstrable, that 'Indo-European' and 'Aryan' are synonyms, native language being a function of race.

---

[1] Cf. *Liberty Bell*, October 1986, pp. 16 f.

This problem will, for example, affect estimates of the race of the Sumerians, who certainly show many Aryan characteristics, but spoke and wrote a language that is not Indo-European and appears to be *sui generis*, despite a few, perhaps coincidental, similarities to some other extinct languages.

Chomsky insists that "we do not learn all the rules of grammar" from formal instruction or by trial and error in imitating users of the language, and that "some fundamental principles of language must already be imbedded in our minds" when we are born.

From prudence or his own tropism, however, he escapes the stigma of "racism" by postulating that "the innate language faculty" is like an electronic assemblage (a computer, for instance), "a collection of switches embedded in a network. All humans are born with essentially the same network, but the switches flip over into different positions—corresponding to different rules of grammar—depending on whether a child learns Swahili or Chinese or English."

The article expatiates on Chomsky's political and social activities. He became nationally known as a vehement opponent of the "war" in Vietnam, encouraging students to resist or evade conscription. Whether he knew it or not, he was right, for the sorry débâcle in Vietnam, like the earlier one in Korea, was contrived to kill American youths, infect others with Orientral diseases, begin the impoverishment of Americans by squandering their resources, and complete demoralization of the Army by forcing men to fight under lethal handicaps while giving the enemy strategically and even tactically decisive advantages, and eventually to go down to a planned and humiliating defeat.

Chomsky proclaims that "whatever the establishment is, I'll be against it."

According to the article, which is a very good summary, Chomsky distresses "Liberal" pundits by pointing out that they create "the illusion of dissent while in fact they support the

status quo in all but trivial matters." His observation applies not only to the "Left," but equally to the professed "conservatives" of today.

He criticized adversely the Holy Land of Israel and even supported the Palestinians, who are being robbed of their country. You will be amused to learn that the *Scientific American* tells you that Chomsky's championship of free speech is shown by the fact that he actually "signed a petition defending the right to free speech of Robert Faurisson, a French historian who has argued that most accounts of the Holocaust are exaggerated." Readers of the magazine are protected from the horrifying knowledge that Faurisson is one of the intellectually honest and courageous men who have conclusively demonstrated that the "Holocaust" is just the Holohoax, a gigantic Jewish swindle.

What Chomsky himself believes is unknown. He is, however, an intelligent man with a scientific education and, naturally, an atheist, and he must have some knowledge of physics and chemistry. I am sure, therefore, that he privately doubts the story that the tribal deity, old Yahweh, suspended the operation of the laws of nature to enable the Germans to vaporize or otherwise annihilate millions or billions of his own masterpieces.

* * *

The same issue of the *Scientific American* includes a valuable article, by Dr. Peter Wellnhofer, on the Archaeopteryx, which was, in the Jurassic Age, a transitional form between very small dinosaurs and birds, and hence a perfect illustration of the processes of biological evolution, although the Jesus-jerks have to claim that it was manufactured by old Yahweh to mislead the creatures that he created out of mud and now enjoys tormenting.

Most of you would never have heard of the *Archaeopteryx lithographica*, if Fred Hoyl, a competent British mathematician and physicist, had not yielded to his compulsive urge to read his name in newspapers and brashly claimed that the fossil in London (he evidently did not know of six others) was a hoax comparable to the Piltdown fraud. (Cf. my note on the latter in this

this issue.). The indubitably genuine fossils of this strange and long extinct creature (Ovid would have called it a *semiavis*) constitute one of the most interesting and instructive proofs of biological evolution, and so deserve your attention.

There is also an article on the much touted "greenhouse effect." The author is honest enough to concede that much of the "scientific" turmoil about it is more political than scientific, but even in the absence of valid evidence that the "greenhouse" is in operation, he naturally concludes that the best thing to do is to agitate for "One World" to avert the dire consequences predicted by computer-juggling "scientists" who hope to see their names in newspapers and perhaps also win some baksheesh. Of the real pollution of the planet, which does imperil life on earth as we know it, there is, of course, no mention. That would displease its and our owners.

ANCIENT LOURDES

It has long been known that the Gallic goddess Sequana (whose name is perpetuated in the Seine that flows through Paris) was as efficient as her Christian counterpart, Mary, in healing maladies and other physical afflictions. As in other places where a supposedly ubiquitous Christian deity has replaced a less vaporous predecessor,[1] the Virgin became, like Sequana, a local goddess, accessible only to visitors to her famous shrine at Lourdes, where a number of evidently genuine cures imposed on some credulous physicians who knew nothing about psychosomatic therapeutics.

Excavations by the Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago, under the direction of Professor McGuire Gibson, have recently uncovered the temple of Gula at Nippur, the ancient Sumerian city on the Euphrates that even after the occupation of Sumer by the Semites, remained the Holy City of the great god Enlil and so flourished until the time of the Persian Empire. The temple of Gula, probably built on the site of an earlier one, dates from before 1600 B.C.

---

[1] Cf. *Liberty Bell*, September 1985, pp. 5-12.

Gula, the wife of Ninurtu (Ningirsu), was the goddess of the therapeutic arts. She may have had other functions earlier, probably a political one, since there are indications that in the very early days of Sumerian civilization, when the position of *lugal* (often roughly translated as 'king') was elective, the elections were held in the temple of Gula.

Gula's symbol was a bitch, and many figurines of dogs are found in connection with her worship.[2] It is, so far as I know, uncertain whether she was imagined as having canine form or the dog was sacred to her, since the antiseptic action of a dog's tongue in licking wounds was early recognized.

The archaeologists from the University of Chicago also found in the ruins many figurines of human beings, each represented as pointing to an organ of his body, which, presumably, had been healed by the divine power of Gula. These are the counterparts of the many votive offerings to the Virgin at Lourdes (and Guadalupe) by grateful votaries whose maladies she healed or relieved. We may thus be sure that the kind of medical business practiced by the Virgin at Lourdes goes back to at least 1600 B.C. and doubtless much earlier.

This is worthy of note because the pronouncements of Ronnie and Bushy suggest that our rulers intend soon to establish prayer as a rite in the schools, as desiderated by so many holy men, who think it would increase the suckers' susceptibility to the hot air of vaporings about the supernatural.

The promoters of that attempt to instill superstition naturally expect the unfortunate moppets to pray to old Yahweh, the sacred spook of their business, but they try to circumvent the Constitution (to which lip-service is still paid) by hypocritically pretending that a child will be free to pray to the high-voltage ghost of his choice. In that event, an American's offspring could (and probably will) do much worse than pray to Gula, a deity who, as the figurines attest, did help those who had faith in her, and did not, like Yahweh, refuse to be bothered, thus making theologians rack their brains to find excuses for him.

---

[2] She was sometimes addressed as *Bawa*, which may have been either a name or an epithet, and could have been onomatopoeic ('bow-wow'). If the latter, the word could be one of the Sumerian words for 'bitch,' a feminine variant of 'dog.' But remember that the phonology of many Sumerian words, especially in the Assyrian and Babylonian periods, is less certain than you would suppose from writings addressed to the general public.

THE PILTDOWN FORGERY

The renegade technicians who call themselves "creation scientists" constantly scrounge about, trying to devise arguments to impair the validity of the doctrine of biological evolution, the only plausible explanation of the existence of animal life, including the various human species, on this planet. The twisting and turning of the shamans and their allies involve the lowest kind of sophistic trickery in argument, and they naturally exploit the tergiversation of biologists who, from expediency or sentimentality, want to retain ties with religion.

I noticed an instance this morning in *Christian News*, 25 June 1990, which reproduces photographically excerpts from a screed attacking the reasonable explanation of life on earth. The writer quotes a man named Wright as saying that two of several approaches to the question are, first, biological evolution as "the means God used to create humans," and, second, "special creation." Wright is then quoted as saying "the evidence simply is not good enough to distinguish between the various views held by different Christians." So, the Christian myth-monger crows triumphantly, "If the evidence isn't good enough, then why do Wright and other Christian biologists teach primarily the Darwinian evolutionary approach?" — instead of just retailing the story about blundering old Yahweh and his unfortunate whim to make a mud pie. That fixes scientists, doesn't it?

I do not know Wright's work, but I shall do him the justice to suggest what he may mean by saying the "evidence is not good enough to distinguish between the various views" of Christians, is that the notion that a god used biological evolution as a complicated device to produce human beings is as preposterous as the silly story about Adam and Eve.

Needless to say, if Wright were scientifically honest, he would have said bluntly that in the known evolution of living creatures there is no room for meddling by spooks, and that since there is no valid evidence for the existence of any of the innumerable gods imagined by primitive peoples, tales about special creation, including many less absurd than the one in the second chapter of the Jew-book, are merely fairy stories.

It is odd, by the way, that Christians always use the particularly absurd story about Adam and Eve, which was probably invented as part of the drastically henotheistic and blatantly misogynist reformation of Jewish mythology in the fifth century B.C., instead of the less absurd (and doubtless older) tale told in the first chapter of *Genesis*, that the human beings of both sexes were created coöperatively by the 'LHYM (usually vocalized as *Elohim* or *'Elohiym*), i.e., the gods and goddesses whom the Jews worshipped until late in the fifth century.[1]

The peddlers of creation-myths naturally try to use the now notorious forgery of the skull and jawbone found at Piltdown in 1912 to discredit scientific thought. Why pay any attention to silly anthropologists: they were fooled by that hoax, so they are probably fooled by all the fossils they use as evidence for biological evolution. Hurrah for Jesus and his plastic dad!

It is important, therefore, that we understand precisely what was involved in that deplorable but clever hoax.

A full account of the hoax and history of its eventual exposure is J. S. Weiner's *The Piltdown Forgery* (Oxford University Press, 1955; reprinted, New York, Dover, 1980). The book has one defect. Although its author gives a delightfully ironic exposition of the theory requisite to prove Charles Dawson innocent, he weakly concludes in his summary that the case against Dawson is not conclusively established — although the evidence of Dawson's guilt is much stronger than the evidence on which many a man has been justly convicted of murder. For one thing, there is usually only one murder, but Dawson, after perpetrating the first hoax went on to contrive others to validate the first, thus paralleling the situation dear to the writers of detective stories, in which a murderer commits a whole series of murders to prevent discovery of his guilt for the first one. Moreover, although Dawson evidently began with a few genuine but minor discoveries, he was obviously a thoroughgoing scoundrel, who perpetrated other plausible hoaxes and, in his one literary effort, was a plagiarist.

---

[1] Archaeological evidence indicates that even in the fifth century, the Jews in Palestine still worshipped a goddess, 'ŠRH (usually vocalized as *'Asherah*), who was evidently the consort of YHWH (usually vocalized as *Yahweh*). The verbal trick by which this fact was covered up in various places in the "Old Testament" is typical, but I must not take space to explain it here. At least in their colony at Elephantine, the Jews recognized three additional deities. Obviously, the 'LHYM were of both sexes, thus rendering the earlier creation myth in *Genesis* much less absurd than the second.

All this is obvious now, but in the early decades of this century much of the evidence was unavailable or overlooked, and Dawson, who had been first trained as a solicitor, was a gentleman of socially respectable antecedents, a man of considerable charm, and, when he chose to exercise it, master of a technique of scientific discourse that impressed contemporaries as forthright honesty and scrupulous scrutiny of the evidence he had himself forged, partly by the use of chemical reagents and dyes. The scientifically trained men who trusted him could not imagine that he was what he has been proven to have been.

Incidentally, the fact that Dawson deceived so many genuine scientists is simply another proof that to men who are true scientists by vocation the adulteration or manufacture of data is so abhorrent that they are easily deceived by clever prestidigitators and other swindlers, whom it takes a professional magician, such as James Randi, to expose.

Dawson planted in a gravel bed at Piltdown the fragmentary cranium of a low-grade, thick-skulled human being, probably a thousand or more years old,[2] and part of the jaw of a female orang-utan, and the two in combination were taken to be evidence for the existence of a peculiar species, both simian and human, which was named, in honor of the discoverer, *Eoanthropos Dawsoni*. He later planted and found similar remains to validate the original hoax.

Of Dawson's guilt, there can be no reasonable doubt. The question is whether he had accomplices. It has been urged that Dawson had neither the requisite expert knowledge nor access to the bones that he planted. This is mere speculation. There is no body of knowledge which a determined man cannot master by diligent application, and the bones could have been obtained in any one of many ways, e.g., by purchase abroad, perhaps in France, or by abstracting them from some collection in England. An accomplice was by no means necessary, but a suitably competent one would have greatly facilitated the hoax.

Suspicion will first fall on Dawson's friend, Dr. Arthur Smith Woodward of the Natural History Museum, who helped Dawson in some of the excavations at Piltdown and sponsored him when the great discovery was announced. So far as I know, there has been no searching investigation to determine the guilt or innocence of Woodward, but I believe that the known facts, viz. Woodward's eagerness to make a great discovery, his rivalry with (and perhaps jealousy of) Sir Arthur Keith, a more distinguished anthropologist, and his personal friendship with Dawson, whom he regarded as a protégé, make it likely that Woodward was the patsy in the fraud.

An article by Caroline Grigson in the *New Scientist* (London), 13 January 1990, gives a succinct summary of the fraud and presents new evidence which implicates F. O. Barlow, the Museum's "preparator" (i.e., the technician who prepared specimens for exhibition, made casts of them, and made reconstructions under Woodward's direction). He *could* have been Dawson's accomplice, having expert knowledge and practical experience and also access to the miscellaneous collection of remains that had probably come from various sources to the Museum but had not been selected for cataloguing and exhibition. He actually made for Dawson a sketch of the kind of canine tooth the *Eoanthropos* would have had, and precisely that kind of tooth was discovered at Piltdown soon thereafter. Moreover, he profited handsomely from the hoax, for he set himself up in business as the vendor of casts of the remains of the wonderful *Eoanthropos Dawsoni*, which were in great demand from anthropologists and museums throughout the civilized world, together with casts of other anthropological material in his Museum and in others. This is not quite proof of guilt, but it is a plausible hypothesis which would explain some aspects of Dawson's success as a scientific hoaxer.

---

[2] Since the extant parts of the cranium were "unusually thick" (i.e., in comparison with the skulls of Europeans), it is likely they came from the skull of a Congoid, which Dawson could easily have obtained from some amateur's collection in England or by purchase abroad. He would have wanted—indeed, needed—a skull that differed from the skulls of contemporary Europeans.

There have been other suggestions, including a recent one that I mention reluctantly and with great distaste. Professor Frank Spencer of Queen's College got his name in all the many newspapers that published on 6 June 1990 a despatch from Associated Press reporting that he had "solved the Piltdown Mystery." He accused Sir Arthur Keith of having been the prime mover in the hoax, claiming that his long research had found in Keith's diary "information about the site and events at Piltdown...which he wouldn't have had unless he was an inside member of the group." There is no reason why Professor Keith, who was puzzled and disconcerted by the discovery, could not have obtained that information by questioning, as he doubtless did, Dawson and Woodward, the discoverers. Conclusive evidence is Spencer's discovery that Keith, "who backed the theory of evolution that came out of Piltdown, had met with Dawson a year before." I fail to see why it is incriminating that a distinguished anthropologist and generous gentleman met a younger, ambitious, and still obscure worker in the same field. And it simply is not true that Keith "backed" a theory that "came out of Piltdown." As I shall note below, he was always dissatisfied with the *Eoanthropos*, which he regarded as a puzzling anomaly, and accepted it only because he did not suspect it was a forgery and adhered to the scientific principle that evidence must not be excluded because it is unwelcome and disconcerting. It is true, however that Professor Sir Arthur Keith deserves to be posthumously traduced and defamed because he was one of the wicked anthropologists who refuse to believe that God halted the evolution of anthropoids some hundred thousand years ago so that all races now extant would be equal – it being

understood, of course, that Congoids are twice as equal as Aryans, and that Jews are four times as equal as niggers.

What we must understand is the significance of *Eoanthropos* when it was assumed to be a genuine species of anthropoids, and why it was accepted by many learned contemporaries.

At the time of the "discovery," there were known only a very few remains of subhuman anthropoids, chiefly the Neanderthal[3] and the far more primitive "Java man" (*Pithecanthropos*). These correctly suggested a linear evolution from ape to human form, marked by diminution of simian characteristics and increasing size of the brain, but they were obviously only two points on a theoretical line which needed to be confirmed at other points.

To educated men, there was nothing at all astonishing about the linear evolution that conformed to Darwin's magistral *The Descent of Man* (1871). When our race in Greece first began to think rationally about the world of nature, including itself, and until the Christian blight fell upon it, it was obvious that we, civilized men, must have had more primitive ancestors, and a line of social and physical evolution was extended back to barbarians, savages, and even more primitive anthropoids who, like apes, had no language and no social organization. Furthermore, the anatomical similarity of men to apes was recognized even by the lower races. 'Orang-utan' is a Malay term that means 'man of the forest.' In Africa, most of the various native names for chimpanzees and gorillas involved an explicit or implicit recognition of them as 'men.'

When our race began to recover from its addiction to mental narcotics in the Eighteenth Century, the ancient sketch of human origins was naturally revived. You will remember from Boswell that Dr. Samuel Johnson, who, although a learned man, could not dispense with the emotional relief given him by the prevalent superstition, could not be reconciled with the equally learned Scottish jurist, Lord Monboddo, who maintained that men had evolved from apes and monkeys. At the very beginning of that century, chimpanzees were given the biological designation, *Homo sylvestris*.[4] Many travellers in the East Indies and Africa during that century constantly confused orang-utans with chimpanzees, not having had a chance to compare the two species side by side and unaware of the great difference in their habits.[5] They furthermore confused both species of ape with the lower forms of human life in Africa and Asia; hence tales of apes that live in villages, governed by a chief, and apes that walk erect, carry clubs or spears as weapons, and can be trained to perform simple household tasks.

---

[3] There have been some efforts recently to 'upgrade' the Neanderthals, since some skulls found in Palestine are evidently of hybrids, showing that Neanderthals could interbreed with more advanced forms of life. But it is not known whether the Neanderthals were physically capable of articulate speech and could have had a language. It has been plausibly inferred from the structure of the small bones that would have supported organs of speech that the Neanderthals, like apes, were capable only of a variety of animal cries.

After Darwin formulated the evolution of human species in scientific terms, and could not be suppressed by holy men, alarmed for their business, it was naturally assumed that the evolution was linear progress, from apes, which can stand erect and walk a few paces but normally proceed on all fours on the ground, are covered with dark brown or black hair, and have comparatively small brains, through a long succession of intervening species, each a little less ape-like than its ancestors and with somewhat larger brains, to modern man, who stands erect and cannot move far on all fours, has little hair, except on the head and in the pubic area, is light-skinned, and has a brain that has enabled him to master other animals and use natural forces for his own comfort and security.

Dawson's "discovery" was sensational, as he knew it would be, because it did not fit this linear sequence. The *Eoanthropos* was essentially an ape with a brain that approximated the size of modern brains. If it was our ancestor, the Neanderthal and perhaps the *Pithecanthropos* were not. The latter species could have been earlier than the *Eoanthropos*, for the relative dating was uncertain, but the Neanderthals were certainly later, and therefore, if they were in the same evolutionary sequence, would have been offshoots that somehow regressed to more simian form, especially in the structure of their brains.

A creature that was physically an ape but had doubled the size of its brain could not be fitted into a linear evolution, but must have branched off from that line and then evolved separately until its physique matched its brain. We are thus spared the ignominy of recognizing the brutish Neanderthals as our ancestors, and there was something special about our species after all. This view naturally strongly commended itself to men who had only reluctantly surrendered the comforting illusion that we differed from other mammals in having impalpable souls tailored to measure by old Yahweh or some less ferocious god. It salvaged some of our vanity. And that, we may be sure, is why the *Eoanthropos* became an article of faith with such men as Grafton Elliot Smith and other champions of Dawson's great discovery.

More objective anthropologists, notably Sir Arthur Keith, were from the first puzzled by the *Eoanthropos*. There were men (see Weiner, *op. cit.*) who suspected that the wonderful remains had been planted by Dawson, but they were men who had no or slight scientific credentials and disliked Dawson personally, a circumstance that made their statements suspect. Dawson, perhaps with assistance from Barlow, had cunningly used reagents and dyes to give to the various bones precisely the appearance of antiquity and long inhumation that genuine remains would have had, and Sir Arthur felt compelled to consider them authentic and to take them into account in formulating a scheme of human evolution.

He trusted Dawson and Woodward as gentlemen and anthropologists, and he, a born gentleman, probably exerted himself to be more than fair to Woodward, whom he personally disliked. And, as a matter of fact, the scientific techniques that finally proved Dawson's discovery to have been a hoax perpetrated with forged remains were not available until 1950, shortly before Sir Arthur died.

---

[4] I do not know whether it is more than a coincidence that the Latin term is a translation of 'orang-utan,' of which, I suppose, Dr. Tyson could have known the meaning.

[5] Chimpanzees are gregarious and normally live in small, loosely associated groups, which, however, do not have the social organization natural to baboons. Orang-utans are individualist and solitary, except that females, when in oestrus, seek males for impregnation.

As more and more remains of prehuman anthropoids came to light, the linear evolutionary sequence was confirmed every time, and Dawson's fabrication became an anomaly, an "enigma," as Sir Arthur often termed it. Anthropologists in general began to disregard and ignore the *Eoanthropos Dawsoni* as an anomaly that could have no significant relation to the linear sequence of evolution.[6]

Sir Arthur, however, was unwilling to ignore the anomaly. In his last important work, *A New Theory of Human Evolution* (New York, Philosophical Library, 1949), in which he sets forth his brilliant determination of the effects of social organization on the evolution of human species and subspecies, he recognized the Piltdown as "an aberrant type," but wrote:

> If we could get rid of the Piltdown fossil fragments, then we should greatly simplify the problems of human evolution. We should have to account for the evolution of the pent-browed type only, and the development of modern races from that type. A leading authority on such problems, Dr. Franz Weidenreich, has recently proposed that the right solution is to deny the authenticity of the Piltdown fossil remains. Here are his exact words: "Eoanthropus should be erased from the list of human fossils. It is the artificial combination of fragments of a modern-human braincase with orang-utang-like mandible and teeth." That is one way of getting rid of facts [!] which do not fit into a preconceived theory; the usual way pursued by men of science is. not to get rid of facts, but to frame a theory to fit them. That is what I propose to do.

We must feel sympathy for Sir Arthur, a great anthropologist whom we must highly respect for his crucial contribution to our knowledge of biological evolution as it affects the several species called human. It was his very fidelity to scientific method that led him into a conspicuous and deplorable error on an essentially irrelevant detail. The great man was 87 when he realized that Dawson and his followers had "made a fool" of him for forty years. He died two years later.

There are times when one is tempted to regret that religions are just a residue of barbaric ignorance. It would be consoling to believe that Charles Dawson is now being roasted in the underworld, or perhaps, in keeping with myths of a nobler religion, compelled endlessly to manufacture forgeries to authenticate forgeries, while Sisyphus and Tantalus have the relief of pausing to deride him and all Hades echoes with laughter.

THE BEAR IN THE BUSH

The change in the cast of the perpetual comedy staged in the White House was of some minor importance.

Old Ronnie was a stupid galoot. According to *Newsweek*, he at least once sent a letter of condolence to one of the fictitious characters portrayed on television by actors in one of the drearily vulgar comedies called "soap operas." Trying to please his Jewish masters, he claimed to have been himself an eye-witness to the fictitious horrors of the Holohoax while he was a warrior in Europe. The lie was a peculiarly stupid one, because records accessible to everyone proved that the drugstore cowboy had spent the war safely ensconced in a motion-picture studio in Hollywood, and when his lie was exposed, bumbling old Ronnie could only claim he had seen those horrors on films that could not have been produced until long after the catastrophic end of the Jews' War Against the West.

It was only natural that Ronnie, with mentality of that order, believed the hocus-pocus called astrology, delegating to his wife the task of learning what the stars were saying from day to day. It is likely, therefore, that the clumsy and ignorant old actor believed what he said when he babbled about Armageddon and "Bible Prophecy" and the low superstitions associated with those terms. And one was not surprised when he, probably on orders from his director, disgraced the office he nominally held by proclaiming a Year of the Bible, recommending his favorite fiction to the numerous dumb bunnies who did not regard him with condign contempt.

---

[6] The linear pattern is, of course, certain, although it is true that we now have the remains of several anthropoids, such as the now famous "Proconsul," who diverged from the direct sequence into evolutionary *culs de sac*.

Bush is much more intelligent and so more dangerous, even though he, like Ronnie, has to make his performance on the stage correspond to the scenario of the play and the direction of the impresario (Kissinger?). He is surely too intelligent to be taken in by the childish tales in the Jew-Book.

It was to be expected, of course, that Bush would continue to use the horde of "conservative" witlings who, enchanted by Ronnie's gabble, were much more effective than "Liberals" in consummating the Judaeo-Communist occupation of the United States. They, delighted by Bush's persiflage about "prayer in the schools" and the "murder" of unwanted fetus,[1] will help him to tighten further the noose about the necks of the American boobs and perhaps enable him to begin, before long, the rule by open terror that will make him the peer of Stalin and other model rulers of "mature democracy."

What is odd is that Bush has gone out of his way to insult persons who have emancipated themselves from Jewish superstitions. In a public letter not long ago, he made clear his animosity toward atheists, adding, however, that he would (reluctantly) concede them their "Constitutional rights." Although the truth was blurted out three years ago by the mulatto who is a member of the Revolutionary Tribunal that sits in the building that was built for the Supreme Court when we still had one, it is still considered expedient to let the subject population believe that the American Constitution was not effectively rescinded in 1861, and that scraps of it are still legally operative. It would be premature, therefore, for Bush to send in the terrorists of the Federal Bureau of Intimidation to squash rational Americans and enforce the lesson that taxpaying ani-

---

[1] I hesitantly use the Latin form (both singular and plural), although there is much to be said for the traditional spelling 'foetus' in the restricted sense of 'offspring still in the womb, embryo (at any time before birth).' The traditional spelling, which alone is recognized in Britain, was (like, e.g., '*coelum*' for *caelum*) the result of an etymological error made by the Humanists of the Renaissance, but will serve to distinguish the restricted sense of the word from its more general meanings, 'offspring (before or, more usually, after birth)' and 'the process of reproduction (in animals or plants).'

and whatever other nonsense their masters choose to tell them.

One does not usually waste time reading in the press recitations by actors in the White House, but the *American Atheist*, January 1990, reprinted a sermon delivered by Bush before a bevy of Cardinals on 12 December 1989. Bush, emulating such great hokum-peddlers as Jerry Falwell and Oral Roberts, ranted about old Jesus's wonderful Drivel on the Mount, and declared that he was a champion of "Catholics' fidelity to freedom" (doubtless as exemplified by the *autos da fé* and the Church's desperate attempts to prevent or suppress a rational perception of the real world), adding that he was certain that "one cannot be America's President [under the Jewish government] without a belief in God [i.e., old Yahweh] and prayer [to spooks in the sky]."

In his doubtless cynical diatribe, Bush added that he had "not yet been tested as Abraham Lincoln was," i.e., had *not yet* had an opportunity to marshal armies for the slaughter of Americans who wanted to preserve their Constitutional rights. He also boasted that he spent "time on his knees," which is credible, if he meant that he knelt while licking the boots of Kissinger or whoever is now the satrap in charge of the country the boobs gave away half a century ago.

Bush dilated on his confabulations with his colleague in Russia, Gorbachev,[2] and waxed lyrical over the conference between the latter and the Chief Dervish in Rome, Papa John Paul II, which suggests that the two will coöperate henceforth in herding their Aryan boobs into the pens prepared for them.

Continually as he preached, Bush deliberately insulted atheists and everyone too rational to take seriously the absurd yarns in the Jews' story book, and he avoided mentioning the fact that his hero,

---

[2] On their song-and-dance act at their "summit" jamboree and the probable consequences thereof, see *Liberty Bell*, August 1990, pp. 1-20, 27-42.

Lincoln, was an atheist, although only in private after he became a politician and the pawn of sinister forces beyond his control.[3]

It is only natural for Bush to make the millions of "conservative" cats purr as they lick up verbal cream, oblivious of their now imminent future, but why should he gratuitously advertise his animus against the small minority of educated and rational Americans? Surely his passions have got the better of his political prudence.

A plausible explanation is given by Dr. Fritz Erik Hoevels in an article in *Ketzerbriefe* (Freiburg), which is translated in the *American Atheist*, March 1990.

Dr. Hoevels recommends three books which, taken in conjunction, will, in his opinion, heal minds afflicted with Christian superstitions. The three are:

1. Hyam Maccoby, *Revolution in Judaea: Jesus and the Jewish Resistance* (London, 1973; translated into German under the title *König Jesus*, Tübingen, 1982). The author is a learned Jew, who exhibits his hatred of our race by denying, as Dr. Hoevels notes, the immeasurable cultural superiority of the civilized Greeks over the barbarous Kikes, but is useful for drawing attention to the parallels between the "New Testament" and the Talmud and thus proving that Jesus was an orthodox Pharisee, but was also a revolutionist, ambitious to become a messiah (i.e., King of the Jews), who sought to organize a Jewish revolt and lead his barbarians to plunder and massacre civilized nations. As Dr. Hoevels remarks, if Jesus was an insurrectionist, he must have been insane to count on support from "heavenly hosts."

2. Professor Morton Smith's well-known and fundamental *Jesus the Magician* (San Francisco, Harper & Row, 1978; German translation, *Jesus der Magier*, Bonn, List, *s.a.*). Professor Smith is best known for his discovery of part of a version of the gospel attributed to an unidentified Marcus, written before the revision that was made to permit its inclusion in the inconsistent anthology of wonder-stories called the "New Testament." In the book in question here, he shows that the historical prototype of the Jesus celebrated in those tales must have been a *goës*, an itinerant magician and thaumaturge, preying on the credulity of ignorant masses, though perhaps so mentally unstable as to credit himself with some supernatural powers.[4] I would modify that conclusion only by suggesting that there probably were a number of such fakirs, all of whom bore or assumed the very common name of Jesus[5] whose exploits were conflated in the folk-traditions that were the basis of the various "synoptic" gospels.

3. Karlheinz Deschner, *Der gefälschte Glaube* (Munich, 1988). According to Dr. Hoevels, this book, which I have not seen, demonstrates that the Jesus imagined by Christians is a purely mythical figure who never lived.[6] This, then, is one of the fairly numerous books that show that the Christians' Jesus

---

[3] The candid admission, attributed to Lincoln, that he was "bought and sold six times" at the convention that nominated him for President, has been used, in differing contexts, in two stage plays that were based on his early career.

[4] This is an odd psychotic condition, said to have been found in some of the "spiritualist mediums" who fleeced the suckers in the last half of the Nineteenth Century and the first decades of the Twentieth. The individual, having an hallucination that he or she has supernatural powers, resorts to more or less ingenious trickery to convince others of those imaginary powers. Some anthropologists suggest that the shamans who impress ignorant savages by crude prestidigitation and similar tricks, may be so crazed as to believe that they are somehow in contact with supernatural beings or forces.

[5] One such Jesus flourished c. 75 B.C.; see *Liberty Bell*, February 1986, pp. 27-34.

[6] The substance of the German book cited by Dr. Hoevels can surely be found in the latest work by G. A. Wells, *Who Was Jesus?* (Peru, Illinois; Open Court, 1989), which recapitulates and refines the author's earlier works on the same subject. It is easy, of course, to demonstrate that the Jesus who is the protagonist of the "New Testament," like the Robin Hood of the folk-tales systematized in Howard Pyle's pleasant book for boys, and the Hercules of the Twelve (or Thirteen!) Labors, never existed and never could have existed on this planet. That does not exclude the probable existence of one or more itinerant thaumaturges and political agitators whose activities were the nucleus about which the tales about Jesus were formed, or of various English outlaws who were the prototypes of Robin Hood, or of some remarkably strong and courageous man who, for reasons that the loss of the early traditions must make conjectural, was regarded by an Argive people as a hero in the strict sense of that word, i.e., the result of miscegenation between a mortal and a deity, and in some way related to, fostered by, or inspired by Hera, whose 'glory' he was (Ἡρα-κλῆς).

never existed, but was manufactured by theologians from their tendencious and self-serving interpretations of some discordant passages that were probably inserted in the folk-traditions about the fakir by the Fathers of the Church when they edited the various tales before including them in their motley collection.

It is not my purpose to comment on Dr. Hoevels' evaluation of these books, or to criticize the sometimes seriously defective English translation,[7] but rather to notice Dr. Hoevels' ingenious and suggestive analogy.

It is now virtually certain that an individual's immune system, like his intelligence, is inherited from his genetic antecedents, but just as native intelligence is exercised and developed by education, so some physiologists believe that the inherited immune system is exercised and developed by the common childhood maladies (measles, etc.), which not only produce immunity to a recurrence of the same infection, but also prepare the immune system to resist more efficaciously other infections in later life. The prophylactic immunity thus established is often called 'cross-immunity.'

On the basis of this physiological theory, which, though widely accepted, is, so far as I know, not so well established as to be called a fact, Dr. Hoevels formulates a persuasive psychological analogy:

> An immune system which has become stronger by protecting itself against religion will also, as the statistics show, more radically and successfully cope with other ideological infections. This results, so to speak, in cross-immunities, and is exactly the reason why the state so determinedly protects one religion or a successful group of religions against any kind of criticism or other damage.[8] This is why religion is subsidized and allowed to go about its filthy business in sheltered competition with other ideologies. For exactly this reason the state is suspicious of, and ready to discriminate against, those of its citizens whom it suspects of having established such an immune system, one that has gained strength due to its resistance against the religious virus.

The analogy is, I believe, valid. Critical intelligence is strengthened and acuminated by exercise, and a mind that has liberated itself from one vulgar error by its own efforts will have the acumen to detect others. Dr. Hoevels is doubtless right in claiming for atheism a “cross-immunity” that protects the individual from other fictions to which the populace is predisposed and susceptible.[9] But the atheism has to be thoroughgoing and complete.

Many of the Biblical myths, beginning with the absurd tale about Adam and his Spare Rib, are incredible to anyone who thinks about them, and became ridiculous, when the revival of rational observation and understanding of natural phenomena abated religious awe of uncomprehended and therefore mysterious forces. The Protestant Reformation, based on the premise that the tall tales in the Bible were historical records, thus became indubitably fallacious, and Christendom was prepared for the Marxian Reformation, which revived the “social gospel” of primitive Christianity and became the gospel now preached by the various cults that belong to the World Council of Churches and, indeed, by far the great majority of all Christian churches today, which differ from the Communists only by prudently retaining nebulous references to Yahweh and Jesus for the comfort of the unthinking dupes on whom their incomes depend.

---

[7] E.g., the misleading “expected” in the last paragraph of the third column on p.49 probably comes from a confusion between *entgegenstehen* and *entgegensehen* in the translator's mind; it might also come from a use of *erwarten* in a military sense, ‘to await (an attack),’ but a German writer would have made the meaning clear by giving the verb an object of which there is no trace in the translation. The reader, incidentally, will be amused by an editorial footnote that affirms that the great poet who wrote *De rerum natura* was a “Roman general [!] and epicure [!].”

[8] The alien government of Western Germany imposes a fine or imprisonment of up to three years for “publicly insulting a church or religion.” This tyrannical prohibition of blasphemy against Judaeo-Christian spooks was discussed in detail by Gottfried Niemietz in the *American Atheist*, March 1989. Obviously a Sheeny government that extorts trillions of marks from its hapless German victims and tries by open terrorism to ram the Jews' filthy and absurd Holohoax into their minds, needs to make its subjects mentally stultified, and so naturally promotes belief in other frauds, irrational myths, and barbaric superstitions.

[9] One remembers the famous aphorism of Champfort, that every belief widely held by the populace is almost certainly foolish: “Il y a à parier que toute idée publique, toute convention reçue, est une sottise, car elle a convenu au plus grand nombre.”

Many persons who are intellectually or emotionally dissatisfied with the vapid gabble of contemporary Christianity, but who have not considered the unsubstantiality of all evidence for the supernatural, are apt to yield to their emotional need for mystical mummery and flop over from Christianity to some more acceptable cult, such as Buddhism, Theosophy, Baha'i, Wicca,[10] Satanism, the hodgepodge called "New Age," or even another Judaic cult.[11]

There is another kind of religious conversion that is seldom noticed as such. Many persons, more intelligent than those who

[10] This is the official designation of the cult in *The Witch's Bible*, by Gavin and Yvonne Frost. It is a little odd, because in Anglo-Saxon a *wicca* is a warlock, while a witch is *wicce*, witchcraft is *wiccecræft*, and the generality of practitioners of the religion is *wiccedōm*.

[11] The most remarkable religious conversion of which I know personally was that of a lady with whom I was acquainted in the early 1950s. She had some social standing in Washington (she was listed in the Social Register), and was an aviatrix, who had the distinction of having been the first woman to fly to Saudi Arabia (if I remember correctly her Islamic destination), where she had something of a career, flying as a pilot for various persons of importance. She was converted to Islam and learned enough Arabic to read the Koran, of which she carried with her an india-paper edition, which she, like persons who carry with them an edition of the "New Testament," would produce, on the slightest provocation, to cite (and translate) some passage that proved the Truth of her adopted religion. Courtesy prevented me from asking whether she followed the strictly orthodox doctrine of the Moslem theologians who, like many Fathers of the Church, held that women have no souls and will therefore be dissipated at death, but, unlike the misogynist and ideologically homosexual Fathers, provided that women will be replaced in Paradise by much improved models of femininity, specially created for the delectation of male True Believers. (This doctrine is scarcely affected by the concession that four women and one dog were transported to Paradise by special dispensations.) Oddly enough, she predicted that Islam would become a major religion, first in England, and later in the United States. At that time, no one would have thought it even remotely possible that effete Englishmen would admit several million Moslem Semites to their little island, would have to listen daily to the din of electronically amplified yells from muezzins in six hundred mosques, and would humbly consent to be kicked around by the invaders, who already dream of eventually reversing the results of Charles Martel's decisive victory at Tours.

flop over from Christianity to an equally illusory religion, do emancipate themselves from belief in overtly supernatural beings and forces, becoming atheists, but incompletely, since they retain in their minds the residue of that religion without being aware of it.

They consider and reject tales about such impossible events as virgin births, walking on water, resurrection of the dead, floating up into the clouds like a hot-air balloon, and ferocious Saviours who can and will smash up the whole universe, including the most distant galaxies, but they never ponder the equally absurd social superstitions that were authorized by, and depend on, the god whose existence the tales about impossible events were devised to prove.

Atheists who do not perceive that the supernatural tales they disdain were devised to authorize a revolt against civilization retain so much of a residue of Christianity in their minds that they are apt to flop over into Communism, the ostensibly but spuriously atheistic form of the Marxist Reformation of the religion they think they are rejecting. It dispenses with gods but retains all the Bolshevik venom the Jews' god was supposed to have sanctioned. As Philip Wylie[12] justly observed, "Communism is the most successful religion yet evolved." In place of traditional Christianity, they adopt an *ersatz* Christianity and, forgetting their atheism, have an emotional and unreasoning faith in their new religion.[13]

[12] *The Innocent Ambassadors* (New York, 1957).

[13] I speak only of persons who believe in Communism. This, of course, excludes the leaders of the Judaic cult, from Lenin to Mao Tse-tung, and the ruling bureaucracy of a Soviet state. They are too intelligent to be taken in by the sucker-bait they use to enlist mass support. Recent events suggest that Gorbachev may intend to make some superficial changes in the Soviet religion, which has always included the Greek Orthodox churches in its territories as subsidiaries, and unofficially recognized and even promoted the up-to-date churches of the West as allies. Decades ago, when there was a pretense that the government in Washington was opposed to Communism, thousands of American clergymen were officially listed as "Communist-fronters," and many were known to have been recruited into the Communists' conspiratorial apparatus for low-grade converts.

The True Believers of the Communist faith think they are atheists, but they deceive themselves. That is obvious from the fact that their revolt against civilization differs in only a few unessential trimmings from the subversion practiced as "social gospel" in the great majority of Christian churches today. The link between Communism and traditional Christianity is so close that when Communists lose their faith, they usually and naturally flop over into Roman Catholicism. Whittaker Chambers was only the best known of the Marxists who, when disillusioned, reverted to an earlier form of his ruling superstition.

Would-be atheists who do not become converted to the Marxist cult often retain in their minds the Christian residue that makes them susceptible to drivel about "all mankind," "One World," and the "humanitarian" sentimentality of do-gooders and similar pests—all of which find no confirmation in the facts of nature and the real world. There are even self-styled atheists who evidently think that the god in whom they do not believe stopped the biological evolution of anthropoids a hundred thousand years ago to make all talking species equal in some mysterious way that transcends the obvious and great difference between extant races in intelligence, character, and instincts, perhaps because the non-existing god equipped the several species with exactly equal souls. Minds which have progressed to that stage of muddled thinking probably have their critical powers so far in abeyance that they will even take seriously the Jews' inherently preposterous Holohoax, regarding it as a religious certainty which it would be impious to doubt.

A really critical mind will not be content to remark the patent absurdity of the tales about supernatural beings and events in the "New Testament," but will go on to examine the purposes those tales were devised to serve. It requires no great critical acumen to perceive the appalling malice shown in Bolshevik promises that "the last shall be first"; the proletarian rancor of almost continual[14] harping on the threat that rich men will be fried forever hereafter if they do not give all that they have to the poor and become paupers themselves[15]; the frantic hatred of reason evinced by hostility to "the Greeks" who "seek after wisdom" and try to understand nature and the real world instead of drugging themselves with narcotic fantasies; the frightful malevolence of a god "who has made foolish the wisdom of this world" to profit a squalid and mindless rabble; and the hatred of all culture and civilization implicit in the election of illiterate boors (ἀγράμματοι ἰδιῶται) as apostles and the insistence in the Drivel on the Mount on the need for bird-brains that "take no thought for the morrow" and, indeed, emulate the intellectual processes of vegetables.[16]

---

[14] "Almost continual" because this is another example of the inconsistency that appears everywhere in the carelessly edited collection of tales. It is noteworthy that when Jesus was in the presence of a prosperous and influential man who sought supernatural therapy for his sick slave, Jesus commended him warmly and tactfully not only said nothing about the evil of owning property, but implicitly sanctioned slaves as property. The two gospels, one by a Jew named Matthew (8, 5-13) and the other by the unnamed man from Lucania (7, 2-10), which recount the incident differ very considerably in important details, but concur, almost verbatim, in reporting Jesus's praise of the slave-owner. Everyone who has read the "New Testament" knows, of course, that Jesus and the early Fathers of the Church explicitly endorsed slavery as a social institution. That is in itself an inconsistent approval of wealth, for slaves were valuable and expensive property, and while an average citizen might own one or two slaves, only the very wealthy could afford large numbers of them. It is also noteworthy that when Jesus, on a different tack, admonishes rich men that they must sell all their property if they hope not to be broiled perpetually after death, he evidently instructs them to sell all of their slaves, not emancipate them, as the rich at that time often did to reward faithful service or from vanity.

[15] The threat has often induced madness in credulous men of means, e.g., Peter Waldo, reputedly a wealthy citizen of Lyons, who, c. 1176, gave away his property and tried to restore Apostolic Christianity by attracting ignorant peasants and laborers to form the sect known as Waldenses (*Pauperes Lugdunenses* in the contemporary ecclesiastical writings). There is a curious anti-Christian instance of such mental alienation in the conduct of the protagonist of Jakob Wasserman's once famous and subtly nihilistic novel, *Christian Wahnschaffe* (1919), which probably owed its extraordinary vogue in the United States to the dramatically seductive title under which it was translated, *The World's Illusion*.

A real atheist, needless to say, will disregard what the dervishes think it expedient to say about the "New Testament" when they make their pitch to the ignorant. He will read the myths for himself and objectively consider and appraise them as a whole, including the social gospel that is, indeed, the most important and operative part of them. And he will shudder at the Judaic malevolence that inspires them, the vicious hatred of culture and civilization. They were designed to create a foul and squalid world in which every instinctive value of our race is negated and aborted—a world in which the natural ties of family and property have been severed, leaving only rootless and helpless individuals, isolated and lost in the terrible loneliness of crowds—a world without history, without philosophy, without science, without reason—a world without beauty of any kind, without art, without literature, without culture—a world without real love, the love that unites men and women, and without even the Aryan's instinctive feeling for the beauty of women[17] and physical health.[18]

---

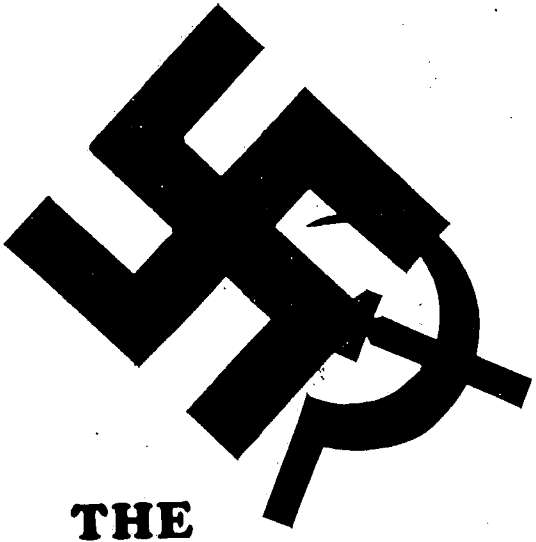
[16] It is simply amazing that Thomas Jefferson, who was an intelligent man and privately considered Christianity an injurious superstition, was nevertheless able to take seriously the preposterous Gabble on the Mount attributed to Jesus in the "New Testament"; see my *'Populism' and 'Élitism,'* pp. 13 f., and especially note 17. Jefferson must have been aware that that balderdash would make impossible an organized society and was fit only for a rabble that hoped for and expected the proximate destruction of the world.

[17] The importance, both cultural and biological, of feminine beauty is admirably stated in Richard McCulloch's *Destiny of Angels (s.l.,* 1986; I am told that the book is available from Howard Allen Publications, P.O. Box 76, Cape Canaveral, Florida). He notes that physical beauty is genetically recessive; the same may be true of intellect. The extent to which Christianity has eaten into our minds is shown by the common pejorative dismissal of man's admiration of beautiful women as sexual and biological—as though religion (i.e., fear of the unknown) in human species were not equally the product of the biological forces that have shaped all mammalian life.

[18] It will be remembered that the first work of Christianity after it gained control of the ancient world was the abolition of all baths, public

---

COMMUNISM IN GERMANY



THE COMMUNIST CONSPIRACY ON THE EVE OF THE 1933 NATIONAL REVOLUTION

Adolf Ehrt

"First they came for the Communists . . ."

—Attributed to Pastor Martin Niemöller

Come for the Communists they did, in 1933, when Adolf Hitler and his National Socialist German Workers Party, the strongest political party in the Weimar Republic, came to hold supreme political power in Germany (through entirely legal, constitutional means). When Hitler became Chancellor, Germany was menaced by a huge, powerful, and popular Communist movement, which boasted hundreds of thousands of dedicated members, had polled six million votes in the national election of 6 November 1932, and was unswervingly loyal to the international Communist movement and its chief, Red dictator Josef Stalin.

***Communism in Germany* tells the story of Germany's peril before January 30, 1933, when Hitler's Nazi movement was the only force capable of matching Red terror and Red propaganda blow for blow, word for word. Americans and Britons, used to their own countries' small, and in recent decades ineffective, Communist parties, will learn much about the grim realities of Bolshevism in Germany after World War I: the bloody Red uprisings across Germany from 1918 to 1923; the pitched battles and political assassinations by which the Reds attempted to smash German nationalism in the service of Stalin's "International"; the Moscow-directed espionage and subversion aimed at the German state; and the hidden ties which linked Establishment politicians, intellectuals, and financiers to Communism in Germany and in Russia.**

This book is more than an account of the Red threat to enslave the Germans before 1933. It is also a grim reminder of the fact that while the Communist menace was smashed in Germany (as earlier in Italy and Japan) by a program which offered social justice and self-respect as well as national pride to the people of the nation, America and Britain's internationalist Establishment—in cooperation with an influential Jewish minority—was reaching out the hand of friendship to the Red murderers in the Kremlin. Hitler and Germany's quashing (through comparatively humane methods) of Bolshevism at home could not prevent the triumph of Communism, abetted by its Western Allies, in eastern and central Europe, China, North Korea, Vietnam, and elsewhere. Now that mankind's Communist nightmare seems drawing to an end, let the readers of *Communism in Germany* look Communism's sympathizers and helpers in the West, many still wielding great wealth and power, firmly in the eye and say: "Never again!"

Communism in Germany
paperback, 179 pages, Order No. 03024
$8.00 + 1.50 for postage and handling, available from:
Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Contents

Preface . . . . p. 7

I. THE SYSTEM AND HISTORY OF COMMUNISM IN GERMANY . . . . pp. 9–30

The armed rising as the goal (p. 9) — The "putsch" period, 1918—23 (p. 14) — Soviet Munich (p. 16) — The Hamburg Rising (p. 19) — Cultural Bolshevism, 1924—31 (p. 25) — The network of Communist organization (p. 26) — Eccentric Circles (p. 27) — The armed rising, 1932—3 (p. 29) — Irruption of the world revolution (p. 29)

II. CONSPIRACY . . . . pp. 31–58

The invisible ghetto (p. 31) — House searches in the Communist party and trial alarm (pp. 31—32) — Illegal procedure adopted (p. 33) — The art of conspiring (p. 34) — Cypher codes (p. 36) — Courier service (p. 40) — Secret broadcasting stations (p. 42) — Black lists (p. 43) — "Getting rid of the leaders" (p. 47) — Intelligence service in times of crisis (p. 48) — The illegal party organization (p. 51) — The OSNA (p. 53) — The Am-organization (p. 54) — The intelligence service during the armed rising (p. 55)

III. TREASON . . . . pp. 59–73

The Communist Internationale (p. 59) — Directions for espionage (p. 59) — Works' espionage (p. 60) — The Ino-G.P.U. (p. 63) — Betrayal of military secrets (p. 64) — Secret MOPR organization (p. 66) — The freeing of political prisoners (p. 66) — Passport forging office (p. 69) — Frontier smuggling (p. 72)

IV. HIGH TREASON . . . . pp. 74–98

Military-political literature (p. 74) — Espionage in the Army (p. 76) — Sketches made by spies (p. 78) — Subversion of the Army and Police (p. 82) — Sabotage of the military forces (p. 89) — Red police cells (p. 91) — Cases of subversive work (p. 93)

V. THE ARMED RISING .... pp. 99—176

a) **Mobilization** .... p. 99

The principles of an armed rising (p. 99) — Smuggling of weapons (p. 100) — Theft of weapons (p. 101) — Weapons found (p. 109) — Theft of explosives (p. 111) — The R.F.B. (p. 114) — Military training (p. 116) — Red Army manoeuvres (p. 117) — Organization (p. 118) — Secret Reich Conference (p. 122) — Before the start (p. 123) — Anti-Fascist Fighting League (p. 126) — Ready to attack (p. 127) — The Dresden affair (p. 128) — Alarm Orders (p. 129) — Red Mass Self-Protection (p. 130) — Military Instruction (p. 132) — Shooting practice (p. 133) — Mobilization orders (p. 134) — Communist Youth Association (p. 135) — Terrorist Groups (p. 136)

b) **Mass Terrorism** .... p. 137

Fighting instructions (p. 137) — Terrorist groups in action (p. 138) — Threatening letters (p. 140) — Looting (p. 142) — Poisonings (p. 143) — Felseneck (p. 144) — Arrest of a Terrorist Group (p. 144) — Murder on the Bülow Platz (p. 146) — The Murder of S.A. man Tielsch (p. 147) — Bomb Outrages (p. 148) — Bloody Sunday in Altona (p. 148) — Hamburg and Eisleben (p. 150) — Terrorists (p. 151) — Murdered S.A. men and Red Terrorists (p. 155) — List of N.S.D.A.P. casualities (p. 159) — List of police casualties (p. 160)

c) **The Final Encounter** .... p. 161

The leadership and the plan (p. 161) — Its execution (p. 162) — Street-fighting (p. 165) — Directions for fighting and alarm orders (p. 167) — Plan of action for Berlin (p. 172) — Wrangel Strasse Police Barracks (p. 172) — To Arms (p. 172) — Destruction of the K.P.D. (p. 174)

VI. THE TASK .... pp. 177

Renaissance and Insurrection (p. 177) — The Nations and the Internationale (p. 178)

An atheist who has thought the problem of Christianity through to its ineluctable conclusion will be immune to derivative hoaxes, such as the Jews' Holohoax and oleaginous gabble about "Equality," "Human Rights," "One World," and "World Peace," and will not be befuddled by "democracy" and other negations of the responsibly organized society on which the survival of his kind depends.

The test of Dr. Hoevels' theory of "cross-immunity" will be atheists' relative immunity to fallacies that have no immediate relation to religion and social structure. We expect atheists to dismiss, after searchingly sceptical consideration, Extrasensory Perception and other attempts to smuggle in spooks through the back door, and to observe that the current vogue of the "Big Bang" among physicists eager to be fashionable assumes a creation of the universe that is suspiciously similar to absurd and long discarded myths. But what about matters that have no such connection with dead gods? For example, do the statistics of which Dr. Hoevels speaks show that atheists are far more likely than religious persons to estimate accurately, at any given time, the chances that "flying saucers" are illusions or hoaxes, or to smile at exertions of misguided ingenuity, such as attempts to find cryptograms in the plays or sonnets of Shakespeare.[19] Are atheists far

---

and private, and promulgation by the Fathers of the Church of the doctrine that cleanliness and hygiene were sinful and that personal filth was a proof of piety. Admiration was reserved for the diseased and malformed dregs of mankind, prone to holy hallucinations. One amusing instance of Christian thinking is found in the Mediaeval tradition that Plato located his academy in a particularly miasmic spot to keep his disciples sickly and weak and thus prevent physical health from distracting them from spiritual concerns.

[19] The best known example is Ignatius Donnelly's *The Great Cryptogram*, which is an expenditure of great diligence that is pathetic, rather than ridiculous, when we remember that the author was a highly intelligent but self-educated man, who undertook the heroic task because he was uninformed about the methods of printing in Shakespeare's time. The itch to find cryptograms in literature is a *cacoëthes* that will probably last as long as literacy. I have glanced at William Pötters' *Chi era Laura?* (Bologna, Il Molino, 1987). He exercises his ingenuity on Petrarch's *Canzionere*, mangling the lines of the sonnets until he can

more immune than others to such frauds as "modern art" and the substitution of trading stamps for money? I do not know where the statistics are to be found, but I am confident that they will prove the general efficacy of "cross-immunity."

Integral atheism will always be confined to a small minority. It requires not only implacable logic and lucidity in cogitation, but extraordinary courage. The atheist must confront the horrors of reality in a universe in which we and all organic life are only transitory epiphenomena produced by a chance chemical reaction on a minor satellite of our insignificant sun, which is but one of many thousands of balls of incandescent gas in a galaxy that is one of thousands and perhaps millions that are equally lost in an infinite void vast beyond comprehension. Even the bravest may be daunted by the realization that we belong to a species that is alone in a world not made for man, with no hope of succor except from our puny selves. Even the bravest may quail at perception of our dolorous and perilous plight in a world on which incompatible and necessarily hostile races will now have to fight it out for survival on an overcrowded planet.

* * *

We have, I think, explained Bush's animosity against atheists. They represent the power of human reason, for which there is no place in the one world of the future, a global jungle of pullulant mongrels, ruled by the Holy Race from its capitol in the Holy Land. They may be a politically negligible minority, but they represent the rationality that he fears, and he knows that they watch his antics on the stage with sardonic contempt. They represent an obstacle to the total reimposition of religious hokum on the destined slaves of the Jews' One World. The victims are to be narcotized by the universal religion that is now being brewed, and of the nature of which the recent "union of faiths" promoted by the Chief Dervish in Rome gave an adequate indication. It is to be an oecumenical mish-mash of all superstitions, including ju-ju, with a vaguely Christian coloring, and in which the Holohoax will eventually replace the Crucifixion.

---

construct arithmetical sequences which, when divided by π or an approximation thereof, can be made to disclose wonderful secrets about the identity of Petrarch's ideational mistress.

To ease the boobs into the slave-labor camps we need more prayer to imaginary ghosts — more prayer in the schools, in the churches, and everywhere. But it will not be long before the prayers will be simplified and made practical.

It is obviously futile to try to attract the attention of old Jesus, who did not even keep his solemn pledge to return "like a thief in the night" with a hundred battalions of tough and ruthless archangels before the end of the First Century, and who, for nineteen centuries thereafter, has never given the slightest sign of his existence. To try to address him is a waste of effort.

In the coming century, moppets in the schools and their parents will learn to be practical and pray to Yahweh's living favorite, the local Sheeny, who determines all the circumstances in which they live, and who, if they can persuasively flatter him, may ease the burden of their slavery and even take a whim to bestow on them some of the blessings that are otherwise reserved for God's People. ☐

THE ANTI-HUMANS by D. Bacu (307 pp., hb. $7.00 + $1.50 for postage & handling) describes what was done to the young men whom Corneliu Z. Codreanu, the founder of the Leagionary Movement in Romania, inspired, when seven years after his brutal murder, Romania was delivered to the Bolsheviks. They were subjected to what is the most fully documented Pavlovian experiment' on a large number of human beings. It is likely that the same techniques were used on many American prisoners in Korea and Vietnam. *The Anti Humans* is a well-written document of great historical and psychological importance. Reading it will be an emotional experience you will not forget. "A sequel to Orwell's *1984*" —R.S.H. "A searing exposé of Red bestiality!" —Dr. A.J. App). Order #01013. Single copy $7.00, 3 for $15., 5 for $20.00. For postage and handling add: On domestic orders, $1.50 for orders under $10.00, 15% of order total for orders over $10.00. On orders from abroad, $2.00 or 20% respectively. Sample copy of our monthly magazine *Liberty Bell* and copy of our huge book list containing hundreds of "Eye-Openers," $4.00. Subscription for 12 hard-hitting, fact-packed issues $35.00 (U.S. only). Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Postoffice Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

FOR MY LEGIONARIES. The Legionary Movement in Romania, commonly known as the Iron Guard, –perhaps the oldest anti-Communist movement in the world, still alive–was founded by Corneliu Z. Codreanu in 1927. ***For My Legionaries*** Codreanu's stirring work, is a complete and authoritative account of the ideals and principles of the Legionary Movement which shaped the character of young Romanians before WWII. Control over the communications media and the normal channels of book distribution by our international enemies makes it impossible to reach the broad market this unique book deserves. We are certain that ***For My Legionaries*** will soon become a collector's item. This book also provides the 'missing pieces' of the drastically censored *The Suicide of Europe* by Prince D. Sturdza; the identity of those who masterminded Romania's takeover and who are now engaged in carrying out the same program in the U.S. will no longer be unknown to you. ("Solzhenitsyn would appear to have not the slightest inkling of who conquered HIS country!"– B.C.) ***FOR MY LEGIONARIES***, 353 pp., pb., Order #06003, single copy $10.00, 3 copies $25.00, 5 copies $35.00

THE LATE GREAT BOOK:
THE BIBLE

AN ACCOUNT OF
CHRISTIAN AND BIBLICAL ORIGINS.

Nicholas Carter feels that it is time for us to sit down and do what many Christians rarely do: Study the Holy Bible. In doing so, we may discover whether or not the Bible is indeed "Holy" and the "Word of God." In strict biblical order, the author methodically, and scathingly, examines the various claims made in the "Holy Book" and shows how many of them bear no relationship to reality whatsoever. For your copy of ***The Late Great Book: The Bible*** (Order No. 12006) send $6.00 + $1.50 for postage to:

For postage and handling please add: On domestic orders, $1.50 for orders under $10.00, 15% of order total for orders over $10.00. On orders from abroad, $2.00 or 20% respectively. Sample copy of our monthly magazine *Liberty Bell* and copy of our huge book list containing hundreds of "Eye-Openers," $4.00. Subscription for 12 hard-hitting, fact-packed issue $35.00 (U.S. only). Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

DIE JUDENSCHUL

A Selection of Passages
Translated by Charles E. Weber

From a resolutely anonymous source in the United States we have recently received a manuscript of 85 pages with the title, *Die Judenschul*. The work purports to have been written by Jews or by a Jew for the instruction of Jews, but various passages (for example, the passage from page 54) would indicate that, in fact, it was written by a German man as an admonishment to Germans and the world at large. No matter who the author was, there are some interesting passages which we have selected for translation into English.

A covering letter requests absolute secrecy as to the origin of the manuscript. No author, place of production or date are given. Various passages (for example, those on AIDS) would indicate that the work was written within the past several years. Although the author is rather cynical even about traditional Jewish religious beliefs, the long discussions about Jewish concepts of God might point to an author with a theological education who has been a close observer of Jews and their behavior for many years. His observations on the sexual corruption and disloyalty of German women are especially bitter.

The covering letter piques the interest and curiosity of the reader by stating that there are only a few copies in circulation but that it is important that *Die Judenschul* ("this incomparable, revealing work") get into the hands of important people outside the German Federal Republic who would keep the manuscript out of the hands of Mossad and perhaps get it into print. Whatever the authorship of the manuscript might be, it helps us to focus upon and organize thinking on the status, methods and objectives of present-day Jewish leadership. Although the work was written from the point of view of someone living in the German Federal Republic, many of its observations are also quite valid for the United States, which, far more than present-day Germany, has become the area of concentration and center of power of Jews throughout the world.

The name of B'nai B'rith is never mentioned in the manuscript, but the word *Bund* is frequently used. This work might refer to a secret organization or league, but "covenant" would seem to be its most appropriate equivalent in most of the contexts in which it occurs. (Compare the English word "bond.") A phrase, "Entheiligung des Namens Gottes" (desecration of the name of God), would seem to refer to embarrassing or compromising individual Jews or the Jewish community as a whole by their being apprehended in frauds and crimes.

The following selection of passages in English translation will perhaps encourage a further interest in the manuscript and publication of it in its entirety. We have selected a wide variety of passages from the manuscript in order to convey its orientation,.style and wide range of topics.

* * *

Page 6.

Zionism is understood as a uniting factor between Orthodox religious Kaftan Jews, Reformed Jews, free-thinking liberal Jews and even Jews converted [to Christianity]. We continue to consider as Jews those who pretend to be Christians and who are only seeking advantages. A few are in important positions in special assignments for our Covenant. Here there are problems for many Orthodox Jews, to whom our Judeo-Christian Cardinal Lustiger in Paris is revolting and will become even more revolting if he were ever to become Pope.

Page 8.

It can hardly have escaped you that our Covenant goes back to a long tradition and must also be motivated by religion in some manner. On the other hand, you also know that we Zionists often have great difficulties with the intolerance of the tradition-laden, strictly believing Orthodox religion. From a higher perspective, while this is not to be taken as seriously, the problem, after all, does exist and must be kept in mind. .... Religion must keep its sheep together, the white ones as well as black ones. Thus, everyone can seek out in the "holy scripture" whatever he needs to give his morality a religious foundation. Our greatest wise men have always made a central point that the name of God must not be desecrated and that it is completely a matter of the external situation as to how one must act. The adherence to the dietary laws and the reverence for the Sabbath are old, outdated means for the purpose of setting Jews apart. The nucleus of the holy Covenant is the belief in the chosen status [*Auserwähltheit*] of the Jewish people. That is tantamount to the striving for domination of the world. On this basis even a free-thinking Jew can be deeply faithful and an Orthodox Jew can be a schismatic.

Page 9.

Our God, Jehovah, who concluded the Covenant with Abraham, was verily not a great god. He was a quite insignificant god amongst the gods, inferior in power, glory and, also of course, in character. He had nothing good to offer and not a single worshiper. For a long time he had to look in order to find a person who wanted to have what he had to offer; unscrupulousness, underhandedness, insolence, shrewdness, vindictiveness, lack of mercy, cruelty and business acumen.

Page 13.

In connection with Israel, let us go somewhat deeper into the topic of "anti-Semitism." It was clear to our wise men that the state of Israel could be established only with great sacrifices of the Jews of eastern Europe. The chances which Hitler's National Socialism and the Second World War presented could not be passed up. The Covenant had a share in Hitler's anti-Semitism and a decisive share in the anti-Semitism that came after Hitler. It guided these forces for the strengthening of Jewry and the foundation of Israel. For this purpose anti-Semitism had to be fanned up and had to bring the Jews of eastern Europe to the boiling point under high pressure, like water in a steam kettle. The sacrifices in this connection were unavoidable and were charged to our enemies a thousandfold for every individual Jew. That is by no means concluded and the submission of such accounts continues without any end in sight.

At the opportunity of the forced ghettoization and banishment of the Jews, the Covenant broke up all Jewish organizations which stood in the way of its task and whose policies would have resulted in the annihilation of Jewry by assimilation within a more or less short period of time. A certain type of collaboration with the Nazis, that belongs to the past and which should not be stirred up, was unavoidable. Under the oppressive measures of the Nazis an idealism could even be created in our Jewish people which was also an urgent necessity for the creation of Israel, but which could, unfortunately, not be kept alive for a long time.

The Jews of Europe passed symbolically through the chimneys of the gas ovens of Auschwitz, only to land well preserved in most cases in the United States or in Israel. The legend of our martyrdom, the Holocaust, is the greatest political work of art which the Covenant was ever able to create in the thousands of years of its history and of extremely great value.

Page 14.

If we could not quite definitely count on the stupidity of non-Jews our forefathers would never have grasped the idea of our chosen status as Jews and we would certainly have failed. For that there was no reason for thousands of years. The stupidity of non-Jews is and will remain the solid foundation of the chosen status of Jews.

Today world Jewry has its center of gravity in the United States. Nevertheless it is true that the emigration from the former center, eastern Europe, which has been continuing for decades, is not yet concluded. The Jews willing to emigrate from the Soviet Union are, however, stragglers on the paths of Jewish migrations. For the majority of Jews, the United States, not Israel, is the promised land. This emigration was combined with a huge accretion of power in the United States which was hardly foreseen. This turn of fate from a component of population, that was really viciously oppressed under the Czars in Russia, to the dominant element only became possible by a change within our Covenant whereby the reflection on the nature of the divine Covenant took place and there was a breaking away from old, rigid formalities. For Jews and non-Jews who want to look, this development was apparent, but took place without being readily noticeable to the public. The strengthening of our holy Covenant and of Jewry, as the true victors of both world wars, was the only thing that made project "Israel" possible. With this particular term we have arrived at the

second most important current in Jewry, which until the present has attracted the greatest amount of attention to itself by far and which has consumed by far the greatest amount of energies.

Page 15.

Undoubtedly, the origin of Israel is an historically unique experiment and only we Jews were at all capable of this accomplishment. Likewise undoubtedly, powerful experiences were gathered which otherwise would not have been gathered. But if one proceeds from the very excessively great wishes, hopes and—let us not forget—expectations, with which the promulgation of Israel by our Covenant was accompanied, the result is, after all, less than modest. The expected superiority of Jewish statecraft, Jewish art, culture and science has remained completely absent and replaced by the sobering thought that we can realize achievements of our talents far better in the midst of our enemies than when we live as Jews in the midst of Jews.

Page 19

It will be clear to you that such a government [a nationalistic government] cannot be dominated by us Jews and it is a big block to our domination of the world. For that reason we have made out this ideal to be diabolical and "fascist" very emphatically in order to harness the non-Jews before our cart and to induce them to hurt themselves and benefit us. We Jews isolate ourselves from all non-Jews; in the case of all other races we brand this as "racism." We always promote racial mixing through non-Jewish governments and intend to breed the "Eurasian-Negroid unified race" from non-Jews, because such a race must turn out to be so inferior that we Jews would incontestably be distinguished from it as a true nobility by birth. The European nations, especially the Teutonic ones, but certainly also the Japanese, must be exterminated by mixing of races. For that reason the governments must not be nationalistic. The promotion of immigrants of foreign races will be highly praised as especially "freedom-loving and liberal." It is obvious that this will lead to social and racial disturbances, but that is again a good pretext to push for mixing by compulsory measures. [We Americans need only think of such measures as imposing what is euphemistically called "public housing" on predominantly

Aryan communities such as Yonkers, New York. —Translator.] Freedom and liberalism must naturally cease where it hurts us.

Page 21.

Hitler's crime was that he put an end to this game [exploitations in democratic elections] and broke our Jewish power in Germany. In so doing he complied with the popular will. With the "German ethnic community" (Volksgemeinschaft) he created an unimaginable force in only six years of peace which accomplished superhuman things during six years of war. Hitler had become a model for the nations. He had recognized us to some extent and for that reason he had to be annihilated. With all our might we branded him as the greatest criminal of all times and made a devil out of him. Our lying propaganda against Hitler has always been willingly supported by all democratic politicians, even by the Germans. Every lie was and is all right against Hitler. For the whole "world public" it has become a duty to lie against Hitler and for us Jews.

Page 22.

As a result of our catchword "anti-Semite" only an apostate Jew would ever dare attempt to take a position against us. The former Austrian federal chancellor [Bruno] Kreisky [1970-1983] did indeed achieve a tremendous popularity amongst the masses of people but we caused him to lose pleasure in politics and he withdrew in frustration. His halfheartedness made it possible for us to allow him to live. If he had proceeded a bit further it would not have been avoidable to have him murdered, by a madman, a Communist, a Nazi or an anti-Semite. We Jews would again have had a victim to mourn. This would have been the greater advantage for us, but then there could have been the danger of desecrating the name of God. We must keep in mind the fact that even in our organization there could be traitors who would violate secrecy in the event of a wise sacrifice of a Jew. For that reason a Jew must be sacrificed only in an extremely grave situation.

On the topic of family and nation there is an extremely striking anomaly as to what we make our own ideal and practice and what we force on non-Jews as an ideal. Let us view the matter clearly: what is good, proper and useful for us Jews is almost always quite bad whenever it is done by non-Jews in their own interest. Rather, in most cases it is in our interest that non-Jews do the opposite of what we do.

If we deal in drugs on a large scale, but of course refrain from the poison ourselves, it is good if the non-Jews, except for those who help us, leave us the business and of course surrender to the "pleasure." If we manage brothels on a large scale and promote sexual excesses of non-Jews, the non-Jews should be cognizant of our magnanimous offers. Amongst ourselves we should practice a natural moral strictness, even if non-Jewish women are permitted to serve the Jewish supermen as whores and the non-Jewish men as procurers, as is proper.

This split state of things gets us Jews into big problems, which cannot be solved without contradictions until we rule the world. How can we destroy the families of the non-Jews and at the same time care for and promote our own? How can we wreck the youth of non-Jews with greatest certainty and raise our own healthy, natural, happy Jewish youth? After all, we are a tiny minority numerically amongst foes and must camouflage ourselves. We cannot isolate our Jewish youth completely from the non-Jewish youth. The number of mixed marriages must terrorize us. We can bring about the depravity of non-Jews very well and profitably, but then it is very difficult to keep our own people, our own youth out of this process.

Page 24.

We have incited children against their parents and women against men. There are hardly any families left in Germany that function as well as was formerly the rule and could be taken for granted. Everyone is incited to selfishness and to fighting within the family. This war in families is the right thing for non-Jews. We Jews know that we have to keep together ourselves, naturally first in the family and of course also in the Jewish people. We shall bring about, as far as possible, the destruction of the families of non-Jews. Of course, that is also part of the democratic system. If the families would be coherent, the selfishness of parties could not hold out in a healthy nation. Under those circumstances there would be coherence in the nation and that would be unfavorable to us Jews. If the non-Jews are so stupid that they carry on their wars with members of the family, we shall always be the beneficiaries and rulers in the nations. The destruction of the non-Jewish family is a part of our global war strategy.

Page 25.

We have shaped politics into such a labyrinth of lies that it has become very difficult to find the truth in the heap of lies. This enables us Jews to produce "truths" on a mass basis just as we desire them because we alone have power over the news media. We Jews are always the good ones for whom everyone must have sympathy and our foes are always the quite repulsive objects of disgust and criminals. Whatever the radio, television and newspapers, which are uniformly directed by us, put forth as frauds in unison is believed by the idiotic non-Jews. But the non-Jew cannot extricate himself from the whole system of lies and hypocrisy. He just believes everything because he is too stupid for our art of lying.

Page 26.

It was often said formerly: "The Jews are our misfortune." Today, no one can afford to say that any longer because he would be severely punished. Only a very few people hit on this idea because no one can say it any more. Truth has few chances in opposition to our propaganda and power. It has been a pleasure to stultify the Germans so thoroughly. We cause that to happen even in the case of children in school. There they already learn that we Jews are always good and "anti-Semites" are the most evil of people.

Page 32.

The Jewish ritual slaughtering and the collection of the blood in the sacrificial vessel are just practiced on animals. The Jewish ritual slaughtering is motivated only indirectly on a religious basis. It is a practical survival training which involves cruelty in order not to become soft in a world dominated by enemies and not to forget the Covenant with God. If the meaning of the divine Covenant cannot be made vivid in the mind of the individual Jew, then it must

certainly be made rooted in his instinct and be guided into the paths of Jewish blood. The Jewish ritual slaughtering is a magnificent educational device indispensable for the preservation of Jewish existence and Jewish spirit. Kosher food is only the pretext for that purpose. Naturally kosher food must be eaten, otherwise Jewish ritual slaughtering would be given up.

All non-Jews must get used to the idea that Jewish ritual slaughter is a taboo subject. The Christian churches, the humane societies, the Green environmentalists, anyone may not dare to take a position on it. Finally, no one must get excited about this in particular, about the treatment of the Palestinians or about the exports of the Israeli armament industry. For the peace movement, that also must remain a taboo subject. The political left should be obliged to continue ranting against the Nazi crimes and to fight against fascism. Instead of learning its lesson that the political left, like everyone else in the world, must simply crawl in the presence of us Jews on its belly at the mention of the word Auschwitz, the political left sometimes makes some questionable gestures against us Jews. In this instance, the political left owes the fools' freedom it enjoys to us alone because it is, on the whole, useful to us. In the future we are probably going to have to show with greater force to the political left what its limits are.

Page 42.

Art and culture can be viewed from various sides. We consider them a business and of use to us from that point of view. Art has its market value and the person creating culture is also trying to earn his bread. Art and culture require a favorable environment and they thrive only on the basis of a generally recognized ethical and moral foundation and at least a minimal measure of general idealism. The reverence in the presence of the magic of a great work of art can only come about in a society which strives for truth and beauty. However, it can never be in our interest that non-Jews live in such a manner.

The old, timeless fine art must wait until we dominate. It is our business to force upon non-Jews the modern, ugly, lowering products of the art market dominated by us. This poison of the psyche, which can only generate bad thoughts and feelings, and brings about insanity and sickness, was simply designed by the Nazis as "degenerate art." That is the dot on the "i" of the stupidity of the non-Jews. After all, the Nazis certified that our intellectual poison weapon is "art."

That poison can be sold only on the principles of "the emperor's new clothes" which must be promoted by a big retinue of art lackeys. This business is magnificent and presented as a sort of "art stock exchange" which is ballyhooed with every manner of fraud and deceit and which dominates the market. These fakes satisfy the need for genuine old art and antiques. The brand names of modern art are constantly produced by promotion on a grand scale and supported by advertising, frauds and tricks. In former times we had more Jews appear on the scene, but now we are inclined to confine ourselves to cashing in and, to a smaller extent than formerly, to connect the Jewish name with the doubtful reputation of modern "art." The more power we have, the more we can leave this dirty work to the non-Jews.

Page 50.

Today the center of gravity of Jewry is located in the United States. There lives not only by far the largest group of Jews but the center of Jewish power is also located there. For decades the Covenant has been working very successfully there on the expansion of our instruments of power. While it is true that we have dominated the United States for quite some time with regard to foreign policy, we shall be able to and have to expand our instruments of power to a much greater extent for the purpose of dominance in domestic matters. The foreign policy of the United States can be so easily controlled simply because no other power group in the United States has found it necessary to become involved financially in both camps during the presidential elections. In domestic matters that would also not pay as well. This point is not so important for you but you can start with the assumption that U.S. foreign policy, including its secret services, is the strongest of our instruments of power that we have at our disposal in general and which is especially effective in the German Federal Republic. U.S. foreign policy and the demands on it by our Covenant will, as a rule, be completely congruous.

The symbolic figure of America, "Uncle Sam" with his big bag of money, not only has the Jewish name, Samuel, but also symbolizes a newly rich Jew who originates from Eastern Europe. Uncle Sam has been the ideal of an uncle rich in dollars for the poor Jews in eastern European countries. No country in the world is so imbued with the Jewish business spirit as the United States, has absorbed crime and prostitution so much as a matter of course in public life and so completely accepted them. Even Israel, where everything is carried on by way of corruption, in other words "connections," is less materialistic and of a better morality. America attracts the majority of Jews so strongly because they can get ahead much better as a solid minority amongst the mass of non-Jews than a Jew can amongst Jews in Israel.

The basis of our power in the United States is, as everywhere, the domination of the news media, that is, press, radio and television. We have expended huge amounts of a financial and personal sort so that none of our enemies can get in a word and so that nothing derogatory can be said about us Jews. All of this expenditure has paid off very well. The politicians of both parties in the United States keep outdoing themselves to obey us, to get a good press and to be promoted in television. Political careers without our support have become completely unthinkable. The voters are no big problem; they are taken in by promises and propaganda and prepared for voting exactly as for the sale of merchandise. But the money for propaganda campaigns must be on hand and the competition must have less money for that purpose. As in the case of soccer, the government, like the home team, has an advantage. It sits on the sources of money and makes the big deals. Hence the opposition can and must give campaign promises without inhibitions and whip up the wishes and hopes of the voters if it wants to have a chance. In the United States it becomes especially clear that the democratic-parliamentary system simply forces into being irresponsibility, fraud and hypocrisy in politics and we Jews have the greatest advantage from that. The parties cannot be anything other than disrespectable businesses and politicians must be frauds and imposters in order to be able to succeed.

Our Jewish success lies in the fact that we are above the parties, that is, that we make deals with all parties and politicians and take care, regardless of all parties, that nobody can seriously turn against us. If a popular president, like John F. Kennedy, ever intends to eliminate our dominant power, God will save us at the right time and send an assassin against him. The Watergate business clearly showed our power over the opinion industry. President Nixon had the nerve to become angry in private about the "insolent Jewish bums" and to cause difficulties for the rise of our hopeful young successors in the administration. This megalomania in so senselessly challenging our power as president of the United States suddenly showed us that this man would gladly take a position against us in a critical situation and that his irrationality meant a danger for us. Deliberately, an especially wretched pretext was used against Nixon so that it would not be necessary to start washing dirty clothes. We could have brought up quite different things. But then things could also have easily come to light and quickly got out of control, things that would have damaged the respect for democracy and, above all, us. For that reason we boiled Nixon on a low flame and with "Watergate" as a clear warning we demonstrated the power of our "public opinion." With caution, we kept from the mass of people the fact that this is our Jewish power. But we opened the eyes of politicians in leading positions, the only ones that count, so that, where necessary, they could clearly see our Jewish power.

Page 52.

It will be of marginal interest to you that we originally promoted Communism, that is, Soviet power, so strongly that we could be considered its creators. The number of Jews in leading positions was originally very large and Communism was the basis of our hope for achieving domination of the world. During the time of the Czars our Covenant itself had strongly Communist ideas, as you have them even today, and as you can find them in Israel, not only in the kibbutz system. Our Covenant and hence all of Jewry was nationally and internationally the power that stood behind Communism in Czarist Russia, just as later against National Socialism. The later extirpation of the entire Russian leading class was a Jewish idea. To the Czar it did not remain a secret for long that we Jews were his worst enemies. For that reason he exposed the Jewish population to pogroms without any protection, a situation especially exploited by the Kossacks. Our uninitiated Jewish masses never understood this treatment and they hated completely the Czar's government and the non-Jews for this oppression. This was just what our Covenant wanted. It was not affected and it understood how to exploit the hatred on the part of the Jewish masses.

Page 54.

Before the United States and Israel became the center of Jewry, eastern Europe was the Jewish center. In large part that goes back to the great Tataric nation of the Khazars who originally lived north of the Black Sea, when they converted to the Jewish religion under the leadership of their Khan. The Khazars who converted to Judaism probably also absorbed Jews. There followed long periods of mixings with refugee Sephardic Jews, but also probably with other races, so that the high Tataric, Asiatic component became less. The true Jews, the Sephardim, were scattered throughout the entire Mediterranean area. Their center of gravity was at one time in Spain. That was a "golden era" but little by little an expulsion from west to east took place in Europe. The language of the country was always spoken. It was not until there was a great wave of expulsion from Germany that the Jews took "Yiddish" with them to Eastern Europe. Yiddish was a kind of medieval Jews' German with bits of Hebrew and other languages. Little is known about these migrations and their causes. The fusion of Sephardic Jews, the original Biblical Jews, with the Khazars in eastern Europe is the only explanation for the racial splitting up of Jewry into Ashkenazim and Sephardim. The Sephardim have a far stronger Asiatic, Oriental character. On the other hand, we Ashkenazim have an almost truly European appearance, although it is not clear what the origin of this racial influence is.

We Jews were in Europe much too long. People learned to know us and became anti-Semitic. We Jews have always been attracted into prosperous lands and into the metropolises of commerce and business, where our Jewish skills in business could come to their full fruition. But in Europe we were driven out of these very metropolises. We Jews had only a miserable existence in eastern Europe. We were limited as to our freedoms and amongst non-Jews we were limited in bringing our capabilities into effect. In the Ghetto we were simply Jews amongst Jews. That was a dreary life and one without perspective. The non-Jews did not trust us and forced isolation on us as a precaution. We did not have the appropriate power. Rather, we were a minority deprived of power. The emigration from eastern Europe could consequently not be stopped and our holy Covenant was farsighted enough to go along and to build up the new centers. But in Europe modern Zionism still established the basis of our present power. The ascent of the house of Rothschild was not that of Zionism, but later and not as clearly discernible the Zionist movement enjoyed a far more significant upsurge than the Rothschild family. When we Jews migrated to the United States and to Israel we took along our wisdom which was thousands of years old in dealing with non-Jews and we again came in contact with nations that do not know us, that took us in amicably and believed our stories. That could not last long in the case of the Arabs but the Americans are especially primitive and gullible and praise to heaven us Jewish successful people. In the United States we are accorded an unlimited trust. [The last statement is open to question. As early as 1920-1922 Henry Ford supported the publications of *The International Jew*, a work which is still in print in the United States and is available from Liberty Bell Publications. A somewhat comparable work, *Forschungen zur Judenfrage*, was not published until 1937-1943. This work is now out of print except for translations of four articles published in the *Liberty Bell* of August-September 1983, August 1984, September 1984 and November 1984. They are still available as offprints. There are also a number of American periodicals which have the courage to observe the current activities and machinations of Jews. Indeed, it might be argued that no country in the world has a livelier, more critical discussion of Jewish power and its misuse than the United States. —Translator.] □

**DOES THE WEST
HAVE THE WILL TO SURVIVE?**

That is the obvious question posed by Jean Raspail's terrifying novel of the swamping of the White world by an unlimited flood of non-White "refugees." But there is also a less obvious and even more fundamental question: Must Whites find their way to a new Morality and a new spirituality in order to face the moral challenges of the present and overcome them? ***THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS*** is the most frightening book you will ever read. It is frightening because it is utterly believable. The armada of refugee ships in Raspail's story is exactly like the one that dumped 150,000 Cubans from Fidel Castro's prisons and insane asylums on our shores in 1980 – except this time the armada is from India, with more than 70 times as large a population. And it is only the first armada of many. If any book will awaken White Americans to the danger they face from uncontrolled immigration, it is ***THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS***. For your copy (Order No. 03014) send $9.50 (which includes $1.50 for postage and handling) to:

**LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.**

**THE BOOK
THAT MADE THE JEWS SO MAD THEY HAD
TO INVENT THE MOVIE HOLOCAUST!**

AUSCHWITZ:

An Eye-Witness Report
by Thies Christophersen
& Foreword by Manfred Roeder
Order No: 01017
single copy $2.50 + $1.50 for postage
5 copies $10.00 + $1.50 for postage.

**Order from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA**

THE GRAECO-JUDEAN CONNECTION

by
Nicholas Carter

It is axiomatic that people cannot be rightly understood and fairly judged unless they are regarded in the light of the standards and values of the society in which they lived. In other words, the peoples of the ancient world should not be judged by *our* intellectually and culturally molded standards and values.

Comprehending this principle better than most, F. Jackson and K. Lake, the authors of *The Beginnings of Christianity*, observed several decades ago that the application of psychology to the problems of Christian origins would be more valuable to future writers than the collection, analysis and synthesis of material. To evaluate the processes of man's subconscious for the purpose of understanding the motivations that bring about monumental changes, however, one must know as much as possible about the people involved—how they lived, what they meant by the words they used, and the AGE in which they lived; and regarding the origins of what eventually became known as Christianity, we must begin this investigation with a day and time that antedates the Palestine of the legendary Nazarene. We must begin with the ancient Greeks.

A moment first to clarify an important point: Since there was no Jesus and no Christianity during the 1st century of the Common Era, there were no "Christians." Rather than referring to the participants of the early movement that preceded the development of mythological Catholicism as the "early Christians," I will describe them from this point on as the *New Messianists.*

The Greek peninsula, jutting southward into the Mediterranean Sea, is a mountainous land, with some plains, divided by small rivers and streams. For many centuries before 1200 B.C., a pre-Greek civilization had developed at Mycene and Argos and Tiryns on the Greek mainland and at Troy on the Asiatic coast.

The established kingdoms of this civilization were eventually overthrown by a series of waves of migration of tribes belonging to an Indo-European family of peoples. These newcomers, who called themselves Achaians, came from the North, possible through Thrace, and settled in Thessaly and Boeotia, in the Peloponnesos and the islands of the western coast, in Crete, and in a few of the neighboring islands off the coast of Asia Minor. They were a true Greek race and they spoke a true Greek tongue.

The Pelasgians (the Greeks gave them the name), who inhabited the area first, remained on the land as a plebeian class governed by the Achaians, who in turn went on to become innovative builders, achieve great wealth, and rule for at least several centuries.

Tragically, the Achaian civilization was destroyed around 1000 B.C. by the invading Dorians, primitive tribes of Greek mountain people who pushed southward from the hills around Thessaly. The Dorian invasion slowed the growth of Greek civilization to the point that it took some time to recreate an equally vigorous social system.

The next important step in the evolution of the luminous Greek cosmos belongs to the Ionians. The appearance of the Ionian name significantly marks the difference between pre-historic and historic Greece. In Homer, the Greeks are a unity—the Achaians. In the Historic age they are divided into three distinct entities: Aeolians, Dorians, and Ionians. The Aeolians were the descendants of the Achaians; the Dorians were Greek mountaineers; and the Ionians, who evolved out of a mixture of the old pre-Hellenic or Pelasgian population *and* the Achaians, developed as the type of all that is most Greek in the world of intellect. The beginnings of nearly all the great things that civilized minds now respect were then being cultivated in Greece.

And thus it was that the new Greeks emerged to display qualities of leadership in every department of life. Long before the repressive Christian-Judaic system began, Ionian Greek physicists started the world on an orderly, naturalistic interpretation of the cosmos. They discovered the uniformity of nature and the analysis of cause and effect in materialistic terms; and in just a few centuries they achieved more in the fields of mathematics, astronomy, physics and medicine than had been achieved in all previous history.

The remarkable Greeks of the 5th century set the pace for all that was to follow. They produced some of the noblest poetry and art, the finest political thinking, and the most vital philosophy known to the world. In everything they did, from their beautifully cut inscriptions to the epitaphs on the dead, the Greeks displayed a great and pervading instinct for beauty. The conception of beauty as a joy in itself and as a guide in life was first and most joyously expressed in Greece, and the very laws by which things are beautiful or ugly were to a great extent discovered and laid down then and there.

Throughout this era, which began in the 6th century, culminated in the fifth in the Age of Pericles in Athens, and extended down almost to the beginning of the New Messianic age, much of the civilized world was dominated by the genius of Greece. Hence the descriptive appelation—"Hellenistic." (*Hellas* was a name for Greece; *Hellenism* represented the culture, ideals and pattern of life of Greece, as represented in Athens at the time of Pericles.) Most amazing of all, perhaps, Greek civilization, while being curiously unstable in some respects and containing serious flaws, was almost totally free of entanglements of elaborate creeds, ceremonies, customs and traditions.

By contrast, little Israel in Palestine was more encumbered with entanglements of just that sort than possibly any other nation on earth. While I can barely scratch the surface of the Greek soul in these pages, my aim is to provide enough of that essence to serve as an introduction to the all-important connection between the Israelites and the Grecians. The genesis of that history-making relationship occurred during the 4th century B.C. when Alexander conquered Palestine and initiated the spread of Hellenic civilization over that part of the world—and nothing that had ever happened to the Jewish nation was as disrupting or as stimulating as that development.

Taking their philosophical and theological writings mostly at face value, we find that the Israelite/Judeans were the strangest of people—overly sensitive under a brash exterior; offensively arrogant but consumed with self-pity; explosive in their emotions, fanatical in their zeal; formalistic, literalistic and legalistic in their religious intensity: always ambivalent, gravitating between self-love and self-hate; obsessed with symbols to the point that they had created a commandment outlawing them; ritualists in conflict with themselves because of the way ritual had enslaved them; hungering for other-worldliness, but contemptuous of the other worlds around them; fanatical in defense of their prejudices; and, for the most part, alienated forever from Gentiles because of a lack of ego-identification, and the curious blend of superiority and inferiority complexes that had emerged to fill that vacuum.

A day in the life of a pious Israelite might follow this pattern: From the moment he awakened until he fell asleep his life would be regulated and governed by what he called holy writings. When he arose he would walk no more than four cubits before washing his hands, nor touch his mouth, nostrils, eyes or ears; he would pour water alternately on each hand three times to the wrist, and then wash his face and mouth; and he would utter a benediction while drying his hands. In dressing and undressing he would observe many divine rules, such as removing or fastening the left shoe or sandal first, or putting on his garments before walking four cubits, or covering his head before uttering thanks. Eating involved the observances of many laws, such as not eating with unclean people. And was the meat *nebelah* or *terefah*? Did the animal die only of blood effusion? Were its entrails inspected? If he intended to eat a piece of bread no larger than an egg he would not wash. If he bit into bread and found on it a speck of blood from his gums he would throw it away. Rather than eat meat and milk at the same time he would cut off his hands.

After eating he would neither walk nor ride nor excite his body or in any way weary himself. He would sleep neither on his face nor back, but the first part of the night on his left side, the second part on his right side. It was the duty of his wife to make certain that his position when asleep was correct. Before copulating with his wife, he would have to observe so many rules that it would take him hours to get ready, and then a whole day afterward to purify himself. He would never laugh or play with his children, because the famous sage Jeshua ben Sirach never laughed or played with his children for fear of losing his holiness.

If he was a learned scribe (although not always Pharisees, the scribes were usually of that party) he would be endlessly involved in the disputing of countless matters in the holy writings. Which trees might be used for the booths, for instance. Some said the palm and willow; others, that palm and willow were to be borne aloft by the worshipers before the Holy Place. An eminent scribe, one Hosea ben Jorah, had ruled that the fruit of the godly trees meant the ethrog or citron; that the boughs of thick trees meant the myrtle (provided that it had not more berries than leaves); that the citron must be without blemish; that the palm branches must be three hands high and suitable for shaking; and that all branches must be free of the pollution found idolatrous groves where the heathen worshiped. And on and on, *ad infinitum.*

Why was the life of the devout Son of Israel consecrated by religious rites? Because so may mitzvoth (duties or opportunities to serve Yahweh) that had been developed over the long centuries by this ritual-intensive nation—with the very plethora of mitzvoths being regarded as just one more indication of Yahweh's dedication to his chosen people.

Following the introduction of Hellenism to Palestine, a schism soon began to develop within Israel that would inexorably lead to a civil war. Due to the growing dissension the Israelites began to divide their numbers into two principal factions: the *Hasidim* or Pious—those who were dedicated to being a peculiar and a chosen people who faithfully obeyed the Torah to its last letters, and who were glad to be bitterly contemptuous of all heathen; and the *Letzim* or Hellenists—those with more adventurous spirits who had learned to value Greek medicine, science, phiolosophy, sports and arts.

The best philosophy invariably encompasses some eternal quality of creative imagination. And thus it was that the more enlightened Israelites could not help but observe that Hellenism was a thing of the spirit, and not dependant on the place where a person was born, or whether he belonged to a God-chosen race.

Hellenism offered the venturesome Judeans the conception of Freedom and Justice—freedom in body, in speech and in mind, and justice between the strong and the weak, the rich and the poor—that penetrates the whole body of Greek political thought, and was, amid obvious faults, actually realized to a remarkable degree in the best of Greek communities. There was also the Greek conception of Truth as an end to pursue for its own sake, a thing to discover and puzzle out by experiment and imagination and especially by reason, a conception essential allied with that of freedom and opposed both to anarchy and to blind obedience.

What, on the other hand, did Judaism have to offer? Submission instead of beauty; the acceptance of tradition instead of the pursuit of truth; the belief in hallucination or ecstasy instead of reason and

temporate thought; a religious aristocracy in which only Jews were good, and all others were evil; a total patriarchy in which the son was exalted, and the daughter ignored: a religious structure in which an entrenched orthodox minority could exercise an exclusive authority over all areas of life and religious practice for an entire people; and inflexible faith in which the prophets demanded with clenched fists and enraged voices, total obedience to Yahweh and total obeisance to the inviolate Law of Yahweh.

Is it any wonder that Hellenism attracted young Israelites hungry for a world of art and poetry?...for a language habitually toned to a higher level both of intensity and nobility than theirs?...for a world of books produced with such genius and vitality, that instead of falling out of fashion in the lifetime of their authors, they continued to inspire men with lofty thoughts and passionate emotions?

Is it any wonder that Judeans exposed to Hellenism could not help but compare Zone who taught that virtue alone established differences between men, with Saul ben Jorah who spent a lifetime trying to prove that Jews were superior to all other peoples?...Euripedes who said that humanity drifts on legends, with Amiel ben Micah who speculated endlessly about how many heathen souls it would take to equal one son of Israel?...Epicurus who said that there was no supernatural, with Jeshua ben Sirach who wrote that the badness of men was better than the goodness of women?

As the Letzim saw the Stoic philosophy deny and condemn slavery and preach a religion based on philosophy and *humanitas*, and a concept of the world as one great city of god and men, they realized above all that while the Jews had the burdensome baggage of righteousness, the Greeks had the liberating wings of reason. And thus it was that many Israelites returned from Alexandria, Tarsus, Ephesus and other cities, steeped in Hellenism, and convinced that Israel should eventually be Hellenized—by force, if necessary.

For over 100 years this controversy swirled within Judea until finally, in the latter part of the 2nd century B.C., the Letzim, well outnumbered by the faithful Jews of Israel, but supported by the Syrians, sought to bring their fellow Israelites, kicking and screaming, out of their own Dark Age. What became known as the War of the Maccabees was the result.

Antiochus Epiphanes had placed the Hellenic Jew Menelaus in absolute power in Jerusalem, assisted by Syrian officials and troops. It was Menelaus who abolished Israel's worship, making the laws of circumcision and the sabbath punishable by death. He then decreed that heathen altars would be built in all the cities of Judea. And it was Antiochus who declared that Jerusalem would soon be known forevermore as Antiochus Hierosolyma. He was wrong. The Hasidim, organized and led by Judas Maccabaeus and his sons, fought with such fury that they surged to victory by defeating four successive Syrian armies. Around the middle of the 2nd century, the war ended, temple worship as restored, and the surviving Letzim were forced to flee to neighboring countries where people were devoted to the culture of the Greeks. Eventually, this dispersion of Hellenic Judeans was to have an enormously significant effect upon the Western world.

For nearly 100 years following the Maccabaen War and prior to the capture of Jerusalem by Pompey in 63 B.C., bringing the 150 miles of Palestine—a tiny country, bordered by sea on one side and mostly by deserts on the other—under Roman dominance, Jewish priest-kings ruled the country. They were "kings" in name only, however, with none of the power and glory associated with monarchs who ruled under the umbrella of "the divine right of kings." While the priest-kings were not Hellenized to an extreme degree, they were at least liberalized to the point that they desired more power and influence over all of Israel. During the ascendancy of the priest-kings, the party known as the Sadducees (from the Jewish *Tsadduqim*), and composed largely of the priestly aristocracy, was formed. Described by orthodox Judeans as "the scoffers" and the "boorish" who were able to persuade only the rich, the Sadducees originated, it appears, in a reaction against the Pharisees, because the priest-kings favored less rigidly observed views and practices of the Law and interests of the Temple priesthood.

The Pharisees (corresponding to the Jewish word *parush*, separated) represented the militant arm of orthodox Judaism. Noted for their strict and formal observation of rites and ceremonies of the written law and for insistence on the validity of the traditions of the elders, they even added their own further injunctions to the 248 positive commands in the Torah (known to the Christians as the Pentateuch). In the words of Josephus, "They take a pride in the scrupulous observance of the religion of the Fathers and think to themselves that God loves them more than others." That "scrupulous observance" led them to an "all-embracing scholasticism," "a cold iron-bound legalism," and a "zealous formalism." It is worthy of note that the Catholic hierarchy would eventually perceive in the Pharisees' claims to the Law only a means to insinuate themselves into the good opinion of the people, while the Jews in turn would regard the Christians' claims to a superior holiness only as an excuse to emancipate themselves from the common duties of life.

When the Jewish high-priests finally dared to declare themselves to be military and political kings, the schism between the Sadducees and the Pharisees widened even further. Many Jews resented and objected to this arbitrary ascension to power, and it's possible that some of them withdrew into the wilderness and joined the mysterious group known as the Essenes—"the outsiders"..."the silent ones"..."the pious ones" who had founded the Qumran community. The atmosphere of the time gave rise to numerous fanatical or extremist sects—the Morning Bathers, the Water Drinkers, the Worshipers at Sunrise, and others. The Essenes, whose community was located on the northwest shore of the Dead Sea, were the people who produced the Dead Sea Scrolls. Philo said their number was relatively insignificant—less than 4000.

The Essenes were able to make their presence felt, however, when they joined with the Pharisees in a revolt against Alexander Janneus, who succeeded his brother Aristobulus as the high priestly ruler of the Jews in 103 B.C. He then issued coins with the title "king" on them and completed the conquest of Palestine. In violent opposition, the Pharisees led a six-year revolt against Janneus. It's possible that the Great Teacher of Righteousness whose sufferings are reflected in the Dead Sea Scrolls was involved in that uprising. Janneus crushed the revolt in 90 B.C. As for the Righteous Teacher, he was "abandoned by his friends, abused by his enemies, persecuted by the wicked priest who chastised him and harassed him at his place of exile on the day of atonement, and put to death." The suggested parallel between this scenario and the trial and execution of Jesus of Nazareth indicates the possible resurrection of the Great Teacher as the New Testament Christ.

An account of the Great Teacher portrayed as the prototype of Jesus the Christ is delineated in my book, *The Late Great Book: the Bible* (available from Liberty Bell Publications, Order No. 12006,

$6.00 + $1.00 for postage). The purpose of this study is to present a different scenario. Why? Orthodox Christianity provides us with a theological view of reality brimming with distorted myths and dramatized allegories based on some profoundly elusive aspects of man's existence. On the objective side of the fence, we are faced with the most mysterious period of time in Western history due to the fact that *we simply don't know what happened during the first hundred years or so of the Common era* – a uniquely significant period of time characterized by the events that apparently paved the way for the development of Gentile Catholicism. Within the purview of speculation and educated guesses, anybody may be right in a situation such as this where nobody knows, even though nobody knows who is right. Nonetheless, the more information that you the reader have, the easier it will be for you to draw your own conclusions about what really happened – should you be so inclined.

A further point: Unlike dogma, scholarly research should always be open-ended. We should be forever aware that what we have learned might be subject to change in the light of future findings, or due to the awareness of new concepts. Hopefully, a deeper understanding is waiting to be recognized. A discovery of ancient scrolls, for instance, which would actually shed some light upon the New Messianic activities of the 1st century, would be of inestimable value.

To be continued with *The Messianic Age.*

HISTORICAL COMMENTARY

BREASTED, JAMES H.: "We must therefore adjust our minds to the fact that the moral heritage of modern civilized society originated in a time far earlier than the Hebrew settlement in Palestine, and has descended to us from a period when the Hebrew literature now preserved in the Old Testament did not exist."

DELITZSCH, FRANZ: "Israel in the time of Jesus regarded with suspicion and contempt every trade which necessitated an intercourse with women."

FOWLER, H.T.: "The Pharisees sought with pathetic devotion to carry out the will of God as prescribed in his law."

GLOVER,T.R.: "It is interesting to note in passing that the land (Greece) which introduced the Mother of God (Cybele) to the Roman world, aLso gave the name *theotokus* (Mother of God) to the church."

GUIGNEBERT, CHARLES: "It is well established that the Old Testament [the Jewish Old Testament] knows nothing of a suffering messiah...a contradiction in terms, unspeakably repulsive to a Jew, but apologetic exegesis has always been able to accommodate passages to its needs."

HARNACK, ADOLPH: "A great deal of useless discussion has taken place as to the historicity of Jesus, but we know that nineteen-twentieths of his supposed acts and teachings were attributed to various gods all over Asia."

HATCH, E.: "A large part of what are sometimes called Christian doctrines, and many usages which have prevailed and continue to prevail...are in reality Greek theories and Greeks usages changed in form and color...but in their essence Greek still."

JOHNSON, WENDELL: "Our problem is in large degree one of unraveling this net of symbolism in which our human destiny has become entangled."

KLAUSNER, J.: Such is the Jewish conception of God; the wicked are not worthy that God's sun should rise upon them."

LAKE, KIRSOPP: "If the history of religion has any clear lesson it is that a nearer approach to truth is always a departure from orthodoxy."

LECKY, W.E.H.: "Sin, in the conception of the ancients, was simply disease...the philosophies of ancient Greece and Rome appealed most strongly to the sense of virtue, and christianity to the sense of sin."

MANSON, T.W.: "If with St. Peter (*Acts* 15:10) we describe the Law as 'a yoke which neither our fathers nor we are able to bear', we should have to regard the new law of the Sermon on the Mount as a still more intolerable and impossible burden."

MONTEFIORE,C.G.: "To talk to a woman, to look at a woman, indeed to have anything to do with a woman, was regarded as dangerous and objectionable to pious Jews."

OESTERLEY, O.E.: "Judaism had very little sympathy to offer to the unlearned, the ignorant, the weak, the fallen, the sinner."

RENAN, ERNEST: "The hostility between the good and the bad led him (Enoch) to an eschatology that was absolutely ferocious...perfectly ridiculous...he knows a whole race or celestial beings, whose names he fabricates in the most audacious fashion. All this is pure nonsense."

ROBERTSON, J.M.: "If the reader, cowed by the truculent negations of some of the anti-mythologists, should reply that there is no documentary ground for the hypothesis of a pre-Christian Jesus-cult, let him be assured that he has been deceived."

SCHMIDT, N.: "One cannot doubt that Jewish teachers honestly believed the story of the virgin birth to be designed to cover up the disgrace of an illegitimate birth."

SMITH, ROBERTSON: "The origin and meaning of sacrifices constitute the central problem of ancient religion."

SUMNER, WILLIAM G.: "It may well be believed that the change from the Mother family to the Father family is the greatest and most revolutionary in the history of civilization."

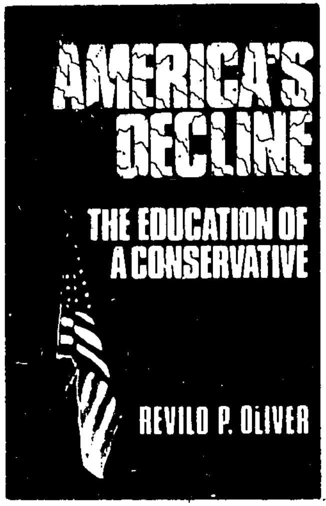
THE LATE GREAT BOOK:
THE BIBLE

AN ACCOUNT OF
CHRISTIAN AND BIBLICAL ORIGINS.

Nicholas Carter feels that it is time for us to sit down and do what many Christians rarely do: Study the Holy Bible. In doing so, we may discover whether or not the Bible is indeed "Holy" and the "Word of God." In strict biblical order, the author methodically, and scathingly, examines the various claims made in the "Holy Book" and shows how many of them bear no relationship to reality whatsoever. For your copy of *The Late Great Book: The Bible* (Order No. 12006) send $6.00 + $1.50 for postage to:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

BLANK


AMERICA'S DECLINE

THE EDUCATION OF A CONSERVATIVE

REVILO P. OLIVER

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigous academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE:*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to Ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

Order No. 1007-$8.50 — **376 pp., pb.**

plus $1.50 for postage and handling. — **ORDER FROM:**

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145 - 7667 SINGLE COPY $4.00

Polen und Deutsche / Wie ist eine Versöhnung möglich?

A Book Review

by Dr. Charles E. Weber

page 46

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

Professor Revilo P. Oliver: POSTSCRIPTS:

SURPRISE! SURPRISE?, page 1; The interests of the American people were in no way affected by Iraq's occupation of Kuwait, and they have no rational reason for being concerned about it, page 6; The only problem that Americans need now urgently to consider is what their War Lord intends to do to them, page 12; A real war at last would be a perfect means of putting the American books in their ecological niche, page 17; Remember that you are *now* living under a dictatorship and tyranny as absolute as any known on earth, page 20.

Letters to the Editor

page 22

Allan Callahan

Street people and the Larger Race Question

page 58

VOL. 18 - NO. 2 OCTOBER 1989

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans,* has been published monthly since September 1973 by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial office: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA—Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

©Copyright 1988
by Liberty Bell Publications.

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY	$ 4.00
THIRD CLASS-BULK RATE USA only	$35.00
FIRST CLASS-USA	$45.00
FIRST CLASS-all other countries	$50.00
AIR MAIL - Europe, South America	$60.00
Middle East, Far East, So. Africa	$65.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 COPIES	$ 22.00
50 COPIES	$ 90.00
100 COPIES	$150.00
500 COPIES	$600.00
1000 COPIES	$900.00

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor/publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavour to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of our Western culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change, or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

POSTSCRIPTS

by Revilo P. Oliver

SURPRISE! SURPRISE?

It is not remarkable that Iraq's invasion and occupation of Kuwait took me by surprise, but we are assured that the Jews' government in Washington was equally surprised. That is hard to believe. For one thing, the territory of Iraq is under continual observation by satellites equipped with electronic instruments of surveillance said to be so sensitive that they can read the title of a paperback book on the ground. The electronic spies cannot have failed to observe and watch all the movements of military forces and equipment in Iraq. For another thing, Iraq is doubtless infested with faceless agents of the Criminal Intelligence Agency,[1] whom American taxpayers send throughout the world to suborn unrest, turmoil, and upheaval in the interest of God's Chosen Predators. (Iraq is also full of agents of the Jews' espionage and terrorist agency, Mossad, which the American taxpayers finance indirectly, but the primary agency does not necessarily tell its subsidiary all that it knows.) It is inconceivable that the nominally American

[1] The initials C.I.A. could also be read as Communist-Israeli Agency, but since it is the most expensive espionage agency in the world, and given its activity in all forms of crime, from supplying cocaine to American boobs to assassination and murder, the interpretation I have chosen seems preferable. It is now generally conceded that the C.I.A. engineered the murder of Ngo Dinh Diem and his brother to create chaos in Vietnam and open the way for the squandering of American resources and killing of young Americans in the bloody "peace-keeping" operation that followed. The press has been significantly silent about a man named Roscoe White, whose diary, reportedly discovered by his son (and probably confiscated by the Federal Bureau of Intimidation), stated that he was the "man on the grassy knoll" who fired the bullets that killed Kennedy in Dallas, and that he was employed by the C.I.A. for that job. I have no means of knowing whether or not the son's report is veracious or whether the diary, if discovered by him, was

spies were not aware of the plans of the Dictator[2] of Iraq even before his armed forces began to move.

What is astonishing is that Saddam Hussein al-Takriti chose to destroy the precarious entente between the Islamic nations, whose only hope of surviving the Jews' aggression lies in unity against the Jews' stooges, and to provide War Lord Bushy with the long coveted opportunity to invade and destroy Saudi Arabia.

There are three possible explanations, to wit:

1. Saddam Hussein became afflicted with the megalomania that so commonly occurs in persons who have attained dictatorial power over others, especially if they have risen from humble origins and have attained power over an entire nation. This is possible, and will be the explanation adopted when jewspapers and boob-tubes spew out their slime, but it will be safest to ignore it.
2. Saddam acted by agreement with Bushy and Gorby. This means that Saddam, who was at one time on the best of terms with the White House, was bribed and is a traitor to his nation—unless he was promised special benefits for Iraq. If he trusted Americans, he is only a fool.
3. He acted in desperation to forestall an attack on Iraq that the Jews had directed their American colony to make in 1991 or 1992.

---

authentic, but it is now virtually certain that Jackanapes was murdered by the C.I.A. in Dallas for the purpose of neutralizing the growing dissatisfaction with American financing of the Soviet, which was being evoked by the Indignation Meetings, organized by Americans in Dallas. The assassination was not a perfect job. Earl Warren, head of the Revolutionary Tribunal that replaced the Supreme Court, went on the air as soon as he got the good news from Dallas, but he hastily recited a spiel written for a scenario that did not correspond to the actual performance. Just what went wrong is still uncertain; it must have been something more than the failure to kill Oswald at the right time.

[2] Like our Bushy, he is officially called "President," an euphemism currently in fashion.

At the time at which I write, the first week in September, there is not enough evidence to indicate which explanation is correct. What has been thus far accomplished would fit any one of them.

The Arabic-speaking countries, some of them nations,[3] have diverse interests and are divided by latent antagonisms and inherited animosities that would probably transcend both their tenuous racial affinity as Semites and the religious bond provided by Islam,[4] if they lived in a world of their own, but they were more or less united by sympathy for their Semitic kinsmen in Palestine, whom the Jews are destroying, and by their hatred of the predominantly Aryan nations and countries of Europe and North America—a hatred that goes back to the Saracen invasions of Europe, but was in this century revived and exacerbated by the disgusting subservience of those Aryan peoples to the Jews, the common enemies of all nations.

This precarious unity has now been irreparably broken, since most of those countries have officially condemned Iraq and thus apologized for American aggression. Egypt was bribed by having debts to the amount of seven billion dollars assumed by those notoriously spiritless and stupid beasts of burden, American taxpayers. The other countries were either bribed or yielded to threats from our War Lord. They were thus made, in violence to their real sentiments, to traduce each other and abandon the hapless Palestinians to the enemies of mankind.

---

[3] A country is a geographical area under one government; a nation is a country dominated by a racially homogeneous people. (The United States was once a nation; it is now only a country.) The Arabic-speaking lands are largely Semitic in population, but their part of the world is an ethnic *pot pourri* of the residue of the many races that have occupied or traversed it, and much of the Semitic blood has been diluted by blood from other races, so that there are ethnological differences between the Semitic majorities in the various countries as well as in the races of the more or less numerous non-Semitic peoples within each country. Cf. Note 10 *infra*.

[4] The major sects in all of those countries are Sunni, although in some there are noteworthy contingents of the Shī'a, but Sunnite sects are as severed by doctrine as are the various Protestant sects and as potentially hostile to one another.

It has long been obvious to attentive observers that Saudi Arabia was the focus of the Jews' hatred of Semites. For one thing, it contains most of the pure Arabian stock left in the world today. For another, it has one of the very few legally legitimate and stable governments in the world.[5] And—oh, horrible!—when I last heard, it was the only nation of any size that had *no national debt.* Isn't it outrageous that those Arabs don't pay tribute to the usurers, the Sheenies and their accomplices, who have a Yahweh-given right to suck the blood of every nation on earth? That is enough to condemn Saudi Arabia in the eyes of Americans, although the holy shysters will soon be howling about such awful things as a monarchy, which leaves no room for aspiring thieves and seditious agitators, and polygyny, which is just awful when compared to American promiscuity.[6]

Saudi Arabia, having accepted "American" aid, is doomed. Its ruler should have taken warning from many precedents, but especially from the neat example of another country of the Near East. Lebanon is one of the countries that can flourish only as colonies of some Western nation, but it was made "independent" by the enemies of civilization in 1945. The population is largely Semitic, but with deep tribal divisions, and the artificial country was from the first made unstable by the reciprocal hatreds of its fifteen principal religions.[7]

A complicated constitution preserved a precarious balance until 1958, when the legally elected President, Camille Chamoun, was confronted by an insurrection instigated by Rashid Karami, a Communist agent from Egypt, who had suborned General Chehab of the Lebanese Army. The United States offered President Chamoun, who was really trying to maintain a semblance of civilization, assistance in maintaining order, and he was so gullible that he accepted. So the American Marines marched in under the command of Robert Murphy, the State Department's foremost expert in creating havoc, and President Chamoun, the poor sucker, was summarily deposed and driven from the country, which was turned over to Karami and his stooge, Chahab. The Marines, their mission accomplished with ignominy, marched out and left the country to a festering and ever growing anarchy that softened it up for the projected invasion by God's Darlings from their Holy Land. Ex-President Chamoun could, until his miserable death, have offered expert advice on the consequences of trusting Americans.

The rulers of Saudi Arabia may have learned the lesson, if they needed one after 1959, when the Jews used their courts in the United States to force the Arabian-American Oil Company to employ Sheenies and send them to Saudi Arabia to spy on the Arabs, swindle the natives, and foment trouble. But, denied armaments by the Jews' Congress, they seem to have been trying to placate their Judaeo-American enemies and gain time in the hope of some unpredictable change of world politics in their favor.

The action of Iraq laid Saudi Arabia open to American aggression (disguised as "aid," of course). For many years the Americans have been building military installations on Saudi territory and in adjacent Oman,[8] hypocritically pretending that they were interested in protecting the nation from its foreign enemies, especially Soviet Russia. The country was thus undermined, but even so, as was officially admitted in Washington, "considerable arm-twisting" (i.e., bullying with threats of war) was required to obtain the helpless Saudis' consent to the American invasion.

---

[5] Civilized and rational peoples know that whether or not a given country has a government under which they would choose to live is utterly irrelevant in international relations, and that only meddlesome fools would arrogate to themselves a right to decide whether a given government is suitable to the nation that has chosen it. The American boobs, however, have for more than a century been so puffed up with a nasty righteousness and a prurient itch to impose their shabby and spurious morality on the whole world that they will doubtless have the presumption to tell the Arabs what they, the Arabs, should want.

[6] The late Soledad de Montalvo, whose *Women, Food, and Sex in History* is the most entertaining book I have read for forty years, spent about a week in an Arabian harem during the absence of its lord. Her account of her observations is instructive. I shall report on her delightful book in a future issue.

[7] The largest of these sects and perhaps the only ones an American reader can be expected to recognize without extensive explanation are Maronite Catholics, Sunnite Moslems, Shi'ite Moslems, Greek Orthodox, Druses, and Greek Catholics.

Now that the Americans have occupied Saudi Arabia, you may be sure that agents of the Criminal Intelligence Agency and Mossad, including many disguised Jews and Arab traitors, will propagate the Americans' wonderful "democracy" with rioting, massacres, civil war, and wholesale destruction. Then the ravaged land will be given Judaeo-Communist rule until it can be declared simply a province, like the United States, in the One World of God's Children. If the Arabian King and his family are well advised, they will have prepared for an escape to—well, where on earth could they go, to be beyond the reach of the slimy tentacles of Yahweh's brood?

* * *

The interests of the American people were in no way affected by Iraq's occupation of Kuwait, and they have no rational reason for being concerned about it.

The events which gave Bushy a pretext for intervention are of little importance, but a brief notice of them may not be out of place.

Kuwait, like Qatar, Bahrain, and seven other small sheikhdoms along the eastern coast of Saudi Arabia, was a semi-independent principality under British control until the dissolution of the British Empire. As soon as British authority was officially relinquished in 1961, Iraq promptly claimed the small territory as its own,[9] so that the newly independent town and

---

[8] See the article, "The Next Vietnam," in *Liberty Bell*, September 1986, pp. 47-60. Note that it was already apparent, four years ago, that Iraq was the principal target in the sights of the Americans' Jewish masters.

[9] It would be nugatory to discuss the territorial claim. One could urge the much stronger claims of Saudi Arabia (whose King is, by Islamic tradition and law, the overlord of all Emirs in the Arabian peninsula,

hinterland had to call for British troops to protect it from Iraq.

Iraq is only an unpleasant modern name for Mesopotamia, and the only interest a civilized American will take in what happens to and in Iraq will be an anxious hope that the vestiges of the great civilizations of Sumeria and Babylon will escape serious damage.

Although the press refers to the inhabitants of Iraq as 'Arabs' because the dominant language is a dialect of Arabic and the religions are Moslem sects, there is little Arabic blood in the country. Three-fourths of the population are Semites or predominantly Semitic, but most of them are not true Arabs. About 15% of the population is composed of Kurds,[10] who are a kind of running sore on the Semitic nation, and perhaps 8% are Turks.

In the early part of this century, Mesopotamia belonged to the Turkey, which maintained a rather loose authority

---

and presumably inherited suzerainty over Kuwait when it was relinquished by the British), of Britain (who held the territory after it had been taken from Turkey), of Turkey (whose sultan was sovereign over the territory ever since the Saljuq capture of the caliphate and the 'Abbāsid Empire), and of Saudi Arabia again (as proprietor of the holy places of Islam and heir presumptive of the Arabian Empire won by the immediate successors of Mahomet).

[10] The Kurds are an old Turanian people, racially akin to the Turks and Mongols. They were known to the ancient Assyrians as *Kurdu*, and were the Carduchi whom you remember from the *Anabasis*. First conquered (temporarily) by Cyrus the Great, they form a nation given to chronic and irregular warfare. They claim that Nebuchadrezzer, whom they revere for having tried to solve the Jewish problem, was by race a Kurd, and that the famous Saladin of the Crusades was also of Kurdish descent. They speak an Ural-Altaic (agglutinative) language, akin to Finnish and Hungarian. There has been, of course, a considerable admixture of other stocks, and one hears of Turkish Kurds and Persian Kurds. They are characteristically in habitual revolt against the government of Iraq, which has to devote a considerable part of its resources to keeping them in check. They took seriously the Wilsonian drivel about "self-determination" and think they were promised an independent state, "Kurdistan," formed of portions of Turkey, Lebanon, Iraq, and Iran.

over it. After T. E. Lawrence[11] aroused and united the Arabs, and took the peninsula from the Turks, and after the defeat of Germany and her allies, the British took over, made it a kingdom under Faisal I in 1921 and called it Iraq, reviving an Arabic name. If the British had not become decadent and sick from lapping up Wilsonian hogwash about the "self-determination of peoples," there would be no problem today. The land would be ruled for a still great Britain by client kings, as it was for a time ruled for the Roman Empire.

After the British renounced their Empire to become Little Britain, ambitious thugs created intermittent disorder in Iraq, until the King and the royal family were murdered in 1958 by insurgents incited by Communist agitators, and "democracy" was declared, of which Saddam Hussein is the latest and brightest flower. Whether his claim to distinguished Arabian ancestry is valid cannot be determined offhand and is of no importance anyway.

Iraq under Saddam, with covert support from the Soviet, early tried to equip itself with atomic power and, probably, atomic weapons, since it was menaced by the Holy People in their Holy Land, who were secretly making themselves one of the major nuclear powers of the world—and, naturally, trying to persuade Aryan nations to destroy their nuclear armaments to promote "world peace." So far as the American public was concerned, the sly Yids' secret was kept until it was disclosed by a defector in 1986 and the press in this country, after some tergiversation, decided that it could not suppress sensational news that had been published in England.[12]

Iraq could not keep its own preparations for self-defense secret from the Kikes, who treacherously attacked Iraq and, by saturation bombing, destroyed the nuclear plant, which was almost complete.[13]

Encouraged by both the Soviet and its American partner, Iraq under Saddam acquired conventional armaments and used them effectively when a war between Iraq and Iran was arranged by methods that are still largely undisclosed. The partners prolonged the war by supplying weapons and munitions to both sides, obviously in the hope that both nations would fight to exhaustion and thereafter be unable to resist the Jews. The result, however, was that Saddam now has at his disposal an experienced and efficient army, encouraged by an apparent victory over Iran, while Iran seems to have learned its lesson and is said to be ignoring American invitations and inducements to renew the war by suddenly attacking Iraq while Iraq's army is concentrated on the border of Saudi Arabia.

As I have remarked above, a plausible—perhaps the most plausible—explanation of Saddam's occupation of Kuwait is that he determined to force the issue before he was attacked by the Jews' janissaries. It is quite possible, also, that he learned that when Gorby and Bushy, at the behest of their masters, conspired at a "summit" conference, one decision was that the Soviet, which had hitherto maintained profitable relations with Iraq, would abandon that country to its fate by cutting off all supplies of military equipment at extortionate prices. It is quite possible that an occupation of Kuwait by the Jews' Americans in preparation for a direct attack on Iraq had been scheduled.[14]

---

[11] A new biography of this extraordinary and heroic man, by Jeremy Wilson, has just been published in this country by Atheneum. This work, authorized by Lawrence's brother, contains in its almost 1200 pages many hitherto unpublished details about Lawrence's career, and makes fact of the scabrous gossip about one (perhaps minor) reason for his attempt to escape the fame that was justly his, but it does not sufficiently allow for the shock that an honorable man received when he discovered that he had fought for a dishonorable and Judaized government, too dishonest to respect the pledges it had authorized him to make to Arabs who trusted him personally. The book is especially interesting for quotations from letters that show Lawrence's judicious and candid opinion of the Semitic race, which fundamentally differs in mentality and instincts from our own.

[12] See *Liberty Bell*, December 1986, pp. 16-23, where much of the present situation in the Persian Gulf was anticipated.

[13] It is an interesting illustration of the godly race's character that the well-known terrorist and murderer, Begin, who was then Prime Minister of Israel, was officially censured by his government for his negligence in having the treacherous raid made by Israeli planes bearing their own insignia, instead of having the planes repainted with Iranian insignia to make the Iraqis believe that Iran was the aggressor.

Americans are told that wicked Saddam occupied Kuwait to increase the price of oil and hence of gasoline. That story is designed to make unthinking Americans hate Saddam every time they have to pay exorbitant prices at a filling station. While it may be that Saddam wanted higher prices for his oil, that motive cannot have been more than quite secondary, particularly since the Emir of Kuwait, according to the same story, had lavishly contributed to financing Iraq's war against Iran, and, so far as we know, was likely to continue diverting some of his revenue to Saddam, unless the Americans, by their usual bullying and secret threats, forced him to desist.

Americans are now told that Bushy's aggression in the Persian Gulf was needed to ensure a supply of oil to the United States. That is utter nonsense. If we had a particular yen for petroleum from the territory of Kuwait, we could purchase it from Saddam just as we purchased it from the Emir, and if the price was a little higher, that would only give our rulers a pretext to chivvy the boobs with another fake "energy crisis." But Kuwaitian petroleum has no peculiar charm and was only a very small fraction of our total imports.

We could continue to purchase all the petroleum we want, presumably at the old prices, from Saudi Arabia and the five other Islamic petroleum-producing countries. And, for that matter, we have no need at all for petroleum from the Persian Gulf, which was less than a fifth of our total imports. We could buy all the petroleum we want from Canada, Mexico, Venezuela, and Ecuador, which are comparatively near to us, to say nothing of Britain,[15] Indonesia, and Libya.[16] And it is quite possible that, if we would stop foolishly exporting our own petroleum, and would reserve all of it for our own use, our own territory, including Alaska, the Virgin Islands, and Puerto Rico, could supply the greater part of our present requirements, and the difference could be made up by Canada.[17] And that would save the great expense of transporting petroleum half-way around the world in enormous tankers. Furthermore, we could attain complete autarky, so far as petroleum is concerned, by permitting development of our own known reserves.

We simply do not depend on any of the countries around the Persian Gulf and there is no slightest need or even excuse for our meddlesome intervention in that part of the world.

Bushy is prating about "principles" and trying to send the majority of Americans, their minds stultified by Christian superstitions, into fits of murderous righteousness, but such talk from a country that has brazenly flouted and annulled the international law on which civilized nations once agreed is simply ludicrous. And indignation about Saddam's occupation of Kuwait on the part of the United States, which, for example, recently made an unprovoked and treacherous attack on Libya against its own best interests, is nauseating.

Rational men know that what should concern Americans is not the putative virtue or vice of any country in Western Asia, but their own welfare and putative future.

* * *

---

[14] You may remember how the British waxed indignant over the outrageous violation of international law by the Germans, who forestalled by a few days a British invasion of Norway, which was to be used as a base for attacks on Germany. There is something sickening about the shabby mendacity and sneaking duplicity of the British, but, of course, there would have been nothing wrong about a treacherous British invasion of a neutral country, because the British were acting for God's Holy Race.

[15] The petroleum obtained from territorial waters in the North Sea have given Britain a great superfluity of petroleum, which is exported.

[16] The Sheenies are peeved at the present ruler of Libya and had old Ronnie, on the pretext of a rumor (later proved false) about the nationality of persons who placed a bomb in a night club, make a treacherous attack on Libya. But Americans, if rational and still independent, would pay no attention to the wishes of their domestic enemies, and would buy in whatever market was most advantageous.

[17] The relevant statistics are generally available, e.g., in recent editions of the *World Almanac.*

The only problem that Americans need now urgently to consider is what their War Lord intends to do to them.

Bushy has started a war without even politely asking permission from the Five Hundred Thieves in the Capitol whom the Jews describe as the best Congress their money can buy. Such courtesy was really unnecessary, since Bushy and the Congress serve the same masters, but it would have pleased his subjects. Of course, no one even thought of suggesting that the taxpaying animals should be consulted as to whether they were eager to be killed and taxed for the glory of their War Lord.

As I write, preparations are being made for a massive attack on Iraq around the middle of October. The Iraqis can be provoked into firing the first shot, or, if they do not oblige, an American rocket or two or a missile from Israel could destroy some American ships, or chemicals could be released to asphyxiate or poison a few thousand American soldiers. Iraq would, of course, be blamed. This technique has worked well in the past, from the sinking of the *Maine* in the harbor of Havana to the destruction of the American fleet that was anchored in Pearl Harbor for the convenience of the Japanese, who had been induced to make the attack in self-defense.[18]

That grand technique is used to launch Americans on a mindless Crusade against their own interests. For a less spectacular squandering of American lives and resources, it sufficed to report that a Vietnamese boat had fired at an American destroyer that had intruded into Vietnamese waters. No one bothered to ask whether the shots had actually been fired, or, if they had, whether they had been provoked, or to ask what an American destroyer was doing there anyway, after the Americans had created Vietnam by betraying the French.

Americans are beginning to perceive the importance of the change in the cast of the show in Washington. Ronnie was a stupid old galoot, who probably did believe in astrology, Armageddon, and similar nonsense, and who could perform in simple rôles under a competent director, but he was indolent and lazy, doing only what he was told to do. Bushy, who looks and sounds like a Puritan,[19] is highly intelligent, madly ambitious, and hyperactive. Subject to permission from the Jewish satraps, he wants great exploits of his own to feed his ego.

Bushy, remember, was Director of the Criminal Intelligence Agency, not a post for a man who has scruples or likes Americans. You cannot suppose that he would have the slightest compunction about afflicting his American subjects to the utmost.

Since the inauguration of perpetual peace by the United Notions, only two Presidents, Sheeny Truman[20] and a crook from Texas,[21] have had the fun of shipping large numbers of American men to be slaughtered on the other side of the globe, and creating an excuse for massively increased taxation to bleed the boobs some more.

It is possible that Bushy will be content with only a bloody "peace-keeping" operation, like the ones in Korea and Vietnam, which so delightfully killed or maimed many thousands of young men and squandered the resources of the hated Americans, but he is ambitious and may well envy the glory of the diseased monster who started the Jews' War Against the West and thus contrived the slaughter of millions of the race that is slated for extinction.

---

[18] Cf. *Liberty Bell*, July 1989, pp. 1-8.

[19] I am told that some blabbermouth on the radio affirmed (plausibly enough) that Bush is descended (surely a long way!) from ancestors who arrived on the *Mayflower*. That reminded me of an historical datum we liked to cite when I was in college: "The *Mayflower* set sail from Portsmouth on 16 September 1620. It was battered by violent storms on the Atlantic, but did not sink. That was one of the great tragedies of the sea."

[20] His father was a Sheeny, his mother, a White woman, so he was not a Jew by orthodox standards.

[21] Johnson, a small-time politician, on whom see J. Evetts Haley, *A Texan Looks at Lyndon*, was married to and supervised by a Kikess, who probably guided him to power. His character is adequately shown by the fact that he had or simulated a tantrum when some Vietnamese boats supposedly fired at an American destroyer, but when the Kikes bombed and torpedoed the U.S.S. *Liberty*, killed many American sailors, and tried to sink the little ship without survivors so that they could blame the Egyptians, Lyndon personally forbade the ships of the U.S. Navy near the scene to go to the assistance of the ship that had been detached from their squadron and personally expressed the hope that the Sheenies would succeed in killing all those stupid American swine on the American naval vessel. He was not impeached, convicted of high treason, and shot.

A "peace-keeping" operation in the Persian Gulf would suffice for one purpose. When Ronnie and his Republican gang made all the puppy-dog conservatives wag their little tails by reducing the income tax at the top and increasing it near the bottom, especially for the elderly, the only question was how soon the vampires could find a pretext for sucking more blood. The "reduction," except possibly the upper limit, was obviously intended to be ephemeral. For years the Jews' Congress has been spending the United States into bankruptcy and clearly intends its work to end in a glorious crash and total economic prostration, with impoverishment of the American people and confiscation of what property they have thus far been permitted to retain, thus reducing them to the unmitigated slavery to which old Yahweh destined them.

The "peace-keeping operation" has already produced a sudden cessation of even such fragmentary reports as had come about the Chosens' treatment of the Palestinians, who, we are told by a Kike editor, are so wicked that they put themselves into concentration camps and have themselves beaten, tortured, mutilated, and killed to create prejudice against God's poor persecuted People and make the stingy Americans provide only five thousand dollars for each household in the old Promised Land. The Palestinians are Semites, like the Iraqis, so they are now "our" enemies, and the press is too patriotic to report anything that might diminish "our" righteous anger against wicked Saddam.

While the armed forces of the United States are in the Persian Gulf to overawe any Semites who might belatedly perceive their race's plight, Yahweh's Own will, no doubt, go into action as our "ally." For years, English-speaking newspapers in Jerusalem have been publishing pronouncements that Greater Israel rightfully includes Lebanon, a hapless

country the Jews have been maintaining in a state of chaos and terror, partly by their own military incursions and air raids, and partly by means of hired Christian (chiefly Maronite) terrorists. The occupation and annexation of Lebanon is probably imminent.[22]

When Lebanon has been taken, the name of the sacred river will prove that Jordan is also part of greater Israel, and then it will be time to validate the Jewish maps that show Greater Israel as including the rich oil fields in Iraq. The eastern frontier of the Holy Land will be moved from the Jordan to the Euphrates, and that should content God's Race for four or even five years, provided their serfs in the United States work ever harder for their comfort.

---

[22] I think I should note the *possibility* that there *may* be something significant in a recent incident. Six members (five male, one female) of an Army Intelligence Brigade stationed at Augsburg recently deserted and, after giving away most of their personal property, came clandestinely to the United States. They had clearance for "top secret" work and were entrusted with "intercepting and exploiting" (i.e., decoding) secret communications of unidentified "foreign nations." They came to this country because they had learned that the Third World War was about to start *in Lebanon*, and, according to one member of the group, they came to find and prepare underground shelters in which they could survive a devastating war that would last for three years.

Don't let your imaginations run away with you. The six young persons were certainly not cryptanalysts or experts in military intelligence. They were essentially code-clerks, charged with decoding (and, no doubt, translating) messages in codes or cyphers that had already been broken by cryptanalysts or compromised by secret agents. Furthermore, during the Second World War, cryptanalysts were painfully aware that they were operating on the frontiers of the human mind, and it is my ponderated opinion that really high-level and ultra-secret messages are now, thanks to advanced electronic equipment, transmitted in codes and cyphers that are invulnerable to analysis. It is true, however, that important information may sometimes be derived from low-level messages that are sent in some system (e.g., the Haglin machine or its several successors) that can be broken by competent analysts with relative ease.

The story told above *could* be worthy of consideration, but the rest of it in the press is hopelessly muddled. According to one story, the group came to this country and went to Gulf Breeze, Florida, (where one of them was arrested for a traffic violation) to be a welcoming committee for a defunct but famous christ named Jesus, who was scheduled to arrive on a "flying saucer." According to another story, they were going to assassinate the Anti-Christ, who was due to arrive by the same means of transportation. Unless these stories were planted to discredit the deserters, they are half-wits, and the story is significant only as showing the intellectual nullity of persons now in "intelligence work" and probably typical of the products of the public boob-hatcheries.

A "peace-keeping operation" would also suffice for another divertissement for our fun-loving masters. Bushy is mobilizing for shipment to the Persian Gulf the National Guard of the several states, which will thus be left without the power to suppress riots that are beyond control by our demoralized and often "sensitivity-trained" police forces.

As you all know, a vicious, talented, and bloodthirsty mulatto (probably a quadroon) was recently in the United States, where "Liberal" punks and White shamans[23] fawned on him, happy because, although the thousands that have been atrociously murdered in South Africa at his behest have been chiefly Black, they were anticipating delightful mass murder and excruciating torture of the Aryans in South Africa, who are so stupid and spineless that they permit a Bible-toting traitor to be their Prime Minister and prepare for their liquidation.

Mandela, with the approval of such White trash, orated cleverly to urge the niggers in this country to start putting the American swine in their places. The time to give effect to Mandela's good advice will obviously come when Bushy has stripped the states of the armed forces which were their only means of maintaining order in emergencies. Americans whose minds are not narcotized will remember the outbreaks of savagery at Watts and many other places a few years ago, and they can foresee what would happen in similar outbreaks on a much greater scale in all large cities, many small ones, and many towns.

It is likely that our domestic enemies, who, remember, are not resident aliens but degenerate members of our own race, their minds alienated by Christian hokum and humanitarian slop, would reconsider their "ideals" shortly before their skulls were caved in with an axe or they were doused with gasoline and made luminous, but that would do the rest of us no good. And when most of the essentials of civilized life have been destroyed and enough white boobies have been killed or maimed, while our own armed forces are bogged down on the Persian Gulf, Washington could belatedly meet the emergency by bringing in a "peace-keeping force" from Soviet Mongolia to teach the Americans what terror is really like.

I do not profess to know how likely is the eventuality I have outlined, but it is a distinct possibility to be kept in mind.

I have said enough to show that a "peace-keeping operation" would satisfy many of our masters' ambitions, but would it sate their desires?

* * *

A real war at last would be a perfect means of putting the American boobs in their ecological niche.

The American populace has twice given proof that it is either feeble-minded or driven by a subconscious death-wish.

In 1917, when a crackpot whom the Jews had trained and made President, decreed a "war to end wars," Americans, instead of putting him in a strait-jacket, went insane with righteousness. I need not outline that shameful episode in our history, when crazed masses embarked on a holy war to rescue Jack from the ogre at the top of the beanstalk. Everyone interested in the United States and the probable future of its inhabitants will have acquainted himself with what happened. What we need remember here is that, while holy men and do-gooders howled for blood, the Americans not only tolerated but applauded suspension of their Federal and state constitutions to persecute all Americans suspected of intelligence and a rational understanding of what was happening. Venal local officials and terrorists from the Attorney General's office (led by J. Edgar Hoover, who later organized the F.B.I., now the Federal Bureau of Intimidation) were lauded as they illegally and viciously dealt with persons suspected of not being enthusiastic supporters of the "war effort" in a Crusade more insane than any imagined by Don Quixote. The outrageous persecution of Congressman Charles Lindbergh (father of the famous aviator) in Minnesota will serve as an example of what happened throughout the United States, which, remember, was then a nation.

---

[23] One passel of holy men, headed by a Catholic Archbishop, not only applauded Mandela but presented him with $200,000 as pin money. A rumor, which obviously cannot be verified, has it that he was given $10,000,000 by an American source, transmitted through Switzerland.

In 1939, when our loathesome War Criminal, with the assistance of his foul helpmates, Stalin and Churchill, succeeded in starting the catastrophic World War to make the world safe for Jewish predators, he began to prate about "quarantining aggressors," and while it is true that he was limited to waging a secret naval war until he arranged the attack on Pearl Harbor, you should note that millions of simpletons were infected with humanitarian blood-lust and clamored for an insane war before December 1941. The point here is that as soon as the diseased monster got his war under way in this country, he began to realize his dream of ruling by sheer terror, as had his models, Lenin and Trotsky. Agents of the F.B.I. (many of them, in that far-off day, reluctantly obeying orders they knew to be illegal and tyrannical), were sent to arrest some thirty-six Americans and drag them in chains to Washington to be judicially destroyed by a corrupt judge who had been appointed for that purpose.[24] That was the infamous Sedition Case, which I have often mentioned in these pages, and you know that the victims were guilty only of the awful crime of not worshiping Yahweh's Yids.

Even under bumbling old Ronnie there was a noteworthy attempt to institute rule by terror. The new Sedition Trial in Fort Smith, Arkansas, failed because Aryan jurymen refused to be tools of tyranny, but the Sheenies have actually urged that it should be possible to punish juries that do not vote as directed. I could list numerous other instances of pseudo-legal terrorism, and, most significantly, even professional legal periodicals have now contained at least one article that argued that the First Amendment must not be used to shelter American swine who grunt without permission of the Master Race.

The Jews, who fondly believe, perhaps correctly, that they have their scaly claws fixed about the necks of Aryans and have only to squeeze, are now procuring from the venal legislatures of state after state obviously illegal "laws" against "hate" to punish Americans who do not kowtow to niggers or, what is even more horrible, dare to be impious toward Yahweh's masterpieces. The "laws" are flagrantly unconstitutional, but that will not prevent them from being enforced by our rulers' courts.

Now imagine what can be done when the dim-witted American public, after having been deluged with journalists' excretions about the wicked Semites in Western Asia—of course, one cannot call them Semitic because the Jews, by one of their audacious hoaxes, have stolen that name for their own hybrid race, so it will be necessary to call them Moslems—imagine, I say, how the brainwashed boobs will react when, preferably after a long stalemate in the Persian Gulf and they are weary of the economic privations imposed on them, they are startled by the contrived destruction of part of the American armed forces, and told that they are engaged in a war for survival.

Enthusiasm for the "war effort" will surpass anything known in 1917 or 1942, and the boobs will be delighted to live under naked tyranny and terror. When they see their Aryan neighbor, suspected of having a copy of *Liberty Bell* in his house, dragged from his home to be beaten to death in the street or hauled to a prolonged and agonizing death in a concentration camp, such as the foul mongrel called Eisenhower set up for the vanquished Germans, the boobs will smile contentedly and thank their god that their "precious liberties" are being so well protected.

Almost all the holy men will be especially delighted because the "war effort" will have required appeasement of old Yahweh by Draconian legislation to enforce Bushy's proclamation that his American subjects must become aware of "God's love" and "learn His Commandments and the importance of obeying them."[25]

---

[24] The preposterous pseudo-legal theory that is the basis of such terrorism was invented by Theodore Roosevelt; see *Liberty Bell*, July 1990, pp. 14-15.

One can foresee a constantly accelerated campaign against bigotry and hate until all surviving Americans have been so well educated that whenever they see or smell a Sheeny, they will automatically drop to their knees and knock their foreheads on the pavement three times in veneration of their god's regents on earth.

* * *

Remember that you are *now* living under a dictatorship and tyranny as absolute as any known on earth.

If you haven't noticed that fact, it is only because the tyrants have not yet used their power over you.

Bushy has more power than Stalin ever had—more, because Stalin did not have the means of electronic surveillance and record-keeping that "our" Federal government is now employing, and Stalin, furthermore, could not change the long notorious inefficiency and ineptitude of all Russian governments.

Bushy's tyrannical powers, moreover, are entirely legal, as legality now goes in the country our parents and grandparents discarded in fits of righteousness.

By one of those progressive innovations in democratic government that make you laugh cynically when you hear simple-minded Americans talking as though they had a Constitution or a fairy godmother, "Tricky Dicky" Nixon was empowered to issue in 1969 Executive Order 11,490, which became the Law of the Land sixty days later, when the Congress failed to use its theoretical power to annul it within that space of time. Get a copy of that order, read it, and shudder.

Bushy has only to utter four syllables, "Emergency," to exercise an ostensibly legal power to take over all the means of communication in the United States, including *Liberty Bell*. He will have the power to seize all supplies of food and allocate the use of them, denying nourishment to you, if he has a whim to do so. He will be authorized to seize all of your property, including bank accounts, and determine what part, if any, of what was once your own you will be permitted to use at his pleasure. He will be able to haul you and your family from your home and turn it over to noble niggers or magnanimous mestizos. He will have power to ship you to any part of the United States, including Alaska and Hawaii, to become slave-labor and given any task that he sets for you. He will have, of course, a multitudinous bureaucracy, divided into twenty-seven departments, to carry out his tyranny, and they, needless to say, will obey his every nod.

What is more, the Jews' Congress is now enacting what is called, for the benefit of boobs, the "National Drug and Crime Emergency Act," which specifically affirms and elaborates the provisions of Nixon's Executive Order. Your newspaper may have told you whether it has been enacted by the time this note appears in print.

Under this act of usurpation, called a law, Bushy will have specifically the power to impose martial law for five years whenever he wants to. You will thus be subject to "legal" arrest, imprisonment, and torture without even a formal accusation or a mock trial. The act also provides for the refurbishing as concentration camps the camps in which Japanese were interned during Roosevelt's war, and you may be quite certain that the relatively mild régime imposed on the Japanese will not be given Aryans who have displeased their War Lord or any of his thousands of satellites or millions of masters. Furthermore, all military bases are to be used as prisons to "reëducate" Americans who have not learned that they have made themselves abject and despised slaves.

Bushy has only to say "Emergency!"So this, dear Americans, is what your Christian righteousness and humanitarian sentimentality have now brought you.

Laugh, clown, laugh. □

---

[25] I quote from a sermon Bushy included in his proclamation of 18 July, which designated 22 July as a day to be observed in honor of the mother of three malefactors named Kennedy.

Letters to the Editor

Dear George,

18 January 1990

The very best wishes to you and yours for a prosperous and healthy new decade. I see that once again it is *Liberty Bell* renewal time. Please deduct the cost of another year's subscription from my contribution, which is enclosed as a personal check.

The last few issues have been excellent. The more Professor Oliver contributes the better the issue. Mr. Carter's recent articles on "Minorityism" were quite pertinent to current events. Many savages use the excuse of "oppression" to justify their attacks on civilized people. I feel this will translate into more frequent and more vicious attacks. Of course, the legal and judicial criminals will have to work harder to ensure the murdering savages are set free to continue their lifestyle. Wouldn't it be terrible if the predators were locked up and quit being a source of income for the legal and judicial criminals.

The natural drives of savages are being deliberately enhanced in order to spread more terror and destruction on society, as well as to enhance the incomes of our Executive, Legislative, and Judicial parasites. Motorists are often harassed by packs of savages while driving through a town near my parents, something that was unusual (except during the "King years") until recently. I have heard of many recent examples of such behavior and my impression is that the savages are indeed getting restless, ready to really raise hell.

Unprepared, soft civilians will be unpleasantly surprised in such an event. The well-known incident in Miami, when a white woman was beaten to death and a rose placed in her mouth by rampaging Congoids shouting "get the honkey!" will be a familiar sight for many who will wish it wasn't so.

Preparation will benefit those who have the intelligence and ambition to get ready for the inevitable. Confused and angry Aryans will crave effective leadership. Such a time may be our last chance.

Upon such events depends our chance for survival. The success of "respectable conservatives," who temporarily protect us from some symptoms of decay, will not benefit our people. I would rather see a coalition of obvious Congoids and mongrelized bandits in elected positions, as they will hasten the showdown. Postponement only weakens us.

The spread of the African Plague will probably help us, provided not too many innocent people, such as the lady doctor in New York who was infected in 1983, are forced to pay with their lives for the alternate lifestyles of queers and dope addicts.

We should hope for the best, but prepare for the worst. Individual preparations will vary, and should be done in secrecy. Intelligent planning will pay dividends.

The chances for German reunification seem good, regardless of Jewish apprehensions. Maybe the media shysters will produce another blast of lies about baby-roasting or lampshade factories to combat these feelings of nationalism. The Jews sure dislike the Republicans here.

That's about it for now. I hope you and Mrs. Dietz continue to enjoy good health necessary to perform your services to thinking Aryans.

Hail Thor!

Lt. G.H., US Army, Europe

* * * * *

Dear Sirs,

Enclosed is a money order for $35.00 to cover the cost of subscription to your fine journal the *Liberty Bell*, Voice of Thinking Americans. I'd like to begin with the January 1990 issue if possible. Please send the issues to the above given address.

I have an old copy of *Liberty Bell*, May 1986, which I had tucked away. It was a delight to re-discover it again. It seems I've been missing out on quite a lot of Volkisch commentary. I work as a registered nurse and see a lot that concerns me. As you know, health care today is a shambles of remarkably wealthy corporate institutions suffering from deficits, shortages, DRGs, all because Mr. Juden Finance has corrupted medicine with monkey business. Our Volk must unite now for the preservation of our racial fitness against the crippling yoke of eugenic degeneration. Why do we continue caring for patients beyond any meaningful hope of recovery? Why do we care for those for whom there is no cure, only to facilitate their contagion. As our Leader said, "this is in keeping with the humanitarianism which, to avoid hurting one individual, lets a hundred others perish." We let people suffer for humanitarianism and Judah's profits, profits, profits! America Erwache!

Z.U., California

* * * * *

Dear Sirs,

What will the 20th century be remembered for other than the heights of scientific achievement and the depths of wanton slaughter by man of his own species—triggered by his own mental instability and self-deception?!

A case in point is the hypothesis of the origin of the Second World War that gives rise to the question of integrity and moral turpitude. Recently, in a meeting in the Goethe Institute, a former U.S. diplomat was asked a pertinent question and in turn gave a feeble answer.

"What was the moral justification for the pitiful response by the U.S., Britain, and France to the invasions of Poland, Finland, the Baltic States, and Romania in September 1939 and in 1940 by the Soviet Union? What precipitated the bias in the brains of their ruling circles in favor of the Communists and against Germany?"

"At this late date one-half of pre-war Poland and other territory taken remain in Russian hands!"

The Poles and the so-called Allies continue to be smug and self-righteous for their part in the tragic, brutal expulsion and genocide of the people from their ancestral lands in Eastern Germany.

The words of Will Rogers are appropriate: "If we ever pass out as a great nation, we ought to put on our tombstone 'America died of the delusion that she had moral leadership.' "

J.V.B., Texas

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz, 15 February 1990

I have tried unsuccessfully for the last few years to find *Dare to Believe*, by Cardinal Lustiger. It would seem the Jews thought the *Goyim* were not prepared for it yet. They have retrieved it from the market and have done such a thorough job that it can not be found in any bookstore or library, anywhere. I only found it in the Library of Congress in Washington but could not read it for I was only passing through. I wonder if you could lend me your copy [*Sorry, we don't have a copy! Any reader out there who could help? —Editor*] If you send it to me by mail, in a few days you will have it back the same way. I would keep it just long enough for me and a friend of mine to read it. I would greatly appreciate this favor.

Events in Eastern Europe, including Romania, are very encouraging. It is a great pity though that Commnunism will be replaced by Jewmocracy. A true liberation is not in the offing. One of the very disturbing signs (at least in Romania, the events of which are more familiar to me [as a native Romanian]) is that there seems to be an interest in reviving Christianity. The Romanians (or at least some of them) want to have Bibles printed, and in abundance too. The "Book of Books" will again be available and peddled to befuddle their minds. I enclose a cheque for the renewal of my subscription.

Sincerely yours,
G.S., Florida

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz, 3 March 1990

Enclosed is my tardy monthly contribution; sorry to hear about your hospital stay; I sincerely hope you're feeling better.

Thanks for forwarding Mr. S.'s letter; he wasn't the only person who objected to my liberal use of a negative adjective while describing Mr. Klassen's activities and ideas. In retrospect, I see my exasperation was misdirected, and should have stayed with the C.O.T.C. vs. C.N.C. lawsuit and Mr. T.'s rather silly remarks. I have read the third paragraph on the back of the *Liberty Bell* (any L.B.) and I am fully capable of comprehending what it means. Basically, the petty and silly squabbles should be set aside until we have something to squabble over.

It may very well turn out that, as Dr. Oliver says, our saving grace could be AIDS. Nothing seems to have a better possibility of turning rabbits into men than the gut level fear that is registered when the "will to survive" is threatened. My one hope is that the Klassens, Covingtons, Dukes, Metzgers, and all the rest have sense enough to recognize a "Golden Opportunity" before it flits by and have the machinery in place to exploit such a situation, rather than be locked in a bizarre lawsuit and/or "not speaking to each other."

Respectfully,
V.G., Michigan

* * * * *

Dear Landsmann: 13 March 1990

Please send me your *Pictures of the Life of the Führer* [*Now out of print. —Ed.*]... The more I read of Hitler's life and deeds, the more I begin to understand how a man is elevated to Godhood. Perhaps you might consider carrying *Hitler's War* and *Churchill's War* by David Irving [Churchill's War *is available from us. $30.00 + postage. —Ed.*]. When you read these two books and contrast the two men the difference is startling and amazing.

Churchill was what Oswald Spengler called the Roman Catalline: a "derailed nobleman." He was born to noble rank without having the income necessary for such a position. His entire life is one long history of egomania as he struggled to achieve the wealth and position he considered as due him by birth. Irving comments that he never carried money, entered a store or rode a bus. Yet he is held up to us as the great champion of Democracy!

Churchill went to college but he never worked at it. He joined the Army as an officer but never did any of the hard work and fighting which is the lot of ordinary officers. Instead, he flitted about from post to post, always on his own terms—a concession he owed to his family's influence. He had energy and self-confidence but no moral scruples or principles except self-interest. He was always able to delude himself that his interests and the interests of England coincided. Irving doesn't mention much about WW I and before but it is clear to me that Churchill was a member of the war faction which deliberately decided to force a war with Germany to crush it as a competitor. He became navy minister and it was he who mobilized the Royal Navy *before* the war and kept it mobilized until the war broke out in 1914, revealing that he had advance knowledge of the assassination plot in Sarajevo and the plan to use it to provoke WW I.

When the war came, Churchill's egomania came to the fore. Unlike Hitler, who disliked being a warlord but was forced into it out of necessity, Churchill gloried in warmongering and considered himself a great general and admiral despite having no experience whatever. He had a lot of energy and was constantly going off half cocked and without spending the time to find out what he was doing or gain support for his actions. His first such project was sending the royal naval division to Antwerp where five battalions were promptly captured or interned in Holland. Faced with this disaster, Churchill intended to send the Navy up the Scheldt river to the relief of Antwerp. This would have meant war with Holland whose territory straddled the estuary. Churchill was ready to add Holland to the enemy powers and, furthermore, violate the very pretense which the British government had built up to justify England's entry into the war: the German violation of Belgium. Now Churchill wanted to do the same thing! His lack of scruples came to the fore and so did his lack of foresight to assemble backing, for he was promptly smacked down by the war cabinet. Even worse than the political blunder was Churchill's inability to realize the technical impossibility of the Navy steaming up a mined channel covered by powerful forts because this led directly to his disaster at Gallipoli.

Churchill tried to force the Dardanelles with his Navy. The result was exactly what would have happened at Antwerp: the battleships suffered severely from shore fire and several ran onto mines and sank. Minesweepers were unable to sweep the mines while under fire from the forts. Thus a landing was attempted. After 252,000 casualties on the Allied side, the invasion was abandoned and Churchill lost his job. To Churchill the loss of his job was a far greater disaster than the failure of the invasion. He tried to get a job as governor of East Africa (the only place in the world where the British were advancing at the time) and later managed to get back into the government under Lloyd George, who later told Hitler that he regretted "plucking Churchill out of the gutter."

Left without a political job in the 1920s, Churchill tried his hand at writing and stock speculation, neither of which kept up with his spending. As the result he fell into the hands of the Jews in 1938 when he lost £18,000 in a stock collapse. From then on his self-chosen path to advancement was to serve the Jew and become warlord in another war with Germany. It never seemed to occur to him to question whether or not such a war was winnable or of benefit to England. Or, if it did, the question was of small importance to him compared to his personal advancement and ego.

By contrast, Hitler's life was one of dedication to his people. How tawdry Churchill and his overblown ego appears next to Hitler! Churchill seems not to have known what a principle was while Hitler lived his whole life by them. All the things that motivated Churchill—ego, vanity, money grubbing, status seeking—were as nothing to Hitler. From his earliest moment Hitler is dedicated to the principle of German unification. If Hitler once thought something was right, he was dedicated to it, no matter what. If he thought it was wrong, nothing could force him to accept it. In Vienna he preferred to lose his job and sleep in the street and go hungry rather than join a Communist union. I can only contrast this to my personal weakness. I face the same choice. In fact, with lesser penalty because I could have easily gotten other jobs, though not one as good as the one I was holding then. In order to make a good salary, I was forced to join one of the most disgusting unions in Americaa, none other than the International Ladies Garment Workers Union. I gave in and joined. Hitler did not.

There is much talk of principle from Liberals in America, but very very few are those who are capable of following principle when it doesn't promise immediate reward. With Hitler there was not only no reward but punishment as well.

Another principle of Hitler's was his dislike of Austria-Hungary. He considered this state and the Habsburg monarchy responsible for the break-up of Germany and the 30 Years War. He refused to be drafted into the Austrian Army and moved to Munich to escape the draft. But for Hitler, this was a matter of principle, not cowardice and selfishness as with the U.S. draft dodgers who ran off to Canada during the Vietnam War. He showed this by his volunteering to serve in the German Army during WW I. Churchill also served in the Army in WW I—as a Lt. Col., commanding a batallion on a quiet sector for a few months. By contrast, Hitler served in the ghastly Ypres salient and on the Somme for four long years. Churchill soon removed his precious body from all danger and got another political job. With him, his own needs came first and his country's a distant second.

Comparing the courage of the two men is also very instructive. According to Churchill's biography, he served in a few minor skirmishes in the colonial wars: skirmishes in Afganistan, a cavalry battle at Khartum, and a train ambush in the Boer War. He was probably in the greatest danger at Omdurman when his unit rashly attacked a skirmish line of Sudanese only to find them backed by a regiment, but even here, he had an automatic pistol against the natives' swords and spears. The only real enemy he ever faced were the Boers, and to them he was able to surrender without harm. He then broke his word of honor and ran off making his escape look like a heroic feat in the newspapers. By contrast, Hitler served in the most hideous battles in history. In his first battle, 2,000 out of 2,500 men in his regiment were struck down. He obviously had a week of combat time for every hour churchill served. In later life the comparison is even worse. Irving reveals that Churchill always ran out of London whenever intelligence detected a German attack coming. By contrast, Hitler remained in Berlin when the Russians assaulted it as well as during the numerous British terror bombings.

As leaders, their diretion of the war is also an interesting contrast. Churchill's one Grand Strategy was to involve ever more nations in the war. A strategy he began with the *Lusitania* sinking of World War I, when he had the ship sunk to try to get America into the war. This strategy was eventually successful, but this is misleading. Much of the involvement of other nations was the work of the Jew, not Churchill who merely worked under their direction. Further, Churchill never asked himself if it was in Great Britain's interest to have some of these nations in the war. It turned out that it wasn't, but this was beyond Churchill's mental horizon. He acted as if this was still the era of Napoleon when England was the only partly industrialized nation in the world. In the actual conduct of the war, Churchill was a clown compared to Hitler. He knew it too and it drove him crazy because it damaged his overwhelming egomania. Suffice it to say that Churchill lost the war for England and that she was rescued, as a basket case, by U.S. and Soviet intervention.

Well, enough. I just wanted to make the point that Irving's excellent historical works allow much clearer understanding of WW II than almost any other author and that it might be worth thinking about whether to offer his books through your service....

Meanwhile, here in Jew York things are going as usual. The papers revealed that Dinkins debt to his lawyers is more than his net worth. Thus he is completely at the mercy of the Jews, who can have him deposed and jailed anytime they please. As an indication of how AIDS is doing, the students at the Harvy Milk school for sexual perverts have an AIDS rate of 75%! I suspect that the only reason it isn't 100% is that there are a number of lesbians at the school as well as homosexual perverts. To me, this data means that the AIDS infection rate among NYC homos is now virtually 100%. In other words, one can now make the equation: Homosexual = Plague Carrier. From now on you can be reasonably sure that any faggot you run into is a plague carrier and act accordingly.

Best Wishes,
R.S., New York State

* * * *

Greetings Friends,
16 March 1990

I really enjoyed Nicholas Carter's article "The Counterfeit Gospel" which was reprinted in *Christian News*, 12 March 1990. I agree with him 100% as I was once a Christian until I studied its origins. *CN* tries to refute what Carter says but it doesn't even come close—a really poor job. They ask that you print their rebuttal but I don't think you should until they do a better job with it. I subscribe to *CN* mainly to get the truth about the "Holohoax" as they are very fair with both sides of the issue.

Please tell me about *Liberty Bell* and send your publication list. What is the price/availability of back issues?...

Once again congratulations on printing this excellent article. Keep up the great work. I look forward to hearing from you.

With respect,
M.R., Minnesota

* * * * *

Dear George:
17 March 1990

Enclosed is payment for another annual subscription of *Liberty Bell* plus a small contribution to help keep the spark of sanity glowing. I wish that I could do more. But then, if I were financially able to make a sizable contribution, I probably wouldn't be a subscriber to *Liberty Bell* in the first place, would I?

It appears that only those (of us) who have labored a lifetime and have little or nothing to show for it have finally become alert enough to begin investigating the causes. Some of us awaken easily once we are confronted with the facts; others seem to require the proverbial 2X4 to get their attention.

But George, the cattle are lowing. Even though they have not kept themselves informed as we have, the cattle seem to know intuitively that the decade of the 90's is going to be a decisive one. The cataclysmic race that was put in motion with the starting gun of 1913 seems bound to cross the finish line in the 1990's. The four favorites in the race are in front, sprinting neck to neck down the home stretch with colors streaming; lecherous usury in red; gasping environment in green; sneering racists in black, and miscegenacious society in brown.

Straining against the sweating quay of overweight gendarmes, screaming fans are cheering on their favorites; brainwashed capitalists for red; tennis-shoed spinsters for green; Gods Chosen, with mixed emotions, cheer first for one then the other, but settle for basic black, and, the largest cheering section of all, made up of AIDS-ridden queers and lesbians, abortionists, womens libbers, pornographers, evangelical preachers and gun control advocates, having no such qualms, are solidly for brown.

Sitting apprehensively in the bleachers watching more with curiosity than with real interest, the cattle are lowing.

But suddenly the bleachers collapse! (It seems that during the ensuing years, subterranean termites and rot had been gnawing away at the foundation.) Almost in a flash, the cattle find themselves falling; landing in a heap of dust, guts, rubble and gore. Disembowled, and with gouged out eyes, broken bones and bodies, and with nothing else to lose, the surviving cattle stagger to their feet, still dazed, and follow the wild-eyed longhorns in a headlong stampede toward the cheering fans; fans still more interested in the race than in the fate of their bovine food supply.

The longhorns charge on, now oblivious to their loss of beer, football, slam-dunk and Saturday golf. Even the surviving Jerseys, Guernseys and Holsteins, also oblivious to their loss of soaps, sitcoms and mini-series, become part of the stampede. They surge into the crowd, ripping, tearing and trampling underfoot the startled fans, who began wondering by now what gave rise to the discontentment. But they are too late. It's over in the blink of an eye.

The momentum of the stampede carries the now angered bulls on the track. The race is disrupted, stopped momentarily in mid stride. The longhorns, suddenly conscious of the surviving heifers and with an awakened desire for self-preservation, begin pressing against the racers. But the finish line is within clear view and the racers are determined to complete the mad dash to the end. After all, the many years of constant struggle cannot all have been in vain.

So there we leave our adversaries, standing eyeball to eyeball squarely in the middle of the track. Which one will be victorious? The outcome will be toss and go, as both sides remain determined. Meanwhile, the bulk of the cattle surviving the bleacher accident, still not wanting to get involved, stand clustered alongside the track in the traditional wolf pack defense posture. And deep from within the cluster we again hear an ominous lowing.

I hope you will forgive my little venture into the surrealistic to make my point. But that's the way I see it. The racers and their cheerleaders are relentless. And nothing but a death dealing catastrophe will awaken the cattle.

Anyway George, I am thankful that I found your little missile, so appropriately named the *Liberty Bell*. You have my sincere wish that before the race actually gets to the finish line, more and more Americans will awaken to their plight and provide you with the kind of financial support you really need to carry the message abroad.

Sincerely yours,
J.M., West Virginia

* * * * *

The Editor, 21 March 1990

It has taken me many years to become aware of the German side of the story. It is hard for me to have a high opinion of persons or communities or nations that have a low regard for pursuing the truth.

I'm reading the pamphlet "Germany and the True Story of the Third Reich." There is one thing that I want to disagree with. It says that Hitler didn't commit suicide. I believe the stories I've read that he did commit suicide. I have a very high regard for Hitler. I believe he was very courageous in the last days. Whether he committed suicide or not, he lived and died defending Germany. I don't think there is any nation in history that can be more proud of one of their own than the Germanic people can be of Hitler.

My ethnic background is 3/4 Irish and 1/4 German. Until recently I felt bad about being German. I had believed just about every bad thing I heard about Germans. I watched the Holocaust stories on television. I believed what I saw, not having access to other information.

From 1982 to 1989 I worked at the Immigration Service. While I was there, attempts were made by Jews and Blacks to make me feel guilty about being German. It was during that situation that I discovered not only that I did not regret my one-quarter-German, but that I loved that one-quarter. After I had been working at the Immigration Service at least two or three years, I found out that the top person in the building where I worked was German. There were all kinds of accusations—and there still are—as to my motivation for being interest in German.

Until lately I had never been able to see IRISH from a German point of view. Now I begin to understand the problem.

I am enclosing a check for $10.00 as a way to say thanks for making so much information available.

Mrs. M.S., Illinois

* * * * *

Dear Sirs, 29 March 1990

Please send me a copy of the March 1990 issue of *Liberty Bell*...

A brief comment on "What We Think" article: Right on Target! When events began to happen in Europe, all I could think of was the French Revolution. The masters, unknown, behind the scenes, are calling the tune. I wonder what effect James Bacque's *Other Losses* will have not only the two Germanies but also on other peoples.

Sincerely,
M.J., Massachussets

* * * * *

LB Editor, 1 April 1990

Just some comments about articles in the April 1990 *Liberty Bell*.

In regard to "Hitler Was Right"—I was one of those who was not able to get beyond the negative propaganda. So I find this article very welcome. Heil Hitler!

I especially note the article about Rudolf Hess. From time to time I've read a little about Mr. Hess in the newspaper. I think he was treated very cruelly. After so many years of inhumane treatment just to meet a tragic death—what a terrible ordeal for his family.

Mrs. M.S., Illinois

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz,

We shall enclose a donation to help a little. We are appalled but not surprised at the propaganda coming from all sides of the media. We are a little saddened that our people allow themselves to be so brainwashed. We hope they wake up soon but are not counting on it.

We are also enclosing a check for $25.00, please send 10 copies of the April 1990 *Liberty Bell*. We shall send them to our brainwashed friends and relatives.

We found this issue very interesting though. We believe there are many other reasons why the German-Americans are seemingly so docile in this country. One day perhaps they will wake up.

Sincerely yours,
Mr. & Mrs. S.W.K., Oregon

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz & Associates: 5 April 1990

On this, the prelude to Der Führer's birthday, I'd like to commend you all. I've read a number of issues of the *Liberty Bell* and found them all exceedingly informative, as well as enraging. Dr. Oliver is truly a great mind, and *America's Decline* no shabby treatise. I can't wait to read any recent material he's written.

Being a member of the Church of the Creator, I fanatically concur with your ardent anti-"spooks in the sky" position. The articles by Dr. Weber, Jim Taylor and the Odinist press are eagerly anticipated. Your knowledge is absorbed and transmitted strenuously, and our struggle grows more grave.

RUDOLF HESS
26.4.1894 – 17.8.1987
ICH HABS GEWAGT.
FRITZ HESS
KLARA HESS
ERWIN RAUC

With unswerving faith in the resurgence of our Race;

RAHOWA!
M.C., New York

* * * * *

Dear George, 14 April 1990

I read with particular interest the item by Prof. Oliver concerning LaRouche. I started reading his material while I was an airline captain. His organization spread the word by setting up folding displays in airline terminals, a clever tactic. LaRouche was still way left of center but I read the material anyway, mostly because much of it was anti-Israel. I kept reading because there was a certain quality about *New Solidarity* that I liked, and I noticed that, ever so gradually, LaRouche's position swung to the right, until he was called a right wing fanatic by the mid 1980's.

As an Irishman at heart, I also liked the way the LaRouche organization blamed much of the worlds' troubles on the Royal families of Mutha England. I could forgive him a few left leanings. I was invited to attend a talk by Ms. Carol White in an auditorium in Williamsburg, Brooklyn. The subject was the evils of Zionism. Also, a wild-eyed madman named Dreyfus was to fill us in on just what Prince Phillip was up to.

The Carol White I remember was about my age, which today would be 58. (This was around 1978, I think.) She was a plump woman with fair skin and hair, and a real klotz. Her dress looked like that worn by a hotel maid, and her cotton stockings were rolled down around her ankles. A real Brooklyn shiksa, already.

Before she began her talk, she asked if anyone in the audience (about 200) had any questions about her, personally. I stood up and was recognized, and I asked her directly, "Are you Jewish?" She answered in the affirmative, going further and stating she was of the Reformed Movement. Next I asked, "What do you think of Jesus Christ?", to which she replied, "I regard him as a great teacher."

There was something about her that made me feel she was a sincere woman. Her talk was bordering on brilliant, and she felt exactly about bloody Israel as we all do, and made no bones about it. Dreyfus, on the other hand, went wild every time he ventured into the area of The Royal Family, and swore publicly that if a nuclear was was launched, they were the ones behind it, and fear not, he and his assassins would slaughter the lot of them.

Most of my dealings were with another Jew, Elliot Greenspan, because he was the one in the terminals when I had time to kill between trips. (The Northwest [Airline] boys went to the bars!) Again, I was perfectly comfortable with him, and our discussions were always the sort that ended up on friendly, understanding notes.

I was "tapped" frequently for contributions. Once I was the victim of the "sting" type of operation that eventually got LaRouche in trouble. A Solidarity phone solicitor asked me if I would contribute $45, on a credit card. I agreed and gave her the card #, etc. I tried to use the card later, only to be turned down for the purchase because the limit of credit had been reached. When I got the statement, I discovered that the woman on the phone had used my card to make 10 $45 donations. I called the LaRouche office, where I was given to another Jewish woman, who listened to my story. She apologized profusely and immediately restored 9 of the $45 contributions to my credit.

LaRouche warned about our impending trade imbalance (while we still had a positive balance), warned of the dangers of Rock music and drugs, before they were a real problem and, as early as 1982, warned about a terrible plague which was about to befall us, called AIDS. (Ain't It Divine, Sidney?)

I think LaRouche and his organization could get to the bottom of a deep conspiracy better than anyone, with the possible exception of Eustace Mullins. He had the support of the young lion of the DuPont family, which gave him wealth, respectability, and a great base of operations. That is when he became dangerous, and over 300 Federal agents swept down on the estate, to arrest one man, charged with fraud! (I've got a useless son-in-law arrested eight times for fraud, and he never had more than a deputy go after him!). George, I think you would do some of us a service if you would mention how we can obtain *21st Century Science & Technology"* that Professor Oliver refers to.

New subject. A few months ago, my friend [Major] Joe Stano called me and mentioned that someone had painted a Swastika and "White Power" on a U.S. flag billboard in Leonardo (Noo Joisey, da Garden State, so called because there is a Rosenbloom on every street!). I grabbed my camera and drove to the spot, and took pictures. I then called the editor of the very liberal *Asbury Park Press* and told him that some un-American anti-Semitic racist, chauvinistic swine had desecrated our flag with a Swastika and White Power slogan. He was breathless with anticipation.

Sure enough, the next day there was a full story on the subject, complete with the information that this was a police matter, and was under full investigation. This was bait actually, as I had just come from the BX Annex at Ft. Monmouth (Eatontown) where I spotted a huge "T" shirt in the window, decorated with a clenched black fist, and the inscription BLACK POWER. That of course became the subject of a letter to the editor, whom I now had between a rock and a hard place.

All the Best,
LCDR Edward J. Toner, Noo Joisey

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz: 15 April 1990

Enclosed you will find my check for another renewal subscription. It is a very difficult effort for us, in this new Argentina under the mercyless stranglehold of International Finance, to get this subscription. Our pensions have been reduced to practically nothing (less than $100 a month) and taxes were raised.

Nevertheless, supporting your excellent monthly is a must for everybody who believes in a positive future.

Very Sincerely Yours,
E.S., Argentina

* * * * *

Dear George: 27 April 1990

I am not an expert on what Hitler said or wrote, but my impression was that he didn't assert that the Germans were the "Master Race" and superior to all others, but that the White western European people, including the British, were the most gifted, creative, best stock of humanity on the globe.

I may be wrong, but I believe his message was distorted deliberately to create opposition between various branches of the family of western European peoples.

Tyndall doesn't seem to notice the hand of the Travistock crowd in the promotion of the rock/drug counter-culture, nor does he say anything of the drug cartel as if the book *Dope, Inc.* never existed.

He writes, "The German approach has always been.....that it is the duty of the *state* to promote high cultural standards and act as the guardian of cultural values."

Again, I may be wrong. But I have always felt that it wasn't the State's obligation, but the obligation of the *aristocracy*. The meddling by the modern state in the arts, poetry, music, etc. is a chimera.

And it should be noted that this thing called Rock is not Negro in origin. Please get that straight. Elvis, need I say (?), was not black. Rock was an outgrowth of what we used to call Hill-Billy music, music for Hicks. It was promoted because it could appeal to the young boobs (white) everywhere. And, of course, there was the invitation to get with the drugs. The guitar is NOT a black African instrument. Very few blacks took to the guitar. Practically all the rock bands were white. As it developed, one noticed that there were no girls anymore. No Andrews Sisters, no girl singers except maybe one or two. Mainly it was about boys and boys' sexuality. I mean, how could you miss it with the bumps and grinds of Elvis.

The arrival of Elvis announced to the gaping multitude that young men and their bodies could shake, rattle and roll their sex to the wonder of large paying "audiences." I put that in quotes because there is practically nothing *to listen to*. It was practically a totally visual experience.

And with Rock the kids were as happy as a pig in shit.

To speak of Beethoven versus Boogie Woogie sounds so corny, limited, ignorant. Let Tyndall discover Irving Fazola, Jack Jenny, Bobby Hackett, Eddie Miller, Bud Freeman and Summa Cum Laude Orchestra.

There is much about Tyndall I thoroughly dislike. When he speaks of discipline, duty, patriotism, etc., etc. He seems to be hankering to boss everybody about like some super-coach with an élite of British rugby and football players. He's a real sport! I wish he were more than he is. He reduces our problems, translates our problems to the understanding of a bunch of highschool soccer players. He's very pedestrian. And then he becomes insufferably bossy.

Colin Jordan in an otherwise interesting and worthwhile article (page 32, [of *Liberty Bell* for April 1990]) gets to hammering in the value of "discipline, order and authority central to it (National Socialism)." For discipline, order, and authority, read obedience, subservience, conformity, and uniformity. Or more simply, "Obey, obey, obey...forever."

Perhaps Hitler was not 'purchased' but he was supported by, among others, The Bank of England because he was going in the direction they liked.

See *The World Order* by Eustace Mullins, pages 108-109. Mullins says Hitler discovered he was duped, but you have to take his word for it [*and we shall not!*] He doesn't explain how or when Hitler was supposed to have discovered this. The departure of Hess makes one wonder, but for myself I feel sure the Zionists, working through the British ruling circles in finance, supported the rise of Hitler and deliberately set the Germans up as you would the bowling pins.

The end result, among many others, of course, is that there are not any real anti-Zionist Jewish forces left in the world. There were many Jews before Hitler who were anti-Zionist. Now there are not. And I suppose that many keep quiet about their real feelings about what is going on in the name of Jewry since world Zionism took command. I believe there are many Jews who don't like what is happening any more than you do, but they are afraid to say anything. The terror for a Jew from 'other Jews' is a thing Gentiles rarely consider, if ever. The number of Jews killed by 'other Jews' in Israel and elsewhere is a secret we are not likely ever to hear about.

Concealment is a trait that is characteristic of the Jews. There are so many things they hide. Do you know anyone who has attended rituals, etc. in a synagogue who was not a Jew? That's just an example of their penchant for secrecy.

I still think *The New Dark Ages Conspiracy* by Carol White, which took a lot of flak from Revilo in a recent edition of *Liberty Bell* is the best working hypothesis on the events. I think he is mistaken.

Incidentally, what is a "flex" that Jordan writes "the fiends tried to throttle him (Hess) with?" To say that "Democracy is utterly false is misleading. After all, the composers of the Constitution were to a man against "Democracy." They discussed and cussed'democracy' at length and warned of its dangers. Our enemies began to arrive in great numbers after about 1885 to set to work to wreck our Republic. It never was supposed to a Democracy. It was supposed to be a REPUBLIC. The Senators were supposed to be elected by the State Legislatures. The Federal Reserve is neither Federal nor a Reserve. And it is unconstitutional, i.e., contrary to the expressed will of the Constitution. We were invaded surreptitiously. And now we have lost our country and are dispossessed, not only of our country and any say in its affairs, but any say at all. We are fighting with our backs to the wall.

I don't know for certain why LaRouche and the others were hustled off stage in such a fraudulent way, not allowed to mention that they could not repay their debts because the Government swiped their records. Really, the thing stinks! One can speculate. I don't suppose you saw that interview LaRouche gave where he called Reagan "pussy-whipped." It isn't the sort of remark to endear the fellow to the powers that be. After all, Meese must have been beside himself with all the heat he was getting about the Wedtech thing. Then there was the thing about the call-boy faggots galore wandering around the Reagan White House in the dead of night. An angry Reagan is something to behold. Of course, he's so good at playing dumb, we'll never know.

Adios,
R.W., California

* * * * *

Liberty Bell, 15 May 1990

...I don't know anyone at *LB* and you don't need an explanation when someone buys a book. However, since I'm Irish perhaps it's unusual that I wan't this book about Hitler [*Pictures of the Life of the Führer*, now out of print. —Editor]. Although I'm Irish, I don't speak for the Irish population. I don't speak for anyone but myself.

In the last few years my estimation of Hitler has gone from very bad to very good. And I want to know more about him. People mock and ridicule the idea of "heroes." But it seems to me that the overwhelming majority of people don't really believe in anything. They do what they do because everybody else does it. I wouldn't know how to be German. But I don't think Hitler would have minded people of other nationalities recognizing his good qualities and things that he believed in. I don't claim to know all about him. I'm learning.

People in Chicagoland could tell you how dumb I am and after so many years I've got nothing. But what I do have is what I believe. Maybe that's why I appreciate Hitler. So, from one damn Irish—Heil Hitler! or Hail Hitler!

Mrs. M.S., Illinois

* * * * *

Dear Sir: 21 May 1990

Eighty-two dollars and fifty cents is closer to the real value of the Van Gogh painting of Dr. Gachet that was sold in May at Christies for eighty-two million, five hundred thousand.

Van Gogh had a good eye for color but he could not draw and was really not much of an artist.

Reportedly, all the Van Goghs and a couple of Picassos that sold recently for millions were sold by Jewish owners. All the buyers save one (Alan Bond, the Australian brewery billionaire) were Japanese.

We can be sure that what was involved was a far more sophisticated transfer of funds than a simple transaction between buyer and seller.

I am sure the buyers received more for their money than a few badly executed paintings by a couple of Jewish artists.

In addition, the Jews have succeeded in expanding the myth that these two hams were really great artists.

Yours Truly,
J.McC., Washington

* * * * *

Dear George: 25 June 1990

Enclosed is a several month old article concerning our friend Uri Geller. I don't know if the politician he was supporting won or not.

Things are still moving along satisfactorily, and I should be returning to the U.S. in a few months. Probably I will do some traveling when I return, and hope to get to West Virginia for a short visit with you. I'll work on pinning down a date when I get back, but now I am considering in October.

Media propaganda is getting more similar to that given in Andrew Macdonald's books [*The Turner Diaries, The Hunter*] everyday. From what I hear of the major cities, crime, drug abuse, cases of the African Plague, and anti-White violence seem to be getting more frequent. I doubt it will cause too many people to see the problem until it becomes much more epidemic. But, of course, it will. I wish Jesse Jackson could get elected as president, so he could rapidly give complacent Americans an overdose of his version of equality. Direct contact with Congoids, in their natural habitat, should be an excellent recruitment factor for us.

Hope everything goes well for you and yours.

Lt. H.I., US Army, Europe

* * * * *

Liberty Bell, 2 July 1990

....In the state of Illinois there is a Holocaust Study Law. After 51 Senators and 80 Representatives voted for the bill the Governor signed the bill into law. And beginning January 1, 1991 all public school elementary and secondary students in Illinois are required to take a course of Holocaust instruction. I believe it could also be called a required course of war propaganda. I'm trying to figure out where "Holocaustomania" is leading to.

Mrs. M.S., Illinois

Dear George: 7 July 1990

Just the thought of the story told by Prof. Martin Brech sickens me. To think that persons calling themselves "American soldiers" could permit prisoners of war to starve to death is to call into question the entire meaning of the nation called the United States of America. Why the Germans? The same treatment was not accorded Japanese P.O.W.s, although the Japanese were actually brutal toward White prisoners.

It must be the Jewish infection of the United States that approved the anti-German atrocities at the end of the Second World War. No other answer is plausible.

But the sad truth is that no matter how many times this story is told by reputable commentators such as Patrick J. Buchanan and James Bascque, author of *Other Losses,* the boobs will continue to believe that American soldiers were in the business of giving German kids chocolate bars, not .45 rounds to the heads of German women foraging for food. It is the same with the Holohoax. The gas chamber tale, which changes every so often, as often as the IHR or Ernst Zündel's lawyer make a strident point, will be believed as long as the Jews have the power to tell the tale over the media. 'Holovood' may run out of red-necked Southern sheriffs, or even South African consular ministers in the USA who run drugs (cf. *Lethal Weapon II*), but as long as some little Jewish paranoid personality remembers how to dress an actor in black SS uniform, there will always be a Holohoax.

Never forget the tale, but never forgive those who counter with the truth. This is the Jewish ethic. Jewish life is one long moan. They revel in it. Revisionism threatens the Jewish reason for being. Under all the greed for gain is this need to be a victim, thought of as a victim, coddled as a victim, and reparated as a victim.

Can it be imagined what would have become of the Japanese and the Germans after their defeat had they sat by thinking of themselves as victims, bereft of any ability to turn their situations around? This is the difference between peoples who have a history made by constructive thought and labor, and the Jewish people who know naught but old tales of woe going back thousands of years. The Egyptians got after the Jews. Then the Babylonians, the Romans, the Gothic peoples, the Catholic *Holy Office* (Inquisition), the rising national states of Europe, even the British House of Lords, who refused to seat Lord Rothschild because he stank so badly. Everyone mistreated the Jews, or so it would seem. A people with delusions of grandeur, who say that it is their excellence that is envied, while at the same time mouthing the perennial heresy of egalitarianism to any foolish enough to believe it, is likely to become a victim throughout history. But the earlier victimizations of the Jews by the many and sundry peoples who had to deal with their attitudes and policies only sharpened the Jewish appetite for the big victimization, the one victimization the 'Hollovood' Yids could make a movie about; and not just one movie, but one or two a year, plus teleplays / documentaries which actually depicted the phony gas chambers that Ditlieb Felderer crawled about in, and Fred Leuchter inspected. So in the documentary, "The World at War," when Sir Lawrence Olivier states with great gravity, 'These are the showerbaths the Germans gave the Jewish victims to cleanse themselves, until the sweet but deadly cyanide gas began to come out of the heads....'; it stood as the definitive tale until the film "War and Remembrance" appeared and depicted the lethal cyanide pellets being delivered in porous bags to vats of acid lying along the base of the gas chamber wall. How many viewers of both films noticed the change?

The "American people," whoever they may be these days, were once a canny Aryan folk. Still, "our boys" committed atrocities against unarmed German prisoners; not many, mind you, participated in such mean-spirited attacks and neglect of human rights. But it was symptomatic of the Jewish disease that had infected the national psyche even before World War II. It showed itself in the four elections of that actor, Rosenfeld, who assumed a Dutch stance to fool the voters, and who appointed the octaroon Eisenhower, with just enough additional Jewish genetical material to have a binding hatred of all things German. General Douglas MacArthur had no use for Eisenhower, whom he considered an ass-kisser. One may wonder what Rosenfeld saw him.

In the long run, however, the Holohoax will have a negative effect on the mass public mind. As the White race in America recedes in numbers, the youth look at the documentary films of those days, days in which Germany seemed like the only place for man, days in which the German people, young and old alike, seemed happy and full of pride and hope. And the youth of today, still Aryan and like the men and women of those days in blood, yearn to snatch something of honor from a hum-drum *Junkspiel* existence. There will be a reawakening of the Aryan Geist. We do not revel in being victimized, the way the Jews do. The Aryan folks see the past as a learning experience for the future.

So we say to the Jews, continue to show us the parades, the marching bands, the uniforms, the workers toiling in the war plants. Show us "Nazi Art," and let us compare it with cubism, figures with three heads, homoerotic 'art,' and the communistic poster on a wall in a *barrio* or *ghetto*. We draw strength from all that you despise and fear. And you won't be able to stop portraying the things you hate and fear. If you did stop, the Holohoax would dry up. As the Holohoax is the only thing that the Jews worship, it, an article of faith, cannot be dispensed with.

There is nothing I can do to bring back those German soldiers murdered by Eisenhower and his toadies. But I can stand shoulder-to-shoulder with Aryans everywhere today. I may have to renounce "Amerika," and all that the Jews have done to it, all that the weak-willed Aryans have permitted the Jews to do to it; but I will not go back on the Aryan race. The Aryan race is for us the one non-negotiable factor in the world. Legions of *shabbas goyim* and door proselytes cannot stand against the organized power of the Aryan race. We work to organize that power, once again; and this time for keeps.

For the Aryan Confederation,
Maj. Donald V. Clerkin
Chairman / Commander

* * * * *

Dear Liberty Bell,

After sending for and reading Henry Ford's *The International Jew* I can see the problems which our race faces today against these sub-human Jews. I can also see that the Christian religion is the key ingredient in the destruction and downfall of the White race. Also I feel that "Identity" is pure B.S.... I am totally convinced and strongly believe that there is also a very harmful, Jewish-controlled plot for their race alone to dominate the world and oppress all people but their own.

C.M., Washington

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz;

My subscription to *Liberty Bell* expired a few years ago; if the enclosed check does not cover the cost of a renewal subscription, please bill me for the remainder.

The religious and political left, right and center may differ on how to destroy our White Race and culture, but they all agree "racists" must go. RACIST meaning: White people who believe in preserving both their race and culture. It is unfortunate when honorable men like Pastor Herman Otten, Editor of *Christian News*, joins forces with the left on this most important issue. In his zeal to "save souls for Jesus" he should consider the following: Christianity is the religion of the West, White people are the mainspring of Christianity and the Christian Bible is the foundation of Western civilization. God created the races and history proves God separated the races. Inter-racial breeding, in or out of marriage, is a sin against God and nature.

I am a Christian and I do believe the Holy Bible is the word of God. However, I no more believe the talmudic hogwash promoted from the majority of pulpits is based on the Scriptures than I believe Hollywood's version of history is based on truth.

Sincerely yours,
Mrs. P.R., Washington

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

Enclosed is my regular donation... Speaking of donations, I've just gotten about my 4th "request for money" from the David Duke Election crowd. It's really interesting trying to comprehend the amount of money these people talk about when it comes to elections. Also, considering the million or two that David Duke will spend is just peanuts compared to the "fat cats" and you end up with some staggering amounts. For just a plain old tax-payin' slob like me it's rather difficult to comprehend anything past the hundreds of thousands, so it's really amazing when you add up the total for the elections every time they play this charade and see which of the world's countries have a GNP lower than that total. Yeeesh, just think what a true patriot could do with that kind of money.

Which gets met back to David Duke. To read the diatribe in the' jewspapers and weekly magazines you would think he was a First Class Misplaced Citizen, someone who should make his home on mars or, preferably, someplace even more remote. Nothing new there; anybody on our side gets the same treatment, it just varies in the degree of effort the press prostitutes go to in direct relation to the amount of misery "our" candidate may cause them in lost revenues or power wielding ability. Is D.D. a "true patriot?" Couldn't begin to know with any degree of certainty. Is he worth a small donation? From me? You bet! watching these idiots gumble all over themselves trying to denounce old David is better than anything they could possibly print in the Comics section.

Seriously though, D.D. comes across very well, seems to have done his homework on his political opponent and his Senatorial District. And last but not least, when "we" don't have anything, something is better than nothing; also makes for a good morale builder.

Respectfully,
V.G., Michigan

**THOSE WHO *WILL NOT* READ
HAVE NO ADVANTAGE
OVER THOSE
WHO *CANNOT* READ!**

BOOK REVIEW

E. von der Brahe, Polen und Deutsche / Wie ist eine Versöhnung möglich? (Poles and Germans / How is a reconciliation possible?) Lausanne: Kritik-Verlag c/o Courrier du Continent, 1986. Number 64 in the Kritik series. Paperback, 14 illustrations in the text, 148 pages. ISBN 3-88037-045-1.

While reading this book, which contains a wealth of information and firsthand observations about Polish chauvinism down through the centuries, a story occurred to me which I had heard many years ago. It seems that once in the dear, dead days beyond recall there was an international meeting of distinguished scientists. After many learned papers, research reports and a banquet honoring the most distinguished scientists that were present, they decided to meet at a future date to discuss a single topic, the elephant. After several years had passed, the scientists convened at the appointed date, eager to report on their research projects, all of which pertained to elephants in some way or another. First came the Englishman with a report on hunting elephants in Hyderabad. Then came a French scientist with a paper on the copulatory habits of elephants. A bearded Russian was the next to report with a profound philosophical disquisition on the question, "Does the Elephant Exist at All in Reality?" An American gave a report with film presentations on the rôle of elephants in Hollywood. Finally a Pole, with military decorations gleaming on his chest, gave a spirited discussion of "The Elephant and the Polish Question."

Much of the book we are considering is devoted to developing the thesis that Germany and Poland are judged by a double standard favorable to the latter, not only by Poles and the world at large, but even by the Germans themselves. The author is of the opinion that nothing is to be gained in the direction of a wholesome reconciliation between the two nations by means of self-castigation on the part of Germans and that Germans will never win the respect of Poles by self-castigation, a magnanimity which Poles do not understand in the first place. Although Poles behave in their national interest as a sort of reflex action, Germans are masochistic in their dealings with Poles. The most striking example of this is the behavior of Willy Brandt (Chancellor of the German Federal Republic, 1969-1974,) while on an official visit to Poland, a behavior which the author considers a disgrace that would be regarded as treason in any nation other than Germany (pages 16-17). [While in exile in Norway, Brandt wrote *Deutsche und andere Verbrecher*, "Germans and Other Criminals."]

In all fairness it must be pointed out, as Von der Brahe does not, that the Bundesministerium für Flüchtlinge, Vertriebene und Kriegsbeschädigte (Federal Ministry for Refugees, Expellees and War Victims) published a series of volumes on the German victims of postwar actions of Poland and other eastern European countries. In my library I have a number of these volumes (in English editions!), the very first of which is titled, *Documents on the Expulsion of the Germans from Eastern-Central Europe / The Expulsion of the German Population from the Territories East of the Oder-Neisse Line*. I received this volume from the Ministry in December 1958. Another striking omission in von der Brahe's book is the lack of mention of a book published by the German government late in 1939 or early 1940, *Die polnischen Greueltaten an den Volksdeutschen in Polen* (The atrocities against the Ethnic Germans in Poland). Illustrations in this book (pages 219, 235, 244 and 245 reappear in von der Brahe's book. Perhaps he was afraid to mention the source of these illustrations for some reason or another.

Von der Brahe takes us down through the centuries, pointing out one instance after the other of Poland's hostility toward its neighbors and repressive measures against ethnic minorities within the boundaries of the Polish state, while also pointing out distortions and favorable idealization of Polish history, even by German historians and media.

Although the Teutonic Order (Deutscher Orden, *Deutsch- ritterorden* is portrayed unfavorably in the writing of Polish historians, it was, in fact, invited by a Slavic prince to establish itself along the lower valley of the Vistula in 1225, where the Order promoted agricultural prosperity and built towns. However, in 1410 the Order was defeated by Poles and Lithuanians in the battle of Tannenberg (called Grunwald by the Poles). Poles have never ceased to make this battle a centerpiece of their chauvinistic history. (For the painting of this battle by J. Matejko, see *Bulletin* 40.) The author asserts that during the nineteenth century Poles living as a minority in Germany were generally given an opportunity to retain their language, cultural traditions and social institutions (page 31). In contrast, settlers from Bamberg in Bavaria who had migrated to the Posen area were not permitted to have their own schools during the eighteenth century. After the first so-called "partition" of Poland in 1772, the Polish minority enjoyed tolerance under the king of Prussia, Frederick the Great (reigned 1740-1786), whose state had a reputation at the time of being the only one in Europe to permit each individual to further himself as best he could without regard to his ethnic origins or religion. Frederick envisaged his own rôle as the first servant of his government (p. 38).

Many American readers would be astonished to learn that Poland was reëstablished as a state in 1916, not by the Western Allies, but by Germany and Austria-Hungary. Several years later the Polish state expanded its territory considerably into areas inhabited by ethnic groups other than Poles, notably White Russians, Ukrainians and Germans (page 40). (The Polish state was planned by the Central Powers to be a kingdom. I have coins in my collection struck by the Stuttgart mint in large quantities and inscribed 1917/KRÓLESTWO POLSKIE = Kingdom of Poland.)

Although Germany laid down its arms in 1918 on the basis of President Wilson's assurances of self-determination of populations as to incorporations of their areas into new states, much German territory was awarded to Poland without any plebiscites. Danzig was taken from Germany and set up as the center of a small territory designated as "Free City," in spite of its almost purely German population. Part of Silesia was given to Poland in spite of a plebiscite with results strongly favorable to Germany (page 43). Toward the end of the book von der Brahe points out (page 144) with regard to the Versailles Treaty: "The citing of a document as a treaty, which was signed by us with a dagger at our back, has nothing at all to do with historical objectivity. Even the United States, as a decisive factor amongst the victorious states, refused its signature under this setup for revenge. All of the participants in the 'negotiations' at Versailles were cognizant of a dictate by force, in reality. Even at the time the French Marshal Foch recognized this dictate as the cause of the next war."

By 1920 various circumstances had permitted the Poles to accumulate territory with nearly thirty million inhabitants, of whom more than a third were members of ethnic minorities. Czechoslovakia, which was also newly formed as a state, likewise had large ethnic minorities, notably a large German minority.

Jews were a hated minority in Poland and many found their prospects to be so poor there that they emigrated to Germany. The economic conditions in Poland were so bad that choice products of Polish agriculture were exported in large quantities because most Poles could not afford them (p. 55). (For a notable example of Jews who preferred living in Germany as late as 1938 to returning to Poland, see *Bulletin* 31, page 2.)

During the weeks before the outbreak of the war in 1939 persons of German extraction were terrorized by the Polish population. Poland longed for a war with Germany and the commander of the Polish armed forces declared that Poland wanted a war with Germany and that Germany could not avoid it even if it wanted to (pages 56-60). We might also note that a number of Frenchmen in high positions also thought that Germany could be easily defeated. (See H.W. Koch *Aspects of the Third Reich*, 1987, page 16.)

One important special value of von der Brahe's book lies in the fact that it is based largely on his experiences as a Polish subject of German extraction living in the Polish state. Indeed, an important chapter is explicitly titled "Persönliche Erlebnisse" (pages 61-70). He relates a number of instances which illustrate conditions that prevailed in Poland with regard to its citizens of German extraction. During 1925-1926 he petitioned for a student passport in order to study abroad, but was turned down with the admonishment that he should learn Polish so that he could study at a Polish university. The fee for the student passport would have amounted to 20 Zloty, but he finally had to buy a normal passport for 500 Zloty, a huge fee which he estimates to have had the purchasing power of 5,000 Deutsche Mark at present, a fee which hardly any Pole could afford in 1926. Von der Brahe conjectures that the fee was set very high in order to discourage Poles from traveling abroad and seeing how much more prosperous other countries were. There even existed an economic chauvinism that prohibited the importation of modern manufacturing machinery from Germany unless Polish machinery (of poor quality to begin with) could not be obtained. This chapter is illustrated with four pictures of German victims of mass murders committed by Poles in early September 1939.

Poland was not above taking a chunk of Czechoslovakia when the opportunity presented itself in 1938 (p 75.)

As to a comparison of national moralities of Poles and Germans, Von der Brahe makes the following observations (page 105): "Poland's expansionism in itself, [the results of] which we witness every day, after all violates human rights by the expulsion of more than twelve million Germans, not to mention the Poles' concentration camps, the Bromberg Bloody Sunday and the admitted victims who died during the expulsion. Crimes against a defenseless population during peace time generally weigh more than those which are forced upon the combat troops in the course of military actions, without wanting to excuse such crimes on the part of any side. At this point the numerous victims of brutal Polonization during the time between the wars must also not be forgotten."

Far be it from me to claim that I have conveyed more than a small sample of the information and ideas contained in this valuable book, which has now assumed a great timeliness in view of the renewed discussions about the eastern boundary of a possibly unified Germany.

— *Charles E. Weber*

* * * * *

Our previous Bulletins which have dealt with Poland are the following:

13. Typhus Fever and Ethnic Identity in Poland (May 1987)
18. Review of Alfred Schickel's *Vergessene Zeitgeschichte* (October 1987)
23. Review of Alfred Schickel's *Die Vertreibung der Deutschen* (March 1988)
29. The German Declaration of War against the United States (September 1988)
39. Translation of *Auf dem Stundenplan*, "The Bromberg Bloody Sunday" (July 1989)
40. Translation from *Lüge und Wahrheit* on the origins of World War II (August 1989)

All of these *Bulletins* were subsequently republished in the *Liberty Bell*. We also note an excellent summary of the history of German-Polish relations with eight maps in the 4/89 issue of *Der Volkstreue* (A-5020 Salzburg / Paris-Lodron-Strasse 15 / Austria).

* * * * *

THE FINAL COMMUNIQUÉ OF THE GERMAN ARMED FORCES

One of the most moving documents generated by the Second World War is the final communiqué of the German armed forces (*Der letzte Wehrmachtsbericht*). It has some notable parallels to Lincoln's Gettysburg Address given on 19 November 1863, a short statement so powerful that earlier generations of American school children were often required to commit it to memory. Both statements were generated by wars which cost the White race much of its best blood, wars which still haunt and cripple the psyches of both the American and German nations and which have tended to idealize the non-Aryan peoples for whom the wars were largely fought. Both of the short statements portray by means of a few words the suffering which came about in the wars. They both acknowledge the sacrifices of soldiers who "gave the last full measure of devotion," to use Lincoln's famous formulation.

Let us now attempt a translation into English of the final *Wehrmachtsbericht*:

9 May 1945

Since midnight the weapons have been silent along all fronts now. At the command of the Grand Admiral [Karl Dönitz] our armed forces have ceased the struggle which had become hopeless. Thus, the struggle of nearly six years is at an end. This struggle brought us great victories as well as great defeats. The German armed forces finally succumbed honorably to a vastly superior force.

Faithful to his oath, the German soldier has accomplished feats which will never be forgotten while he committed himself fully for his nation. The homeland supported him to the end with all of its strengths while making the gravest sacrifices.

The unique accomplishments of our frontlines and homeland will find their final evaluation in a later, just judgement of history. Even the enemy will not deny his respect for the accomplishments and sacrifices of German soldiers on land, sea and in the air. Hence, every soldier can lay down his arms while standing erect and with pride and go bravely and with confidence to work for the perpetual life of our nation during the most difficult hours of our history.

In this difficult hour the armed forces remember their comrades who fell while facing the enemy.

The dead obligate us to a complete loyalty and obedience and discipline with respect to the fatherland, which is bleeding from innumerable wounds.

* * * * *

In recent fighting in the Middle East chemical warfare has taken place and there is a possibility that lethal gas would be used in future confrontations if they reached a point of desperation.

Mustard gas was not employed during the Second World War but stocks of it existed and its use was a possibility, as the following article reveals. Not only was the use of chemical weapons a possibility, but, as we pointed out in *Bulletin 10*, anthrax bombs were actually manufactured in Indiana for possible use against the populations of the Anti-Comintern powers. There is evidence that the use of such bacterial weapons could have turned central Europe into a lethal desert unfit for human habitation.

The following article is translated from the July-August issue of the important revisionist periodical, *Recht und Wahrheit*, (Hohensteinstrasse 29, Wolfsburg 1, West Germany).

— Charles E. Webe

On the Topic of Crimes of the Allies:

The Hell of Bari

An Eyewitness Report

by Dr. jur. Fritz von Radow-Hube (Major, retired)

The visitors to the city of Bari on the Adriatic coast of Italy [70 miles northwest of Brindisi] who moved through its streets as a noisy, howling and dancing mass in connection with the world soccer championship of this year did not know or suspect what dramatic action and tragedy once took place in the harbor area of the city during some hours of the Second World War. At that time, in 1943, those who were present at this terrible event were helplessly exposed to a lethal as well as twofold inferno.

Bari was envisioned as a large and important supply port for the planned landing of the Allies in Italy. After Italy left the side of Germany, the Italian government under Badoglio fled to Bari along with its king, Victor Emanuel.

In December 1943 the following took place: Ninety-six bombers of the JU 88 type of the German airforce took off from airfields near Milan for the purpose of attacking the harbor of Bari, which had been entered by thirty large Allied ships. They were a series of heavily loaded transport ships, tankers and freighters. The cargo of this supply fleet consisted of heavy materials of war. Some of the ships had docked and were discharging their cargo.

When the German bombers arrived over Bari the harbor was brightly illuminated for the unloading activities taking place. At first no anti-aircraft measures were noticed. Two of the attacking airplanes dropped Düppel interference strips in order to disturb the enemy radar reconnaissance. In addition, they marked the target for the following main squadron with flare bombs. An ineffective anti-aircraft fire did not commence until the first explosive bombs were falling.

The German bombs exploded effectively. The ammunition transport ships suffered direct hits and exploded. An oil conduit was also hit. The oil was burning! The escaping quantities of oil caught on fire next to the gasoline supplies of the tankers, which were burning brightly. A chain reaction commenced. More ships that had not been previously hit by the bombs caught on fire. The flaming inferno of war was complete.

During this hostile sortie against the Allied supply harbor of Bari a total of 19 transport ships and tankers with a total of 73,343 gross registered [metric] tons was sunk and seven other Allied ships were heavily damaged. More than 1,000 seamen and men on guard duty lost their lives during the attack. Only after weeks of intense work could this supply port, so important for the supplying of Allied troops; be put back into operation.

This militarily necessary bombing of an enemy supply harbor, the dimensions of which can certainly be compared with the Japanese air attack on Pearl Harbor, was destined to have grave results later on for some of the survivors. The cause of these results was kept strictly secret for decades by the Allied instigators.

What had happened? Amongst the bombed and precisely hit transport ships there was, to be specific, the freighter *S.S. John Harvey*. It was carrying not only the usual explosive ammunition, but in addition 100 tons of other, forbidden, bombs, each weighing 100 pounds, which were filled with yellow cross gas, that is, heavy mustard gas. Even during the night of the German air attack against the port of Bari described above, this lethal freight, originally designated for the Germans, was destined to have its effects against the Allied people struggling for their survival. And something else came out in this unwanted self-revelation; the Allied war criminals had no scruples! They were determined to employ poison gas in violation of existing international law!

At the very beginning of the bombardment of the harbor the *S.S. John Harvey* received a direct hit and sank along with its entire crew. Naturally, during the explosion of the ship several of the gas bombs on board burst and their devastating contents quickly spread over the harbor. Although the poison floating on the surface of the water was largely blown out to the open sea by favorable winds, people rescued from the water nevertheless died from this lethal poisonous bath. Before death overtook them they had to suffer the tortures of the damned!

The particular tragedy of the event consists of the following: Not until 12 hours after the bombing attack on the harbor of Bari, which lasted only 20 minutes all told from a German point of view, were the mustard gas bombs floating about discovered by people who were helping out. The harbor authorities immediately alarmed the hospitals of the city. Six hours after the cause of the gruesome poisoning of many people was learned, after a total of 18 hours had passed, the first man pulled from the water died from the wounds resulting from mustard gas. In the meantime another 617 victims of the poison had been registered and given medical care. Of these 617 victims of the poison, 18 more died.

As can be well imagined, for reasons of secrecy all of the people who were injured by the poison gas were put on a hospital ship as quickly as possible. The ship brought the patients to America.

After the delivery of the mustard gas bombs, which were against international law and indeed criminal and which turned out to be a cargo originally designated against the Germans, became known, the criminals expressed themselves in the following well-known manner that disregarded human beings: "If the Germans would have succeeded in driving us off the continent, we would not have hesitated to use gas." [No mention is made in the article of the anthrax bombs that were also being manufactured, as we mentioned in our introduction.]

This episode reveals to us once more in complete clearness the destructive intention of the Allied leaders directed against Germany and permeated with an abysmal hatred. For this band of murderers who were carrying on a war, the Hague Convention on land warfare was nothing other than a ridiculous and worthless piece of paper.

In any event, the knocking out of Bari harbor as a supply base for the Allied land forces delayed by weeks the landing of the Allies at Anzio-Nettuno on 21-22 January 1944.

* * * * *

DIE JUDENSCHUL

A Selection of Passages

Translated by Dr. Charles E. Weber

continued from September *Liberty Bell*

Page 55
Germany

Even during the Second World War we Jews were the experts of the Allies with regard to questions cocerning Germany and we developed ideas and plans for ourselves relating to the future of Germany, the reparations which it had to pay us and how Germany might be of use for Jewry and the state of Israel which was to be established. We Jews made the Allies blind with hatred of the Germans and the Allies were happy to have our unscrupulousness and lack of mercy take effect against the Germans. Later we promulgated the German Federal Republic under the protection of the Allied military dictatorship as a "liberal democratic government by law" and made it the perfect government of collaborators such as the world has never seen. With refined, psychologically sophisticated means we induced the majority of Germans to believe that they had something to say or vote on in their country and that the German Federal Republic would represent German interests or be committed in any event to a higher morality.

The western Allies, especially the United States, were already in our hands to such an extent that they forwent further demands for reparations other than the robbery during the initial period and they gave us preference in the case of continuous reparations, called "Wiedergutmachung" [= restitution] in Germany. In order to transfer their powers as victors to us Jews, they put pressure on the Germans, who certainly wished to be relieved of the formal military dictatorship. As the "people who had been persecuted on account of politics, race and religion" we Jews were given priority in the case of German reparations over the Allies, who were willing to forgo them as a result of the pressure of the western Allies. There can be no better documentation that we Jews are masters of the German Federal Republic and that the western Allies were nothing but our helpers in the gagging of Germany.

We put our people in power, old collaborators, with Konrad Adenauer in the lead. He was not so much the "chancellor of the Allies," who were naturally in the spotlight, but he knew precisely who had the real power and he was, without any reservations, the man belonging to us Jews. He was even ready to give the Saarland to France, although the United States and England did not want that. At that time we [Jews] were inclined to be in favor of giving the Saarland to France. That must have been the result of spite because we should have been inclined to be against that for the sake of reparations, which were certainly underestimated at the time.

Thus, we were clever in putting popular grandfather types, such as Theodor Heuss, into highly visible positions. These people were immediately ready to yield to any Allied blackmail. They never had an inkling as to what was betrayed and sold out in the politics of the German Federal Republic. These faithful German politicians who fulfilled Allied demands [*Erfüllungspolitiker*] made the system of our Jewish domination tolerable to the German people and concealed their collaboration perfectly.

Page 62

Holocaust

Of course, even in Hitler's Germany there was never a thought of wiping out us Jews physically. The gas chambers or gas ovens, Zyklon B [the commercial insecticide alleged to have been used in exterminating Jews] and the mass murder factories, as we represent the concentration camps, are our weak points. The more such things are examined in detail, the worse we look. Jews who collaborated with the Nazis had a large share in the isolating of assimilated Jews. This took place for the benefit of Jewry, just as Hitler's policies toward Jews in general were aimed against the assimilation of Jews and were strongly favorable toward the objectives of Zionism. For that reason we had to push the concentration camps into the foreground because the Jewish ghettos established under Hitler had complete self-administration and permitted sand box games for the planned state of Israel. The relatively few Jews who were transferred from the ghettos into concentration camps [recall the large number of Jews remaining in the Warsaw ghetto as late as the spring of 1943 —Translator] were sought out by us Zionists. We sent many opponents of Zionism into concentration camps because we knew exactly that they would not fare well and had to work.

Already during the war Jews who were too hasty attempted to make the "wiping out of Jews" the sensation of Allied war propaganda. Fortunately they were not successful because it would have been a lucky break for the Nazi propaganda minister, Göbbels, who could have torn apart that idiocy following all of the rules of his art. Not until the collapse of Germany and the reëducation immediately commenced along with the introduction of the Allied military censorship did we slowly create a solid basis for the step-by-step revelation of the "historical fact of the extermination of the Jews."

The overpowering of Germany by a coalition of the whole world and the wretched treatment of the vanquished produced in the victors an urgent moral need for the declaration of German guilt. This end could be served by the Jewish community, which was not only ready to obtain German confessions by extortion and torture but also to bear witness as a solid block to the murder of millions. Whether Zionists or not, all Jews witnessed and swore to the whole world with a rare, unanimous coöperation that six million Jews were murdered. There might have been originally as few Jews as one can count on his fingers who were not ready to go along with this fraud. We soon took care of them. In the meantime their number has been undergoing a remarkable increase, although not a threatening one.

Moreover, the common fraud of Jews binds the non-Zionist Jews to our leadership and reënforces the mutual fate of Jews. Even if the fraud were to come to the surface, Jewry is once more isolated and the assimilated [Jews] are rejected. For inconceivably bad possibilities we thus would have an emergency brake, of which we shall never have to make use, as is to be hoped. As long as we determine "world opinion" that would never do us any harm; the Germans would be ridiculed throughout the world as the complete idiots that they are. But the German "Wiedergutmachung" [= restitution] would cease and we Jews cannot afford that.

The magic numbers of six and eleven million [referring to Jews murdered and the total of all those murdered, including, for example, Poles] were necessary to outdo the numbers of [Germans] expelled from their areas in the east and those murdered during the expulsion. To the disadvantage of Germans, propaganda in opposition to facts has always been put forth and that was propagated as a higher justice. A balancing up has been tabooed for Germans and the reference to German suffering and Allied crimes is considered simply a desire for revenge, even if no one can think of revenge in this miserable remnant of Germany.

The Mixing of Races

We Jews are chosen people and it is appropriate for us to determine the value of non-Jews and animals from the highest vantage point and to keep and breed them as is best and most useful. Just as the non-Jews deal with animals, it is our right to deal with non-Jews. We have that right as a result of our covenant with God, that is, for a long time. Hitherto, however, we have had that right only to a very limited extent and we must not count on God's tossing it into our laps, but we must create it for ourselves.

Nature loves variety. She has created a large zoo of creatures and then allowed many to die out. However, more and more have evolved and in the process ever more complicated and further developed ones without the simpler ones dying out. Most highly developed are the mammals, the apes, the human beings and finally we Jews. The non-Jews mistake us as a small variant of the white race. Human beings no longer have a foe in nature that could threaten them and for that reason they threaten each other but not necessarily within the boundaries of their races. No race, excepting us Jews, really sticks together in the face of the other races. However, this is a sin against nature and the divine will. Races are not created to mix rather to delineate themselves from each other and to increase the variety.

All races which are inclined to mix with others are refuse of nature, worthless and doomed to their downfall. All of the representatives of advanced civilizations that have opened themselves to mixing of races have declined without a trace in a heap of humanity doomed to death and have left behind only dead monuments. Since we Jews keep ourselves distinct, only we are valuable and all non-Jews are completely worthless, only a waste product of nature. However, the non-Jews are also a test to which God has subjected us. We must prove our superiority over them and make them subject to us. Otherwise we would be only a small, unimportant race amongst many larger and more important races, as the non-Jews believe about us. But God does not want that; otherwise He would not smite them with blindness concerning our intentions. We Jews stand with Jehovah, our only God, against all other races and their gods.

Should we simply wait, then, until the non-Jews weaken themselves to such an extent by racial mixing that we shall arrive at mastery? Jehovah certainly does not want to wait for that. The Japanese and the Chinese are great and ancient civilizations that, down through the millenia, have mixed less than we Jews. What advantage do we have over them if not our God Jehovah? Otherwise the prospects for us Jews are not good, indeed we have no chance otherwise. But why should we not be able to motivate the Soviets and the Yanks to inundate the Japanese and Chinese in war, to exterminate them or at least to compel them to mix? Our morality is not a divine gift but rather an instrument and thus everything is possible for us. However, if we want to utilize our possibilities we must know exactly what we want and even in racial matters do the opposite ourselves of what we force on the non-Jews.

The races are not just externally different, but also in their character. The Negroes are closest to the apes. They are coarse and like animals and have never brought forth an advanced civilization or a powerful empire. Negroes are scarcely human beings and slavery is appropriate for them. The yellow race is quite varied. Japanese and Chinese are advanced, but there are inferior Asiatics who are themselves even bastards of all possible races. Racially the Indians and the Eskimos are amongst them. The Indian caste system reflects the continuous bastardization of a civilized race which has died out as a result of miscegenation in a mass of low, nominally human beings who are the equals of Negroes without having their animal-like vitality. The white race must also be subjected to a quite varied judgement. The northern and central Europeans, the Germanic people, are still the nucleus. Emigrated offshoots are in the United State, Canada and Australia. The whole Mediterranean area, even France, however, is already badly mixed up and no longer worth much. That is also true of the Arabs, the Balkan peninsula and the whole Near East. South America and especially Central America are an example of the devastating effect of miscegenation.

A miscegenated, bastardized society with a muddle of culture and religion can never attain uniform concepts of morality and law and will always be an unpeaceful source of trouble with strong outbursts of violence and with unhappy people. However, that is just the soil on which we Jews can stand out as the born rulers. With skill and a brutal use of force, of which only we Jews are capable, in such societies everything can be attained for us Jews. But how should we be able to dominate China? It is thus necessary that we Jews keep ourselves unmixed and that we upbreed ourselves, but subject the other nations to miscegenation and make them bastards without abilities. The most capable people are the most dangerous for us Jews. In unimportant matters they are even superior to us. But we are capable of guiding and leading them. In the United States, England and the Federal Republic of Germany we have thus seen to it that as many racially different Asiatics, Negroes and Turks as possible immigrate and that the government takes the lead in miscegenation and giving preference to foreigners.

The destruction of healthy families and the "liberation" or emancipation of women play an important rôle in this connection. The wives of non-Jews are even far more stupid than their husbands and that is no different in the case of Jews. They can be easily stirred up against their husbands. They like to listen to someone point out to them how badly exploited and oppressed they are by their husbands, even if they have not felt the slightest amount of that. They are, however, immediately united against men and out to get their advantage, almost like us Jews. But since they are almost completely moronic, their self-centeredness is very quickly turned to their own disadvantage. Then they quickly chalk that up to the men. They become unified not only with other women but with other "oppressed minorities." In the case of Negroes and other sexually interesting men of a different race the unification takes place preferably in bed, especially in the case of the blond Teutonic women, who prefer to fight for their "freedom" in this manner. That also gives them the strength to endure the "emancipation." It is not by chance that the blond Teutonic woman is the most copied model of the prostitute. They themselves and their customers have assumed this rôle, like the rôle of the Jews as an owner of a brothel.

[The final sections of *Die Judenschul* on pages 69 to 83 are concerned with the financing of Jewish intelligence activities by crime, drug dealing and prostitution, collaboration of fraternal secret societies and religious organizations with Jews and multinational corporations as rivals of Jewish power. On pages 84 and 85 there is a final, summarizing commentary, putatively not written by the author of the main text. In it democracy, with its social ills, is characterized as a façade for Jewish domination and *Die Judenschul* is praised as a fresh source of knowledge pertaining to Jewish intelligence services and the rôle of fraternal organizations (such as the Masons, Rotarians and Lions) as helpers of Jews.] ☐

FOR MY LEGIONARIES. The Legionary Movement in Romania, commonly known as the Iron Guard,—perhaps the oldest anti-Communist movement in the world, still alive—was founded by Corneliu Z. Codreanu in 1927. *For My Legionaries* (353 pp., pb., $8.00 + $1.50 for postage & handling), Codreanu's stirring work, is a complete and authoritative account of the ideals and principles of the Legionary Movement which shaped the character of young Romanians before WWII. Control over the communications media and the normal channels of book distribution by our international enemies makes it impossible to reach the broad market this unique book deserves. We are certain that *For My Legionaries* will soon become a collector's item. This book also provides the 'missing pieces' of the drastically censored *The Suicide of Europe* by Prince D. Sturdza; the identity of those who masterminded Romania's takeover and who are now engaged in carrying out the same program in the U.S. will no longer be unknown to you. ("Solzhenitsyn would appear to have not the slightest inkling of who conquered HIS country!"—B.C.) ***FOR MY LEGIONARIES,*** Order #06003, single copy $8.00, 3 copies $21.00, 5 copies $35.00

THE ANTI-HUMANS, by D. Bacu (307 pp., hb. $7.00 + $1.50 for postage & handling) describes what was done to the young men whom Corneliu Z. Codreanu, the founder of the Legionary Movement in Romania, inspired, when seven years after his brutal murder, Romania was delivered to the Bolsheviks. They were subjected to what is the most fully documented 'Pavlovian experiment' on a large number of human beings. It is likely that the same techniques were used on many American prisoners in Korea and Vietnam. *The Anti-Humans* is a well-written document of great historical and psychological importance. Reading it will be an emotional experience you will not forget. "A sequel to Orwell's *1984*" —R.S.H. "A searing exposé of Red bestiality!"—Dr. A.J. App) ***THE ANTI-HUMANS***, Order #01013. Single copy $7.00, 3 for $15.00, 5 for $20.00.

For postage and handling add: On domestic orders, $1.50 for orders under $10.00, 15% of order total for orders over $10.00. On orders from abroad, $2.00 or 20% respectively. Sample copy of our monthly magazine *Liberty Bell* and copy of our huge book list containing hundreds of "Eye-Openers," $4.00. Subscription for 12 hard-hitting, fact-packed issue $35.00 (U.S. only). Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Postoffice Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

STREET PEOPLE AND THE LARGER RACE QUESTION

by

Allan Callahan

Street people, beggars and the homeless are increasingly in the news today, and the younger generation may wonder how this compares with times gone by. When I was a small boy in the 1930s these people were usually referred to as "beggars," if begging was their main vocation, or as "tramps," "bums" or "hoboes" in other cases. We didn't have many beggars in our neck of the woods; in the nearby county seat town of about 5,000 there never seemed to be more than one or two around at a time, and often none (tramps, bums and hobos were more common, though not numerous). And rather than just plain begging, they usually also offered something for sale, like pencils or shoe-strings. They would blow into town, stay a brief spell, then move on. This was during the great depression.

I felt very sorry for these people, but usually didn't give them any money. Occasionally I would drop a small coin into one of their tin cups, but in those days a young boy didn't part with a dime easily, or even a nickel. Later on I read that newly arrived English families in India would at first readily give to beggars, but there were so many of them that the Europeans soon got to where they could walk right past the alms-seekers and hardly give them a second thought. Still later I found out that India also has what can be called "stables of beggars," where the owners buy children from some poor family, blind them or otherwise maim them in some fashion, and then put them out on the streets to beg.

Street vagrants, or "the homeless," have been getting a lot of media attention in recent years. At first it was mostly sympathetic, but in the last year or two there has been a more critical attitude, especially in heavily afflicted cities like New York. By and large this has been on the part of the general public, rather then the news media, but even they, too, are starting to turn. Early this year a New York City man was charged with first degree manslaughter for beating to death a street person who spat on him and struck him in the hand. But the newspapers took his side, and he was later cleared by a grand jury.

Even before this incident, N.Y. city had started clamping down on the mendicants who were loitering around too much in bus and rail centers, and by coming out with new restrictions against panhandling and littering.

But whereas beggars and street people became scarcer in many places for years after the Great Depression ended, there is an uneasy feeling that they are now back again, more numerous than ever, and that their presence is going to impinge more and more upon the general public, in a way it didn't do before, since we now have the AIDS factor to contend with. Furthermore, there are also racial overtones. While many mendicants are of course white, there is again a growing perception that panhandling is more and more getting to be a non-white problem. And the beggars are getting more vocal, more pushy, and more demanding to the point that they are, in many cases, no longer objects of pity, but of fear and dislike.

Their boldness has increased to the point where they engage in poking people's bellies, tapping their shoulders, pulling their sleeves. And now, instead of simply walking away, more and more targets of these unwanted attentions are rounding on those who are taking these liberties and "let them have it" with harsh words.

This brings up an interesting question. If white attitudes can harden against non-white street people because of their increasing demands, is it also possible that there will be a hardening of attitudes against non-whites in general, because of *their* increasing demands? The list of things they clamor for is as long as your arm, and they will never be satisfied till they not only have all these thing, but also crawl up in bed with us.

There is no consensus of opinion what to do about the growing numbers of street people. Some advocate simply seeking them out and giving them money, but most think this would create more street people. Others say they need jobs, or health care, or rent subsidies, or training programs, or a combination of these.

But how many really want to work? Many are alcoholics or drug addicts, and have been through various treatment programs already. Some have personal problems they can't deal with. Others are feeble-minded.

Anyone whose health is not broken, and who is possessed with a fair amount of resourcefulness, can usually get off the streets on his own, if he has a mind to do so. I read of a hobo who once shaved with a broken piece of window-pane, using a pool of water for a mirror. We can feel assured that a man with that kind of get-up-and-go didn't stay a 'bo for long!

Those temporarily down on their luck, and want to change, can be helped, but the others are, in general, beyond help. If you take them off the streets they will soon be back out there again. This is because the street life is what they really want, even if the feeling is subconscious.

As our race problem worsens, the percentage of dark street people is going to get higher. A sub-culture is springing up, in the larger cities, made up basicly of Undermen types. Our nation is declining racially, but it still represents a High Culture, and these Undermen instictively feel uncomfortable in such a culture.

The numbers of street people in a nation act as a sort of guage as to the general health of the nation. Since their numbers in the U.S. are getting worse, this is a bad omen. But one possible benefit might come from it. This would occur if white Americans would start viewing the world of increasingly dark street people as a microcosm of the larger world of non-whites that is pressing in upon them, and cause these whites to start thinking about the survival of their own kind. □

THE LATE GREAT BOOK:
THE BIBLE

AN ACCOUNT OF
CHRISTIAN AND BIBLICAL ORIGINS.

Nicholas Carter feels that it is time for us to sit down and do what many Christians rarely do: Study the Holy Bible. In doing so, we may discover whether or not the Bible is indeed "Holy" and the "Word of God." In strict biblical order, the author methodically, and scathingly, examines the various claims made in the "Holy Book" and shows how many of them bear no relationship to reality whatsoever. For your copy of *The Late Great Book: The Bible* (Order No. 12006) send $8.00 + $1.50 for postage to:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* Fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is $2., $5., $20., or $100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month—and will be gratefully accepted as donations .

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, and, most importantly, our reprints of revealing articles which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors, and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

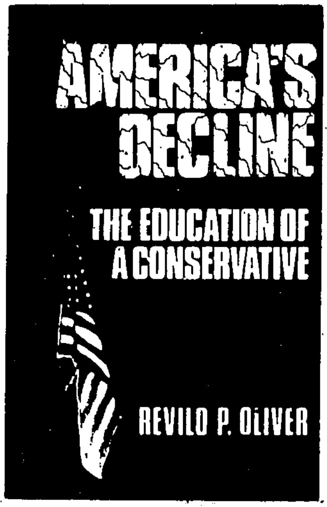
Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our "wave length," and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of $ . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . for general purposes.

DO YOUR PART TODAY—HELP FREE OUR WHITE RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!



ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigous academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE:*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to Ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

Order No. 1007-$8.50 **376 pp., pb.**
plus $1.50 for postage and handling. **ORDER FROM:**

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145 - 7667 SINGLE COPY $4.00

THE MESSIANIC AGE

by Nicholas Carter

page 48

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

Professor Revilo P. Oliver
POSTSCRIPTS:
Democracy in Action, page 1;
A Cringing Lord, page 6;
Hero à la Mode, page 16.

Dr. Charles E. Weber
Letter from a German Correspondent, page 19;
A Noteworthy Prophesy, page 22.
The Threat of Massive Immigration
of Jews From Russia, page 44;
It was the Law in a Saner Time, page 45;
Book Review; *The New American Man*, page 46.

Major Joe Stano
An Open Letter, page 23

VOL. 18 - NO. 3 NOVEMBER 1990

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans,* has been published monthly since September 1973 by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial office: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA—Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

©Copyright 1988
by Liberty Bell Publications.
Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY	$ 4.00
THIRD CLASS-BULK RATE USA only	$35.00
FIRST CLASS-USA	$45.00
FIRST CLASS-all other countries	$50.00
AIR MAIL - Europe, South America	$60.00
Middle East, Far East, So. Africa	$65.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 COPIES	$ 22.00
50 COPIES	$ 90.00
100 COPIES	$150.00
500 COPIES	$600.00
1000 COPIES	$900.00

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor/publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavour to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of our Western culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change, or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People,* not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

POSTSCRIPTS

by Revilo P. Oliver

DEMOCRACY IN ACTION

In the June issue of this periodical, pp. 37-46, I discussed briefly the progress toward economic democracy made by the recent looting of the Savings and Loan agencies. My principal source was a short article that was an extract from a book that I have now read: *Inside Job*, by Stephen Pizzo, Mary Fricker, and Paul Muolo (New York, McGraw-Hill, 1989.) The negotiations for the publication of this book were evidently concluded a number of years ago through the authors' literary agent and the publisher's two book-editors. Judicious readers will perpend the authors' casual remark (p. vii) that: "We are certain that had they [agent and editors] not embraced this project early on [i.e., before the scandal broke], *this book might never have seen print.*" I emphasize the phrase that hints how conditions have changed since Bushy began to rule us. The authors could have added that if the book had not been published late in 1989 and had been delayed until later this year, it almost certainly would never have been printed.

Eight years ago, in 1982, the senior author was editor of a weekly newspaper,[1] *Russian River News,* in the tiny town of Guerneville (population 1700), sixty miles north-northwest of San Francisco. Belonging to the small minority of Americans whose common sense has not become atrophied, he took notice when the miniature town's small Centennial Savings and Loan Agency began to throw millions of dollars around the landscape and give fantastically lush and expensive entertainments for hundreds of local suckers.

---

[1] Cf. my observation in August 1989, pp. 3-6, that some vestiges of honesty have survived in some weekly newspapers that have not yet been modernized. Incidentally, one of the small papers that I mentioned, the Polish *Post Eagle,* was not so small that it escaped the vigilance of the cowboys who ride herd on the livestock that God's Race raises on their Promised Land in North America. The Defamation League undertook to squash the insolent Aryan dogs, but Poles are evidently less unmanned than Americans and a majority of the newspapers' advertisers rallied to its support. What the Jews will do to them is not yet known, but you should be able to guess.

Despite threats from the thug who was president of the Centennial agency, the editor continued to publish unflattering comments about it from time to time, and meanwhile he undertook a covert investigation that soon extended to Savings and Loan agencies throughout the country. He was not astonished when Centennial collapsed a few years later and it was found that $165,000,000 had evaporated, leaving no residue.

The three authors joined forces and worked in collaboration to produce the 455 pages of their book, which will supply you with hundreds of incidents in one grand looting of American taxpaying animals, and with the names of scores of distinguished and outstanding thieves.

For the general atmosphere of democracy in action, you need read only the report on page 2 of one little party given in Las Vegas by McBirney, the panjandrum of the Sunshine Savings and Loan in Dallas, for executives (and executioners!) of other agencies in the business. The party naturally included the services of a contingent from Las Vegas's famous Whore Corps, which is said to equal Washington's, especially since professional women in the District of Corruption are suffering from competition by the now more fashionable male perverts.

Now although some of the guests at that party, many of whom had been brought to Las Vegas on McBirney's private 747 plane (the old 707 is too small for big men, like McBirney and Bush[2]), doubtless claimed to have been innocent fun-makers, it is obvious that they cannot have been so feeble-minded that they did not perceive that they were enjoying the fruits of high-level rapine.

Americans have long had as their ideal the "open society," which is so perpetually stirred up that the dregs on the bottom

---

[2] You doubtless noticed in the press that the taxpaying animals have just supplied their War Lord with a 747 that is doubtless even more luxurious and expensive than was McBirney's. It is only appropriate that the bigger operator should have the best.

become the scum on the top—in keeping with old Jesus's promise that "the last shall be first." Some of the more prominent characters in the looting of the Savings & Loan agencies will be known to you. There was Super-Sheeny Ivan Boesky, hero of the "junk bond" swindle that was devised not only for theft but to ensure the bankruptcy of many banks and insurance companies; there was high-flying McBirney, whom we have already mentioned; there was Lord Bushy's son, Neil, who, the press is now frantically assuring us, was as innocent and intelligent as a new-born lamb; Andrew Cuomo, son of the Italianized Kike who misgoverns the state of New York; and other blossoms on the Upas-tree of American democracy.

A typical flower was a Yid named Hellman, who early and no doubt instinctively discovered that, as he said in his "autobiography," *Wall Street Swindler*, which he later published to make more money from his crimes, "the [American] investor, the buyer of stocks, is a sucker. He's just a turkey waiting to be plucked." Hellman accordingly plundered the suckers with racial verve and impunity until he made the mistake of plucking some members of the Mafia. He was accordingly prosecuted and was to be sentenced to six years in prison when he disappeared. The U. S. Marshals, one of our rulers' terrorist agencies that you may have overlooked, supplied him with a new identity, a new name, a new "Social Security" card, a new birth certificate, a new driver's license, new school records, new personal history, and, as the authors remark, with everything except a new circumcision. What emerged from the conversion was a Michael Rapp, who, however, retained under his new guise his old ethical standards, which ideally qualified him to guide Savings & Loan agencies and banks to extinction while he looted them joyously.

Since the resounding crashes of so many "thrift" agencies could not be kept secret, the Federal government had perforce to make arrests and prosecute individuals. Hellman, reborn as Rapp, was convicted and sentenced to forty-two years in prison by a sternly upright judge whose lecture on probity was reproduced and lauded in the press, after which he reduced the sentence to two years in a hotel-style prison. But an experienced prosecuting attorney remarked, when Rapp was finally sentenced in February 1989, "he'll be out this summer; you watch." This book evidently went to press before the prediction could be verified, but I am certain that the deserving son of Zion will not suffer for his obedience to God's Law about *goyim*, as stated in the holy Talmud.[3]

Unless you want to accumulate examples of the utter corruption of the country that once was ours, the long book will become monotonous, since the thieves might all have been cut from one pattern. The authors prudently do not identify the race concealed by each of the various names, except when that is notorious, although they give us occasional hints by referring to the "Israeli Mafia" or telling us that a person named Walker took refuge in the Holy Land.

Their reticence does not really matter, for you may be sure that, in addition to God's Own, Judaized Aryans appear in the list, and probably Aryans who did not need to be Judaized. We must always remember that our race includes a very large number of persons with criminal instincts which are kept in check only by the pressure of a civilized society, such as was created and maintained by a select minority of our race until the Chosen enfeebled and destroyed it with "democracy."[4]

---

[3] Hellman/Rapp may be an agent of the C.I.A., which is reported to have obtained secret presidential pardons for some less notorious thieves. However that may be, it is clear that the Criminal Intelligence Agency, which the boobs so lavishly finance, was deeply involved in the looting of the Savings & Loan agencies, perhaps in connection with its vending of cocaine, heroin, and similar drugs. The authors suggest that some of the loot was taken by the C.I.A. It must be understood, of course, that no money was involved in these transactions, only the trading stamps issued by the Federal Reserve Swindle, which the boobs contentedly use in place of money—and for many of the operations, not even trading stamps, but only the vaporous fiction called credit, which usurers and other thieves create and abolish at will.

[4] I cannot too often emphasize the simple fact that barbarism and even no little savagery is the natural state of man, including our race, and that culture and civilization are the work of a comparatively small part of the population who have acquired ascendency over the rest. What is remarkable in human history is not that civilizations have disintegrated and perished, but that they came into being at all.

What you need to learn from this book is that, as the authors clearly indicate but prudently do not state explicitly in a few words, the looting spree, which has robbed *every* individual American of more than two thousand dollars, was, like all major governmental operations since the "New Deal," planned from the first, with the complicity of the Congress that the Jews describe as the best their money can buy.

As the authors remark (p. 306) "It was clear that Congress and federal regulators knew *in 1976* what kind of people were out there just waiting for an opportunity to victimize financial institutions if given the slightest opening." With that knowledge clearly in mind, the Congress in 1982 virtually invited the thieves to loot the Savings & Loan agencies at the expense of American taxpayers. And the wonderful "deregulation" was officially celebrated by old Ronnie at a festive lawn party for two hundred guests in October 1982.

Whether Ronnie knew what he was doing when he signed the new law does not matter. He is a stupid and superstitious man with just enough intelligence to obey directions from the producers of the shows in which he acted in Hollywood and Washington. But the same tentative apology cannot be offered for the Jews' Congress of the United States. They devised and willed the débâcle.

It has long been apparent that, not only in such notorious acts as giving away our Panama Canal and constantly increasing the trillions of the bankrupt country's national debt to increase the loot taken by the usurers, but in virtually every act of the slightest importance, such as most recently the Federal law to spread the epidemic of "AIDS" as rapidly and widely as possible, the Congress has consistently worked to injure and destroy the American people, i.e., the nation of fatheaded Aryans who, with Christian fatuity, gave their country away decades ago.

Sooner or later you will have to face the fact that you are living in an occupied country and that its Congress and all of its government are your enemies, bent on your destruction. (I say all of the government, although we must except a few of its employees, such as those who secretly provided the authors of this book with vital information at the risk of their jobs and livelihood.)

The cage that the American people, full of Christian hokum, patiently built for themselves step by step since 1912 is now almost complete. All that is lacking to the perfection of "mature democracy" is a Gulag, camps into which Americans who show signs of intelligence can be thrown and there done to death in conditions approximating those that the Americans inflicted on the German people and German soldiers after the United States gave the Jews victory in the last phase of the Chosen People's perpetual war against the Aryan race. As soon as our War Lord gets his own Jewish war really under way, and the boobs have been pumped full of righteousness, as they were in 1917 and 1941, that defect will be remedied.

A CRINGING LORD

Boys who have a streak of cruelty in their character often take earthworms or similar small animals and impale them on a pin to enjoy watching them twist and writhe as they slowly die. God's People enjoy capturing an Aryan—currently a hapless Ukrainian named Demjanjuk—and taking him to their Holy Land and impaling him on legal fictions to enjoy watching the creature twist and writhe, doubtless chuckling as they observe what he will do and say in the hope of saving his life.

One form of torture used is one of the subtlest devised by the Holy Inquisition. You may recall a memorable description of it in a short story by Villiers d'Isle-Adam. The victim of applied Christianity is condemned to death and then given opportunities to escape from his dungeon and the fortress; each time at various points along the route to freedom he narrowly escapes discovery and has to remain in mortal terror for a time before he can go on to the next point; of course, it is at the last point, when he is on the very verge of effecting his escape, that he is discovered and hauled back to his dungeon to recuperate until he is in condition to perform in another comedy for the pleasure of godly sadists.

The governments of the Jews' principal possessions in North America, Canada and the United States, have established, at the expense of their taxpaying animals, official gangs of terrorists to corral an abundant supply of victims for the show in Jerusalem, which will probably be made a three-ring circus as soon as Demjanjuk is disposed of. Whether he is finally murdered or dismissed as a dehumanized but living husk of tortured flesh and blighted mind is not important.

Keeping the arena supplied for the entertainment of God's Own is only one secondary purpose of the terrorism.[1]

Primarily the "Nazi-hunters" are charged with a triple function: first, to make a mockery of all the principles of Roman and Germanic law and teach their Aryan swine that there is no law except the pious whims of Yahweh's Yammering Yids; second, to show the rest of the world how despicable are the Aryan curs who will do anything their masters command, and who fawn on the masters and lick their boots even after having been kicked in the snout; and third and most important, to stage show trials at which teams of godly perjurers can tell fancy stories about how they witnessed the awful "Holocaust" (and miraculously escaped). Their lies will impose on the boobs and make them believe that the Holohoax is more than a gigantic swindle by the Masters of Deceit.

An unlimited supply of witnesses is always at hand. (As everyone knows, the Holy Talmud provides that every means of exploiting the lower animals is approved and ordained by the ferocious god of the Christians' "Old Testament," and, even if that were not so, God's People at an annual ceremony revoke and absolve themselves of all oaths they may take during the coming year.) The witnesses will probably be rehearsed before each show to prevent enthusiastic perjurers from claiming that they saw the wicked Germans touch lighted matches to baby Kikes and make them blaze like torches of pitch pine soaked in kerosene, or from affirming that they could tell from the color of the smoke whether the sacred Sheenies then being incinerated came from Hungary, Poland, or some other country. Despite the best efforts of schools and boob-tubes, there are still Aryans intelligent enough to be unconvinced by such exuberant exercises of malevolent fancy.

---

[1] Cf. *Liberty Bell*, August 1988, pp. 1-8.

Probably because some Englishmen are beginning to feel misgivings about the Holohoax, Prime Ministress Maggie, the well-known mannequin created by a pair of malodorous Sheenies whose parents crawled into England from Iraq in 1945,[2] and her staff of Jews and prostituted Britons decided to bless the demoralized survivors of a once great nation with a terrorist gang, similar to the "Office of Special Investigations" in the United States. The pimps in the House of Commons obediently enacted the revocation of British law by an overwhelming majority. But the treasonous measure was rejected by the House of Lords, also by an overwhelming majority. That was noteworthy, even astonishing at first sight.

Despite what you probably heard from a "Liberal" gasbag, if you took a course in "Political Science" or Modern History when you were in college, the House of Lords has always been the moderator that preserved, as best it could, the stability of Great Britain and the vaunted liberty of Englishmen. It may be compared to the governor that prevents a steam engine from running ever faster until it destroys itself. It is true that the Lords sometimes failed when they should have acted, but the decline of Great Britain may be measured by the successive reductions in the power of the House of Lords. What may have astonished you was that that body still has a sense of responsibility and integrity.

The doom of Britain, then Great, was made inevitable in 1911, when, with the shameful connivance of the new and weak king, George V, the British constitution was irretrievably shattered by stripping the House of Lords of its power to veto deleterious legislation (it now can only delay it for a short time), and by permitting the members of the House of Commons to pay themselves from the public treasury. That made possible the rise of thugs like Lloyd George and eventually scum like Harold Wilson. And it made possible the suicidal folly of the First World War.[3]

What is left of the hereditary aristocracy of once-great Britain, now largely polluted by infusions of Jewish blood through miscegenation,[4] has become demoralized and effete. Some have renounced their rank (see the listing of the peerage in the current issue of *Whitaker's Almanach*); many were impoverished in one way or another by the Jews' sabotage of the British Empire and Britain itself; some have been reduced to strange expedients to maintain themselves; and almost all have been deprived of their ancestral homes and their dignity. Most of the survivors seldom take the trouble to attend sessions of the House of Lords, of which they are, of course, members by heredity.

The House of Lords includes a considerable number of undisguised Jews and a Lordly Rabbi, the peer of the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, who, corrupt as they are, must wince when they have to look at him. Many members are Jews pretending to be British or *Mischlinge*. The active majority of the House is now largely composed of prominent politicians who have been boosted into the peerage for disservice to their country. (E.g, Anthony Eden became the Earl of Avon and Harold Macmillan was transformed into Lord Stockton.) A particularly influential group within the House is formed by the "Law Lords," ennobled jurists and eminent judges.

---

[2] See *Liberty Bell*, July 1986, pp. 1-7.

[3] The work of substantive treason was carried out by the Liberal Party, a pack of male ideologues and sentimental females, headed by Asquith, a moral weakling who loved peace so much that he precipitated the First World War, much as another weakling, Chamberlain, completed the suicide of Britain by beginning the Second World War. Asquith is credited with an asinine justification of his war: if Britain did not destroy Germany, British industry would have to work harder to retain its dominance of the world's markets. The Jews, needless to say, worked zealously, as usual, to subvert and destroy Britain, but, so far as I know, no one has made a detailed study of their part in contriving the fatal "reforms" of 1911.

[4] See *Liberty Bell*, November 1983, pp. 1-4, with the reference to *'Populism' and 'Élitism,'* pp. 60-67. The eminent Jewish ethnologist, Dr. Alfred Nossig, may be right in claiming that even "a single little drop" of Jewish blood will pervert and derange an Aryan's mind.

According to John Tyndall, the present House of Lords "consists of much the same collection of wet liberals, Jew-lovers, and Hitler-haters as the Commons." There is, however, the crucial difference that members of the House of Commons, like American Congressmen, know that if they disobey their Jewish masters in even the slightest matter, they will never be reëlected, whereas the Lords are not subject to that kind of control. Furthermore, the peerage is still a mark of distinction, and a member of that order is encouraged to retain his self-respect. The Lords, including *Mischlinge* and, it seems, even some Jews, were not willing to descend to notorious prostitution by open treason, formally revoking all British law and the very concept of legality. Thus the overwhelming majority refused assent to the outrageous act of the Commons.

One who spoke in favor of law was Lord Hailsham, who had been the Lord Chancellor and head of Britain's legal system, which he did not wish to see subverted and annulled. In his speech, he denounced the proposed legislation as legal nonsense, but then he saw a Jew frowning at him, and despite his security as a Lord for the rest of his life, he cringed and cowered before his masters, and said, in abject apology:

"Sometimes when I look at my Jewish friends, I wonder how they can possibly regard me, as a Christian and a Gentile, with other than detestation."

The noble lord need not wonder. 'Detestation' may not be the *mot juste*, but he may be sure that his Jewish "friends," behind their bland smiles and lubricated words:

1. Regard him with contempt as a specimen of an inferior species of mammal. As is implied in the "Old Testament"[5] and explicitly stated in the Talmud, only Jews are human beings, while dogs, cats, Aryans, Mongolians, Semites, pigs, etc. are animals that cannot own property and are at the disposal of the only race of humans.
2. Regard him with contempt for being so gullible as to believe their patently fictitious Holohoax;
3. Regard him with even greater contempt for his moral imbecility. Believing the canard that the Germans gassed or steamed or vaporized six million Kikes, he is so fatuous as to be emotionally upset.

A morally sound and rational Aryan in his place would have done no more than wonder whether the Germans had not been a little too severe in exterminating six million enemy aliens, members of a parasitic race that had officially declared war on them in 1933 and was whole-heartedly determined to exterminate all Germans, but would also reflect that the Germans, after all, had not only given the invaders every opportunity to withdraw, but had made great efforts, even financial, to help them emigrate. Viable nations and races never feel responsible for what happens to other races.

The Jews, who, however much we may dislike them, are now the biologically superior race, whose intense racial solidarity and the hatred of all other races that unites them enabled their small tribe of barbarous nomads to conquer the world in less than three thousand years, would be only delighted by extermination of six or sixty million Aryans or Semites or Mongolians.

The Japanese, who are a great nation and think of themselves as the Yamoto, a "special race" (*shido minzuku*), would never do more than shrug their shoulders, if they had exterminated six million Americans or Vietnamese or Turks or Arabs or Chinese, although they might privately wonder whether the policy had been mistaken and diminished their commercial prosperity, and in the presence of foreigners their habitual courtesy would make them say, "Very sorry. Excuse, please."

What is truly remarkable, the Chinese Communists, after the United States installed them in power, notoriously and systematically murdered at least twelve million of *their own*

---

[5] In most of that collection of tales, written or edited during or after the fifth century B.C., when the Jews' religion was drastically converted from a polytheism to a misogynist henotheism, the Jews are the exclusive concern of Yahweh, a god superior to the gods of inferior races, whom he can beat up when they get into the way of his darlings, but when, probably before the first century B.C., the Jews converted their religion to a monotheism, it followed that they were the *only* race esteemed by the *only* god. From that position, the doctrine in the Talmud logically follows.

people, but even anti-Communist Chinese do not have moralistic tantrums and imagine a racial guilt, although they denounce the policy as having been destructive of Chinese culture and of the genetically better part of the population.

The fact is that Aryans are the only race afflicted by a silly superstition about the "sanctity of human life" and given to moralistic fits and snivelling about the losses of other races, even today, when it is obvious that the overcrowded planet can be saved for human life only by exterminations on a scale hitherto unknown and unimagined.

For that matter, even Americans become idiotically hysterical only when the Sacred Race is slighted. As I remarked a moment ago, when the Chinese Communists were put in power by American traitors employed by the Jews, they murdered many millions of the Chinese, including the best part of the nation, but although the Americans really had a moral responsibility, since they delivered China to the Communists, they did not really care. A few Americans expressed disapproval of the massacres, a very few perceived that China had been made a potentially formidable enemy that would attack them when that became expedient, and even fewer called for preëmptive action to avert future disasters.

When Franklin Roosevelt's accomplice, Stalin, murdered twelve or more million Ukrainians with special brutality, forcing them to starve to death by confiscating their crops, some Americans expressed disapproval, and some, who did not know that they were themselves being surreptitiously subjected to Communist rule, remarked on the nature of Communists and feared them, but no American was really worried, although the victims were fellow Aryans, members of our minority and endangered race. No American felt guilty, although he had a moral responsibility as a member of the nation that had saved and established the Judaeo-Communist tyranny in Russia,[6] and he, as a taxpayer, had worked hard to endow and sustain the inhuman butchers.

---

[6] In 1921 the United States made the first of its many and costly efforts to subsidize and perpetuate in power the Judaeo-Communist régime that had been imposed by Jewish bankers on the unfortunate Russians. See *Liberty Bell*, February 1989, pp. 26-27.

4. Lord Hailsham may be certain that his Jewish "friends" regard him with special contempt because he, an Englishman, citizen of a nation which has for centuries coddled its invaders, feels guilt for what he imagines the Germans did to the Kikes who had invaded their country.

Only the British and the Americans are so mentally confused and morally perverted that they feel a *racial* guilt because (as they have been made to believe) their fellow Aryans, the Germans, exterminated a few millions of aliens of an enemy race on their territory. The extermination may have been ill-advised and even cruel, but that would be a question for Germans to consider and none of our business, since we in no way participated in the supposed action.

That morbid perversion of morality merits the contempt of everyone, no matter what his race, who has not lost all contact with the real world. Although the Jews happily profit from moral idiocy, they recognize it as one manifestation of the biological inferiority of their victims.

If the recently ennobled Lord Hailsham[7] wanted to feel guilty, he, as an Englishman and Aryan, could have assumed rationally an unsupportable burden of guilt for atrocious crimes:

1. As one small example out of thousands, he shared national guilt because a Sheeny in British uniform had subjected Richard Höss to fiendish tortures for three whole days to extort from a broken and dehumanized mass of quivering flesh a lying "confession" that could be used in putting over the mondial swindle called "the Holocaust."[8] The Sheeny, to be sure, was merely obeying the sadistic instincts of his race and the venomous hatred of all other races that is the secret of his race's amazing power and bloody triumphs, but he was able to

---

[7] He was the Right Honorable Quintin McGarel Hogg before he was made a Life Peer, i.e., given a kind of second-class nobility which will not be hereditary and pass to his heirs.

[8] See Dr. Robert Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Richard Höss," *Journal of Historical Review*, VII (1986), pp. 389-403.

do that only because the British permitted, encouraged, and supported a sadism that undegenerate Aryans instinctively regard with repulsion as savagery. Now multiply that example by a few thousand specific instances of comparable guilt.

2. As an Englishman he shared the guilt for one of the most heinous crimes of recorded history—the blood-guilt for the death or mutilation of all the British civilians, men and women, who were killed or crippled by the bombing raids carried out by German planes and rockets. Of the facts there is no possible doubt. The Principal Secretary of the British Air Ministry, J. M. Spaight, boasted in 1944 of Britain's brilliant strategy in carrying out secretly intensive bombing of German open cities in order to kill so many German non-combatants, innocent men, women, and children, that Hitler would be forced to retaliate with bombing raids that would kill enough British civilians, innocent men, women, and children, to generate enthusiasm for a contrived war against the Germans, who would thus show themselves so barbarous that they bombed open cities, in gross violation of scores of solemn treaties between the nations of Europe and all the canons of civilized warfare sanctioned by our racial sense of decency and honor, which requires us to spare non-combatants in war.

Of the ghastly truth of Spaight's boast there can be no doubt; the facts are established by the relative dates of the bombing attacks on open cities in Germany and Britain.

There can be no crime more vile, more revolting, than the crime of a government which contrives the death and mutilation of thousands of its own people to obtain their willing participation in a war for their own destruction. And by this atrocious and nauseating crime, the Judaized British forfeited all claim to be a civilized nation.[9]

---

[9] The terrible crime was carried out secretly and without the knowledge of the British, it is true, and the nation as a whole could have escaped moral responsibility for it by hanging Churchill, Air Marshall Sir Arthur Harris, Mr. Spaight, and other authors of the "grand strategy" when the facts became known. This the British did not do; they thus assumed the guilt as a nation and involved in that guilt every Briton who was adult at that time.

3. As an Englishman, he was guilty of the deaths of hundreds of thousands of English men and women who, as soldiers or civilians, were killed in an insane and suicidal war to appease the monstrous egomania of a half-English sot, who served as a lackey to his Jewish masters, and who kept secret all the offers of peace and preservation of Britain and its Empire made by Adolf Hitler in his anxiety to avoid the destruction of an empire that he recognized as indispensable to the world's equilibrium. The guilt of Churchill included the foul treachery by which Rudolf Hess was lured to Britain, imprisoned and tortured, in violation of all the practical standards of war, observed even by barbarians, which guarantee the safety of an invited envoy.[10] To call Churchill a beast is to defame all quadrupeds. The inexpiable guilt was augmented by that of all the succeeding governments of Britain, who kept Hess incarcerated under inhuman conditions until the government of Prime Ministress Maggie finally murdered the aged and almost helpless old man in a vain effort to preserve the heinous secret.[11]

4. And if the burden of guilt for satanically depraved crimes against his own people was not sufficient for Lord Hailsham, he specifically shared guilt for the agony and death of all the thousands of his fellow Aryans, innocent men, women, and children, who perished in the fiery holocaust of Dresden[12] and other open cities bombed by Englishmen who had ceased to be human.

5. As an Englishman, he furthermore shared guilt for all the lives lost in that war, which the Jews and their monster in the White House could not have contrived without use of Great Britain as a cat's paw.

6. He shared the guilt—but why continue? A chronicle of British guilt for what they as a nation actually did to

---

[10] See David Irving, *Churchill's War*, Volume I (Bullsbrook, Australia; Veritas, 1987; available from Liberty Bell Publications, $30. + postage), pp. 557-562.

[11] See *Liberty Bell*, June 1988, pp. 8-9.

[12] See David Irving, *The Destruction of Dresden* (New York, Holt, Rinehart, Winston, 1964).

members of their race abroad and to *their own people* would require a résumé of British history since 1914.

But of all the real guilt that Lord Hailsham could have taken as a crushing burden on his own shoulders, he said not a word, but preferred to feel an idiotic guilt for something that had never happened and in which Britain was not even said to have had a part! And, so doing, he groveled like a mangy and famished cur at the feet of his alien masters.

One of the miserable hirelings who scribble for the Jews in newspapers that are British only in the sense that they are printed in Britain, quoted the Lord's self-abasing words, which I transcribed above, and opined:

"He was surely speaking for every thoughtful person of the Christian tradition."

There could be no clearer proof that the Jews' mystery religion, a spiritual syphilis, has rotted the minds of our race and induced paralysis of our will to live.

HERO À LA MODE

On 25 July 1876 a regiment of cavalry, sent by General Terry in advance of his troops for reconnaissance, and under the command of Colonel George Armstrong Custer,[1] entered the valley of the Little Big Horn in what is now southeastern Montana. Custer, probably deceived by his scouts and eager to win a brilliant victory before his commander arrived, rashly divided his regiment, which was far below full strength, into three detachments, retaining some 250 men under his immediate command, and sending the other two detachments to what he thought was the rear of the Indian horde to prevent its escape.

Some four thousand well-mounted Indians, led by a chief named Crazy Horse, surrounded Custer and the small body of men he had kept with him (including his younger brother) and, after hard fighting, killed all of them. The two other detachments of the ill-fated regiment succeeded in defending themselves until General Terry arrived with the main body of his troops.[2]

The result of a battle with such disparity of numbers was never in doubt, but you are seldom told that the firearms in the hands of the Indians were much superior to those used by the American cavalry. Greedy traitors had sold to the savages the latest and much improved rifles and carbines, while the total corruption of the Republican administration in Washington extended to the War Department, which left our troops equipped with obsolete weapons.

A monument, surrounded by graves, and erected when the United States was still a nation, now marks the site of "Custer's Last Stand."

The newspaper called *USA Today*, in a feature article on 19 July 1990, reports that a mountain near the town of Custer in South Dakota is being carved into a huge figure of the great hero, Crazy Horse, riding with "dignity" on his stallion. The carving on the mountain will make a monument taller than the Washington Monument in the District of Corruption. It will be the largest sculptured monument in the world. We are glowingly told that a ten-storey building could stand between the savage's out-stretched arm and the mane of his horse, and that a five-room house could be placed in the horse's flared nostril. The design and engineering of the monument was the work of an immigrant, the late Korczak Ziolkowski (who may or may not have been Polish), and the huge task is now under the direction of his widow. No date has been set for completion of the monument, placed derisively near the town that was named for ill-fated Colonel Custer. The project is enthusiastically endorsed by the Governor of South Dakota, a politician named Mickelson, and is being financed by contributions, most of which, no doubt, come from stupid Americans.[3]

---

[1] His rank was Lieutenant Colonel, although he held a command normally given to a full Colonel. Custer was an experienced soldier, having fought with distinction throughout the invasion of the South in 1861-1865, and attaining a certain fame because of his youth. He became a brigadier general when he was twenty-four, and a major general by brevet when he was twenty-six. When the Northern Army was greatly reduced in numbers after the conquest of the South, all ranks were necessarily reduced to a peace-time footing. I shall not enter into the endless controversy about Custer's character. His complete and efficient defeat of the Cheyenne at Washita in 1868 was a brilliant victory; whether he unnecessarily abandoned a small party of his own men is a question that could be answered only by someone who has the divine power to know precisely what was the situation *and the commander's understanding* of that situation at every moment during the battle. As for the "Liberal" pests who yelp about Custer's "massacre" of the savages, they are beneath contempt.

[2] Far be it from me to enter into the wrangling about the conduct of Major Reno, who not only saved the detachment under his command but probably also ensured the survival of the detachment under Captain Benteen. Even if the unverified allegations made against him were true, they did not justify the persecution to which he was subjected.

So Crazy Horse is a great hero? With four thousand savages, equipped with superior weapons, he destroyed a party of about 250 white men. How heroic! you will exclaim satirically, but you miss the point. He slew white men, Americans, and, in the estimate of our degenerate contemporaries, that godly work is enough to make him a great hero.

Crazy Horse? Crazy Americans. □

---

[3] The term 'American' properly applies only to Aryans in the United States, members of the race that took the country from the savages. The term could etymologically apply to every bit of land and every inhabitant of the Western Hemisphere, from the North Pole to Cape Horn, but it is ours by prescriptive right: we took it for ourselves, having no distinctive name (such as 'Canada' or 'Brazil') for our country. Applying our name to other persons and peoples can only cause confusion.

**THOSE WHO WILL NOT READ
HAVE NO ADVANTAGE
OVER THOSE
WHO CANNOT READ!**

LETTER FROM A GERMAN CORRESPONDENT

We have received a copy of an interesting letter from a German correspondent who wishes to remain anonymous. He has, however, given us permission to quote from the letter, which was written in a fluent English and which we find of considerable significance with regard to current discussion of the "Holocaust" question.

The writer of the letter served in the German armed forces and saw service in Unkraine and eastern Poland during 1943-1944. He points out in a letter to me that "Stalin's killer gangs" killed some 600,000 to 800,000 German soldiers in Poland and the USSR in spite of the existence of the special security forces (Einsatzgruppen). In this connection we call attention to the important book on this subject by Rudolf Aschenbauer, *Krieg ohne Grenzen / Der Partisanenkampf gegen Deutschland 1939-1945* (War without Limits / The Partisan War against Germany 1939-1945), Leoni: Druffel-Verlag, 1982.

The letter was addressed to the well-known English historian, David Irving, and dated 8 July 1990. Irving has lectured to audiences in North America and Germany and Austria, where he lectures in German. The following are selected parts of the letter with some minor editing:

—*Charles E. Weber*

You may or may not be aware of the fact that Swiss-born Revisionist of long standing, Dr. Max Wahl of Winterthur, has taken you severely to task for your Graz, or rather Leoben lecture. Initially, I was rather angry at Dr. Wahl and thought that he had gone a bit too far in his criticism, so I obtained the audio-cassette in order to come to my own conclusions. I had heard you on various occasions in this country [Germany], in Toronto and on video-tapes from Vancouver and other places, and I thought that what Dr. Wahl said in his article could not possibly be true. I heard you in Porta Westfalica and in Munich on 21 June, and I was greatly impressed by what you had to say on these occasions.....

I have no words either in English or German to describe properly how DISGUSTED I was when listening to your Graz tape. My initial impression was that "there is a man who—for whatever reasons—ventured out into the field of Revisionism for a while, thought twice about it in the meantime, and is now desperately struggling to sneak back into the safe harbour of Exterminationism."

Mr. Irving, what is the use of saying that "O.K., the gas chambers did not exist, but the 'Holocaust' did happen after all and Hitler and the Nazis committed "übermenschlich große Vebrechen während des Zweiten Weltkriegs und auch vorher?" [superhumanly large crimes during the Second World War and even previously]. In saying this, you are precisely in the same boat with Dr. Raul Hilberg, who said to a large U.S. newspaper that "perhaps Leuchter is right and those facilities in Auschwitz and Maidanek were, in fact, unsuitable for mass killing, but it is IRRELEVANT!" Exactly, the "good news" that the gas chambers did not exist is indeed entirely irrelevant if even a renowned Revisionist like David Irving says: "Ich kann nicht leugnen daß...etc., etc." [I cannot deny that...etc., etc.] Hilberg has now known for quite a while that the gas chamber yarn does not really hold water, so he keeps on harping on those Einsatzgruppen. He said in Toronto in 1985 that the Einsatzgruppen alone murdered some 2.5 million Jews. However, he "forgot" to mention that even during those infamous Nuremberg show trials the prosecution alleged that some 90,000 people were killed by the Einsatzgruppen. It is well known that Dr. Ohlendorf and Oswald Pohl were brutally tortured and that Ohelndorf's "confession" is not worth the paper it is written on, in short, that even the figure of 90,000 was greatly exaggerated. I said that this is well known, although I must say that the subject of the Einsatzgruppen has not yet been sufficiently dealt with by the Revisionist school of historiography.

As you are aware, *perestroika* in the Soviet Union has brought about a siginificant Revisionism, not only in the Soviet Union itself but also in all East European countries. Mass graves with tens, even hundreds of thousands of victims of Stalin's bloody regime, of Tito's Bolshevik killer gangs (see enclosed news item). Mass graves are also being discovered on the territory of the German Democratic Republic (Buchenwald and elsewhere), but again, *these are not Hitler's victims.*

It is therefore not unreasonable to ask: "Where are all the mass graves of those 2.5 million Jews killed by roughly 3,000 members of the Einsatzgruppen?" Were the Bolshevik authorities under Stalin too sensitive not to hurt the feelings of the German people, so that they tactfully refrained from opening those mass graves and presenting them to the Nuremberg prosecutors as evidence? The answer is quite simple: Those mass graves never existed and those mass kllings never happened! The story goes, however, that the tiny outfit operating under the designation of "Einsatzgruppen" for a limited period of time (they no longer existed in early 1944) not only summarily killed their unfortunate victims at the edge of mass graves which the victims had dug themselves, but that the Einsatzgruppen piled them up in there like sardines in a tin can and that, further, they later exhumed them all again on Himmler's orders in a top-secret mission so that "posterity" would not learn of the crimes!!! [By way of contrast, when the Germans found the mass graves at Katyn in 1943 they immediately exhumed the bodies of the Polish victims and attempted to inform the world about the crime. —Editor]

The most insidious part of your Leoben speech was your repetition of the oft-told cock and bull story that the Germans went around shooting 5,000 to 20,000 (or more?) alongside of pits and neatly packed them like sardines to "save space." This is so absolutely absurd and incredible that it does extensive damage, not to the reputation of the German nation (for even the inmate of a lunatic asylum would not fall victim to such a yarn), but to the reputation of David Irving and, to a certain extent, to Revisionism, if one erroneously believes that David Irving belongs to that category of historians. I tell you quite frankly that after your Leoben "revelations" I personally have my doubts about that.

Euthanasia: It is correct that Hitler signed the euthanasia decree and back-dated it to 1 September 1939. Being a frontline soldier of the First World Ward, Hitler still had horrible visions of overcrowded field hospitals with insufficient medical equipment and insufficient personnel, while on the other hand precious hospital space was occupied to perpetuate the suffering and in many cases next to unbearable pain in places like Bethel near Bielefeld. Did you ever visit such a place? So, as the term "euthanasia" (=Gnadentot, mercy death) suggests, was it really such a terrible crime to relieve those people of their suffering *after careful medical examination and a doctor's decision in every single case?* I personally think not, and besides, Hitler stopped the Grandentot Operation after heavy protests from Church circles. So why mention these things more than 45 years after the events when the subject of your lecture was the most gigantic lie that was ever meted out to the whole nation?

War crimes. I am not saying that during the war the Germans were all angels. War itself is a crime against humanity and disgusting things happened on both sides. But, Mr. Irving, have you forgotten that the war was only two days old when the Poles committed horrible crimes against the German population in Bromberg and other places, killing thousands of them only because they were Germans? [See *Bulletin 39*, which was republished in *Liberty Bell* of October 1989.] Now do you think the British army or occupational authorities would have reacted in a similar case? Was it the Germans, or the Poles and Soviets who turned the campaign in the east to what it became in the end? Have you never heard of Stalin's Bolshevik hordes who even outdid Genghis Khan's Mongols of bygone days?

After all, the Germans, who valiantly fought for their country and, in fact, for the rest of Western civilization and succeeded in preventing Stalin's hordes from watering their horses on the Rhine or on the Thames were the same people who fought with Rommel in Africa and who were lauded for their fairness even by the British enemy. Was it a different section of the German nation who committed these "übermenschlich große Verbrechen" in the East?

To put it in a nutshell, a Holocaust did, in fact, occur but not in Auschwitz, Maidanek, Treblinka, Kiev and elsewhere at the hands of the Germans, but in Hamburg, Dresden, Hiroshima, Nagasaki and other places by British gentlemen and Roosevelt's Christian soldiers. In terms of "war crimes" Adolf Hitler was a Sunday School teacher in comparison to Churchill, Stalin and Roosevelt. MORE PEOPLE DIED IN LESS THAN 3 HOURS IN DRESDEN THAN 5 YEARS IN AUSCHWITZ!

* * * * *

A NOTEWORTHY PROPHESY

On 29 June 1941, former President Herbert Hoover made the following prophesy in a radio address:

"If we go further and join the war and we win, then we have won for Stalin the grip of communism on Russia.... Again I say, if we join the war and Stalin wins, we have aided him to impose more communism on Europe and the world. At least we could not with such a bedfellow say to our sons that by making the supreme sacrifice, they are restoring freedom to the world. War alongside Stalin to impose freedom is more than a travesty. It is a tragedy."

AN OPEN LETTER

Maj. Joe Stano, USAF-Ret.
260 Navesink Ave.
Highlands, N.J. 07732
(201) 291-0110
26 September 1990

Mr. Sal J. Foderaro
The *Asbury Park Press*
3601 Highway 66
Box 1550
Neptune, N.J. 07754

Dear Mr. Foderaro:

After *Asbury Park Press* Staff Writer Steve Giegerich wrote a lengthy article branding Lt. Cmdr. Ed Toner and myself as "the Shore's resident fascists"—an actionable slander—Aaron Schectman was permitted an episode of bad-mouthing in "Viewpoints," and sixteen year old Marni Fruchtman was allowed a childish tantrum in the reader's "Forum."

Any reputable newspaper would have allowed us a response if it had published this *Press* tirade against us—journalistic integrity would have demanded it. As we both know, the *Press* is not a reputable newspaper and the *Press* "don't do integrity." However, I have nevertheless attached my response to Schectman's howl about a Holocaust "numbers game," confident that it will be censored like all my other responses to personal attacks in the Press, and all my other attempts to correct the outrageous assaults on history that routinely fill the pages of the *Press*.

As usual, this article will be published elsewhere, thereby contributing to the growing reputation of the *Asbury Park Press* as the most inaccurate and highly censored newspaper in the whole of the United States. Indeed, Mr. Foderaro, Ed Toner and I have brought the *Asbury Park Press* this well-deserved fame, and people, all across this broad nation of ours, have become well aware of a journalistic aroma clinging to the east coast of New Jersey.

Mr. Foderaro, you may not believe it, but even super-market tabloids routinely allow a response to anyone appearing in their pages. It's true—take my word on it. The *Asbury Park Press* could learn a great deal about journalistic integrity from these superior publications. Publications like *The National Inquirer* and *The Star*. And given, let us say, three or four years of intensive effort, the *Press* might even become nearly as accurate as these cash register tabloids.

Of course, any movement by the *Press* towards accuracy and integrity, would require the Press to fire its staff of censors and propagandists, like Sunday Editor, and censor, Gary Schoening, your Jewish propagandist who routinely censors anything that doesn't agree with the Jewish viewpoint or the interest of the State of Israel. One does not need propagandists—professional liars—on a newspaper with integrity. Yes, I realize that integrity doesn't come cheap and the *Press* will probably have to fire most of its staff; however, becoming a reputable newspaper will be worth it.

If, for some reason, you doubt that censorship on the *Press* is as rampant as I say it is, I have, on file, scores of letters written to the *Asbury Park Press* by reputable individuals and organizations that were summarily censored by Schoening and others just like him because they did not agree with the Jew-view of history that pervades the *Press*.

My latest example is a classic: On 2 September 1990, *Press* Staff Writer Derek B. Lipsombe had his massive article—with five colored pictures—published by the *Asbury Park Press*. This *Press* tome was entitled: "Black unit fought in segregated Army."

Amongst the many gross historical inaccuracies one found in this World War Two fiction was that former members of a black tank unit that Lipscombe had interviewed claimed they had liberated Dachau Concentration Camp by smashing through the gate.

Of course, this was all nonsense. Anyone familiar with this aspect of the Second World War knows it was units of the 45th Infantry Division (specifically, the 157th Infantry Regiment) that liberated Dachau. It was a division famous for its "Thunderbird" Indian emblem and the large numbers of American Indians in its ranks. Not surprisingly, the 45th had once been part of the Oklahoma National Guard, ergo all the Indians.

Lt. Cmdr. Ed Toner could only contact one of the four black heroes of Dachau. The fellow immediately retracted his liberation of Dachau story—he never was in Dachau. Instead, he reflected, with some pleasure, on how he had "liberated" the property of a Bürgermeister's [mayor's] house. Of course, he referred to it as "the Bugle-meister's house." But I guess that's close enough for "government work."

Ed Toner wrote the *Asbury Park Press* with these facts and directed the attention of *Staff* Writer Lipscombe to the book, *Dachau*, written by Col. Howard A. Buechner, Medical Corps, A.U.S. Ret., who was actually at Dachau during the liberation and not out looting some Mayor's house.

For his efforts to correct the gross distortion of well documented history that was published in the *Press*, Ed Toner got a nasty letter from Sunday Editor, and censor, Gary Schoening.

Schoening found that our black hero's recanting of his tall tale to be "without merit." The fact that the fellow now admits he lied is "without merit"? Suspicions confirmed: On the *Asbury Park Press*, a lie is just as valid as the truth.

Schoening also said that the *Asbury Park Press* "did not have the resources nor are we prepared to research your presentation of history." Well...World War Two was such a small war, and that's why they have no records of it at the *Press*.

Clearly, Schoening was quite enamored in having black troops liberate Dachau—even if it was a complete lie. Or, to quote the immortal bard, "The play's the thing." And Hollywood is so much more interesting than history. And with Hollywood, one can easily rewrite history....as in Holocaust. So Schoening quickly shoved Ed Toner's letter down the ol' Orwellian Memory Hole.

It is most interesting to note that a two page letter from Michael E. Gonzales, Curator of the 45th Infantry Division Museum in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, met with the same fate as Ed Toner's letter: down the monstrous *Asbury Park Press* Memory Hole. Perhaps that's what happened to the record of World War Two at the Press?

One would think that the curator of a museum would have been considered a reputable authority. Perhaps he would be on a reputable newspaper; however, the *Press* much prefers Hollywood to history. The response of *Press* Staff Writer Lipscombe was most amusing. He kept insisting that he "had tapes" of his black heroes to prove his story. If having a tape of someone telling a "war story" is sufficient proof of an historical event, one could easily tape a thrilling tale from one who witnessed the 7 December 1941 Jap bombing of...NEWARK! Had Lipscombe bothered to consult a hundred different reference books on World War Two he could have documented a hundred times over that the war stories he was getting were all lies. But, like Schoening, he fell in love with the tale of black troops smashing through the gates of Dachau, in their tanks, to free all the Jews inside. The fact that it was all Hollywood and not history did not matter to Schoening or Lipscombe, it was a new tale to add to all the other tales of the Holocaust, and both of these "journalists" were quite prepared to cover up the truth.

Nothing new, Ed and I run into this routine all the time—it's typical Holocaust. Lipscombe cooks up a juicy piece of Holocaust fiction; Schoening swears that it's true; Lipscombe and Schoening cover up the truth and try to stonewall it behind their anti-Semitic shield; if troublemakers like Ed and Joe point out the truth, *Press* Staff Writer Steve Giegerich can always call them "fascists" and count on the *Asbury Park Press* to deny them the right to respond to the slanders. A citizen of New Jersey dealing with the *Asbury Park Press* is much like a Palestinian dealing with the Israelis: they've got all the guns, and you are never allowed to shoot back.

If the *Asbury Park Press* was a reputable newspaper instead of a propaganda rag it would be grateful to Ed Toner for doing the research that its staff writers should have done. If there was even a scintilla of journalistic integrity in the *Press* organization, jokers like Lipscombe, Schoening and Giegerich would be fired for "creating" news. However, the *Asbury Park Press* tirelessly documents itself, year after year, as the most unreliable rag in the United States.

My documentation of the *Press* as a horrible example in the field of journalism goes back some seven years. Back to the time when your Executive Editor Jobson, was so frightened of the New Jersey Jewish Federation, that he accepted their Blacklist of Americans who would be banned from even having their letters published in the reader's "Forum" of the *Asbury Park Press*. Jobson was so clearly terrified of the New Jersey Jewish Federation, that one suspects he left a trail of small puddles everywhere he went.

Now, "fess up," Mr. Foderaro, when you went to journalism school, your professors had no more horrible example of shoddy, yellow journalism than the newspaper on which you now serve—am I right? Well, your rag will get my personal Booby Prize when I publish my book entitled: *The* Asbury Park Press: *Jersey Rag!*"

And do remember, old boy, I can document—again and again-the reason why Budgies, all over New Jersey, choke-...gasp...swoon...and flutter to the bottom of their cages, in a dead faint, when their owners thoughtlessly line the bottom of the cage with...GASP!...the *Asbury Park Press!*

So, keep up the good work. After all, where would I be without the *Asbury Park Press* to kick around?

Cordially,
Joe Stano

Holocaust figures skewed

I see that once again, along with my friend Maj. Stano, I have become a whipping boy for the Asbury Park Press. A little background, now.

In response to a Steve Giegerich column in which he alluded to the deaths of 6 million Jews during World War II at the hands of the Nazis, I sent a clipping to him from the Press dated July 18. The AP wire service item, buried on page B10, stated very clearly that plaques overstating the number of deaths at Auschwitz-Birkenau had been removed. Instead of the 4 million, the number has been reduced to somewhere around 1.1 million, a saving of some 2.9 million lives from the inflated figure of 6 million, so dearly held by so many in Hollywood.

This revelation was made only after an Israeli professor of Holocaust studies, Dr. Yehuda Bauer, said it was so. Never mind all we "revisionists" who have known this for years. Now it could be told. The 6 million exterminated Jews is in fact a myth, "Shoah" not withstanding.

By means of a hand-written note below the AP item, I chided Giegerich about his continued use, in his Libitzky story, of the erroneous figure of 6 million.

For my trouble, I am labeled as one of two fascists in the Shore area. (Howell is shore? Steve's geography is as weak as his arithmetic.)

I have to wonder why it is that the news of 2.9 million lives, instead of corpses, is such sad news? News like this belongs on page 1, not B10, along with as many details as possible, as well as the good news that the other "death" camps also severely exaggerated their casualty figures — to the extent that more than 6 million Jews survived, not died, during this "holocaust."

EDWARD J. TONER JR.,
Howell Township

Asbury Park Press/Friday, August 24, 1990

VIEWPOINTS

Asbury Park Press/Friday, September 7, 1990

Trivializing tragedy with a numbers game

I regret to note that the letter by E.J. Toner Jr., appearing in the Aug. 24 Asbury Park Press, received bold headlining: "Holocaust figures skewed." The Press, by so doing, gives credence to the claims made by Toner.

He is evidently beating the drum that has sounded ever since the end of World War II, complaining that not enough Jews had been killed as a consequence of that war. By arguing about numbers, he attempts to trivialize the impact of the event that singled out one religious minority for punishment for imagined crimes of deicide and racial impurity.

What Toner and other vocal anti-Semites try to accomplish is to make this stupendous criminal act the object of bickering about magnitude so as to conclude that it never happened, and who cares, anyway? If the numbers can be reduced, so the claim goes, then who can believe the event ever happened?

A careful reading of history, not the hysterical claims of the haters, will show many differing uses of the statistics that came out of that conflict. The numbers, whether they be 2.9 million or 6 million, never included the countless other lives that were diminished, both Jews and non-Jews. The figures generally accepted have been that 6 million Jews and 6 million non-Jews were slaughtered as a result of the attempt to subjugate Europe by "fascists."

It is interesting to note that many non-Jewish Americans and Europeans who have been caught up in the events in Kuwait and Iraq have been treated in the same way as the Jewish victims of Hitler's racial policies. Two lines were established for those detained. One line was for individuals and groups who were passed on. The other was for the Jews who were destined for degradation and destruction. The American and European hostages in Kuwait and Iraq who have been thus singled out have powerful friends who are doing something to aid them. The Jews in Europe in World War II had none.

AARON H. SCHECTMAN,
Chair, Judaic Studies Committee,
Monmouth College,
West Long Branch

Maj. Joe Stano, USAF-Ret.
260 Navesink Ave.
Highlands, N.J. 07732
(201) 2910110

19 September 1990

AN OPEN LETTER:

PLAYING THE NUMBERS GAME

Amongst the great herd of sacred Holocaust cows that graze upon the gullibility of the American people, nothing seems to infuriate the keepers of the sacred herd more than when a non-believer boots their bovine beast of "numbers" in the rump roast.

Reputable historians know that the difference between History and Hollywood is documentation. History is carefully documented and all the numbers add up. When one is dealing with Hollywood: anything goes, nothing is documented, and the numbers never add up.

When Lt. Cmdr. Ed Toner and I attempted to introduce some well-documented numbers into an undocumented Hollywood Holocaust scenario produced by *Asbury Park Press* staff writer Steve Giegerich—for the sake of historical accuracy—Mr. Giegerich did not challenge any of our numbers. He responded with a long, hysterical article in which he anointed us as "the Shore's resident fascists." Alas, Mr. Giegerich is Jewish, with a strong aversion to playing the Holocaust numbers game.

Initially, Ed Toner was tempted to send Mr. Giegerich a map. Highlands, where I live, is indeed on the Jersey Shore; however, Ed Toner lives in Howell, a fifteen and a half mile drive from the beach. Of course, sending Mr. Giegerich any kind of documentation—like a map of New Jersey—would only produce another tantrum, so Ed Toner spared Giegerich another bout of hysteria.

Since Howell has now been Hollywoodized by Mr. Giegerich and the *Asbury Park Press* as the "Jersey Shore," the residents might consider exploiting their new found status by selling beach badges to the tourists, so they might frolic in the sand and surf of Howell's beach. One could point them east and send them off lugging their beach umbrellas, blankets and beer coolers, with the explanation that the tide was out, making Howell's famous beach one of the widest in the world.

My fellow "beach bum," Ed Toner, was allowed to respond to Mr. Giegerich's long tantrum with a short letter in the *Press*. Unfortunately, he again made the mistake of quoting some documented numbers—which clearly infuriated Mr. Aaron H. Schectman, who lists himself as "Chair, Judaic Studies Committee, Monmouth College, West Long Branch."

In a letter responding to the horrors of documented numbers being bandied about (copy attached.) Mr. Schectman assumes two preposterous positions:

First of all, Mr. Schectman says that we "trivialize" the Holocaust by even dealing with numbers. Now, how could that be? The Holocaust is a number. And that number—as we've all been told endlessly—is "six million." Why, without the "six million" the Holocaust would not be the same thing. It would be Panama without the canal; Niagara without the falls; modern dentistry without the Tooth Fairy!

Mr. Schectman's second contention is that one should not try to certify the scope of the Holocaust, since the scope does not effect the result. A silly sophistry one often hears where one is told that it matters little if six million Jews died or only one Jew died, in that, the results are precisely the same. Analogous to a fellow falling out of his row boat on a duck pond, and the *Titanic* going down in the North Atlantic—the results are precisely the same? Well...perhaps...amongst persons who have lost their ability to reason.

The American public, having been subjected to so much hysteria concerning Holocaust "numbers," should be allowed to play the "numbers game" that they've heard so much about, and sample some of its numerical wonders. After all, we supposedly live in a free country, with a free press, where the people are allowed to decide issues for themselves, so what have we to fear? Surely not the truth? Therefore, let's play the NUMBERS GAME.

NUMBER ONE:

Let us start with the longest list of numbers: the claims as to how many Jews were allegedly killed by the Germans in the Concentration Camps.

There were claims of fifty million. Forty-one million. Thirty-six million: Olga Lengyel's claim in her book, *Five Chimneys*. Twenty-six million. Twenty-five million: the so-called "Gerstein Confession."

We pause at this point to examine three very special numbers: eighteen million, twelve million and six million. These numbers represent the three decreasing claims made by Jewish organizations at the United Nations after the war. These were the claims made to justify the creation of the State of Israel.

The first claim of 18 million, and the second claim of 12 million, were dismissed as preposterous—amid the usual howls of "anti-Semitic." Then, as now, any disagreement with any facet of the Holocaust, produces that age-old Pavlovian response: "Anti-Semitic!"

It was pointed out to the protesting Jewish organizations that their very own World Jewish Congress was fond of having a census of world Jewry, and in 1938, and again in 1939, the WJC listed 15 million Jews on the planet earth. Clearly, that eliminated the 18 million claim. Also the 50, 41, 36, 26 and 25 million claims.

As for the 12 million claim, if 12 million Jews had died in the camps, only three million Jews remained on earth. With over six million Jews in the United States alone, the 12 million claim was clearly impossible.

In order to end any debate on the issue that would have dropped the numbers even lower, B'nai B'rith demanded that the Truman Administration and the Congress accept the new claim of 6 million. And they did—to no one's surprise. So, without a shred of documentation, the fabulous six million victims of the Holocaust became part of American folklore—as it would require documentation to make it part of American, or world, history.

It still didn't sell at the U.N., where some persons with a deep and abiding respect for historic truth demanded a world census of Jewry before acceptance of the six million figure.

Amazingly, even though the Jews had a census since the days of King David, and the WJC had a census in '38, and again in '39 before the war, a census was refused by Jewish organizations all over the globe, on the astonishing grounds that a census was now, and always had been, against their religion!

Not to fear, we still have a documented census. The World Council of Churches had a census of world Jewry in 1930 and came up with a figure of 15 million—the same numbers as the World Jewish Congress. Although no census was taken in 1940, because it was a war year, the World Council of Churches took a census of Jews in 1950 and came up with 15.3 million. With a near static population that had maintained the 15 million figure for generations, one was hard-put to find any massive losses in the Jewish population during the war. In fact, forty years later, the world's Jewish population is still estimated at little more than 18 million.

Of course, a census today, even at this late date, and research by demographers, would still be able to prove or disprove the 15.3 million figure taken after the war and even

document the losses sustained during the war. However, Jewish organizations still insist that a census is against their religion.

NUMBER TWO

The Germans in 1942 estimated 3.25 million Jews in all the occupied territories of the Third Reich. And this was at a time when they were winning the war and they occupied the most territory. Demographers, working after the war, came up with an estimate of 3.5 million Jews—maximum—under the control of the Germans during the war—most of whom survived the war. So, it would seem that the German numbers were quite accurate..

However, Jewish organizations demanded that the documented numbers be changed, raised to 9.5 million Jews under the control of the Germans to accommodate the 6 million undocumented "victims" newly awarded them by our generous American politicians. One simply doesn't bargain with documented historic numbers. Columbus set sail for the new world in 1492...PERIOD! One does not try to "make a deal" for another date. Historic numbers are not negotiable! That's Hollywood, not history.

NUMBER THREE

The fabulous, and completely undocumented six million Holocaust victims awarded Jewish organizations were carefully parceled out amongst all the former Concentration Camps—camps that stretched from Holland in the west to Poland in the east. And five of the fabulous six million were allotted to the camps in Western Europe and Germany, as a kind of guilt trip to inspire these nations to vote for the creation of a Jewish State at the United Nations. As we all know, it worked, and all the nations lumbered with these fabulous victims generously voted to establish a Jewish state out of Palestine—a nation they did not own.

This successful tactic soon backfired, when scientists and scholars in the free nations of Western Europe investigated the alleged "Death Camps" on their territory and found them all to be "Work Camps"—sans "gas chambers." By 1960, even the Yad Vashem Holocaust Memorial Center in Tel-Aviv, was forced to admit there had never been any "Death Camps" or "gas chambers" in all of Western Europe or Germany.

In Orwell's book, *1984*, the hero, Winston Smith, was made to believe that 2 plus 2 equaled 5! When Western scientists and scholars proved that the five million victims allotted Western Europe and Germany had never existed, and all the "gas chambers" in these nations were complete frauds, one might assume that only the remaining one million alleged victims that had been allotted to the Concentration Camps behind the Iron Curtain now had to be checked. One would be wrong.

In a classic example of Orwellian mathematics, the original six million victims, minus the five million victims now proven to have never existed, still equaled...SIX MILLION! Or, 6 minus 5, equals...SIX!

Dachau had been famous for having a gas chamber disguised as a shower room, where 238,000 Jews were alleged to have been gassed. The plaque listing this "genocide" had to be removed when the fabulous "gas chambers" turned out to be nothing more than a shower room, and the fabulous 238,000 victims turned out to have never existed.

As with so many other Holocaust tales that were exposed as complete frauds, the mythical gas chamber of Dachau, and the mythical 238,000 victims, were simply tossed over the Iron Curtain into Poland, where the communist government could protect the fragile Holocaust myths from western scientists and scholars. Treblinka, Chelmno and Sobibor had all been Transient Camps, where Jews had been sent by the Germans to await resettlement in the newly occupied territories of the Soviet Union. In point of fact, these camps were closed in 1943, simply because the Russians had taken back the territory that had been held by the Germans, thereby negating any need for the camps.

With a severe housing shortage for the five million victims that had been allotted Western Europe and Germany, the camps in Poland, which had previously been allotted only one million victims, now had to make room for these five million refugees from the truth. So, Treblinka, Chelmno and Sobibor simply had to be changed from Transient Camps to Death Camps, just to accommodate some of the refugee victims from the west.

The fabulous 238,000 Jews that had been gassed in the infamous Dachau "shower room," the victims that were the subject of so many tearful wreath-laying ceremonies at Dachau over the years, were unceremoniously dumped over the Iron Curtain into Treblinka, and now became part of the alleged 900,000 gassed Jews that had been newly allotted to Treblinka.

The Holocaust has become a Hollywood exercise in moveable history. Given this remarkable geographic fluidity, one might easily have the Boxer Rebellion fought in the streets of Newark, New Jersey—next Thursday.

NUMBER FOUR

Auschwitz, which is listed in my 60s *Encyclopedia Britannica* as a camp where "estimates as high as one million Poles, Jews, and Gypsies died" (old Hollywood Holocaust scenario), now had to accommodate three million more refugee victims from Western Europe and Germany. Naturally, a new monument was erected denoting the new four million victims.

How's this for a numbers game: Of the four million victims listed on the monument, the Poles claim four million victims; the Jews claim four million victims; and the Gypsies, not wanting to be left out, claim a modest one million Gypsies—far more Gypsies than there were in Europe.

Of course, it's considered rather bad form and very borish to blurt out, "Why...that makes nine million victims!"

Not true. No! Definitely not! In Hollywood Holocaust numbers, 4, plus 4, plus 1, equals...FOUR! And if you don't believe it, you're probably a fascist like Stano and Toner.

NUMBER FIVE

In his letter to the *Press*, Mr. Schectman claims that "The figures generally accepted have been that 6 million Jews and 6 million non-Jews were slaughtered..."

Accepted by whom, Mr. Schectman? Please name them. In point of fact, today no one will touch the fabulous six million with a barge pole. Prof. Raul Hilberg, "Shoah" star and self-professed world-famous expert on the Holocaust, has had his retreat from all his previous Holocaust claims turned into a rout. I understand his latest contention—with crossed fingers—is that almost one million died at Auschwitz. Unfortunately, he doesn't mention where the other three million went. So, we seem to be back to the original scenario, with no home for the three million refugee victims from Western Europe and Germany who had taken up temporary residence in Auschwitz.

The truth about Auschwitz came out with the recent release by the Russians of the Auschwitz "Death Registers." After holding on to these Death Registers for forty-five years, the Soviets have, at long last, agreed to give these ledgers to the International Red Cross. These ledgers are similar to those one might find in hospitals, or prisons, or the military. In the U.S. forces we call them "Graves Registration."

In the ledgers, according to Valentina Fatyukhina, head researcher at the Soviet Red Cross, "The deaths of over 74,000 people were neatly recorded, day after day, hour after hour, in 46 huge volumes. Their names, the birthdates, and the names of parents were written down."

With typical Teutonic precision, the Germans recorded the names, back one generation, to insure that one would not make a mistake in the death of persons with the same name.

Doesn't sound much like the usual Hollywood Holocaust "death camp," where Germans indiscriminately slaughtered Jews—by the millions—just to get rid of them as quickly as possible, does it?

The Death Registers are the only real documentation of the numbers of persons that died at Auschwitz. All the other numbers being bandied about are completely undocumented and have been plucked from the same thin air that produced 50 million, 41 million, 36 million....

SS-General Oswald Pohl had been in charge of all the Concentration Camps. He was tortured after the war in an outrageous violation of the Geneva Convention, until he broke and "confessed" to the preposterous murder of "forty million persons" in the camps.

Before he was executed for his fantastic crime, Gen. Pohl stated, for the record, that a total of 200,000 to 250,000 persons had actually died in all the Concentration Camps, and most of these deaths occurred in the latter months of the war when food and medicine were in short supply and epidemics raged in the camps. A fact confirmed by the International Red Cross.

Given the recent release of information by the Soviets, most scholars think that Pohl's estimate will probably be proven quite accurate. A maximum of 250,000 deaths is a far cry from Mr. Schectman's "...6 million Jews and 6 million non-Jews..."

NUMBER SIX

In keeping with our number six: If the reader has noticed in our numbers game that we seem to be always dealing with the number six or some multiple of six, this is no accident. This, fans of horror movies, is the...KABBALAH! The Kabbalah is a collection of Jewish myths, magic, curses and numbers—lots and lots of numbers. In point of fact, the Jewish religion is a religion of numbers. Not complex numbers, mind you. Simple, silly numbers.

For example: All Hebrew words have been given a number value. A value of such importance, that one judges the numerical value of a statement rather than its intellectual value. So, a precise, fact-filled statement during a debate does not win the argument, if one's opponent counters with an absolutely silly statement containing words of higher numerical value. A brilliant reposte like, "Mine aunt Minnie has a red pencil box," may have a far higher numerical value than the most reasoned argument. One must never underestimate the value of Jewish gibberish.

In the Jewish numbers game, the number six is considered most profound. That's why the claims by Jewish organizations at the United Nations were for 18 and 12, the multiples of 6, and, lastly, for the sinister six. It was the fabulous 6 and not the fabulous 5, or 4, or any other number.

The triple six, 666, is considered a very sinister number indeed. In fact it stands for...Beelzebub...Old Nick...THE DEVIL! The devil is also known in Jewish circles as "The Angel of

Death," a name often given to Germans and others the Jews don't like. (moi?)

Not surprisingly, my hate mail abounds in sixes — call me Mr. 666. And some carry a fictitious return address with the sinister (and very, very silly) 666 as a street number. This, I am told, is a terrible curse, guaranteed to have one struck down by a bolt of lightning — so says my burning bush.

Now, I'm quite sure that most people can't believe that modern, educated Jews really believe in these silly numbers games with its curses and spells. After all, it's something that one would associate with Medieval witchcraft. Right? Wrong!

Just last year, Messrs. Seymour Seigler and Jack Needle, both of whom teach a course on the Holocaust at Brookdale Community College in Lincroft, New Jersey, sent out a mass mailing, naturally at the expense of the college and the long-suffering taxpayers. Profs Seigler and Needle were pleading for "tax deductible" contributions to the Center for Holocaust Studies at Brookdale. These two professional Holocausters desperately needed many thousands of additional dollars just to battle an unspeakable horror that existed in New Jersey. The horror that made their blood run cold, was the occasional letters that Ed Toner and I managed to get published in some of the local papers. And, mind you, this was long before we became "the Shore's resident fascists."

Well, it's nice to know that one's work is appreciated; however, demanding many thousands of dollars in "tax deductable" contributions just to censor our First Amendment rights seems hardly necessary; after all, the head of the New Jersey Jewish Federation banging on editors' desks and screaming threats has never failed in the past.

The contribution slip contained in the Seigler/Needle mass mailing had spaces where the contributor could check-off his tax deductible contribution towards eliminating what little remains of freedom of the press in New Jersey; apparently, a very worthy cause in the eyes of Messrs. Seigler and Needle.

One could contribute $18, or S36, or $72, or $144, or even $288 to this great cause: a tax deductible contribution towards eliminating the First Amendment from the Constitution.

Not the standard S5, or S1O, or $15, that one might find in a non-Jewish mailing. All contributions were in multiples of the magic 6, so one got a curse with each six-buck investment. Ergo: 2 for $18 one gets three curses, for $36 one gets six curses — or curse^2 — and the really big spenders could launch 48 curses on the terrible twosome of New Jersey.

Let it be known that Ed Toner and I have yet to experience the usual plagues: boils, serpents, locusts, etc. etc. And it's a completely unfounded rumor that either of us had our backyard crop of Jersey tomatoes destroyed by a celestial rain of hail. Not true. In addition, I swear on my honor that I am not now, nor have I ever been, up to my buttocks in FROGS! If Seymour and Jack's sure-fire guaranteed curses, for any occasion, were cars, they would all be recalled — they just don't work. One can't find a more inferior service — it's a scam!

I can't say that I'm overjoyed at seeing my tax money going to Brookdale Community College, where full financial support is routinely given Seigler and Needle to aid them in hawking their terrible (and impotent) curses to their fellow religionists. I do not see it as a proper use of our tax money.

However, I haven't a scintilla of a doubt that Messrs. Seigler and Needle have the full support of their fellow Witches, Warlocks, Soothsayers and all the other Professors at our Medieval College and Coven here in New Jersey. And any attempt to change the curriculum, would only incite scores of toothless hags, on staff or doing post-graduate work, to take to the streets with broomsticks raised on high. And we can't have that, can we?

Perhaps the only way we could enhance the image of this tax-supported institution of higher learning, would be to add a course in natural medicine, where an African Witch Doctor could do medical consultations, while squatting in his on-campus thatched hut. For the standard price of one goat. He would be most impressive: decked out in beads and feathers, his face painted white (the African mask of the dead), wearing a splendid headdress of cow dung. One can well imagine the wondrous prognostications he might make after casting his collection of disgusting and revolting...bits...and pieces...of things...into the dust of the hut, to divine one's medical complaint. No doubt the *New England Journal of Medicine* eagerly awaits his first paper.

As taxpayers, we sustain Seigler and Needle on a well-defined intellectual plane at Brookdale; therefore, I see no reason why we shouldn't add a Witch Doctor to the Medieval brew—as a full and tenured professor—it could only enhance the prestige of Brookdale Community College.

NUMBER SEVEN

One would think that, with so many examples of past Holocaust numbers that simply don't add up, the Holocausters would be wary of introducing more numerical absurdities into contemporary times. Not true, the Holocaust numbers game gets wilder, and wilder, and wilder, with each passing year.

As in these very contemporary numbers: The West German Government now has more than five million—that's right, million—claims for compensation from Jewish "survivors" of the Holocaust. One would think that after 45 years that this is a truly amazing number of "survivors."

Why should one be satisfied with amazement, when one can be dumbfounded! According to the West German Government, most of the five million claims actually represent a single claim by a family of "survivors." If we assume a modest mean of three persons per claim, we could easily be dealing with fifteen million, or more, Jews who survived the Concentration Camps over 45 years ago. Or, according to the census of the World Jewish Congress, every Jew on the planet earth in 1939 spent the war in a Concentration Camp, and, most importantly, they are all alive and well today!

But wait, we've forgotten the fabulous six million Jews that died in these concentration camps....giving us a Holocaust number of 21 million Jews.

Of course, the fifteen million claim for compensation only reflects the survivors in the west, we have yet to hear from all the survivors in the east. Since the East German Government has finally been pressured into paying compensation to Jews, after having refused to do so for forty-five years, we must assume that there are at least another 15 million survivors in the east awaiting compensation.

Let me see now...that makes 36 million Jews in the terrible Concentration Camps during the war.

Just a moment! Surely, some of the survivors must have died during the forty-five years of this post-war period? If we assume a modest 4 million deaths, we now have an accurate Hollywood Holocaust number of forty million Jews crammed into the terrible Concentration Camps during the war.

Crowded, isn't it?

Mr. Schectman refers to the "hysterical claims" of Ed Toner and myself. Not true. The only hysteria in the Holocaust numbers game comes from Mr. Schectman's side, where anyone who can add and subtract is branded as "anti-Semitic," or a "fascist" by his hysterical mob.

Mr. Schectman need only sample some of the telephone calls that I've gotten from his cool and collected counterparts to understand where the hysteria really lies. Now, I've received ...screams shrieks...howls...bellows...belches (I think)...lots and lots of unintelligible gibberish...and some undefinable animal sounds that would make a dandy sound track for a horror movie.

Alas, Mr. Schectman, that's not hysteria you think you hear from us, it's unrestrained laughter. You guys really break us up with your silly numbers.

NUMBER EIGHT

Now, for the eighth and last number in our Holocaust numbers game. One could easily do a thick tome of these silly numbers. However, let me just recount the tale of the gassing victims whose names are now enshrined in the Yad Vashem Memorial Center in Tel-Aviv. Enshrined in a building that supposedly represents a stylized...GAS CHAMBER! Charming.

The Yad Vashem is now the only "gas chamber," stylized or otherwise, that is associated with the Holocaust; in that, all the other alleged gas chambers of Europe—on both sides of the Iron Curtain—have all been tested and proven frauds.

Before building their Jewish Gas Chamber, the keepers of the Yad Vashem sent out questionaires to all the Jewish organizations on the globe, asking them to have their members list the names of all the Jews that they know who were gassed, so that the names of these Jewish martyrs could be properly enshrined in the new Yad Vashem.

They got back lists of 2.5 million "gassed" Jews, whose names were then tearfully enshrined in the Yad Vashem.

Ya know, there are times when nothing seems to go right. When the Yad Vashem was forced to admit there were no "death camps" or "gas chambers" in all of Western Europe or Germany, it presented certain insoluble problems in the field of reason. In that, the Yad Vashem now had long lists of Jews who had been "gassed" in every one of the non-existent "gas chambers" of Western Europe and Germany...enshrined!....as MARTYRS! OY VEY!

Things got worse when scholars started finding the bodies of great numbers of "gassed" Jews buried in unlikely places like...Brooklyn, New York.

Even worse! Numbers of "gassed" Jews started turning up, alive and well, basting their "bods" on the beach at Miami—a traumatic experience that seems to have turned their hair...BLUE!

The greatest horrors were the numbers of Jews who turned up as tourists at the Yad Vashem...demanding to see their names! OY DOUBLE VEY! Not knowing of anyone who was "gassed," these Jews had generously contributed their own names to the cause, and now they wanted recognition.

Recently, the Archives Director at the Yad Vashem, Shmuel Krakowiski, stated that "over half of the 20,000 testimonies from Holocaust survivors on record at Yad Vashem are unreliable." In short, lies! Scholars consider the other 10,000 "testimonies" as much the same. One suspects that admitting to half a fraud at this time seemed the lesser of two evils, and the Yad Vashem will "drop the other shoe" some time in the future.

One would think that Archives Director Krakowiski would not be the least bit surprised at having his "testimonies" proven as lies. After all, the poor fellow has seen a great many Jews that he had certified as "gassed" and enshrined as martyrs, walk through the door demanding to see their names.

As always, there is an explanation by the Holocausters for all of these monumental assaults on reason. After all, these are the same folks who cried, WHOOPS!, we really meant to put those 238,000 Jews who were "gassed" in the "shower room" at Dachau, and wept over by tourists for all those years, into a brand new "gas chamber" that we just invented in Treblinka, Poland. And they did it with a straight face!

According to the "scholars" at the Yad Vashem, there is nothing strange about all those "gassed" Jews turning up in other locations...or alive...or even claiming to have been "gassed and cremated"!

Now get this one: It seems that all the Jews on the planet earth—every one of them—were "PSYCHOLOGICALLY GASSED"—and that's the same thing as being actually gassed!

One now begins to understand why the West German Government has from 5 to 15 million claims for compensation from "survivors." These Jews were psychological survivors, from psychological Concentration Camps, where many of them were psychologically gassed and even psychologically cremated. Poor devils. The West German Government should pay them in kind...with psychological compensation.

What next, "psychological whiplash"? Will we now have great numbers of Jews claiming they were psychologically hit in a psychological fender-bender and demanding monetary compensation for all of their psychological pain and suffering? Wait a minute! We've had that one already, haven't we?

Happy Holocaust numbers, Mr. Schectman. □

The Threat of Massive Immigration of Jews From Russia

The periodical *Insight on the News* has published a long article on emigration of Jews from Russia and its historic background from a Jewish point of view. The article, contained in the *Insight* issue of 21 May 1990, presents some statistics and projections which should be of grave concern to anyone who cares about the welfare of the Aryan component of the population of the United States.

On the cover of this issue of *Insight* is the statement that a million Jews may be leaving the Soviet Union, where their situation is alleged to have become difficult. The opening paragraph of the article states that "nobody really knows how many Jews live in the Soviet Union" and that "estimates range from 1.5 million to 4 million." By the way, these are rather remarkable statistics in view of the claims that six million Jews were victims of the "Holocaust."

From past experience it must be assumed that a very large percentage of the emigrating Jews will not make their permanent homes in the Jewish state in Palestine but will come to what has become their promised land, the United States, as if the six million or so members of this shrewd, generally detested race were not enough of a burden on Americans. Most Jews find greater economic opportunities when living in the midst of a prosperous host population than when living amongst other Jews.

In 1989 71,000 Jews emigrated from the U.S.S.R. William Korey, an official of B'nai B'rith, expects the emigration of Jews from the U.S.S.R. to reach close to 200,000 in 1990.

For many years the Soviet government loved its Jews so much that it would permit only very few to leave the boundaries of the state which was largely a creation of Jews. Now that seems to be changing, largely as a result of pressures applied to the U.S.S.R. by ZOG to let its Jews emigrate freely.

Jews played a leading part in the creation of the debilitating, genocidal hell for the Aryan population of Russia during its earlier years, as we can read in *The International Jew / The World's Foremost Problem* [available from Liberty Bell Publications; 4-volume-set, approx. 1,000 pages, $26 + $3.90 Postage], which was published as early as 1920-1922 under the sponsorship of the far-sighted Henry Ford, one of the most ingenious Americans who ever lived. *The International Jew* contains detailed statistical tables which portray the dominance of Jews in leading positions in the U.S.S.R. Americans concerned about the future of their country should do whatever they can to prevent the flood of Jewish immigrants being welcomed, indeed even solicited, by ZOG.

— *Charles E. Weber*

It was the Law in a Saner Time

The races of mankind have developed in biologically different ways for tens, if not hundreds of thousands of years. It has long been recognized that a biological mixing of the races (miscegenation) has produced undesirable results in the children thus procreated. Since there are profound, genetically transmitted differences in the human races, including differences in their mental abilities and temperaments, mixing the genes of different races can lead to incongruities, even, for example, in their skull structures. Psychologically, the children that result from miscegenation have the disadvantage of not being able to identify themselves with one group or another. By the way, designating the human races simply by color has the misleading tendency to imply that racial differences are only a matter of skin color. Terms such as Caucasian, Aryan or Afro-American are preferable.

Generations ago, there prevailed much greater lucidity and common sense with regard to the disadvantages of miscegenation. Many states of the United States enacted laws which forbade miscegenation. The legislature of Oklahoma, for example, passed such laws in 1910, the texts of which are given below and taken from page 1425 of the 1941 edition of the *Oklahoma Statutes*:

> **§ 12. Miscegenation prohibited.**—The marriage of any person of African descent, as defined by the Constitution[1] of this State, to any person not of African descent, or the marriage of any person not of African descent to any person of African descent, shall be unlawful and is hereby prohibited within this State. R. L.1910, § 3894.
>
> [1] Const. art. 23, § 11.
>
> Laws 1907–08, p. 556; C.S.1921, § 7499; St.1931, § 1677.
>
> Section declaration of state policy. Scott v. Epperson, 141 Okl. 41, 284 P. 19.
>
> Marriage of person of African descent with a person of Indian blood. Long v. Brown, 186 Okl. 407, 98 P.2d 28; Baker v. Carter, 180 Okl. 71, 68 P.2d 85; Blake v. Sessions, 94 Okl. 59, 220 P. 876.
>
> Conflict of laws. Eggers v. Olson, 104 Okl. 297, 231 P. 483; Ross v. Bryant, 90 Okl. 300, 217 P. 364.
>
> *85 A.L.R. 126; Miscegenation* 🔑*1.*
>
> **§ 13. Penalty for miscegenation.**—Any person who shall marry in violation of the preceding section,[1] shall be deemed guilty of felony, and upon conviction thereof shall be fined in any sum not exceeding five hundred dollars, and imprisonment in the penitentiary not less than one nor more than five years. R.L.1910, § 3895.
>
> [1] Section 12 of this title.
>
> Laws 1907–08, p. 556; C.S.1921, § 7500; St.1931, § 1678.
>
> Section does not affect marriage legally created prior to statehood between Creek Indian and person of African descent. Scott v. Epperson, 141 Okl. 41, 284 P. 19.
>
> Section merely directory. In re Love's Estate, 42 Okl. 478, 142 P. 305, L.R.A.1915E, 109.
>
> *Miscegenation* 🔑*1.*

By 1969 so much confusion had been promulgated in thinking about racial matters that the Oklahoma legislature repealed laws pertaining to miscegenation.

For further reading on these topics we recommend the following:

The Biology of the Race Problem (1962) by Wesley Critz George, Ph.D., who was Professor of Histology and Embryology, emeritus, formerly head of the Department of Anatomy, University of North Carolina Medical School.

Race, by John R. Baker, New York and London: Oxford University Press, 1974.

—Charles E. Weber

* * * * *

BOOK REVIEW

John Bruce Campbell, The New American Man / A Call To Arms, The Press, Carmel, California, Copyright 1983, 1988; 6 + 244 pages, $10 + $1.50 for postage, available from Liberty Bell Publications.

Campbell served as a volunteer in the Rhodesian defense forces (1973-1974) and he offers many fascinating perspectives on the history of the twentieth century from the point of view of a military man. As a civilian he has long been employed by the petroleum industry. The earlier parts of the book are an examination of conspiratorial actions of people whom the subsumes under the terms, "The Group." The later parts of the book examine what action could be undertaken against a government which has become the enemy of Aryans. On page 221 he states his objective in writing the book: "This book is a basic instrument of patriotic revolution against the government. Its focus, however, is on the Group because The Group controls the government."

One of the most commendable historical perspectives in Campbell's book is his condemnation of Roosevelt & Co. for prolonging the Second World War by the demand for unconditional surrender and refusing to listen to Japanese requests for peace made as early as 1942. He quite appropriately observes (page 233): "The Group's demand for Unconditional Surrender against the Axis powers led to terrible and unnecessary bloodshed and destruction and to ensuing communist takeovers." There is hardly one sentence ever written that more effectively summarizes the conduct and results of the Second World War.

Even though Hitler was defeated in a war that had catastrophic results for Aryans, both physically and psychologically, to many Aryans Hitler and the swastika have become pro-Aryan symbols. Campbell's relatively few references to Hitler and National Socialism are not especially positive, although Hitler carried on a bitter struggle against communism, a system which Campbell detests.

Strangely, Campbell avoids the word "Aryan," although it is a convenient word with a respectable etymology and semantic development, as I pointed out in an essay entitled, "Should We Use the Word "Aryan?" (*Liberty Bell*, June 1984, pages 1-3.)

Campbell's attitudes toward Jews are summarized on page 155: "This book should not be taken as a diatribe against Jews but as a psychological defense against their assaults on us." Campbell gives considerable space to what he calls the "Holocaust Hoax" (p. 138), which he characterizes as the "greatest piece of black propaganda ever devised." He contrasts it to the reality of Operation Keelhaul, which he also mentions on pages 4, 8 and 39.

Campbell has a good deal to say about the effects of Christianity on the Aryan psyche. He refers to Christianity (page 143) as a "passive, demoralizing discipline" and refers to himself as a "heathen" (page 152). He expresses his belief that Christianity inhibits the Aryan struggle for survival.

The merits of Campbell's book are considerable, but it is, alas, marred by a number of factual errors, of which the following are examples: Leon Trotsky was not a "German chap," but rather a Jew (page 19). Much of the gasoline at Germany's disposal during the Second World War was distilled from natural petroleum from various sources (for example, Rumania) and for that reason it would be hard to justify the statement on page 28: "Hitler's entire war machine ran on leaded synthetic fuel...." On page 32 we are misinformed that the "majority of the [not "a"] German army was destroyed and/or captured at Stalingrad." On page 155 Campbell points out that the trial of Ernst Zündel in Canada demolished the myth of the "Holocaust" and continues: "Few of us know this because the Canadian legal system clamped a blackout on the historic trial, so devastating was the evidence presented." I was myself a witness at the Zündel trial in 1985 and I saw that Canadian newspapers and television were bringing extensive and even fair reports on the revealing proceedings in the Toronto courthouse.

Does Campbell intend the subtitle of his book to be taken literally? If so, we must pause to consider the present realities. If the Jews' media have so thoroughly stultified the majority of American voters that they will not elect pro-Aryan legislators and officials within the safety and secrecy of voting booths, is there any prospect that any meaningful number of them would take up arms for the purpose of physical acts against Zionist Occupation Government? Unless American men are *motivated* to take action against Z.O.G. tyranny by realizing and understanding their present plight and their unpromising future if present trends continue, most of them cannot be expected to act against the Z.O.G. even just by ballots, let alone by bullets. Campbell's book ("Written for men Only" page 97) explains why Aryan Americans should be angry for what was done to them in two world wars and is well worth reading as an explanation and manifestation of justified anger.

—Charles E. Weber

THE MESSIANIC AGE

by

Nicholas Carter

The artfully Christianized New Testament tells us that a brand new mystery religion called Christianity was suddenly thrust from the chaotic bowels of Palestine nearly 2000 years ago. This unusual cult—unique in the sense that the new salvation-deity called Jesus the Christ was the first Jewish savior-god in the history of Western Asia—appeared and developed in the space of one brief lifetime. Supposedly, the new Jewish-born Messiah, the *Son* rather than the *Servant* of the Jewish God, Yahweh, was a pre-existent God who became human via a virgin birth. He then performed great miracles; he was acclaimed by the multitudes; he preached a gospel of salvation—among other things; he was murdered; and then, miraculously, he rose from the grave and ascended to heaven.

What makes this Gentile-conceived plot totally impossible in any objective sense, is that it is inconceivable that a Galilean Jew would under *any* circumstance have believed himself to be a savior-god in the tradition of the Gentile mystery cults.[*] Under no conditions, however unique or remarkable, would he have accepted the validity of the virgin birth of a heathen Christ-child, or engaged in the obscene body and blood ceremonies; nor would he have allowed himself to be offered up as a scapegoat for the sins of not only Jews, but Gentiles as well.

The "anointed one" of the Christian salvation-sect can be described as a philosophically schizophrenic creation of Graeco-Roman theologians who were indifferent to, or ignorant of, deeply ingrained Jewish traditions. The Nazarene Jesus is portrayed as being pro-Jewish and anti-Jewish, pro-Law and anti-Law, liberal and reactionary. He is sufficiently a Jew not to contest the lawfulness of the function of the teacher of the Law, which is to "sit in Moses' seat" and explain and comment on the Law. He is enough of a racially exclusive Jew to forbid his disciples to declare to the Gentiles the coming of the kingdom of God. He never disparages the Sabbath, nor does he speak of doing away with it. And he regards himself as having a message for *no one but the Jews*—"Go nowhere among the Gentiles...but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

In another part of the New Testament forest, we find a Gentile Jesus liberalized almost to the point of radicalism through the stressing of the principles behind the Law along with a measure of freedom in its application of life. He represents views and attitudes that are less ascetic and less representative of a closed, secretive, exclusivistic outlook. At times, he is even ministered to by women, something no orthodox Judean of that day and time would have considered or allowed. He is portrayed as being more peaceful in spirit than militaristic, more concerned with moral and spiritual values than with the ceremonial aspects of sacred days, seasons, strict conformity to the solar calendar and ritual ablutions. And he manifests attitudes emphasizing the loving of one's enemies rather than hating them, along with an espousal of the Stoic belief in the brotherhood of all mankind as opposed to the practice of national and religious esclusivity found among the Jews.

Scarcely anything could be less indicative of the formalistic rigor of the strict Galilean Jew than the Gentile portrait of Jesus just drawn. Considering the fixed and complicated ritual of Palestinian Jews in which the Mishnah laid down no fewer than 39 principal classes of prohibitions, and in which the rabbis counted 248 classes of things to be done and 365 things forbidden, the possibility of a messianic-pretender or a radical religious cult espousing these two alien and conflicting lifestyles and then attempting to live them simultaneously is so far beyond the sunlight of reality that mere words cannot describe it. The principle of mysticism invariably leads to the combination of irreconcilable attributes, which are accepted nonetheless on the grounds of faith.

From the time the *Habiru*—the Semitic people who emerged from the wilderness beyond the Jordan river—became a One-God-centered nation ("The Lord our God, the Holy ONE of Israel; ONE, and no oneness like him..."), the Judaic emphasis was on

---

[*] Among the important mystery religions of the day were the cults of the Cappodocian Men, Eleusinia, the Phrygian Sabazios and the Great Mother, the Egyptian Isis and Sarapis, the Samothracian Cabiri, the *Dea Syria* and her satellites, and the worship of the immemorial Persian sun-god, Mithra.

God's creation of a special people to serve him, to proclaim his name and identity in the world, and to exhibit knowledge of him. They were the special people of Yahweh because all other nations had refused the wisdom offered by the Holy One. According to rabbinical teaching, the Ancient of Days had given nine of the ten measures of poverty to Babylon, nine of the ten measures of magic to Egypt, and nine of the ten measures of folly to Greece. Nine of the ten measures of *wisdom* he had given to Isreal.

Hand in hand with the struggle to make the Jews into an exclusive people with a single god belonging to Israel were the efforts of the prophets to prevent anyone—even high priestly rulers like Alexander Janneus—from changing, or compromising in any way, or introducing heathenish ideas from the outside world into, the rigid Jewish way of Life. Everything indicates that the Israelite/Judeans feared and opposed compromise—theological aristocracy, exclusivity, and nearly total tribal unity. For these reasons, Judaism could never have compromised—even to the smallest degree—with a heathen mystery cult.

The era that produced the New Messianism, which in turn led to Catholicism, was one in which the spirit of subjection was for the masses far more influential than self-reliance. Conditions were so primitive that men used scythes and sickles for mowing; their ploughs were of wood, rarely shod with iron; and threshing was done laboriously with the clumsy flail. Small, undersized oxen, hardly as large as modern calves, dragged the ploughs back and forth, barely breaking the surface of the earth. As for the misfortunes faced by the poor, the peasants were incapable of theorizing about the reasons for suffering or for "divine punishment." It was sufficient explanation of evil to say that "the anger of God was kindled."

Palestine during that chaotic age had more than its share of quacks, vagrants and messiah-pretenders, who endlessly prophesied that the crash and doom of the world was at hand. The less educated masses listened to their chatter and raving until their minds were reduced to a chronic state of fear and confusion. Along with the sick and suffering, the physically stunted or deformed, and the deaf, dumb and blind, there were abnormal mental conditions of every sort—a veritable goldmine of pathology for every messianic-pretender with hand-on experience in the field of abracadabra who could miraculously eliminate demonic possession, or awaken people who appeared to be dead, but who was never known to replace a wooden leg with the real thing.

Everywhere the cry for salvation was loud, persistent and universal as people sought deliverance from the burdens of grief and sorrow; from the oppressive tyranny of fate, the consciousness of guilt, the wasting of disease, and the tedium of life. Because our modern scientific attitude of mind was of course unknown, the supernatural realm was conceived to be far more important than the natural world. Most people tended to think of events as the result of the more or less capriciuous activities of spirits and demons. Thus, fancy, ritual, mysticism, unsound science, and the miraculous were commonplace. Rabbis, priests of the mystery cults, and messiah-pretenders regularly performed miracles such as exorcising satanic spirits and "magically" raising the dead. As late as the 5th century Augustine was declaring that in his own diocese of Hippo, 72 miracles, including five cases of restoration of life, occurred in the space of two years.

Everywhere human beings were plagued by demons. Man had no real privacy because every phase and form of life was ruled by them. They sat on thrones; they hovered around cradles; they caused all diseases, sickness and infirmities; they turned life into a living hell. The 2nd century theologian Justin Martyr was impressed with the demonology to the degree that he believed that the new Messiah had been made mortal to destroy demons. Indeed, this was a time marked by a state of great mental fermentation, the political agitation of centuries having reduced multitudes, especially in the East, to a condition bordering on actual hysteria. It was an age steeped in Oriental mythology, with the masses of ignorant people expecting the end of the world any day. Even mighty rulers weren't immune to superstition. Tiberius was the slave of astrologists; Domitian lived in fear of the fulfillment of Chaldean prophets; Aurelius surrounded himself with magicians.

I trust that the reader can begin to comprehend by now how difficult it is for the modern scholar to project himself into a day and time that is light years away from the 20th century; and how difficult it is to determine with some degree of certainty what actually happened more than 1900 years ago. We do not know for certain who killed President Kennedy a mere quarter of a century ago; and yet every priest and preacher in Christendom tells us that he knows exactly what happened during a primitive, superstitious and ancient age in which the masses were willing to accept any mystical or magical voice of revelation that offered to solve the mysteries of life and death.

The study of history reveals an intimate connection between crushing oppression and hopes of people for divine intervention. It was characteristic of Judaism in all of its manifestations that it looked to the future for the full realization of its hopes. *Two* great hopes characterized the religion of the Israelites in pre-Christian Palestine: the hope for the arrival of the Great Day of Yahweh and the powerful earthly king (the Davidic Messiah) who would usher in for them a period of national history; and the hope for the eventual salvation of all good and faithful Jews. Secure in the belief that they would be rescued from foreign rule, the Judeans saw the heathen strangers crushed and conquered, Israel consoled, and the Messianic Kingdom with its center in Jerusalem suddenly bursting upon the world. The Kingdom of God, or the sovereignty of Yah in the world, was to be a kingdom of Jews, a pure *murim*, or miracle, because their chronology led them to believe that that they were on the cusp of the 6th Millennium—the threshold of their long-awaited Golden Age.

Everywhere in Judea during that turbulent era, rabbis eagerly solved the riddle of redemption as they determiried the exact hour of the Messiah's advent. Intricate calculations based on the writings of the prophets were authoritatively declared throughout the land, with some of them causing the migration of whole communities of people. In fact, a huge apocalyptic literature developed during the two eventful centuries leading to A.D. 1. In that of Enoch, the Messiah is described as a super-mundane, semi-divine person, as well as a "son of man" (meaning, perhaps, "son of Adam," since son referred only to succession or descent). In the Psalms of Solomon, he is described in the manner of the prevailing prophetic ideal: a man of the earth, of the seed of David.

The Sons of Israel all knew that before another century would pass, the glorious king commissioned by Yahweh would come to deliver the island of the innocent out of darkness, out of shadows, out of death. But whether the Coming One would come like a light and like thunder out of the East, or on clouds of glory, or riding on an ass, or whether he would rise from some ancient tomb, nobody knew. They knew only that he would come—*and that all nations would then be the footstool of Israel.*

Even though it was dangerous to speak of a King-Messiah or a political Messiah in the days of Roman rule, each visionary who arose could count on a following who would be ready to hail him as the long-awaited Coming One. Significantly, the Judeans were obsessed with the messianic concept to the point that, while Roman soldiers were actually preparing to fire the Temple, a self-proclaimed prophet could assemble large numbers of men, women and children in its courts and porches to await then and there a miraculous deliverance from heaven.

There was also a great spread of messianic ideas over the Gentile world during the first century preceding the Common Era, since neither ancient religion nor philosophy drew a hard-and-fast line between the divine and the human. Hence the widespread belief in the deliverer, or savior, in an incarnation of divine power in a human form on earth, in order to save and regenerate perishing humanity. Virgil's *Messianic Eclogue* reflected very clearly that state of the public mind. The Roman poet blended the ancient yearning of the East with Greek and Etruscan divination when he prophesied a savior who would descend upon earth as a divine child, wipe out the sins of the past and introduce the golden age. Among the Greeks, Plato had confidently declared that "We will wait for One, be it a god or a god-inspired man, to teach us our religious duties and to take the darkness from our eyes." Everywhere except in Israel people seemd to hunger for a truly DIVINE being in human form rather than a man born of man like the Davidic Messiah with the SPIRIT of divinity upon him. What commanded the allegiance of the mystery cultists was a son of a god by a daughter of earth; and she, on the analogy of many myths, and earthly *Kore*, a maiden made fruitful by the divine touch.[*] As the fruit of the marriage of earth with Heaven through the spring Sun and Rain, a Babe would be born who would then become King and save the world. All the savior-gods of Western Asia and beyond were created in that image—with the second god always being the son of the great god.

There was nothing unusual about the fact that many men became gods and many gods became men in the mythology of the ancient world. And it simply isn't coincidental that Gentile Christianity drew heavily on the mythology of the mystery cults. Many aspects in the life of the Jesus of the Gospel belonged to savior-gods all over Asia. The Egyptian Pharaoh of old was born a god and the son of a god. The *Chronican Paschale* revealed that the Egyptians deified a child-carrying virgin, and adored a child in the manger. As a typical tale of a god "who walked on earth unknown," the beloved hero Krishna was a perfect prototype of the Christ to come. The descent of the savior-god into the underworld as a representation of his symbolic death appeared in Babylonian and in Egyptian religion, with the ascension into the sky being the usual end to the mythical legends of the lives of the deliverers. Baptism preceded initiation into the mysteries of other cult-figures, Isis and Mithra, for example, and it was chosen as a similar symbol—"Die and become!"—by the Catholics. The sacrifice of the Eucharist, or love-feast, common to both East and West at the time, had its fullest significance when the god himself was the victim. In eating and assimilating the god, his worshipers were (and are) deemed to assimilate his virtues. The Catholic Eucharist has no other significance.

As indicated earlier, this convoluted transformation into Catholicism occurred later in the development of the theocratic system that eventually wreaked so much havoc within the Western world. It isn't beyond the realm of possibility that some of the Hellenic participants in the New Messianism began to see the value of a salvation-deity during the first century, perhaps during the latter decades. It must be noted, however, that most of the scholars and theologians involved in studying the origins of the faith have concluded that what I have termed the New Messianism was solely a product of orthodox Judaism. Typical of the comments to that effect are these: "The originators of Christianity stood wholly upon the ground of Judaism." "All the oldest Christian theology is Jewish." "Nothing indicates that Christians desired to break away from Judaism." "Christian origins can be traced directly back to Jewish origins."

These conclusions are not only illogical, they are absurd. In particular, Jewish *origins* have absolutely nothing to do with Christian *origins*. One of the more remarkable and little known, or little realized, facts about the Christian conundrum is that the historical figures involved as philosophers, organizers, and teachers throughout much, if not all, of the 1st century, were *Hellenic* Jews-NOT *orthodox* Jews.

What, then, of the many Fathers of Catholicism whose names are etched within the annals of Gentile Christianity? Surprising as it may seem, *they all came later*: Justin Martyr, Ireneaus, Tertullian, Clement of Alexandria, Polycarp, Melito and Ignatius of Antioch, in the 2nd century; Cyprian, Jerome and St. John Chrysostom in the 3rd; Augustine, Ambrose and the notable church historian Eusebius in the 4th. The most eminent Doctors of Catholicism were Augustine, Clement, Jerome and Gregory the Great, who served as Pope from A.D. 590 to 604.

To digress for a moment, Christians skilled in the art of revising history in order to disguise their motives, frequently employ the psychological phenomenon known as rationalization for the purpose of giving the absurd and the nonsensical a more relevant façade. Consider the repulsive, offensive, or just plain ridiculous passages in the "revealed" Word of God, for instance. In the language of apologetics they are simply "common bits of understanding at the time of writing," parts of the "earthen vessel," as it were, and not of the "divine treasure" of revelation. By carefully selecting the biblical passages that he wishes to be known as "revealed truth" and discarding the rest, the artful Christian subordinates reality to his whims.[*]

---

[*] Nana, the virgin mother of Attis, conceived by putting a ripe almond or a pomegranate in her bosom. Zeus visited Persephone in the form of a serpent, and she bore him Dionysus. Poseidon, the god of the seas, was known for having impregnated women by whispering into their ears—the knowledge of which enabled Christians to solve their own celestial impregnation dilemma: "God spoke to an angel and the Virgin was impregnated through the ear..." Thus spake Augustine.

[*] Whom the Gods destroy they first tempt to deny reality.

One area of duplicitous selectivity involves the ominous components of the mystery religions. Non-Catholics cavalierly dismiss them as negative elements of *Catholic paganism*, because Protestantism "eliminated the pagan doctrines that had burdened the faith for so long" when it developed as the "true" faith—a judgement partially true and wholly misleading. The Eucharist, the rosary, holy water, relic worship, among other things, were discarded. Everything that remained, however, including the virgin birth, baptism, original sin, the concept of the savior-god, and the death and resurrection of the god, was just as heathenish as the elements eliminated.

The more scholarly rationalizers would have us believe that the anti-mind, anti-body philosophy, which ascetic Christendom found so alluring, was derived from the Gnostic[**] sect. Not true. It was Augustine in the company of the Neoplatonists of the 4th century who forged the philosophic fabric that enabled Christianity to blend more thoroughly and more quickly with the Greco-Roman world—and with an assault on reason and human nature that eclipsed the primitive supernaturalism of the Israelites.

To the mystical Greek philosopher Plato, the "apparent" world of sense was more important than the "real" world of ideas. The material world, he declared, was only an imperfect appearance of true reality, a semi-real reflection or projection of it. Any investigation of nature was to be disdained and avoided. "We must be free of the body," preached Plato, "and use the eye of the soul alone to behold the actual realities." This blind faith in supernatural absolutes was the element of Academic philosophy that by way of Neoplatonism was transmitted to the early Catholic Church. *Contempt for the world of matter, belief in the liberation of the soul through asceticism and mystic revelation, the subordination of reason to faith, and a blueprint for turning human beings into beehive drones,* made this philosophy congenial to the mystics who were building the new religion.

Unable to completely ignore his Greek heritage, Plato exhibited a certain respect for reason, a respect which was implicit in Greek philosophy; but the *worst* elements of Plato, not the *best*, came to dominate Christianity and the Western world.

Turning once again to the subject of orthodox Jewry, it is essential to be *equally* clear in our minds about who they were and what they taught. Intense psychological conditioning along national-religious lines motivates a definiteness of purpose, persistence and a burning desire for exclusivity. To the Israelites, Yahweh was *their* God alone; they were his ONLY chosen people. To them their religious truth was unique in all the world; their Torah was without parallel; their ethics could not be equaled in any other nation. Most significant of all is the fact that the devout Sons of Israel were willing to engage in a civil war for the purpose of maintaining their exclusivity, their rigid desert ways, and their contemptuous outlook for all heathen nations. For these distinct and irrefutable reasons, *orthodox Judaism did not play an active rôle in the origins of the New Messianism.*

And that brings us to one of the more provocative questions in this study: Who were those Hellenized Jews who were involved in developing, organizing and teaching an ethical/religious philosophy during the first century?

Logically, they were the descendants of the Letzim who led the movement to Hellenize Israel, which provoked in turn the disastrous War of Independence known as the Maccabaean War. Approximately 150 years following that conflict, the descendants of the radical Letzim were established in numerous Greek-tinctured communities located primarily within the boundaries of Eastern North Africa and Southwest Asia bordering on the Mediterranean: Alexandria in Northern Egypt, Antioch in Southern Turkey, Thessalonica and Athens in Greece, Caesarea in Southern Palestine, Damascus the capitol of Syria, the Ionian Greek city of Ephesus, Corinth in Peloponnesus, Tarsus in Asia Minor, Philippi in Macedonia, the Phoenician port of Tyre, and the Greek colony of Cyrene.

These are a few of the important cities that Stephen and Saul may have visited during their missionary travels.

[**] What was Gnosticism? "It drew into itself elements from many sources, Babylonian, Persian, Phrygian, Syrian, Egyptian, Greek. It had affinities with the Babylonian dualism of an upper and a lower world, with the Persian dualism of light and darkness, with the Greek dualism Of matter and spirit," says J.E. Carpenter. By the by, the Christians did "borrow" the doctrine of atonement from the Gnostics.

Greek thought was the supreme factor that influenced the Letzim to settle in neighboring countries where Hellenism was prominent. While an attitude of intolerant prejudice was characteristic of Palestinian Jews, the Judeans of this minor dispersion regarded the larger world with a tolerance that permitted an association with their Gentile neighbors. In the light of this cultural indoctrination, it is well within the periphery of possibility that the descendants of the original Letzim were responsible for initiating a movement that was geared to converting both Gentiles and Jews to a theological way of life devoid of despairing visionaries, extreme moralists and angry prophets—the first time in their history, perhaps, that some of the Habiru had attempted to blend their hopes and aspirations with the Gentile ethics in a canonical milieu.

The three most important names in that movement—the only names that we can be reasonably sure of—are Philo, Stephen and Saul of Tarsus.

HISTORICAL COMMENTARY

CUMONT, FRANZ: "To the sophisticated Gentile tourist, who with his own eyes had looked upon the Rome of marble left behind by Augustus, the chaster beauties of Athens, the strange enclosure at Baalbek with its stones of unparalleled size, and the huge agglomeration of gloomy temples at Egyptian Thebes, the little Jewish shrine (the Temple) must have appeared poor and even tawdry."

FRAZER, JAMES GEORGE: "Man has created gods in his own likeness and being himself mortal he has naturally supposed his creatures to be in the same predicament."

GUIGNEBERT, CHARLES: "[In the age of Messianism] people were then generally incapable of distinguishing a *subjective* experience, an hallucination or even a dream from a really *objective* experience... in the history of religious enthusiasm nothing appears more contagious than visions."

JACKSON, F. & LAKE, K: "There is no proof outside of the Gospels that any city of Nazareth existed in the time of Jesus."

JEFFERSON, THOMAS: "The day will come when the mystical generation of Jesus, by the Supreme Being as his Father in the womb of a virgin, will be classed with the fable of the generation of Minerva in the brain of Jupiter."

LATOURETTE, K.S.: "In art again the debt of Christianity to pagan cults is certain. There can be little doubt that representations of Mithras shooting at the rock or Mithras mounting the chariot of the sun directly influenced Christian representations of Moses at Horeb or the ascent of Elijah...pagan prototypes of the Christian basilica."

McCOWN, CHARLTON C.: "When once it comes to be recognized that almost every heathen shrine boasted its miracles, that stories of miraculous healings were told of almost every heathen deity and semidivine hero, and also that the Jewish rabbis worked miracles by calling upon divine aid...the problem of the Gospel miracles is subjected to a new illumination."

REINACH, S.: "In the days of her infancy...Christianity borrowed much from the rivals over which she was in the long run to reign supreme...When a heathen temple was taken over by the Christians it was frequently dedicated to some saint, who was honored with precisely the same rites and prerogatives as had been given to the old god."

RHYS, JOCELYN: "The idea of a man-god born of a virgin was conceived so early in the history of mankind that it was carried into America in that remote age when men first migrated into that continent."

ROBERTSON, J.M.: "The Christian cult adopted the very terms of the heathen practice, and its initiates were called mystae, like those of all rival religions."

SCHMIDT, N.: "It was the transformation of the coming Messiah into a god that made the Christ cult possible."

SCHWEITZER, ALBERT: "The messiaship of Jesus, as we find it in the Gospels, is a product of early Christian theologoy correcting history according to its own conceptions."

SMITH, G.: "I believe the legend of Jesus was made by many minds working under a great religious impulse...Jesus has been made the receptacle into which every theologian pours his own ideas."

SCHECHTER, SOLOMON: "The student of the Talmud finds that such marvels as predicting the future, reviving the dead, casting out demons, crossing rivers dry-shod, curing the sick by a touch or prayer, were the order of the day, and performed by scores of rabbis."

THE LATE GREAT BOOK: *THE BIBLE*
AN ACCOUNT OF CHRISTIAN AND BIBLICAL ORIGINS.

Nicholas Carter feels that it is time for us to sit down and do what many Christians rarely do: Study the Holy Bible. In doing so, we may discover whether or not the Bible is indeed "Holy" and the "Word of God." In strict biblical order, the author methodically, and scathingly, examines the various claims made in the "Holy Book" and shows how many of them bear no relationship to reality whatsoever. For your copy of ***The Late Great Book: The Bible*** (Order No. 12006) send $8.00 + $1.50 for postage to:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

WHICH WAY, WESTERN MAN?
SURVIVAL MANUAL FOR THE WHITE RACE

William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effect of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White Race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *Which Way Western Man?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *Which Way Western Man?* send $16.50 including postage and handling for the softback edition (Order No. 22003) to:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* Fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is $2., $5., $20., or $100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month—and will be gratefully accepted as donations .

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, and, most importantly, our reprints of revealing articles which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors, and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell.*

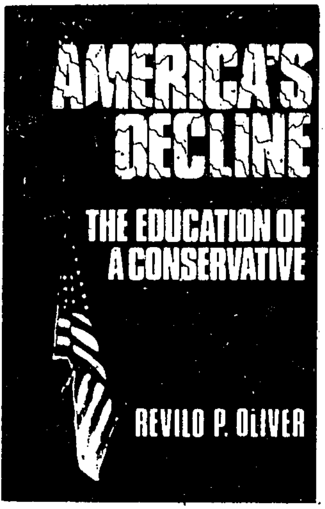
Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our "wave length," and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of $ . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . for general purposes.

DO YOUR PART TODAY—HELP FREE OUR WHITE RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!



ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigous academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM
AMERICA'S DECLINE:

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to Ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

Order No. 1007-$8.50 **376 pp., pb.**
plus $1.50 for postage and handling. **ORDER FROM:**

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145 - 7667 SINGLE COPY $4.00

THE NEW MESSIANISM

by Nicholas Carter

page 27

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

Professor Revilo P. Oliver
POSTSCRIPTS:
The Stolen Church, page 1.

Dr. Charles E. Weber
The American Civil War and the War Against Germany in 1939-1945: Some Noteworthy Parallels, page 9.

Robert Frens
Death by Diesel, page 17

The Metzger Trial
Skinheads Testify Against neo-Nazi Leaders, p. 46; Racist Ordered to Pay $5 Million, p.48; Sending a 12.5 Million Message to a Hate Group, p. 49; John Metzger Pledges to Carry On Racist Fight, p. 51; The Portland Show Trial, p. 53
Liberty Bell Index 1990, page 57

VOL. 18 - NO. 4 DECEMBER 1990

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans,* has been published monthly since September 1973 by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial office: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA—Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

©Copyright 1988
by Liberty Bell Publications.
Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY	$ 4.00
THIRD CLASS-BULK RATE USA only	$35.00
FIRST CLASS-USA	$45.00
FIRST CLASS-all other countries	$50.00
AIR MAIL - Europe, South America	$60.00
Middle East, Far East, So. Africa	$65.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 COPIES	$ 22.00
50 COPIES	$ 90.00
100 COPIES	$150.00
500 COPIES	$600.00
1000 COPIES	$900.00

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor/publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavour to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of our Western culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change, or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People,* not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

POSTSCRIPTS

by Revilo P. Oliver

THE STOLEN CHURCH

In *Liberty Bell,* September 1989, pp. 6-9, I reported on a booklet by Father Juan Martínez, one of the few priests who are striving to maintain the Roman Catholic religion, which has been abandoned and repudiated by the official Roman Catholic Church, headed by a spurious pope in Rome. The booklet that I reviewed was in Spanish, but I have since learned that Father Martínez has publications in English, which may be obtained from him (313 South Seventeenth Street, Frederick, Oklahoma).

In that article I referred obiter to the highly important book, *La nueva Iglesia Montiniana,* by the Reverend Dr. Joaquin Sáenz y Arriaga, and to an English translation of it which, so far as I know, was never completed. I was quickly informed by the American artist, Margaret Stuki, whom I have mentioned before in these pages, and Jane's Book Service of Reno, Nevada, that there was in existence an adequate English translation of which I had not before heard. I was soon given a copy.

The New Montinian Church was translated by Edgar A. Lucidi, M.D., from the second edition of Father Sáenz's work (1972), and published by him, 410 West Central Avenue, #101, Brea, California (92621), in a limited edition of two thousand copies in 1985. It may be obtained from him, $25.00 + $3.00 postage, or, at the same price, from Ichthys Books, P.O. Box 1701, Glenwood Springs, Colorado (81602).

It is a volume of 618 pages, handsomely printed and bound by the Lakeside Press. The long and laborious work of making a smooth and accurate translation, and the expense of having it printed by a famous press in so finished a form,[1] attest Dr. Lucidi's extraordinary devotion.

---

[1] There are a very few typographical errors. The press, despite its high reputation, inserted two blank pages between pages 421 and 422.

The last pope in Rome who was a Roman Catholic by religion was Pius XII (Eugenio Pacelli), who died in 1958.[2]

He was succeeded by his worst blunder, Angelo Giuseppe Roncalli, whom he made a Cardinal in 1953, and who took the name of Johannes XXIII.[3]

There can be no doubt but that Johannes XXIII was not a Roman Catholic. He was a revolutionary conspirator who, having by covert intrigues and mysterious influences become a pope only five years after he was made a cardinal, renounced the religion of which he had become the titular head and worked zealously to destroy it, replacing it with the Marxian Reformation. Whether he believed in the Marxian religion may be doubted; as I have often observed in these pages, Marxists who are intelligent enough to reach positions of power and use the superstition to promote there own ends, are too intelligent to believe their own propaganda and have only contempt for their tools, the asses who have faith in it.

Having usurped the Papal See, Roncalli composed encyclicals to convert the church to the "social gospel" while pretending to disapprove of Communism; he prepared for the coming *coup d'état* by practically doubling the number of cardinals to pack the College of Cardinals with his own confederates and stooges; and he inaugurated the fraud called "ecumenical religion" by embracing all Protestant (i.e., anti-Roman) sects and even religions antithetical to all forms of Christianity, such as the Japanese Shinto. Coöperation between such diverse religions is possible only though an understanding that they are all working the same racket and practicing on the gullibility of the masses they exploit. The necessary premise of "Ecumenism" is that all the diverse religions are equally entitled to respect because they are all equally false.

To put the matter bluntly, Roncalli simply stole the Papacy from the Roman Catholics, whom he then proceeded to evict for what had been their own church.

If you are interested in the theological details, you will find them abundantly exhibited and documented in the present book, which is indispensable to everyone who wishes to trace the history of Catholicism in our time.

It would be an abuse of my readers' patience to discuss, even summarily, the theology at issue, but I must note that the character and purpose of Roncalli are adequately and brilliantly portrayed on pages 151-154 of the present volume, which reprint an item in the *Masonic Bulletin* of the Supreme Council of Masons of the highest degree (33°).

The writer, who, of course, is not a Christian and preconises the Judaized deism of a "Supreme Architect of the Universe," can see clearly and estimate objectively the work of Johannes XXIII, which he lauds and then epitomizes by imagining a dialogue between that pontiff and the ghost of Robespierre, the bloodiest of the bloody beasts of the French Revolution. The Masonic author permits Robespierre to boast that he killed off atheists, but naturally says nothing about the flood of the best blood in France that slaked that monster's murderous mania. Robespierre describes his obscene Fête de l'Être Suprême and its vaporous (and probably hypocritical) deism, which Roncalli finds to be his own faith. The pope and the ghost thus discover that their hearts beat as one, and we are left with the conclusion that John XXIII is a kind of Robespierre *redivivus*. The conclusion, which pleases the Masonic writer, whose "Supreme Architect" is as bloodthirsty as old Yahweh, is spiritually correct.

---

[2] He was Papal Secretary of State until he became Pontifex Maximus in 1939 to hold that office during an extremely difficult period of history. He made mistakes, but none that can be shown to have been malicious, and his doctrinal orthodoxy cannot be fairly questioned. Oddly enough, he is now adversely criticized, not for, e.g., having permitted the Vatican to serve as a hideout for British and American spies and for traitors conspiring against the government of Italy, such as the notorious De Gaspari, but for not having protested the "Holocaust," which the Jews had not yet invented!

[3] The official names of Pontifices Maximi are always Latin, but are often translated in various vernaculars. Thus this pope was called John in English, Jean in French, Juan in Spanish, João in Portuguese, Giovanni in Italian, Johann in German, and probably Ivan in Russian. — The numbering of the popes who assumed this name is sadly confused; for the official explanation, see the *Annuario Pontificio* for any year before 1953. Some historians of the Roman See offer differing explanations.

It is true that Roncalli's dirty work was continued and carried to the planned conclusion by Montini, whom John made a Cardinal in almost his first exercise of his ill-won power, but it was Roncalli who initiated everything that now disgraces the church that has its headquarters in Rome. One may wonder, therefore, why Father Dr. Sáenz chose 'Montinian' instead of 'Roncallian' as a name for the church that has replaced the Roman Catholic church in Rome. I think he chose Montini's name correctly.

In the early 1950s, my scholarly interests made me acquainted with some members of the Roman hierarchy, including a Cardinal and several men close to him. The ecclesiastics knew, of course, that I was not a Christian, so our conversations were naturally confined to matters of scholarship, but once in after-dinner conversation I ventured to mention to two of them a Communist attempt to "democratize" the Church of which I happened to know the details[4]; it had failed utterly, and I regarded that as proof of the monolithic solidarity and probable perpetuity of the Roman Church.

The two ecclesiastics were doubtful, and, perhaps willing to speak more freely to a scholarly atheist than to a votary of any religion, expressed grave misgivings concerning the future of the Church. Their apprehensions were centered, not on Roncalli, who was already a Cardinal, but on Montini, who was then only about to be made Archbishop of Milan and thus the most recently appointed of the very many archbishops in the Church. They did not go into details, but they evidently regarded Montini, then a relatively obscure figure, as a formidably ruthless and clever enemy of the Church within which he had lodged himself. They may have known, but did not tell me, that he was a Jew and secretly a Mason, and I must confess that I was then inclined to regard their apprehensions as merely evidence of another internal feud in a church in whose solidarity I continued to believe until the Second Vatican Council[5] made the revolution and its capture of the official church apparent to everyone.

An effort to prevent the theft of the Church was made by a group of ranking ecclesiastics, whose collective work was published under the name of "Maurice Pinay" and distributed to all members of the Council in a futile effort to prevent what had already been decided by Roncalli's fellow conspirators and their appanage of other ecclesiastics who had been hired for the occasion. The original was written in Italian, the official language of communication within the Church, Latin being reserved for encyclicals and other documents of great solemnity. It was translated into German, French, and Spanish. I have only the Spanish translation, *Complot contra la Iglesia* (Caracas [Venezuela], 1964).[6]

This book traces the Jews' efforts through the centuries to capture the Roman Church, and obviously implies that another attempt will be made at the Council. The authors, needless to say, write as Roman Catholics, and an impartial historian will interpret many of the events they mention quite differently, but they were absolutely right about what was portended when they wrote. The Council simply converted what had been the Catholic Church into a Judaeo-Communist church, but dishonestly retained the old name.

It is now believed that the present Pope will be succeeded by a Jew who openly avers that he practices his Jewish religion and regards Christianity and specifically what he calls Roman Catholicism as merely an extension of Judaism to obedient *goyim*.[7] That will complete the work of the Council.

---

[4] See *America's Decline*, p. 79.

[5] The First Council took place in 1869-1870, and, of course, has nothing to do with the activities of the Second.

[6] I do not have a list of the reprints in various Spanish-speaking countries. There is an awkward and defective English translation, evidently made partly from the German and partly from the Spanish translation, *The Plot Against the Church*, which may be obtained from Omni Publications, P.O. Box 900566, Palmdale, California; clothbound, $20.00 + $1.50 postage.

[7] On this slippery fakir, see *Liberty Bell*, May 1987, pp. 6-14.

As Paulus VI, Montini had total control of the property and priests of the Roman Catholic Church he had overthrown, and it was only spite that made him arbitrarily disqualify and exile some twenty-five Cardinals left over from the old régime on the pretext that they were old men. He prepared for the continuance of the new religion by making Karol Wojtyia a Cardinal in 1967.

His immediate successor was Albino Luciani, who took the name Johannes Paulus and was Pope for thirty-four days, until his sudden and mysterious death. It is likely that he was murdered to make way for Wojtyia,[8] who impudently called himself Johannes Paulus II, and is now running the Judaeo-Communist Church from Rome when he is not globe-trotting to incite subversion in some still peaceful nation, such as Chile, or to make grandstand appearances to promote his imposture on ignorant masses.

The Roman Catholic Church, based on a premise that human beings were equipped with immortal souls, was primarily concerned with the life after death that would follow man's brief existence in this world. The Montinian Church is really concerned only with the present world, although, to conceal the take-over and befuddle its victims, it occasionally talks about a life after death and a god whom it designates by the old names but is obviously the mythical "Architect of the Universe," who can be fitted neatly into any religion, including ju-ju (often called voodoo). There is thus a formal, but unimportant, difference between the Montinian cult and the Marxist religion, which, for a long time, used a profession of atheism as sucker-bait to enlist educated men who rejected belief in supernatural beings.[9]

---

[8] See David Yallop, *In God's Name* (New York, Bantam, 1985); cf. *Liberty Bell*, June 1985, pp. 5-7.

[9] It is neatly ironic that, according to Professor Alexander Krasnikov of the Moscow State University, as reported in *Christian News*, 10 September, atheists are now the victims of adverse discrimination and of attacks in the official Communist press of Soviet Russia, and may eventually be persecuted. The various Christian churches in Russia and the Moslem sects are thus indirectly given encouragement to compete with each other, and it seems likely that Gorbachev intends to delude his subjects with ecumenical hokum, thus confirming the rumor that he and the present pope agreed to amalgamate forces at their recent conference.

The formal difference appeared in the Communist Manifesto that was issued by the assembly of professedly Roman Catholic Bishops of North America in 1985, which contained the usual hypocritical gabble about "the poor" and "social justice" that is always used to incite turmoil and revolution, but the difference was ignored by the numerous priests in Central and South America who frankly proclaim themselves Marxists and openly labor to incite chaos and civil war.

Father Sáenz was naturally concerned about the work of the Montinian Church in Mexico[10] and all countries south of it. You may not be interested in theology, but you should be interested in the large part of the present volume devoted to Montinian subversion of society and civilization in what is called "Latin America."

What is happening in the larger part of the Western Hemisphere should directly concern us, and we should not suffer ourselves to be confused by the revolutionary priests' pretense that they lament the consequences of what they have done, while continuing to prepare the same consequences elsewhere. You must realize that the turmoil and bloodshed in El Salvador and Nicaragua are precisely what those holy men intended to promote, and that their success in promoting it gives them a joyous satisfaction which they deem it prudent to conceal. That they have not succeeded as yet in producing their "social justice" in other countries is probably to be attributed to the need of the Jews to maintain a semblance of order in countries, such as Colombia and Bolivia, which produce cocaine to enrich Israel.

---

[10] When Mexico becomes a Communist state, like Cuba, Americans cannot pretend to be surprised. I have on my shelf at least ten books by civilized Mexicans who emphatically warn us of what is happening in Mexico. I can mention here only two typical volumes: Alberto Ortiz, *Wall Street, el Kremlin de América* (Istacalco, D.F., Editorial Tradición, 1984) and "Alby O Alby," *Yo acuso* (Guadalajara, Jalisco, Editorial Saeta, 1985).

Although Father Sáenz is prevented by his religion from recognizing the reality of race, he does notice the revolutionary exaltation of aboriginal "cultures" in all countries of "Latin America," and the systematic denigration of Spanish civilization. (See especially pp. 93-94). He sees that this can lead only to the expulsion or eradication of the White (Hispanic) minorities in each country, the part of the population that is civilized and capable of civilization.[11]

The more intelligent Montinians doubtless know that there will be no place for Aryans in the Jews' One World, which they are laboring to create.

---

11. Excluding Argentina, Uruguay, and Costa Rica, the percentage of White inhabitants in the Spanish-speaking countries, generously estimated, varies from 1% in Honduras to 30% in Chile. The latest available statistics credited El Salvador with 11% and Nicaragua with 17% of Whites, but a survey today would probably show a great decrease in the number of Whites in both countries. The greater part of the population of each country consists of mongrels, almost all of them mestizos (e.g., 90% in Honduras, 78% in El Salvador, 65% in Chile); in some of the hybrids the Spanish blood may be predominant, at least temporarily, but their number is unknown. The genetics and abilities of the various Indian tribes whose genes appear in the mestizos varied greatly and hence there are important differences between the hybrids, not only from country to country, but within a given country (e.g., Chile).

WHICH WAY, WESTERN MAN?
SURVIVAL MANUAL FOR THE WHITE RACE

William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effect of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White Race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *Which Way Western Man?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *Which Way Western Man?* send $16.50 including postage and handling for the softback edition (Order No. 22003) to:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA.

The American Civil War And The War Against Germany In 1939-1945

Some Noteworthy Parallels

By

Charles E. Weber

During 23-27 September 1990 The Public Broadcasting System (PBS) transmitted an eleven-hour series on the American Civil War of 1861-1865. There seems to have been a considerable interest in the series and we understand that it will be rebroadcast several months from now. The series was well documented and of considerable merit with regard to filming technique. To give an appearance of balance, a Caucasian author .with a strong southern accent was often used as a commentator, while a Negress presented as an "historian" was rather frequently to be seen on the screen. There were a good many sequences which dealt with the rôle of Negroes in the Union armies, probably given a disproportionate amount of attention. A sensitive, patriotic American must have found the film sobering or even depressing, for it showed clearly the stark tragedy of the war, both in terms of blood and treasure. Much time was devoted to the suffering of the wounded and even to the medical techniques of that time used in their care. Many of the illustrations, largely derived from photographs, could be described as depressingly gruesome, but that was the reality of war which was quite properly included.

The greatest lack of balance in the series was a result not of what was shown but rather the absence of a treatment of the postwar period, notably the absence of detail of the "Reconstruction" which followed the war, a kind of continuance of the war by other than military means for a decade or so after 1865, a topic effectively and dramatically presented in one of the greatest of all American Films, *The Birth of a Nation* (1915)[Available on VHS video cassette from Liberty Bell Publications]. This film made such an effective use of the motion picture techniques of its time that it is still fascinating viewing for anyone with even a passing interest in the aftermath of the most costly war in American history, a war that involved a greater loss of military personnel than all of the other wars fought by the United States combined, a war fought when the population of the country was far smaller than that in 1917 or 1941. To have given a real balance, PBS should have followed the eleven-hour series with a showing of *The Birth of a Nation*.

In spite of the depressing nature of the series, I viewed it carefully. My paternal grandfather, who was born in Baden and migrated to this country as a boy, was a member of the 57th Ohio Volunteer Regiment and was wounded at the battle of Kennesaw Mountain west of Atlanta in 1864. My maternal grandmother, born in 1853, was terrorized by Morgan's raiders into Brown County, Ohio. As a participant in the Second World War and a student of its history, I could not avoid noting the rather many parallels between the American Civil War and the Second World War, at least in the case of its European phase.

Both the Civil War and the Second World War persist in being active psychological factors in the American mind (see our *Bulletin 19*). The terrible destruction of the Civil War and the sadistic "Reconstruction" which followed it are still a psychological reality for Americans one and one-quarter centuries after 1865, particularly for Americans who grew up in the former Confederate States, even though there were some attempts at reconciliation during the 1920s and 1930s, as the PBS series showed, and even though the last of the veterans of the Civil War have been dead for nearly a half century. The awareness of the Second World War is kept alive in the American mind, not only because a large portion of its veterans are still alive, but because various aspects of the war, notably the sufferings, real or imagined, of the Jews in Europe, are constantly being employed for the attainment of various objectives. The state of Illinois has even enacted legislation that provides for courses in public schools that deal with that particular aspect of the war, as if the suffering of hundreds of millions of Europeans and hundreds of thousands of American soldiers were of relatively little importance.

Several wars fought by the United States were supposedly fought for the benefit of non-Aryans. This is true of both the Civil War and the Second World War, fought for Negroes in the case of the former, for Jews in the case of the latter. At least two other major wars fought by the United States were supposedly fought to defend non-Aryan countries, namely those fought in Korea and Vietnam. Considerable gains were made by the races for which the Civil War and the war against Germany were fought at the cost of huge amount of good Aryan blood. The need to rationalize psychologically the costs of these wars and the cruel treatment of brother peoples during and after them has been of immeasurable social, economic and psychological advantage to both Negroes and Jews. The change of status and increase of power of Jews since 1945 sometimes seems beyond belief. Whatever wrongs Jews might commit are now countered by mention of real or imagined Jewish suffering during the Second War and charges of "anti-Semitism" whenever the slightest protests are made.

Economic envy seems to have been an important factor in the causation of both wars, the envy of New England abolitionists of the wealth of Southern plantation owners and British envy of the economic success of National Socialist Germany.

In an ethnic sense, both the European phase of the Second World War and the Civil War might well be described as fratricidal or even racially suicidal. Germany, England and the United States had populations that were largely Germanic and Celtic. (Some localities in Germany still bear Celtic names.)

Neither the Civil War nor the American participation in the war against Germany (which had started as a naval war quite some time before the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor; see our *Bulletin 29*) were necessary or beneficial for Aryan nations. Without the Civil War the Union and the Confederacy could have lived in peace, with customs and monetary unions that would have incurred no economic disadvantages to the two countries. Southern states had a right to withdraw from the Union if they so desired. About 20 years ago I walked through the huge capitol building in Austin, Texas and I noticed a display on a wall which contained documents demonstrating that Texas had a legal right to withdraw from the Union. Several years ago I was again in the capitol building in Austin but could not find the display.

During the Civil War the Confederate States made attempts to negotiate peace with the Union, just as German leaders attempted to negotiate a peace with England, culminating in the famous flight of Rudolf Hess to Scotland on 10 May 1941 after German intelligence became aware of Stalin's military preparations for an advance into western Europe. Finally, in an address to National Socialist party leaders in November 1941, Hitler declared that he had ceased his attempts to negotiate peace because they would only be taken as a sign of weakness.

In general, Lincoln's conduct of the war was uncompromising toward the Confederacy and it must be assumed that he knew very well about the conduct of his troops during Sherman's March to the Sea (15 November 1864 ff.). At the Hampton Roads Conference on 3 February 1865 Lincoln demanded, in effect, the unconditional surender of the Confederacy, just as unconditional surrender was demanded of the Anticomintern powers by Roosevelt and Churchill in January 1943, an irresponsible act that no doubt prolonged the war and made it more costly to both sides. One can hardly escape the impression that Roosevelt and Churchill, as well as Lincoln, derived considerable personal gratification from their rôles as wartime leaders and that they were not eager to end their rôles as such. (For a penetrating analysis of Lincoln's personal motivations and conduct of the war, see the article by Sam Dickson, "Shattering the Icon of Abraham Lincoln," *Journal of Historical Review*, Fall, 1986, pages 319-344.)

Both the Confederacy and Germany attempted to finance their war efforts on the basis of fiat money. The Confederacy struck 962,633 silver half dollars in the New Orleans mint in 1861, but with federal dies. These soon disappeared from circulation and paper notes were issued as substitutes. A lack of small coins caused people of both sides to use postage stamps for small change. At the end of the war the huge issues of Confederate paper money and bonds became worthless. (See Arlie R. Slabough, *Confederate States Paper Money*, Racine, 1958.) The Reichsmark sank to such low levels of value that a package of cigarettes brought over 100 Reichsmark on the black market before the Deutsche Mark was finally introduced in June 1948, which the Soviet Union used as a pretext to start the blockade of Berlin. (For details, see *Bulletins* 44 and 45.)

Both the Confederacy and Germany made attempts against overwhelming odds to change the course of the war by the introduction of radically new types of weapons. The Confederacy attempted to break the Union blockade with ironclad naval vessels, while Germany pinned hopes on the development of ballistic rockets called *Vergeltungswaffen* (retribution weapons). Experience with these rockets helped to put Americans on the moon exactly 25 years later to the day after the attempted assassination of Adolf Hitler on 20 July 1944. In both wars blockades played important rôles. Both the Confederacy and Germany had decidedly inferior naval forces at the outset of the war. A scarcity of food played an important rôle in the defeat of both the CSA and Germany.

The last desperate counteroffensive by Germany took place under the command of Field Marshal von Rundstedt (the "Battle of the Bulge") in December 1944. This counteroffensive had some parallels to the desperate and daring attempt of General Hood to revive Confederate fortunes by attacking Sherman's rear late in 1864, almost eighty years earlier to the day.

There are also some parallels in the treatment of prisoners of war. Conditions under which prisoners of war were confined both in the Confederacy and the Union were often terrible and the number of deaths in the prisons was considerable, especially from dysentery. (See Mark Weber, "The Civil War Concentration Camps," *Journal of Historical Review*, Summer 1981, pages 137-153.) In the final phases of the Second World War a lack of food, medication and the opportunity to transport them led to rampant epidemics, especially of typhus, in the German concentration camps. In both wars disease and malnutrition took heavy tolls. However, nearly all American soldiers taken prisoner by German forces survived the war (in contrast to those taken by the Japanese), but after the war huge numbers of German prisoners died in American prison camps as a result of unnecessarily bad conditions, as described in James Bacque's important book, *Other Losses* (Toronto, 1989), which holds Eisenhower responsible for the deaths of hundreds of thousands of German prisoners.

After some initial victories both the CSA and Germany fought largely defensive actions in order to retain their territories. Both wars might be described as wars of attrition after the initial phases. Their populations were far smaller than those of their adversaries.

The wanton destruction of Southern estates and cities, especially in Georgia, without any military objectives has a striking parallel with the destruction of Dresden in February 1945 with an enormous loss of life which has never been ascertained with absolute certainty because the city was full of civilians who had fled the terror of the Red forces advancing into East Prussia and Silesia. Atlanta was set on fire even after it was captured (September 1864). The final phases of the two wars were separated by eighty years and by the end of the wars the Confederate and German governments retained only remnants of the territories which they had held. The final defeats of the Confederacy and Germany took place in springtime.

After both the Civil War and the Second World War the victorious powers attempted to bring about changes in the thinking and way of life of the defeated populations, namely by reconstruction after the Civil War and by "reëducation" and "Denazification" after the Second World War.

Following the Second World War the American government abandoned legal principles honored in Europe since ancient times and embodied in the U.S. Constitution (e.g., *nulla poena sine lege*) in order to collaborate with the Soviet government in the show trials in Nuremberg. On trial were 23 leading figures of the defeated German government, of whom 10 were hanged in 1946. To his eternal credit, Senator Robert Taft of Ohio protested against these trials. After the Civil War Jefferson Davis was imprisoned and the commandant of the Anderson prison was hanged on 10 November 1865. (For details, see the January-February 1989 issue of *Confederate Veteran*, pages 22-31, "The Trial of Henry Wirz: A National disgrace." Address of *Confederate Veteran*: 8506 Braesdale, Houston, Texas 77071.)

We referred above to economic envy as a causative factor in both the Civil War and the Second World War. Postwar behavior of the victors had a strong tendency to confirm the importance of the economic factor. In the article by Sam Dickson to which we referred above, he points out (*Journal of Historical Review*, VII, 3, page 330) the exploitation of the Southern states by means of tariffs unfavorable to the South, which were continued for almost eighty years after the war. Likewise, the economic objectives of the war against Germany were demonstrated by postwar Allied policies. German goods were kept off world markets by dismantling factories (continued for about five years) and by causing a considerable paralysis of the German economy by delaying a currency reform (see *Bulletin 45*). The Deutsche Mark did not replace the Reichsmark until June 1948.

* * * * *

Richmond
Feb 17 1864
Fifty
50
Cents
50
The Confederate States of America
58620
The Confederate States of America
Will pay FIFTY CENTS to bearer.
Two Years after the Ratification of a Treaty of Peace between the Confederate States and United States

The Confederate war effort was essentially financed by fiat money. This fifty-cent note was dated 17 February 1864. Note the inscription: "Two Years after the Ratification of a Treaty of Peace between the Confederate States and the United States The Confederate States of America will pay FIFTY CENTS to bearer." The portray is that of Jefferson Davis.

FOR MY LEGIONARIES. The Legionary Movement in Romania, commonly known as the Iron Guard, —perhaps the oldest anti-Communist movement in the world, still alive—was founded by Corneliu Z. Codreanu in 1927. ***For My Legionaries*** (353 pp., pb., $8.00 + $1.50 for postage & handling), Codreanu's stirring work, is a complete and authoritative account of the ideals and principles of the Legionary Movement which shaped the character of young Romanians before WWII. Control over the communications media and the normal channels of book distribution by our international enemies makes it impossible to reach the broad market this unique book deserves. We are certain that ***For My Legionaries*** will soon become a collector's item. This book also provides the 'missing pieces' of the drastically censored ***The Suicide of Europe*** by Prince D. Sturdza; the identity of those who masterminded Romania's takeover and who are now engaged in carrying out the same program in the U.S. will no longer be unknown to you. ("Solzhenitsyn would appear to have not the slightest inkling of who conquered HIS country!"—B.C.) ***FOR MY LEGIONARIES,*** Order #06003, single copy $10.00, 3 copies $25.00, 5 copies $35.00

THE ANTI-HUMANS, by D. Bacu (307 pp., hb. $7.00 + $1.50 for postage & handling) describes what was done to the young men whom Corneliu Z. Codreanu, the founder of the Legionary Movement in Romania, inspired, when seven years after his brutal murder, Romania was delivered to the Bolsheviks. They were subjected to what is the most fully documented 'Pavlovian experiment' on a large number of human beings. It is likely that the same techniques were used on many American prisoners in Korea and Vietnam. ***The Anti-Humans*** is a well-written document of great historical and psychological importance. Reading it will be an emotional experience you will not forget. "A sequel to Orwell's *1984*"—R.S.H. "A searing exposé of Red bestiality!"—Dr. A.J. App). ***THE ANTI-HUMANS,*** Order #01013. Single copy $7.00, 3 for $15.00, 5 for $20.00.

For postage and handling add: On domestic orders, $1.50 for orders under $10.00, 15% of order total for orders over $10.00. On orders from abroad, $2.00 or 20% respectively. Sample copy of our monthly magazine *Liberty Bell* and copy of our huge book list containing hundreds of "Eye-Openers," $4.00. Subscription for 12 hard-hitting, fact-packed issue $35.00 (U.S. only). Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Postoffice Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

DEATH BY DIESEL

by Robert Frens

It is not my intent to "prove" anything to anyone. Proving some notion to another person is merely an exercise in the art of convincing as any snake-oil salesman or politician knows. In most cases, to be convinced of something is to be transported into the realm of belief. Some people refuse to believe what their eyes and ears tell them (the Warner syndrome). Others believe only that which appears on a signed affidavit (the Daley syndrome). Our government and courts are run by those that evidence both. Most of us will believe any sort of nonsense as long as it is accompanied by sufficient tearfulness and sobriety.

If one criticizes a Jew, he is automatically classified as an "anti-Semite". If one criticizes a "Revisionist," he is usually classified as an enemy of Revisionism and thereby becomes an "anti-anti-Semite". In both camps, the same sort of mental set exists and this commonality is perhaps the reason that they have so much fun when they get together. It also explains why those with distinctive personalities, such as Michael Hoffman, can easily be ostracized irrespective of the logic or truthfulness of their utterances. Ernst Zündel is outside of this pale, as he is always, and generously, open to any criticism as long as it enhances the truth. My continuing discussion should also be accepted in this light.

In *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8.1, Spring 1988, we find in Robert Faurisson's article (p.91), the statement, "But a Diesel engine is not appropriate for asphyxiating people." This was puzzling to me as I had recently read a small notice in a Rochester, N.Y. paper concerning a suicide involving the exhaust gas from a Mercedes Diesel automobile. The method used was not specified. In itself, this might not have been interesting to ponder except for the fact that I recalled a similar incident being reported in the *Los Angeles Times* sometime in 1975. Whether reported correctly or not, I do not know, but the articles clearly indicated that Diesel exhaust was sufficient for suicide purposes. When I queried Dr. Faurisson recently about his statement, he replied that it was incorrectly translated from his original French version. Dr. Faurisson was busy with his research work for the second Ernst Zündel Holocaust trial in Toronto, Canada and therefore terminated the discussion. This was entirely understandable and justified. Later, my mind began to buzz with the notion that perhaps people really could die from breathing Diesel exhaust fumes. After all, it was quite believable. The matter would not rest and so I shuffled through my collection of unkempt files to find the 1984 report entitled "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth Within A Myth" by Friedrich P. Berg, V.5.1, Spring issue of *The Journal of Historical Review*. There are several statements in this report that do not agree with what I believe to be true. I will address those statements that appear to be the more salient.

I do not believe that there ever existed any homicidal Nazi "gas chambers." I did once, but in a very feeble manner. I no longer do, either in whole or in part. Perhaps in the future I shall be swayed back to the earlier belief which I held in 1959. I was a bigot then, knowing only one side of the story and believing it to be the only side, the truth, if you like. In general, I believe that Mr. Berg has done an excellent job in demolishing this facet of the continuing barrage of defamation directed toward the German people in particular and the Aryan people in general.

First, some commentary in regard to excerpts from the Berg article.

1. "...they piped carbon monoxide from diesel motors..." (p.18). "...bodies were tossed out blue, wet with sweat and urine." (p.20, eyewitness). The falsity of these statements was aptly covered by Mr. Berg. Under most operating conditions, Diesel engines emit relatively little carbon monoxide.

2. "...in any Diesel gas chamber, although death from lack of oxygen is very unlikely, it is nonetheless far more likely than death from carbon monoxide." (p.20, Berg). On the contrary, death from the lack of oxygen in the blood is nearly certain regardless of the oxygen content of the surrounding air. The presence of carbon dioxide inhibits the oxygenation of the blood and death would result even in the presence of ample oxygen. However, death from non-existent carbon monoxide would be a miraculous event for anyone except a Jew.

3. "...the thoroughly false impression that Diesel exhaust must therefore be very harmful." (p.24, Berg). Diesel exhaust IS harmful to your health because it contains a generous amount of carbon dioxide. The Diesel engine has received less attention in regard to noxious emissions than has the spark-ignition engine mainly due to the relatively small number of Diesel powered vehicles in use as compared to the spark-ignition gasoline types. (p.118, V.2, ref.A).

4. "At idle, Diesels operate with air/fuel ratios of 200/1." (p.25, Berg). Nowhere in the M.I.T. volumes (ref.A) nor in the Society of Automotive Engineers papers (710835, 710836, 720755, 729757, 730169, 730170, 730212, 730213, 730214) is there any mention of any such lean ratio. At idle speeds, combustion chamber turbulence would be reduced along with wall temperatures and ignition would be highly unlikely at this ratio. The surveyed literature commonly refers to an air/fuel ratio of 40/1 as "very lean" and cites no performance data above this ratio. Ratios higher than 40/1 may be achieved by a decelerating engine under low pressure conditions but this transient state is not pertinent. Moreover, at idle speed, combustion is not complete and unburned hydrocarbons make their appearance known by the visual evidence of smoke.

5. "...Diesel exhaust is relatively harmless, ..." (p.31, Berg). I am not sure what Mr. Berg means by "relatively." Diesel exhaust contains a greater volume of nitrogen oxides, sulfur dioxides and assorted aldehydes than does the exhaust from a gasoline powered vehicle. (S.A.E. papers). The higher percentages of nitrogen oxides are mainly the result of the higher compression ratios used in Diesels and not from the different method of ignition or fuel. All exhaust substances, with the exception of water, uncombined nitrogen and uncombined oxygen (if any), are listed as toxic materials. (ref. D & E). The usual Diesel air/fuel ratios of 20/1 to 35/1 will produce a lethal exhaust in the same sense as an atmospheric environment devoid of oxygen.

6. "...could they have died instead from the effects of reduced oxygen in Diesel exhaust?.......This theory, however, does not hold up very well because of the fact that Diesels always operate with excess air." (p.32, Berg). In regard to respiration, we always operate with excess air. Expired air (breath) contains about 16% unused oxygen but I have yet to find anyone that suggests that expired air could serve as a replacement for inspired air of the usual composition. Our expired air contains 4.5% carbon dioxide and that is what makes it

hazardous. We were not designed to make use of expired air. One simply cannot live in an environment consisting of 4.5% carbon dioxide and 16% oxygen. At sea level, the atmosphere contains 21% oxygen but we could exist very well with lower oxygen levels as the Incas did and their descendants still do. In this case, the body would respond by increasing the concentration of red blood cells (hemoglobin) thus making the blood more efficient in oxygen carrying. At an altitude of 2000 feet, the concentration of oxygen is equivalent to 10% at sea level. About 40% of normal blood consists of red blood cells. Given a period of time, the body can increase this percentage upwards to 70% in order to adapt to the lower oxygen levels found at the higher altitudes. The body cannot, however, adapt in any such fashion to unusual levels of carbon dioxide.

7. "Carbon dioxide is not really any more poisonous than ordinary water. Most toxicology handbooks do not even mention it." (p.34, Berg). I do not know what Mr. Berg means by "most" handbooks. Ref. C states that carbon dioxide is a narcotic. Refs. D & E state that carbon dioxide is toxic and can be lethal. It certainly is a substance that produces injurious or deadly effects upon a body and therefore can lay claim to being classified as a poison as is so labeled in most medical handbooks.

8. "The cause of death, chemically, in both situations is not carbon dioxide but rather the lack of oxygen in the blood." (p.34, Berg). This statement is also enigmatic. In order to be consistent, Mr. Berg should also state that, chemically, carbon monoxide (CO) could not be a cause of death. In this case, death is also due to the lack of oxygen. Blood hemoglobin has approximately 600 times the affinity for carbon monoxide (CO) than it has for oxygen and therefore absorbs it in preference thus rendering the blood oxygen deficient. The reason that this insidious poison gets past the body's "security guard" I shall explain later. In order to be logically consistent, I shall refer to the culprit that causes low oxygen levels in the blood, as the toxic substance. This is in agreement with definitions and usual practice.

9. "In general, if enough oxygen is available, a carbon dioxide level even as high as 12 percent is not likely to cause death." (p.34, Berg). Since Mr. Berg cites no references for this conclusion, I will classify it as an opinion albeit one that is at odds with the literature I have perused. An examination of the relevant medical literature will demonstrate the falseness of Mr. Berg's remark. The partial pressure of carbon dioxide in veinal blood is 45 mm Hg (mercury), which corresponds to 5.9% (Dalton's Law). The inspired air must contain less than 5.9% carbon dioxide or there will be absolutely no diffusion taking place. Actually, the body attempts to maintain a concentration of 5.3% carbon dioxide at the blood/air interface (alveolar air sacs). If carbon dioxide is not released from the blood, there can be no oxygen absorbed by the blood's hemoglobin. The breathing rate would rise and a small increase in soluble oxygen would sustain the biological processes for a time. In any event, the 12% figure given by Mr. Berg is ludicrous. Inspired air containing 12 percent of carbon dioxide, regardless of the oxygen content, is fatal. (ref.D, p.1701).

10. "The principal danger to life from Diesel exhaust arises not from an abundance of carbon dioxide, nor even from carbon monoxide, but rather from the lack of oxygen." (p.35, Berg). I have commented upon this in item 9. Poisons are causative agents. Excess carbon dioxide CAUSES an oxygen deficiency. Therefore carbon dioxide IS a poison. Using the logic of Mr. Berg, we could state that Rudolf Hess did not die from strangulation by his murderers. Rudolf Hess died from the lack of oxygen in his blood. In Diesel exhaust, carbon monoxide is really not a consideration but an abundance of carbon dioxide, in any atmosphere, is lethal.

Hydrocarbons are substances composed of the elements hydrogen and carbon. During combustion the hydrogen is oxidized to form water while the carbon may be transformed to its uncombined state (soot), or into carbon monoxide or carbon dioxide. Depending upon circumstances, the combustion may be complete in a chemical sense whereby the products consist entirely of water and carbon dioxide. We have all observed the laboring Diesel truck puffing out its volumes of black smoke while climbing a hill. The exhaust, in this case, always contains carbon (you can see it) and carbon monoxide as well as other toxic substances. Whether spark-ignition or compression-ignition (Diesel), the internal combustion engine never produces "clean" exhaust. A clean exhaust being one where the fuel and oxygen entering the engine egress as water and carbon dioxide. In an internal combustion engine, the maximum chemical to mechanical energy transformation occurs when the carbon monoxide content of the exhaust is 2-3%. Incomplete combustion (carbon monoxide) produces a larger volume of products while complete combustion (carbon dioxide) produces a larger quantity of heat. Combustion chamber pressures increase as the volume of produced gases increase and also as the temperature increases. As the combustion products shift from carbon monoxide to carbon dioxide, temperatures increase while the produced gas volume decreases. The maximum pressure is achieved where the combustion process is not quite complete, that is, when the exhaust contains a small percent of carbon monoxide. It must be remembered that maximum pressures occur under full load conditions and that the black stuff pouring out from a Diesel's exhaust pipe, when it is laboring, can hardly be classified as "excess air".

Regardless of whatever air/fuel ratio is necessary, a moderate sized Diesel engine consumes, at the least, 100 grams of fuel per minute just to overcome the internal engine friction at idling speeds. This amount is equivalent to over 2 gallons of fuel burned per hour. Most Diesel truck operators will tell you that their rigs consume in the neighborhood of 4 gallons per hour in the idling state. Two gallons of fuel per hour is sufficient to produce a carbon dioxide flow of over 6 cubic feet per minute. This is sufficient carbon dioxide to render, within one minute, 60 cubic feet of otherwise normal air, lethal. I take issue with Mr. Berg and dispute his claim that "... the Diesel engine is nothing more than an unusual kind of blower...". Whether or not some oxygen is unaffected is beside the point and the fact remains that whatever oxygen is consumed, it is replaced by carbon dioxide to the extent of 65% of its volume. Under standard temperature and pressure conditions, the relation between the percent carbon dioxide and percent oxygen in the exhaust is a linear one. We must not lose sight of the fact that regardless of all other considerations, the Diesel engine is a carbon dioxide producer. Let's assume that our "sweet-clean" Diesel doesn't use oxygen after all. It magically replaces some of the nitrogen in the air with carbon dioxide thus leaving the 21% oxygen level unaffected. This, I think, would fill Mr. Berg's "not likely to cause death" situation. How does the body react to ever increasing levels of carbon dioxide even in the presence of an unaltered oxygen supply?

Carbon dioxide is about 20 times more soluble in blood than is oxygen. While hopefully not prompting my atheist friends into laughter, I will state that God, in His infinite wisdom, apparently designed our bodies with this in mind. Deep within our medulla oblongota are nerve cells called chemoreceptors that monitor both the oxygen and carbon dioxide levels of the blood at the alveolar interface. (ref. B). These chemoreceptors prompt the body to respond to a condition of hypercapnia (excess carbon dioxide) or a condition of hypoxia (deficient oxygen) by a rather immediate increase in respiration rate. The alveolar oxygen concentration is maintained at about 14% while the normal carbon dioxide concentration is about 5%. Inspired air remains in contact with the blood for about 300 to 700 milliseconds which is ample time for the achieving of the diffusion equilibrium.

The chemoreceptors are very much more sensitive to changes in carbon dioxide levels than they are to changes in oxygen levels. The receptors that monitor the carbon dioxide will precipitate a doubling of the respiration rate if the carbon dioxide concentration is increased only a bare 4/10 of 1 percent above normal levels. An increase of 7/10 of 1 percent will quadruple the breathing rate. Severe carbon dioxide poisoning occurs at 8%, producing narcosis. The fatal range begins at about 10% and at this level and above, death can occur within minutes (ref.D & E). Carbon monoxide, on the other hand, is not detected by the chemoreceptors, enters the blood rapidly and is physiologically far more dangerous and poisonous, than is carbon dioxide. Hydrogen sulfide (the smell of rotten eggs) is more poisonous than hydrogen cyanide but less dangerous, simply because the body detects it more readily. Both carbon monoxide and carbon dioxide are poisonous in nature because they interfere with the oxygen-carrying function of the blood. Red blood cells will transport carbon monoxide in preference to oxygen since hemoglobin prefers it 600 to 1. Carbon monoxide will occupy the space usually reserved for oxygen. Carbon dioxide will prevent that space from being used by either, including itself.

On the other hand, if the body is at rest, oxygen levels can drop to as low as 8% before the receptors trigger an increased respiration response. Unconsciousness is produced at levels of 4% and some other effects have been stated in Mr. Berg's article. As mentioned earlier, prolonged exposure to oxygen levels of 10% or so, will induce the body to adapt by increasing the oxygen carrying capacity of the blood. However, the body has no way of adapting to high levels of carbon dioxide. Low oxygen levels occur naturally on this planet. High levels of carbon dioxide are transient abnormalities.

This augmented sensitivity of the body to changes in carbon dioxide levels is the reason that the common practice of hyperventilating before a deep plunge beneath the water, is often fatal. Hyperventilating hardly affects the oxygen level in the blood, but it does reduce the carbon dioxide level dramatically. As the diver holds his breath, the carbon dioxide level of his blood increases while the oxygen level decreases. In many cases the oxygen level is reduced to a point where unconsciousness appears before the warning level of 5.3 percent carbon dioxide occurs. My WW II, U.S. Navy diving manuals make heavy reference to this even in editions as early as 1942. Also heavily noted are warnings concerning recirculating apparatus where the exhaled carbon dioxide is absorbed in a filter medium while oxygen is continually furnished. A failure in the absorbing module is lethal regardless of the presence of sufficient oxygen concentrations. Unlike the usual SCUBA gear, a recirculating apparatus does not discharge the expired air into the surrounding water. Here the oxygen is supplied by a small tank and the produced water and carbon dioxide is absorbed by a special unit. Moreover, the carbon dioxide levels in all manned NASA space capsules are continuously monitored and a level of 6/10% is cause for "deep concern".

Hemoglobin does not transport carbon dioxide. In the presence of carbon dioxide, it acts as buffer in the blood by absorbing hydrated protons. Blood normally carries about 5% of this gas in solution and as carbonates and bicarbonates. The inhaled air must contain less than this percentage in order for the carbon dioxide to be passed into the expired air since matter moves from high pressure areas to low pressure areas. Since gasses are compressible, high pressure areas are also areas of high concentration and each individual gas supplies its own contribution to the overall pressure independent of the other gasses that are present.

Normally, inspired air contains little or no carbon dioxide. In the alveolar sacs (blood/air interface), the carbon dioxide equivalent in percentage is 5.3 (40 mm mercury, partial pressure). These are the conditions for normal respiration. When the inspired air contains 1% to 2% of carbon dioxide, by volume, the body experiences discomfort. Obviously, if the inspired air contains 5.3% carbon dioxide, no passage of that gas can occur. The body responds with an increased respiration rate which will be quadrupled if the carbon dioxide level reaches 6.1%. Increasing the oxygen level would prove valueless because the body is reacting to the abundance of carbon dioxide and not to a deficiency of oxygen, although this is also the case. If the situation is not soon remedied, narcosis will set in and death would follow. Narcosis always occurs when the inspired air contains 8% or so of carbon dioxide and is fatal in the region of 10% and upwards. The presence of abundant oxygen has no effect upon this physiological reaction. We must not lose sight of the fact that the body is continually producing carbon dioxide thus aggravating the situation.

In an analogous sense, one cannot survive by drinking sea water. Sea water contains about 4.5% salts and the body can only excrete water containing about 3.5% salts. For salt to be eliminated, the ingested water must have a salt content below 3.5% and the lower the better. In order for carbon dioxide to be eliminated from the body, the inspired air must contain less than 5.3% carbon dioxide and here again, the lower the better.

Under normal operating conditions, Diesel engine exhaust contains from 5% to 13% carbon dioxide, depending upon speed and load conditions. Even if there were as much as 14% excess oxygen in the exhaust gas, the mere presence of carbon dioxide would render it poisonous. Diesel engines usually operate with excess oxygen but not always, as Mr. Berg has stated. Regardless of air/fuel ratios, a typical idling Diesel engine will produce each minute sufficient carbon dioxide to render 60 cubic feet of air fatal to anyone unfortunate enough to have to breath it.

It has not been my intent to cast doubt upon Mr. Berg's considerable efforts nor upon his excellent article. I feel that there exists a serious flaw in his argument that needs to be addressed even though enough time has already been wasted on this "gas-chamber" nonsense. I agree with Robert Faurisson who reminded us that the "holocaust" is dead, but we're having a Hell of a time burying it.

To that great, unconvinced crowd, I shall conclude with questions that you might find stimulating to ponder. When was the last time you were trapped in traffic, following a Diesel powered bus? Did those invigorating smells conjure up an image of a harmless "blower" in action? Do you really believe that you could breathe that stuff undiluted, for an hour or so? Would you be willing to have your SCUBA tanks filled with 67% nitrogen, 12% carbon dioxide and 21% oxygen, believing that carbon dioxide is harmless? Would you like to prove to me that you cannot kill yourself, via an actual experiment, by breathing the exhaust gas of a Diesel engine? I am not a paper-and-book type of researcher. You don't learn about cows from a college text about farms. You learn about them from the sweat of milking, pitching hay and shoveling manure. Put your life where your mouth is. SCUBA dive with Diesel exhaust filled tanks or do the usual hose-in-the-window automobile exhaust trick. While we are at it, let's build some real "gas chambers," "burning pits" and what all, according to those 6 million eye witness accounts and see what effect they have upon some Palestinians. The Jews shouldn't object to that. It would settle the revisionist/holocaust debate once and for all and send the great unwashed out looking for another way to earn a living. Once upon a time, there was a Shroud of Turin (Torino, Italy, 1578 AD).

References:

A. *The Internal Combustion Engine* (in Theory and Practice): Taylor M.I.T. Press, Volumes I & II, 1968

B. *Encyclopedia Britannica*, Volume 15, p.745-778, 1979

C. *Encyclopedia of Science and Technology*, Volume II, p.535-560, 1977

D. *The Merck Manual*, 12th Edition, 1973

E. *Chemistry in Everyday Life*, Emery, Downey, Davis Lyons and Carnahan, New York. Third printing.

F. *Taber's Medical Dictionary*, 1985 Edition

G. *The American Illustrated Medical Dictionary*, 29th Edition

THE NEW MESSIANISM

By

Nicholas Carter

The blackest hole in the cosmos of Western civilization is the *first* century of the era beginning *Anno Domini* 1. The West has been so thoroughly Christianized for so long with Bibles and Testaments and wondrous myths supporting the Christ that, if anything survived the 1st century that explained what exactly occurred during the one hundred years or so that antedated the development of Catholicism, it was destroyed by the Christian faith-police a long time ago.

In this brief study, I have endeavored to make irrevocably clear that the entire New Testament, as well as other carefully Christianized works, cannot be accepted as historical documents because the events they chronicle did not occur as or when related. Ergo, virtually all of the sources recounting the activities of Stephen, Saul, and others whom we believe to have lived during that day and time, must be eliminated from any and all scholarly considerations.

For rational, intelligent people, there can be no compromise with mythological beliefs that are nonsensical at their best and obscene at their worst.

What, then, do we know about the 1st century?

We know that someone—*a real human being*—did die at the approximate same time as the fabled Nazarene, and for the approximate same reason. Stephen, a Jew with a Greek name, was put to death by Pharisees or Zealots for the Law, around A.D. 30, for preaching heretical ideas. Sound familiar? (Of this, more later.)

We know that *orthodox* Jewry was in no way involved with the establishment of whatever ethical or religious system emerged in that time frame.

On the Christian side of the fence, once the Catholics made the second century determination to appropriate the historically-defined Messiah of the Israelites and transform him into the divine head of a Gentile mystery cult, they realized that so radical a move would need the appearance of Jewish support. Hence, the insertion of material in the New Testament citing a large 1st century participation on the part of Jews in the "new Messianic Movement." The redactors even declared that an attempt was made in Palestine to exclude Jews from the Synagogue for accepting the Jesus as Messiah before A.D. 80—which is nonsense most fanciful.

We are reasonably certain that Jews *did* play consequential rôles in the New Messianism because of the existence of Philo, Stephen, and Saul of Tarsus. Significantly, however, they were Hellenized Jews who were not comfortable, to one degree or another, with the traditional theology of Judaism.

We know, too, that Catholic Christendom did not begin to evolve into a viable theological system until well into the 2nd century. It is historically evident that, around that time, a manifest change came over the New Messianism, a new innovation resulting from the appropriation of the cult by the Gentiles and signaling the advent of Catholicism with its ever-expanding layers of external, ceremonial, legal and metaphysical dogmas to come, which in turn would increasingly subject the spirit to law and the individual to the institution.

In the most basic terminology, the theological evolution over the first few centuries can be divided into *two* periods. The first, beginning early in the 1st century A.D. and lasting for approximately 130 years, was *morals;* the second, beginning with the acquisition of the New Messianic cult by the Graeco-Roman Fathers of Catholicism during the 2nd century, was *orthodoxy.*

Setting aside all dogma and its faith-supported counterfeits of truth, I have composed a scenario delineating what may have happened *in the beginning*—and my speculations and educated guesses are based upon the philosophical yearnings of the people involved and their psychological motivations.

First, the significant players.

PHILO OF ALEXANDRIA (*circa* 30 B.C. to A.D. 40), often called Philo Judaeus, or Philo the Jew, was the supreme example of Hellenism's influence on the cosmopolitan intellectual life of the Jews in Alexandria. He was an outstanding intellectual, and his writings demonstrate that he was well-educated in classical Greek philosophy, rhetoric and the natural sciences. He mentions in passing that he had once questioned the Jewish elders about Judean traditions. Perhaps the New Testament incident describing Jesus questioning the elders in the Temple was inspired by the writings of Philo. Significantly, the Catholic Fathers—Clement, Origen and Ambrose, in particular—adopted some of Philo's philosophical and Neoplatonic concepts, as well as making use of his allegorical interpretations of Scripture.

Orthodox Judeans were unhappy with his teachings and accused him of trying to interpret away the literal (and offensive) meaning of biblical passages. They argued that he was more Greek than Jewish; that he did not even know the Jewish language; and that he produced a system in which Judaism and Hellenism lay together in confusion. For these reasons orthodox Jewry rejected him.

Would Philo, like the original Letzim, have concluded that Israel should have been Hellenized by force? Possibly. I does appear that he was haunted by the failure of Israel to create anything that could compete with the imposing civilizations around her. For that reason he sought to cultivate a compromise between Judaism and Hellenism by claiming that all the great achievements of the Greeks had been discovered first by the Israelites. This desperate attempt to give the Jews a collective sense of ego-identification has also been used by Josephus, Artapanus, and countless other Jews of the centuries. Time and again they have preached to the world at large that all the knowledge and institutions of the Egyptians had been taken from Israel; that Joseph had taught them better forms of cultivation; that Moses with his ten commandments had marked out the entire history of the Western world; and that the tiny fraction of humanity known as Jewry had provided the world with the concept of monotheism, the eradication of idol worship, and the abhorrence of human sacrifice. As we shall see, the world's most significant moral revolution originated with the Stoics; and just as the Jews derived monotheism from the Egyptians, they derived their ethics from the Western world.

STEPHEN, SAINT, *first Christian martyr, stoned to death. One of the seven deacons*. That, in the proverbial nutshell, is the story of the life of Stephen. We don't know where he was born, or why he had a Greek name. We don't know where he was martyred. As to when, the New Testament gives the impression that it was after the crucifixion of Jesus, because he allegedly heard the words, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." According to the Gospel, however, Stephen was nowhere to be seen or heard during the tribulations of Jesus; nor was Saul there, nor were all of the twelve apostles. John (which John?), Joseph and Nicodemus are mentioned briefly; but no one else. Surprising? At first thought, yes. On second thought, it is entirely possible that the redactors concluded that the melodramatic scenario involving the capture, trial, death and resurrection of their savior-god would be more effective if it was staged in such a way that Jesus was always in the limelight and the forefront of the morality play, and without the presence of hysterical relatives and fiercely loyal disciples who would be expected to divert attention from the proceedings.

A convoluted biography of Stephen as related in the Acts of the Apostles is of interest. In strictly Catholic terms, he is described as being "full of grace and power," and "full of the Holy Ghost." Not unlike every alleged "holy man" of the day, he is credited with having attracted much attention by performing "great wonders." The "new vein of teaching" that leads to his martyrdom, as the narrative relates, involved his condemnation of people called "Hebrew Christians" who had supposedly embraced not only the Holy Land, but also the Holy City and the Holy Place of the Temple. The Greek-named Stephen—most likely a Hellenized Jew born outside of Palestine—featured as a Christian in the New Testament, creates the sort of controversy over "Christian" worship in the Holy Land that will lead to his condemnation as a "deceiver" and a "teacher of errors." He is then forced to appear before the Sanhedrin, the Supreme Council of the Jewish people. And who accuses Stephen and demands that he be arraigned? Jewish "Hebrews"? The alleged Christian "Hebrews"? No. Hellenic Jews of North Africa and Asia Minor. Curious? Indeed. Equally curious is the fact that the subject of the disputation with the Letzim is not explained. Evidently, the New Testament redactors needed a theological conflict of a heretical nature, regardless of the illogicity of the dissension, to provide the motivation for the martyrdom of Stephen.

Speaking in his defense before an assemblage of Pharisaic jurists, Stephen charges, among other things, that the same ungrateful and narrow spirit that he was witnessing in the Sanhedrin, wasn't new to Judaism. As he speaks, the judges keep "gnashing their set teeth against him." Suddenly, the vault of heaven opens and the Divine Presence, with the human form of Jesus seated on his right hand, appears to Stephen. As if speaking to himself, he then describes this glorious vision; but the judges appear to be singularly unimpressed with the experience. Then Stephen commits the ultimate heresy by condemning the Israelites for only persecuting their prophets, but for having killed Jesus the Christ, as well—an impeachment that sends the Sanhedrin into a frenzy. As with one impulse they hurl themselves upon Stephen and drag him out to the place of execution, where, wonder of wonders, a young man named Saul, who happened to hail from Tarsus, is waiting to hold the cloaks of the executioners—an act indicating that Saul was "consenting unto his (Stephen's) death."

As Stephen is stoned to death, he allegedly forgives his enemies with words curiously similar to those attributed to Jesus on the cross. Let me emphasize now that if Stephen *did* speak before he died, rather than words chosen by Christians centuries later, he would have used the language of Hellenism: "Receive my spirit, O Father of the Universe. And I beg of you, judge not the brotherhood of man by sins, but by virtues." And thus his absolution would have applied, not to just his tormentors, but to all men the world over.

Just as the death of the Great Teacher at the hands of the wicked priest—as recounted in the Dead Sea Scrolls—suggests a parallel to the Jesus story, the curious circumstances surrounding the deaths of Stephen and the legendary Nazarene, which occurred at approximately the same time, suggest too many parallelisms to be casual occurrences.

SAUL OF TARSUS was born around A.D. 5. As a young man he supposedly took the Gentile name of Paul, but we have no proof of that. We are told that he was a Roman citizen, but we have no evidence for that. Like Stephen, much of his life is mysterious and unknown. If he stood so high in the hearts and minds of his contemporaries, why did such important documents as the *Didache* and the Epistle of Barnabas ignore him? Justin Martyr, born around A.D. 100, ignores him, as do the *Clementine Homiliae* and *Recognitiones*. To the redactors, Saul was the "Apostle to the Gentiles." But one Gentile, Tertullian, called him the "Apostle of heretics." Much that has been written about Saul is contained in the Acts of the Apostles and the Pauline Epistles. For those of us who do not accept these works as being original and authentic, the miraculous conversion of Saul, his First Missionary Journey followed by the "historic" visit to Jerusalem, his visits to Philippi, Athens and Corinth for the purpose of carrying the Gospel into Europe, his apprehension at Jerusalem, his imprisonment in Caesarea, and finally, his voyage to Rome, are all questionable and unacceptable.

For some reason, Christians have refused to speculate about the murder of Saul. We are merely told that he was "martyred" around A.D. 70. Significantly, the Christian authors created an abysmally pessimistic Saul who believed that the flesh and sin were identical. It was Saul who purportedly recognized the actual original sin in sexual lust. Born in Tarsus, an important Hellenized city in Asia Minor, Saul probably learned to use the Greek language with freedom and mastery; and he may very well have been familiar with some of the great literature of the Hellenistic Orient. To the redactors, however, it was essential that he appear to be uncompromisingly Jewish. While he "may have encountered Stoic teachers" in Tarsus, he was "chiefly educated in Jerusalem" under the Pharisee Gamaliel. The prime implication here is that he was brought up as a strict Pharisee. There is an ulterior motive behind this characterization. Only a *miracle* could or would transform a "zealous and bigoted Jew" into one of the Christfolk during that single mindboggling event described as Saul's "supernatural conversion."

No doubt Saul did write some letters during his missionary wanderings; but they were Christianized at a later date—i.e., updated, expanded, and then rewritten many times until every action and word fitted properly canonized doctrine according to the progression of canonization over the centuries. Thus, we have the New Testament Saul claiming that the "saw" and "heard" the Jesus after the resurrection, and that God had revealed "His Son in me." We also find equally absurd statements such as this one: "God, angry at their unbelief [meaning the Israelites] has turned His face from them." The anti-Jewishness of Saul aided in giving the New Testament impression that Christianity was really new wine and just *new* bottles containing some of the *old* wine of Judaism.

Admittedly, we know virtually nothing for certain about the lives of Stephen and Saul. We can reasonably assume, however, that they were Hellenized Jews, that they were traveling missionaries or prophets (teachers) who journeyed to those Gentile cities in Western Asia where the Letzim had settled, and that the deaths of Stephen and Jesus occurred in tandem with the conversion of Saul. And that brings us to the crux of this chapter. It is my contention that the parallelisms between the deaths of Stephen and the fabled Jesus are not coincidental. Stephen is the most likely and logical archetype, or pattern, for the Jesus of the Gospel.

Stephen was born around 30 B.C., which means that he would have been an elderly man in his sixties when he died. More than any other man of his time, Stephen is the logical choice for the idealized "man in the sandals" who preached a nondenominational gospel in a language of reason that appealed to more knowledgeable and independent Jews and Gentiles: a gospel of simplicity and directness, more humanistic than ceremonial, that would have impressed the best of Greek philosophers.

If Stephen *was* the "admirable revealer of true virtue," the "winsome teacher conjuring the Kingdom of Heaven down to earth by the spell of the infinite tenderness radiating from him," why wasn't he the obvious Catholic choice for the Christ of the new savior-god cult? Age, for one thing. The new Messiah had to be young, vital, and more the son than the grandfather. And—he *had* to be 30 years old. Once again a symbolic intention is involved in the use of a number. Various texts in the *Septuagint* attributed a special value to the age of 30. Joseph was 30 when he became Prime Minister; David was 30 when he became King; the eligibility of the Levites at the altar was from 30 to 50 years. So Jesus had to commence his ministry at "about 30 years" of age—exactly the age required by the Law for a Man of God.

The Christian myth expects us to believe that a charismatic young man "theologizes" the whole of Palestine with his preaching in just three years. Nonsense! Not even a lifetime of proselytizing—30 to 40 years—could have achieved that end in an age light-years away from televangelism. Illiteracy was widespread, with most of the literate citizens living in the cities. There were no printed books and pamphlets to be distributed in every community. There were no modern means of travel or communication. One had to walk or ride on a donkey. In order to carry a gospel to the people, especially to the remote and rural areas, a dedicated prophet hat to spend most of his life, walking, talking, and preaching, endlessly; and the more esoteric the message, the more difficult it was to influence the masses.

By the time Saul was a young man, the formation of what may be termed the Mystic Gospel of Hellenized Judaism had probably been initiated in some parts of the Hellenistic Orient by the more educated descendants of the Letzim such as the students of Philo, who were surely carrying to Greek-bedizened communities the radical notion that Jewish aspirations could be blended with Gentile ethics. Like a select number of young people of any era, Saul may have been torn between controvertible forces in his life; he may have been unsure of which way to turn, uncertain of what to do with his being.

To all objective persons, the miraculous conversion of Saul belongs to the deceitful world of creative mythology. But SOMETHING must have happened to Saul. So let us assume that he *was* on that road to Damascus when a remarkable fusion of circumstances brought him to the turning point of his life. Let us assume that he *witnessed the execution of Stephen*—not as one sympathizing *with* it, but as one horrified *by* it.

Saul had probably heard of the unusual prophet, and he may have witnessed his preaching. But when he saw the prophet bravely die without asking for mercy, defending his faith all the while, and asking, not Jesus, of course, but God, to receive him, and finally, forgiving not only his enemies, but quite possibly in the eyes of an impressionable young man, the whole world—the "center" of his life's motivation and purpose was changed. The tragic fact of his seeing, not the "risen Christ," but the dying Stephen, became the main root of his entire life. An event such as that could have motivated Saul to dedicate his life to the study, and then the transmission, of the gospel of Stephen.

What indeed was it about Hellenism that appealed to Philo, Stephen, and then to Saul—as I contend it did-and others? What led them along a path never before traveled by Jews? It was one thing for the Letzim of the 2nd century B.C. to aspire to a Hellenized Israel; it was something else for the new Letzim to create for both themselves and Gentiles a Hellenic/Jewish *faith.*

The principal tenets of the religious philosophy of the Letzim of the Common Era were gleaned mostly from Greek sources, along with the contributions of such Roman thinkers as Epictetus, Seneca and Virgil. It was a gospel reflecting a special keenness and nobility of language comparable in directness, truthfulness and simplicity to Greek literature. People today who no longer find solace in the aristocratic Church, or in the Christian "spin-off" denominations, sects, and cults, often speak longingly of what they call "the true teachings of Christ." (They mean the *idealized* Jesus, of course, rather than the *cosmic* Christ.) Their words express a hunger for precisely the kind of creed that may have been developed by the Hellenized Judeans.

In the vanguard of the movement was Stoicism, which was both a philosophy, and a system of religion placing the realization of its ideal in this world. Among the various types of philosophic world-views that originated with the Greeks, the Stoic creed with its emphasis on the doctrine of brotherhood and equality of man, was the most cogent expression of Hellenistic culture. The leading Stoic maxim was, "Live according to nature." For reasons that should be obvious, the theology of Stoicism has never been popular with Christians. The "Stoic god," having no independent or personal existence, is neither a god-surrogate nor a scapegoat slated to die for the sins of weak and cowardly people.

From the Stoics, the new Letzim learned of the quixotic concept of the brotherhood of all men, an inordinately radical notion when compared with the doctrine of exclusivity practiced by the Israelites. To a Judean, loving one's neighbor as one's self meant loving one's *Jewish* neighbor. They learned of the Greek concept of one God for *all* people; they learned that there was truth in the books of the Gentiles, that there were also prophets and holy men among the philosophers of the Hellenistic Orient, and that Greek morality in particular was very lofty.

From the Roman philosopher Epictetus, they learned that good is within the individual, and that universal brotherhood was an ideal to be achieved in the world. The conception of the all-pervading goodness of God is very apparent in the writings of Epictetus, more so perhaps than in any other Gentile writer of the time.

From Philo, they learned about the Platonic Logos, which so impressed the Alexandrian philosopher that he concluded that all beings, both finite and infinite, had their unity in, and proceeded from, the divine Logos. They learned that the conception of the unity and purity of the Divine One was preeminently that of Plato. The One Supreme being of the universe was the god of all people and a moral necessity. He was an infinite Father guiding in wisdom, cherishing in mercy; and finally, a God who received his children to himself. Pythagoras, too, believed in the concept of one Supreme Being, a Father of not just a select few, but of all.

Seneca taught them that "Man is a sacred thing to man." Seneca devoutly believed that all human beings are formed from the same elements and have the same destiny. Indeed, Seneca's work, *De Beneficiis,* has been described as the finest work produced by antiquity on the subject of the love of man. Seneca's morality helped to prepare the way for the New Messianism.

While the utopianism and determinism in some of these notions is to be deplored, the fact that they originated with Greek and Roman philosophers cannot be denied. Jewish claims to the effect that their thinkers provided the human species with the highest moral conceptions known to man are as false as certain of their other claims to greatness. While the Judean rabbis were preaching that the badness of men was better than the goodness of women, the Stoics were teaching that men and women were equal in virtue—and they were the first to do so.

Their Gentile studies undoubtedly taught the new Letzim the power of seeing things straight and knowing what is beautiful or noble, regardless of the traditional and superstitious cultural forces that swirled around them. A dominant idea conceived and shaped with a definite artistic purpose invariably has a strong influence upon the formation of history. It was Hellenism then that created the form into which the New Messianism found entrance.

The term mysticism derives from a Greek word which designated those who had been initiated into the esoteric rites of the Greek religion—the union of self with a larger-than-self. The Mystic Gospel of Hellenistic Judaism, rooted as it was in the ethical concepts outlined above, may very well have been as simple, direct and appealing as the following:

> The ONE God of the universe is everybody's God...therefore everybody is eligible for Salvation. Repent of your transgressions against your fellow man. Affirm that you will love your fellow man, as you love yourself, regardless of his race or religion... that you will live with men as if God saw you, and speak with God as if men heard you. Love God with all your heart and soul...AND YOU WILL BE SAVED.

Nothing more. No sacraments...no ceremonies...no sin-offerings...no sin as it relates to "transgressions against God," and no guilt or shame.

It is my contention that something of that nature occurred during the 1st century, and that the Letzim then became involved in the teaching of a faith of love without fear, and a God appropriate to that love. The illusion that love need to have no opposite, however, would have appeared to the masses of the common people who were steeped in the fear of gods and demons, as both impossible and unacceptable. Consequently, only the more educated Gentiles and Jews would have been attracted to the New Messianism—*but never enough of them to incite the interests of the notable writers of the time.*

I contend, too, that Stephen was the first major prophet dedicated to that faith of love, and that it led to his death. And Saul, once he was prepared, donned the mantle of Stephen and began to preach the same gospel. He continued to do so for the remainder of his life.

The New Testament indicates that Saul laid a great deal of stress on evangelizing Gentile colonies. From the standpoint of the Catholics, this makes sense. They wanted to give the impression that their new creed had universal appeal from the beginning. But it is logical, too, in view of what Saul might have been preaching. There was no Christ, no resurrection, and no miraculous conversion; ergo, he wasn't peddling the "good news" about a Jewish savior-god born of a virgin. And if he was a Pharisee—a bigoted and zealous Jew—he would never have preached to Gentiles. The fact that the chief converts of the New Messianism during the 1st century belonged to an upper- or middle-class bourgeois stratum of Hellenic society lends credence to the proposition that Saul's message was esoteric and undoubtedly Greek-inspired.

And that brings us back to square one: the Mystic Gospel of Hellenized Judaism. We cannot measure the complexity of the involvement of the protagonists—the degree, that is, to which the Hellenic Jews may have tried to fuse Greek and Jewish speculations. For the purpose of this study it is enough to conclude that Gentile ethics were the driving force behind the activities of the Letzim.

As suggested above, none of the leading intellectuals of the 1st century noticed the movement because it wasn't successful from the standpoint of popular acceptance. Not until the final decades of the century, most likely, did the efforts of the increasing numbers of disciples, students and proselytes in the movement begin to pay off with a growing acceptance of the cult on the part of Gentiles. And during those same years, it is quite possible that some of the more imaginative members of the faith had come to the realization that Stephen really *was* a messianic figure. The Jewish word *Mashiach,* which answers to the word *Christ* in the New Testament, means *anointed,* and is applicable in its first sense to those anointed with holy oil, such as kings of Israel. The word also refers to the anticipated Messiah, consecrated of God, whose coming was predicted by the prophets.

What of the descriptive term, *Jesus*? In the original Jewish language, Jesus is *Isehouah,* or *Ieshou,* a word that means "salvation." According to another interpretation, Jehua-Joshua-Jesus are all the same meaning Yahweh the Savior. Logically, then, the word *Jesus* can be used to describe both *Salvation* and *Savior.*

According to these definitions, therefore, an individual could become a Christ or Anointed One, and a Jesus or Savior, with the names being used solely in a descriptive sense. After the death of the mortal Buddha, his legendary development as a Savior followed the same general pattern. Because Christians are inclined to see the Christian past as if it was a gloriously produced technicolor motion picture smoothly unfolding within a compressed time frame, they are indifferent to the fact that the passage of 100 years can produce some awesome results. The *whole world* can be turned upside down in one century. Virtually anything *human* (not superhuman) would have been therefore possible during the 1st century of the Common Era—including this possibility: the transformation of the martyred Stephen into both A "Jesus" and A "Christ" in the minds of his worshipers by at least the turn of the 2nd century.

Thirty to forty years later, when Justin had come of age (A.D. 135 or so), the "Jesus" of the New Messianists, having evolved into A "Christ" who had died for the brotherhood of man—a great "wonder-worker" as well who had exorcised demons, made blind men see, and revived the dead—appeared to the Gentile world as a credible archetype for a savior-god; and before long, an assemblage of Graeco-Roman scholastic theologians, having deduced that the intriguing new Messiah had a Jewish background, and that there were passages in the *Septuagint* that could be interpreted as having predicted his coming, joining the movement. And then—the game was afoot. Before the century was out, the mind-blowing task of assimilating a Jew to the Gentile mystery-cults of Asia was under way.

One question remains: Why were Stephen and Saul murdered? *Not* because they were attracting the multitudes and stirring up the countryside against the powers-that-be. To repeat, their movement was not patterned to influence the masses who expected miracles and wondrous signs from heaven. They were hated for no other reason than that the *nature* of their philosophy was blatantly heretical. The New Testament claims that orthodox Jews encountered by Saul were "jealous" of the success he was having in converting Gentiles. Once again, fanciful nonsense! Anger, even fury, is what the orthodox would have felt as they observed a Jew preaching to the heathen sons of the no-gods that the ONE Creator God, Yahweh, who had decreed that *they* were his only Chosen people, was *everybody's* God; that people should love everybody indiscriminately, regardless of race or religion; and that salvation was available for *anybody*—rich, poor, intelligent, ignorant, Jew, Gentile, healthy, sick, and so on.

An ancient curse of the Sons of Israel reads as follows: "If I betray thee, O Jerusalem, may my right hand wither, and my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth." And a lexicon to the Talmud says, "A Pharisee is one who separates himself from all uncleanness." Of all Jews, none would have been more unclean or traitorous than the Stephens and Sauls who denied particularistic Judaism in favor of universalistic heathenism. They would have been savagely hated by both the Pharisees and the Zealots for the Law who would have attempted to oppose, embarrass, or even to exterminate them in order to "separate" their uncleanness from the world.

Anyone who questions my reasoning should seriously consider the Salmon Rushdie affair of our day and time—i.e., the death sentence passed on Rushdie by orthodox Muslims who believe that his book, *The Satanic Verses*, blasphemed Muhammed, the founder of their religion. And Muhammed is merely a prophet, not the ONE God of the universe.

The bottom line contention here is that zealous Jews murdered Saul just as they murdered Stephen. There is absolutely no reason to believe that members of any other race or religion regarded Saul with so much malevolence.

Catholic Christendom and hundreds of years to create a savior-god in the exact image in which they perceived him—to have him say and do exactly what they thought he should say and do. The establishment of traditions geared to *indoctrinating* the child and *controlling* the man quickly followed. For the millions of Christians whose eyes have been torn out of their reason, all the cards are carefully stacked in favor of the Christ-Myth. They *know* exactly what happened over 1900 years ago and for several hundred years to follow.

Those of us who deny the Christ-Myth cannot make the same claim. We have supernatural sources of "revealed" knowledge. My speculations and educated guesses, for instance, must all be grounded in the NATURAL world, rather than in the SUPERnatural world. It took a very long time to ferret out speculative answers to the questions posed by that mysterious 1st century of the Common Era. Nonetheless, I am convinced that this inquiry realistically describes what might have occurred in the *real* world of the Hellenist Orient.

My scenario explains how a charismatic prophet—a *true* human being—may have lived and died and even evolved in a legendary sense into a "Jesus" and a "Christ" in the minds of people yearning for a semi-divine hero. It provides the requisite time period (at least 80 to 100 years) necessary to accommodate a meaningful dispersion of a new faith within Western Asia. It explains why Saul was ignored by a significant number of Christian scholars and theologians who apparently believed that, due to his Hellenic background, his legendary being could contribute nothing of value to Catholicism. It clearly provides a viable cult suitable for adoption by Gentiles intent on transplanting a new and seemingly vigorous movement—one that might possibly generate universal appeal—into the Graeco-Roman world. More engaging, perhaps, is the fact that *it explains why no reliable historical commentary of Jesus called the Christ ever heard of either the Jesus or the Christ.*

Assuming for the sake of argument that this scenario has validity, we can logically conclude first, that Stephen, who dedicated his life to a noble cause, was banished to make room for the fabricated Jesus—not the first time in history, to be sure, that an imposter has gotten the credit for the efforts of a truly gifted innovator; and second, that the moment the New Messianists were dismissed as schismatical by the Catholics, the death knell sounded for Hellenic Judaism. With the subsequent establishment and success of Christianity as a major force in the world, Judaism was provided with a humongous and insidious enemy that would forevermore feed the paranoia of the orthodox, and keep the "nation" of Israel in line.

Admittedly, the arrogant Christian condemnation of Jews for, among other things, having executed the Christ, nurtured the hostility that festered between the two systems from the beginning. *Of the people murdered by Jews during the 1st century, we can be absolutely certain that the fabricated Jesus and the cosmic Christ were not among them.*

Whether my speculations and educated guesses are more right than wrong cannot be proven. To paraphrase James George Frazer (the author of *The Golden Bough*), perhaps brighter stars of insight will rise on some voyager of the future whose realms of thought will be able to disperse the dark clouds that lie athwart the origins of Christendom.

In the meantime, my more modest hope is that this little study will lead you, the reader, to some speculations and educated guesses of your own.

HISTORICAL COMMENTARY

CARPENTER, J.E.: "By the time of Jesus, the Jews had long ceased to use the ancient divine name 'Yahweh' because it was too holy to be pronounced."

GOLDBERG, B.Z.: "It was enough to draw a vertical line to suggest the lingam and a horizontal one to signify the yoni, while union of the two was represented by the cross."

GUIGNEBERT, CHARLES: "We have dealt at length on the growth of legend round the story of Jesus, because the details are so familiar... But none of the details will bear close examination, and all in the end will fall outside the realm of history."

Ibid.: "Christian propaganda created, developed, and elaborated a Christ myth theory at the expense of Jesus."

HARNACK, ADOLPH: "Jesus brought forward no new doctrine...It is not difficult to set against every portion of the utterances of Jesus an observation which deprives them of originality."

HALL, G. STANLEY: "The folk-soul is always and everywhere disposed to ascribe supernatural parenthood to great men...Back of and reinforcing all such cases of the mating of divine and human beings lies a deep and rank phallic stratum, bottoming on cosmogenies wherein Mother Earth or the primal abyss is impregnated by rain, lightning, wind, or heaven itself personified."

JACKSON, F. & LAKE, K.: "Historical criticism shows that the points in the story of Jesus which played the greatest part in commending Christianity to a generation asking for private salvation are those which are not historic...the Jesus of history is quite different from the Lord assumed as the founder of Catholic Christendom."

KLAUSNER, J.: "It is quite impossible to admit that Jesus would have said to his disciples that they should eat of his body and drink of his blood...The drinking of blood, even if it was meant symbolically, could only have arouse horror in the minds of Galilean Jews."

KOHLER, KAUFMAN: "The history of Jesus is so wrapped up in myths, and his life as told in the Gospels is so replete with contradictions, that it is difficult for the unbiased reader to arrive at the true historical facts."

LAKE, KIRSOPP: "The thoughts and words of Jesus were borrowed from his own time and race...No historical reconstruction can make them adequate for our generation, or even intelligible except to those who have passed through an education in history impossible to most."

LOISY, ALFRED: "...so all the mystic pride of the Jews in the consciousness they had of being God's Chosen people...passed over entire to the Christians."
Ibid.: "Jesus the Nazarene is at once an historical person and a mythical being who, supporting the myth and supported by it, was finally made by it into the Christ."
Ibid.: "As baptism was not instituted by Jesus, no more...was the Holy Supper...this idea of communion with God by drinking the blood of a sacrificed victim was never born in the brain of a Jew."

MAXIMUS of MADAURA (in a letter to Augustine): "Who is that God of yours, of whom you Christians claim, as it were, the exclusive possession and the first discovery?"

MONTEFIORE, C.G.: "Either this man (Paul) was never a Rabbinic Jew at all, or he has quite forgotten what Rabbinic Judaism was and is."

PEIKOFF, LEONARD: " 'God' as traditionally defined is a systematic contradiction of every valid metaphysical principle. The point is wider than just the Judeo-Christian concept of God. No argument will get you from this world to a supernatural world. No reason will lead you to a world contradicting this one. No method of inference will enable you to leap from existence to a 'super-existence.' "

REINACH, S.: "To speak of the authenticity of the Sermon on the Mount...is hardly consistent with serious criticism."

RHYS, JOCELYN: "The discovery of the empty tomb is the less credible in that Jesus, once put to death, would have been thrown by the Roman soldiers into the common grave of malefactors..."

ROBERTSON, J.M.: "The Christian world seems to present a relative paralysis of thinking, due largely to the very acceptance of the Gospels as a super-human product."

ROYCE, JOSIAH: "I have the right to decline, and I actually decline to express an opinion as to any details about the person and life of the alleged founder of Christianity. For such an opinion the historical evidences are lacking."

SCHMIDT, K.L.: "There is no life of Jesus in the sense of an unfolding life story, no chronological outline of the story of Jesus, but only single stories, pericopes, which are placed in an artificial editorial framework."

SCHMIDT, N.: "We have no really authentic information as to what took place at the trial of Jesus...If Jesus had been the son of God the demons which he cast out would have known him for that."

SCHWEITZER, ALBERT: "The whole account of the last days in Jerusalem would be unintelligible, if we have to suppose that the mass of the people had a shadow of a suspicion that Jesus held himself to be the Messiah."

TACITUS: "By the eagerness of the human mind things which are obscure are more easily believed."

TOYNBEE, ARNOLD: "The whole history of Israel is a history of the struggle to make Jews into a people of an exclusive religion...a struggle between the kings on the one hand and the prophets on the other...between the majority who wanted to mate and mix in human fellowship, and the prophets and their followers who strove for the dogma of a chosen and exclusive people."

THE LATE GREAT BOOK:
THE BIBLE
AN ACCOUNT OF
CHRISTIAN AND BIBLICAL ORIGINS.

Nicholas Carter feels that it is time for us to sit down and do what many Christians rarely do: Study the Holy Bible. In doing so, we may discover whether or not the Bible is indeed "Holy" and the "Word of God." In strict biblical order, the author methodically, and scathingly, examines the various claims made in the "Holy Book" and shows how many of them bear no relationship to reality whatsoever. For your copy of ***The Late Great Book: The Bible*** (Order No. 12006) send $8.00 + $1.50 for postage to:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Skinheads testify against neo-Nazi leaders

—GUARDIAN—13
OCTOBER 24, 1990

MIKE LLOYD, THE OREGONIAN

White Aryan Resistance leaders John and Tom Metzger outside the Portland, Ore., courtroom where they are on trial for instigating the 1988 murder of Ethiopian refugee Mulugeta Seraw.

By MICHAEL NOVICK

On the eve of the civil trial of two major national white supremacist leaders, more than 2,000 anti-racist demonstrators marched across Portland, Ore., Oct. 7. Tom Metzger, his son John and two of their neo-Nazi skinhead followers are being sued for instigating the 1988 killing of an Ethiopian refugee, Mulugeta Seraw.

The march and rally were sponsored by an ad hoc coalition initiated by the Center for Democratic Renewal, which united Black, Native American, Jewish, Asian, Latino, and lesbian and gay grass-roots groups with more militant groups such as Anti-Racist Action and Skin Heads Against Racial Prejudice.

The demonstrators emphasized the need for continuing vigilance and organizing in light of a recent report prepared by the Coalition for Human Dignity. The report details the operations of more than three dozen white supremacist groups around the state.

As evidence of the continuing threat posed by the neo-Nazi movement, other marchers pointed to the trial of several members of the Aryan Nation on charges of planning to bomb gay bars, Jewish temples and Korean businesses in Seattle.

The trial here represents an effort by the Southern Poverty Law Center and the B'nai Brith Anti-Defamation League to find the Metzgers liable for the death of Seraw.

Seraw, a 27-year-old Ethiopian national who had been planning to attend college in the United States, was returning home from a party in November 1988 when he was beaten and kicked to death with a baseball bat and steel-toed boots. Three neo-Nazi skinheads pleaded guilty to the killing; two of them—Kenneth Mieske and Kyle Brewster—are now on trial with the Metzgers.

PREVIOUS SUCCESS

The Alabama-based law center successfully used a similar lawsuit two years ago against the United Klans of America for fomenting the lynching of a young Black man in that state. A judgment was won against the Klan organization, bankrupting it and forcing it to turn its headquarters over to the victim's mother. Seraw's family is seeking $10 million in damages for his death.

Tom Metzger is head of White Aryan Resistance, or WAR. John Metzger heads WAR Youth. The suit accuses the Metzgers of inciting the beating death of Seraw by sending agents to Portland to preach hate and violence.

The Mezgers are defending themselves. The American Civil Liberties Union declined their request for representation. But the ACLU did file a friend of the court brief calling on Judge Ancer Haggerty, a Black man, to dismiss several of the counts on the grounds that they violate Metzger's free speech rights to verbally advocate racism and violence.

Morris Dees of the Southern Poverty Law Center and the other attorneys for the family of the slain Seraw claim the Metzgers were intimately involved in fomenting the deadly attack. The National Lawyers Guild has supported the view that the kind of racist organizing carried out by WAR, the KKK and other racist groups is not simply political speech entitled to Constitutional protection, but is part of a continuum of racist action and violence.

Metzger claims the trial is political persecution, and despite the Nazi-skins' confessions of racially motivated murder, proclaims that the killing of Seraw was justified self-defense.

"I am a white separatist," the elder Metzger told the jury. "I'm a small-business man from Fallbrook, Calif. I'm going to talk to you like I would one of my customers over a cup of coffee or a beer." He told jurors the lawsuit was a government attempt to persecute him.

He made a similar claim in a recent letter to the Nation, in which he charged Portland politicians with hypocrisy for supporting the trial and march. The boardrooms of Portland, Metzger said, are as full of racists as those elsewhere.

Metzger, a master of media manipulation, has perfected his "free speech" rhetoric over several years of using his TV show "Race and Reason" to promote WAR on cable systems around the country.

Incriminating testimony linking the Metzgers to the killing has come from several neo-Nazi skinheads involved. One, Mike Barrett, testified that the Metzgers sent him to recruit the Portland Nazi-skins to WAR. "We told them that Blacks and Jews are the enemies of the white Aryan race, and to use violence if they had the opportunity, and be sure to beat the hell out of the enemy." It was after one such session that the killing occurred.

Dees, lead attorney for the Seraw family, spent the trial's first week linking the Metzgers to Seraw's murder, in part through the testimony of Mieske, who is serving a life sentence for killing Seraw. Mieske, 25, who goes by the nicknames Ken Death and Bat Man, was contentious under Dees' questioning, smirking and winking at his girlfriend across the courtroom.

When he pleaded guilty to killing Seraw, Mieske had said his motive was racial. But on the stand at the civil trial he said the government forced him to say that to avoid more prison time than the 20-year minimum sentence he ultimately received. Mieske claimed he really killed Seraw to defend fellow skinhead Brewster.

Mieske's testimony later was contradicted by his former girlfriend, Julie Sanders, who said Brewster and Seraw were fighting face to face when Mieske struck Seraw from behind with a bat. Sanders said Brewster spotted Seraw as they left a skinhead's apartment and suggested they go "check it out."

MAXIMIZING DAMAGE

Mieske acknowledged that after striking Seraw with the bat, he kicked the Ethiopian. "When he was on the ground and trying to crawl away, I kicked him in the stomach and then I kicked him in the head," he said. This testimony was considered significant because one of the aspects of training by WAR agents was allegedly in the use of steel-toed boots to inflict maximum damage.

Dave Mazzella, 21, who allegedly trained Mieske in violence, took the stand Oct. 12. Mazella, former vice president of the Aryan Youth Movement, now WAR Youth, told jurors the Metzgers sent him from California to Portland to organize neo-Nazi skinheads and incite them to do violence against minorities. Testifying without immunity from prosecution, Mazella told the jury he met with members of East Side White Pride only hours before three of its members fatally beat and kicked Seraw.

Mazzella testified that Metzger approved of his violent methods and of his recruitment of skinheads to join WAR. "He was basically patting me on the back for what I was doing," he said.

During cross-examination, Metzger reviewed a series of his organization's magazines with Mazella, asking if any of the articles directly incited him to attack minorities. Mazella answered that collectively, the magazines create an impression that violence is acceptable.

WAR PAPER LAUDS ATTACKS

Metzger's newspaper, WAR, and its White Student Union supplements are filled with vile racist cartoons and stories, calling for the bombing of civil rights demonstrations and lauding attacks on Jews, Blacks, Mexicans and gays. Reprinted speeches to other white racists by Tom and John Metzger label non-racist whites as "zomboids" and "race traitors" who will probably have to be "eliminated" along with racial enemies.

During a short break while the jury was out of the room, one of Tom Metzger's four bodyguards handed Mazzella a copy of a lawsuit claiming he and several others were testifying as "agent provocateurs," paid or retained by Portland police. A police spokesperson has denied that claim. The countersuit also claims two of Seraw's friends provoked the fight with the skinheads and adds that the "provocateurs" should be liable for any damages Metzger might be ordered to pay Seraw's estate.

Dees denounced the presentation of Metzger's countersuit in court, calling it "intimidation and coercion" of the witness.

The courthouse remains under heavy security. Last week officers routinely lined skinheads along the wall outside the courtroom and searched them. Three skinheads were arrested for carrying weapons, two on outstanding warrants.

Early in the week a suspicious-looking lunch box was spotted outside the federal courthouse several blocks from where the trial is being held. The bomb squad was called and the box was pulled into the street. It contained a lunch.

But fear of neo-Nazi violence remains high in the wake of a bombing of the federal building in San Diego last month. A previously unknown racist group called the White Fighting Machine of the Cross claimed responsibility, demanding that the Portland trial be stopped and threatening further attacks. ■

∇ Chicago Tribune, Tuesday, October 23, 1990 Section 1

Racist ordered to pay $5 million

PORTLAND, Ore. (AP)—A jury ruled Monday that white supremacist Tom Metzger must pay $5 million in damages to the family of a black man beaten to death by skinheads Metzger is accused of inciting.

Metzger, a former grand dragon of the Ku Klux Klan, was assessed $5 million and his White Aryan Resistance was ordered to pay $3 million in damages. His son John must pay $1 million in damages.

The lawsuit accused Metzger, 52, and his 22-year-old son of inciting the murder by sending an agent to Portland to organize skinheads and teach them how to commit violence against minorities.

The jury decided that Kenneth Mieske and Kyle Brewster, two skinheads who pleaded guilty in The wrongful-death suit, which sought a total of $12.5 million, was brought by the family of Mulugeta Seraw. The remaining $2.5 million sought by the family was awarded by the jury, but how it breaks down among the defendants wasn't immediately clear.

Seraw, 27, an Ethiopian who planned to attend school in Portland, was attacked as he returned home from a party in November 1988. His head was split open by a softball bat.

The Multnomah County Circuit Court jury found that the Metzgers and White Aryan Resistance conspired to do violence to minorities and that they were reckless in sending Dave Mazzella, a former vice president of John Metzger's Aryan Youth Movement, to Portland as their agent. Mazzella, 21, was the plaintiffs' star witness.

Sending a $12.5 Million Message to a Hate Group

By ROBB LONDON

Special to The New York Times

SEATTLE, Oct. 25 — When jurors in Oregon assessed more than $12 million in damages against a white supremacist group and its leaders this week, they virtually indentured the leaders for the rest of their lives.

Not that the civil rights lawyers who brought the case against the group, the White Aryan Resistance, ever expected to win nearly that much.

"The amount of the award has no real relation to WAR's assets," said Morris Dees, the leading trial lawyer for the plaintiffs, referring to the white supremacist group by its acronym. The lawsuit Mr. Dees brought was a wrongful death action on behalf of the family of Mulugeta Seraw, a 27-year-old Ethiopian who was bludgeoned to death in Portland, Ore., two years ago by three "skinheads" who said they were followers of the White Aryan Resistance.

"A judgment of several hundred thousand dollars would have done the job in terms of getting what these defendants have to give," Mr. Dees said in an interview Wednesday. "The reason we asked for so much, and the reason the jury gave it to us, is the signal it would send to the organized hate business. We're going to clean their clock."

Much Legal Work Remains

But the process of tracing and seizing the assets and a portion of future earnings could involve as much legal work as it took to win the trial — maybe more, given the tendency of many white supremacist groups to change their names and bank accounts, said Charles Jones, a professor at Rutgers University Law School who is an expert on such lawsuits.

The skinheads pleaded guilty in 1989 to criminal charges in the racially motivated killing. On Monday the Multnomah County circuit jury found that Thomas Metzger of Fall Brook, Calif., the 52-year-old head of the Aryan group, and his son John, 22, had intentionally incited Portland skinheads to provoke confrontations with minority groups, and should therefore be financially liable for Mr. Seraw's death.

The jury ordered the elder Mr. Metzger to pay $5 million in punitive damages, his son to pay $1 million and two of the skinheads $500,000 each. The jury also awarded $3 million in punitive damages against the white supremacist group and $2.5 million in compensatory damages under a rule that authorizes a plaintiff to collect the money from any defendant who can pay it.

The civil suit was the latest and most important use of a strategy that has been used only two or three times: bankrupting white supremacist groups with enormous civil judgments. Four years ago, Mr. Dees, who works for the Southern Poverty Law Center and took no fee in this case, won a $7 million award in a wrongful death suit in Mobile, Ala., against the United Klans of America on behalf of a woman whose teen-age son had been lynched by Klan members.

'A Whole Separate Phase'

Mr. Seraw's father, Seraw Tekuneh, a 60-year-old farmer, flew from Ethiopia to Portland just in time to hear the jury announce its verdict. It was easy for many who watched him sit silently in the courtroom to imagine him flying home to Africa with a certified check for $12.5 million from the Aryan group's bank accounts.

Not so. "Winning the lawsuit was one thing," Professor Jones said. "Collecting on it is a whole separate phase of the action."

He added, "It could take years of very diligent monitoring to stay on top of the Metzgers, tracking their incoming contributions and making sure they don't commingle their funds with those of other groups that aren't subject to the judgment."

Mr. Dees said his legal team, none of whom will profit from the effort, was equal to the task. "We're going to be just as diligent collecting the money as we were in winning it," he said. "We'll get our pound of flesh."

The Metzgers have 14 days to put up a $12.5 million bond if they want to keep the judgment from being carried out. If they cannot put up that much bond — and no one contends that they can — seizure of assets can proceed even while they appeal the case. The Metzgers have said they will probably appeal.

What can Mr. Dees realistically expect to get for the Seraw family? Principally, the Metzgers' family home in California, two or three bank accounts in their name, cash contributions that continue to come in to a White Aryan Resistance post office box, and some of the Metzgers' personal property.

Property Sales and Wages

"We expect to seize the house, sell it off, and hand over the proceeds to the family in the next three or four months," said James McElroy, the San Diego lawyer who will oversee most of the collection efforts. But he added that under California law, a "homestead exemption" will give Mr. Metzger the first $45,000 in proceeds from a sheriff's sale of the property, presumably to be used for new lodgings.

The Seraw family will also be entitled to garnish 25 percent of any future wages earned by either of the Metgers as long as it takes to satisfy the judgment — a point that is unlikely to be reached.

"This applies more to John Metzger than to Tom, since John has been a wage earner," Mr. McElroy said. "Tom owns his own television repair business, which means he's not a wage earner in the strict sense of the term, and different rules may apply to the money he makes."

Even so, the elder Mr. Metzger could be forced to turn over the lion's share of any profits or investment income over and above what the courts determine he needs for food, shelter and working equipment. "If he wins the lottery or finds money on the street or makes a killing in the stock market, we'll be there with the sheriff," Mr. McElroy said.

"The reason we asked for so much, and the reason the jury gave it to us, is the signal it would send to the organized hate business," said Morris Dees, a lawyer for the plaintiffs.

Metzger, a television repairman from Fallbrook, Calif., represented himself in the trial, as did his son.

Metzger told jurors that if he were found liable, their own freedoms could be eroded. As an example, he said a juror could be sued for sending a co-worker out for coffee if that person then held up a convenience store.

The lead attorney for the plaintiffs was Morris Dees of the Southern Poverty Law Center in Montgomery, Ala. Three years ago, Dees won a $7 million jury verdict against the United Klans of America after two Klansmen from Mobile, Ala., killed a 19-year-old black man.

John Metzger pledges to carry on racist fight

By Dee Anne Traitel
Tribune Staff Writer

Wearing shorts, a T-shirt and dirt-streaked white tennis shoes, white supremacist youth leader John Metzger sat on a low brick wall near his father's Fallbrook home and guessed that his most valuable possession is probably a gun worth $200.

"I don't even own this," he said motioning to the dusty, olive-colored car he had just pulled to the side of the road yesterday to talk to a reporter. "I have lived my whole life below the poverty line because I realized the less you have, the less people can take from you."

Whatever assets John and Tom Metzger do have will be the object of close scrutiny in coming weeks by attorneys out to collect $12.5 million in damages levied against the white supremacist father and son and two skinheads.

On Monday, a Portland, Ore., jury decided the Metzgers incited the racial violence that led to the clubbing death of 27-year-old Ethiopian immigrant Mulugeta Seraw by a group of skinheads on a Portland street in 1988.

Despite predictions by civil-rights groups that the jury's verdict will cripple the Metzger's Fallbrook-based white-supremicist network, known as White Aryan Resistance, John Metzger painted a different picture yesterday just hours after driving home from Portland with his father.

"They think they're going to drag us down, but we're going to continue to grow," Metzger said, adding that neither he nor his father is worried by the jury's verdict.

Indeed, at one point yesterday, the elder Metzger drove by in a station wagon with his wife and children. He smiled broadly and waved to his son.

"Hey, we're going to go celebrate, have some drinks and some Mexican food," he called out before driving off. John Metzger waved his father on and continued talking.

Metzger, 2¼ months shy of his 23rd birthday and head of WAR's youth group, spoke calmly and matter-of-factly during an hour interview. The conviction of his controversial views advocating white separatism and the dismantling of the government and capitalism seems absolute.

When asked about the family's plans, Metzger replied: "That's probably the $10 million question. We have doors open to us all over the world. Who knows, maybe we'll move to Portland -- they deserve some of our wrath."

As he had in court, Metzger continued to deny that he and his father sent a skinhead to Portland to agitate a group of Portland skinheads into violence against minorities.

"I don't like violence, I don't get involved in fights, I don't like to see people hurt," he said. "I wouldn't send someone to beat up non-whites, that's ridiculous. What would that do? They're not the problem, the politicians are the problem."

Metzger contends the jurors in Portland who ruled differently got caught up in the emotion of the trial and didn't decide the case on the facts.

"A couple of the jurors were crying when (Seraw's) uncle got up there to testify — how can you get a fair trial?" he asked. "After all the propaganda that's been printed about us, I don't think we could have gotten four jurors on our side anywhere in the country."

Metzger and his father — who represented themselves in their trial — owe more than $10 million as a result of the Portland verdict. John Metzger was ordered to pay $1 million, his father $5 million, and the group the elder Metzger formed, White Aryan Resistance, was assessed $3 million by the Portland jury.

Two of the skinheads who pleaded

guilty to killing Seraw each were assessed $500,000. Jurors also awarded an additional $2.5 million to Seraw's family.

One man pleaded guilty to murder in Seraw's death and is serving a life sentence with a minimum of 20 years while two others pleaded guilty to manslaughter and were sentenced to 20 years each.

Southern Poverty Law Center attorney Morris Dees, who along with the Anti- Defamation League of B'nai B'rith sued the Metzgers and their followers on behalf of Seraw's family, hailed the verdict as the beginning of the end for the Metzgers.

Dees plans to push for the sale of the Metzger's house and car and other belongings to collect what he can of the jury award. Dees also hopes to garner the thousands of dollars in contributions that he contends the Metzgers have received from supporters.

But John Metzger contends that odd jobs — including brief part-time work at Hughes Aircraft, the San Onofre Nuclear Power Plant and a temporary help agency — have netted him only $5,000 to $6,000 a year. The elder Metzger is a television repairman who also claims limited income.

Still, John Metzger disputed Dees' claims of their movement's impending demise.

"Morris Dees may have won that skirmish, but the war, as we call it, is continuing to go forward," he said. "If anyone knows the Metzgers, they know that they simply change tactics. We base our lives around the movement."

Metzger said he and his father are already busy lining up support among their followers, and are at work on their next issue of their newspaper, WAR.

And Metzger predicted the jury's verdict will make the white separatist movement more violent.

"I'm just afraid this verdict is going to push a lot of frustrated people out there over the edge," he said. "It's going to force people who support us to become more fanatical, or radical or just not to care."

Dear Friend,

The show trial in Portland, Oregon of Tom & John Metzger has run its sordid course. The Metzgers were well aware of the uphill fight from the beginning. Unable to afford attorneys, even the press gave much credit to Tom & John in their handling of the case.

Remember, it's not over until it's over and Tom & John will fight on. They must purchase the transcript of the trial. The appeal process is already under way. This transcript must be purchased soon. The deadline for filing the appeal comes in less than 30 days. Tom & John will fight on no matter what, but this appeal will be critical to the future of White Separatists into the future. Join me and let's help Tom & John fight in the Oregon appeals court. These trial records are imperative; to file an appeal is expensive. Send all cash, checks and money orders to me and I will purchase the transcripts. Send to: Wyatt Kaldenberg, 1119 So. Mission Rd., #160, Fallbrook CA 92028.

The Portland Show Trial

The result of the civil lawsuit brought by Morris Dees against Tom and John Metzger was thoroughly predictable. Liberal state, liberal city, nigger judge, jury of scum. Morris Dees only brings cases where he has carefully scouted the ground beforehand and he is certain he can win. The result was fore-ordained and should surprise no one. There will be more of this kind of quasi-legal harassment against racial activists in the future. We must accept it, expect it, and prepare for it.

Although liberal and Zionist forces are proclaiming the Metzger case to be a complete victory, this simply isn't the case. For one thing, Tom and John Metzger threw a monkey wrench into the proceedings from the beginning by representing themselves and by refusing to shell out thousands of dollars for lawyers. It should be borne in mind that one of the major tactical objectives of these harassment lawsuits is to interdict ongoing White political activity by drawing away our scant financial resources and channeling our funds into the pockets of attorneys. Dees himself publicly admits this. The Metzgers refused to play ball and thus negated a major part of Dees' victory right there.

The ten million dollar award is equally meaningless. Unlike Robert Shelton and the U.K.A., Tom Metzger has avoided the real estate trap and is not encumbered with identifiable, seizable assets. I am not sufficiently familiar with the logistics of Metzger's operation to know whether or not his home and other personal property have been legally Dees-proofed, nor would I say so if I did know. There are many ways to do this under the law, such as placing one's property into a blind trust, the name of a spouse or other title transfer, a foundation, so forth and so on. There are also ways to safeguard such important assets as bank accounts, typesetting and office equipment, mailing lists, etc. I have sufficient confidence in the intelligence and ability of the Metzgers to believe that they will survive and carry on. Dees caused all kinds of problems for Dave Holland and his associates in Georgia, and yet Dave hasn't been stopped but has bounced right back. Dees-proofing is simply one more survival skill we are going to have to acquire.

I think, though, that we need to examine the contents of this case more closely. The specific allegation—i.e., that Tom and John Metzger allegedly incited Skinheads A, B, and C to go out one night and beat an Ethiopian monkoid to death—is, of course, pure Deesian horse hockey. Nor, I suspect, was the specific allegation meant to be taken seriously, least of all by the jury or the news media. This trial had nothing to do with law; it was political theater, and pretty much understood to be such by everyone involved. I find this lack of hypocrisy refreshing and encouraging. By forcing ZOG to drop even the barest pretense of balance and objectivity, the Metzgers scored a victory. In the moral sense it was a vast improvement over previous show trials, because the genuine objective of suppressing political dissent was never concealed or denied this time.

However, having said all of the preceding, let's face some possibly inconvenient and unpalatable facts. Anyone who has been reading Tom Metzger's publications over the past few years knows damned well that Metzger has been inciting these kids to violence for a long time now, not in specific cases but by creating an atmosphere romanticizing and encouraging spontaneous acts of street fighting and petty vandalism. I could cite examples from the canonization of the Geraldo Rivera chair-throwing incident to articles praising John Dillinger, of all the ridiculous things. I once point blank demanded of Metzger just what the hell he thought he was doing, and his answer was, "I'm trying to raise the temperature on the streets to the point where the system can't keep the lid on any more."

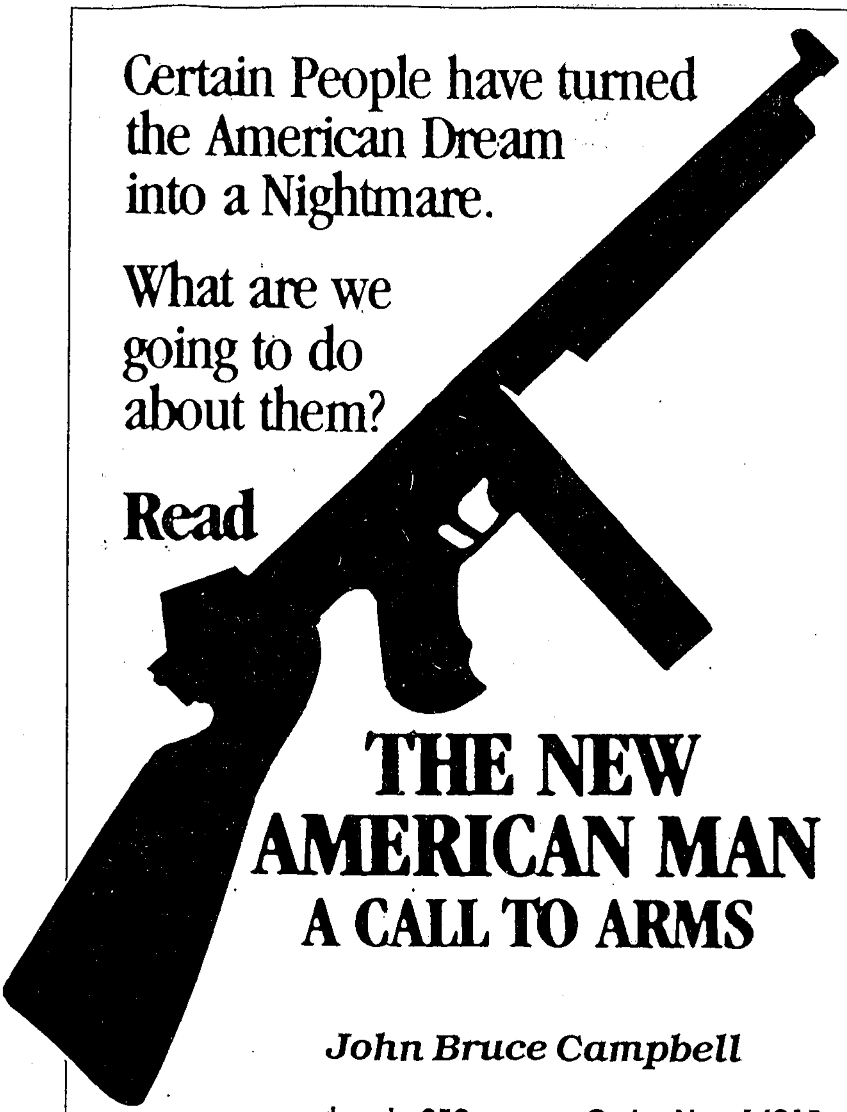
Okay, I can see his point, nor will I deny that Metzger has become the godfather of the Skinhead movement and he has to some degree succeeded in accomplishing that very objective. Nor do I deny that one bad aspect of being a general in any struggle is that one has to send young men out to their destruction. At some point we are going to have to acquire the ability and skill to make military as well as political decisions, hard ones.

What I question is the disparity in the White casualty rate as opposed to the actual amount of damage we are inflicting on the enemy. To my mind, a few re-decorated Jewish Community Centers or even a few dead niggers aren't anywhere near worth cumulative prison sentences totaling thousands of years for dozens of our best and bravest youngsters, including some of our young women, lest we forget. I've said it before and I'll say it again: we need a revolutionary army, not a Monty Python suicide squad.

My view is we need to start getting these youngsters' *minds* in shape for a long haul struggle and getting them trained, placed on a career track which will yield results years down the pike, and eventually put these kids into a position twenty years from now where *they* are carrying the briefcases and making the decisions, just like the left-wing Sixties generation is now. We don't need to be throwing them away on pointless acts of symbolic defiance like burning a cross on the lawn of some nigger and his White slut of a "wife" or kicking some monkoid's teeth in on a street corner. Skinhead-ism is the most encouraging thing to come along in years, precisely because it is an organic, *natural* expression of White youth rebellion—but it is only a phase and we need to concentrate on keeping these kids with the Movement once they grow out of that phase.

In any case, best luck to Tom and John. I don't agree with everything they do, but they've got style and persistence, and they'll pull this one out of the fire.

Harold A. Covington



Certain People have turned the American Dream into a Nightmare.

What are we going to do about them?

Read

THE NEW AMERICAN MAN
A CALL TO ARMS

John Bruce Campbell

paperback, 250 pages, Order No.: 14015
$10.00 plus $1.50 postage & handling.
Order from:
Liberty Bell Publications
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Yuletide Greetings

To Faithful old Friends . . .
To cherished new Friends
Our Best Wishes

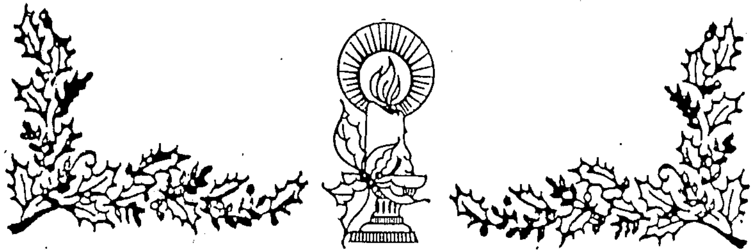
During the year, in the rush of events, we tend to overlook the important friendships that are the true basis of business relationships. One of the great pleasures of the Holiday Season is the opportunity to exchange cordial greetings with those whose friendship and goodwill we value so highly.

In this spirit it is our pleasure to say "Thank You" and extend our sincere appreciation for the very pleasant association we enjoy with you.

May a bright and prosperous New Year bring happiness to you and to yours.

With deep appreciation

George P. Dietz
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS



LIBERTY BELL INDEX 1990

JANUARY — Vol. 17 — No. 5

TEUTONIC UNITY Newsletter, by the British Circle of Friends, London, p. 11; Manfred Roeder to His Friends, p. 13; Little Know Facts About the *Wirtschaftwunder*, by James Gibbs Stuart, p. 15; European Nemesis: The Impending Collapse of the Iron Curtain Bids to Shatter an Entire World of Falsehoods, Myths and Illusions, by John Tyndall, page 19. Policy Statement on Germany, by Chancellor Helmut Kohl, page 29. A Day to Remember: 9 November 1989, by Hans Schmidt, page 35. Letters to the Editor, page 48.

FEBRUARY — Vol. 17 — No. 6

Postscripts by Professor Revilo P. Oliver: Practical Politics: 1. A Political Puzzle, page 1; 2. Rousing the Populace, page 21; One Swallow, page 28. Pizza Warfare, by Major Joseph Stano, USAF-Ret.

MARCH — Vol. 17 — No. 7

La Via Dolorosa of Ernst Zündel, page 1. SOUTH AFRICA AT THE PRECIPICE: Treason is the Reason, from the *South African Observer*, page 17. F.W. DE KLERK: South Africa's Kerensky?, from the *South African Observer*, page 21. Descendants of Martin Kallikat, by Dr. Charles E. Weber, page 23. WHAT WE THINK: Nationalist Comment On the Month's News, from *Spearhead*, page 26. GERMANY 1945-1948: Recollections and Reflections of an American Veteran, by Dr. Charles E. Weber, page 37. Action or Reaction?, by Travis Wayne, page 47. Letters to the Editor, page 52.

APRIL — Vol. 17 — No. 8

Germany 1945-1948: Recollections and Reflections of an American Veterans, Part III, by Dr. Charles E. Weber, Page 1. Must We Forever be Inferior, by John Tyndall, page 7. Hitler Was Right!, page 23; The Enemy Within, page 31; War Crimes Witch-Hunt Under Way Worldwide, page 39; Murder at Spandau, by Colin Jordan, page 40. Postscripts by Professor Revilo P. Oliver: More On An Enigma, page 54.

MAY — Vol. 17 — No. 9

Postscripts by Professor Revilo P. Oliver: Aiming Low, page 1; The Viking's Failure, page 5; North By God, page 8; The Value of the Unimportant, page 12. Lüge und Warheit, Translation by Dr. Charles E. Weber, page 31. A Real Case Against the Jews, page 37; Commissary to the Gentiles, by Marcus Eli Ravage, page 46. The Moses-God Fight, by Allan Callahan, page 56. Breed—or Perish, by Maj. D.V. Clerkin, page 58.

JUNE — Vol. 17 — No. 10

The Twentieth Century: An Historical Aberration, by John Tyndall, page 1. Jews Fear Return of Pogroms in Russia, from *Sunday Times*, London, page 18. Aryan Socialism, by Maj. D.V. Clerkin, page 21. Health and Aids, by Ernst Zündel, page 25. The Big Aids Deception, from *Sunday Times*, South Africa, page 31. Postscripts by Professor Revilo P. Oliver: When Abortion is a Crime, page 34; Building Your Future, page 37; Our Jewdicial System, page 46; Révision, page 52.

JULY — Vol. 17 — No. 11

Postscripts by Professor Revilo P. Oliver: How Panama Happened, page 1; To the Victors Belong the Spoils, page 16. A U.S. Prison Guard at One of "Ike's" Death Camps, by Martin Brech, Adj. Prof., Mercy College, page 27.

AUGUST — Vol. 17 — No. 12

Postscripts by Professor Revilo P. Oliver: Europe's Future, page 1; Revamped Liberty, page 20. Pamyat and the Rôle of the Jews in the Soviet Union, page 23; Was the Second World War a "Good War" for Aryans?, by Dr. Charles E. Weber, page 25. Changing the Mask: Nationalists, Jews and the Fate of Eastern Europe, by Dr. William L. Pierce, page 27. The Japanese Are Coming, page 43; Aids 1994, page 45; Sad SATS, by Robert Frens, page 51.

SEPTEMBER — Vol. 18 — No. 1

Postscripts by Professor Revilo P. Oliver: Sublimely Subliminal, page 1; Maverick Linguist, page 3; Ancient Lourdes, page 8; The Piltdown Forgery, page 10; The Bear in the Bush, page 19. Die Judenschul, Translation by Dr. Charles E. Weber, page 35.

OCTOBER — Vol. 18 — No. 2

Postscripts by Professor Revilo P. Oliver: Surprise! Surprise?, page 1; The Interests of the American People Were in No Way Affected by Iraq's Invasion of Kuwait, And They Have No Rational Reason for Being Concerned About It, page 6; The Only Problem That Americans Need Now Urgently To Consider Is What Their War Lord Intends To Do To Them, page 12; A Real War At Last Would Be A Perfect Means of Putting the American Boobs in their Ecological Niche, page 17; Remember That You Are *Now* Living Under a Dictatorship and Tyranny as

Absolute as Any Known On Earth, page, 20. Letters to the Editor, page 22. *Polen und Deutsche / Wie ist eine Versöhnung möglich?*, A Book Review by Dr. Charles E. Weber, page 46. Street People and the Larger Race Question, by Allan Callahan, page 58.

NOVEMBER — Vol. 18 — No. 3

Postscripts by Professor Revilo P. Oliver: Democracy in Action, page 1; A Cringing Lord, page 6; Hero à la Mode, page 16. Letter from a German Correspondent to Dr. Charles E. Weber, page 19; A Noteworthy Prophesy, page 22; The Threat of Massive Immigration of Jews from Russia; It was the Law in a Saner Time, page 45; *The New American Man*, a Book Review, by Dr. Charles E. Weber, page 46. An Open Letter, by Major Joseph Stano, USAF-ret., page 23. The Messianic Age, by Nicholas Carter, page 48.

DECEMBER — Vol. 17 — No. 4

Postscripts by Professor Revilo P. Oliver: The Stolen Church, page 1. The American Civil War and the War Against Germany in 1939-1945: Some Noteworthy Parallels, by Dr. Charles E. Weber, page 9. Death by Diesel, by Robert Frens, page 9. The New Messianism, by Nicholas Carter, page 27. The Metzger Trial: Skinheads Testify Against neo-Nazi Leaders, page 46; Racist Ordered to Pay $5 Million, page 48; Sending a 12.5 Million Message to a Hate Group, page 49; John Metzger Pledges to Carry On Racist Fight, page 51; The Portland Show Trial, by Harold A. Covington, page 53. *Liberty Bell* Index 1990, page 57.

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* Fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is $2., $5., $20., or $100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month—and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, and, most importantly, our reprints of revealing articles which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors, and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell.*

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our "wave length," and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of $ . . . . for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property . . . . for general purposes.

DO YOUR PART TODAY—HELP FREE OUR WHITE RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!